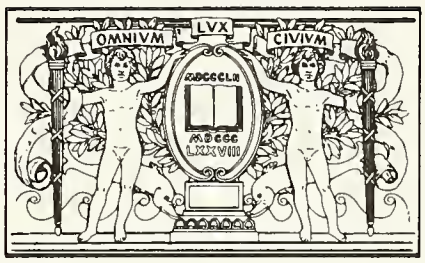


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://www.archive.org/details/englishancestryo02oxxw

Midshipman First Class William Anderson Oxx IV
USNA, Annapolis, Maryland
Class of 1983
In Uniform of Lieutenant, USN, c. 1900
Courtesy of U. S. Naval Academy Archives

THE

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

OF

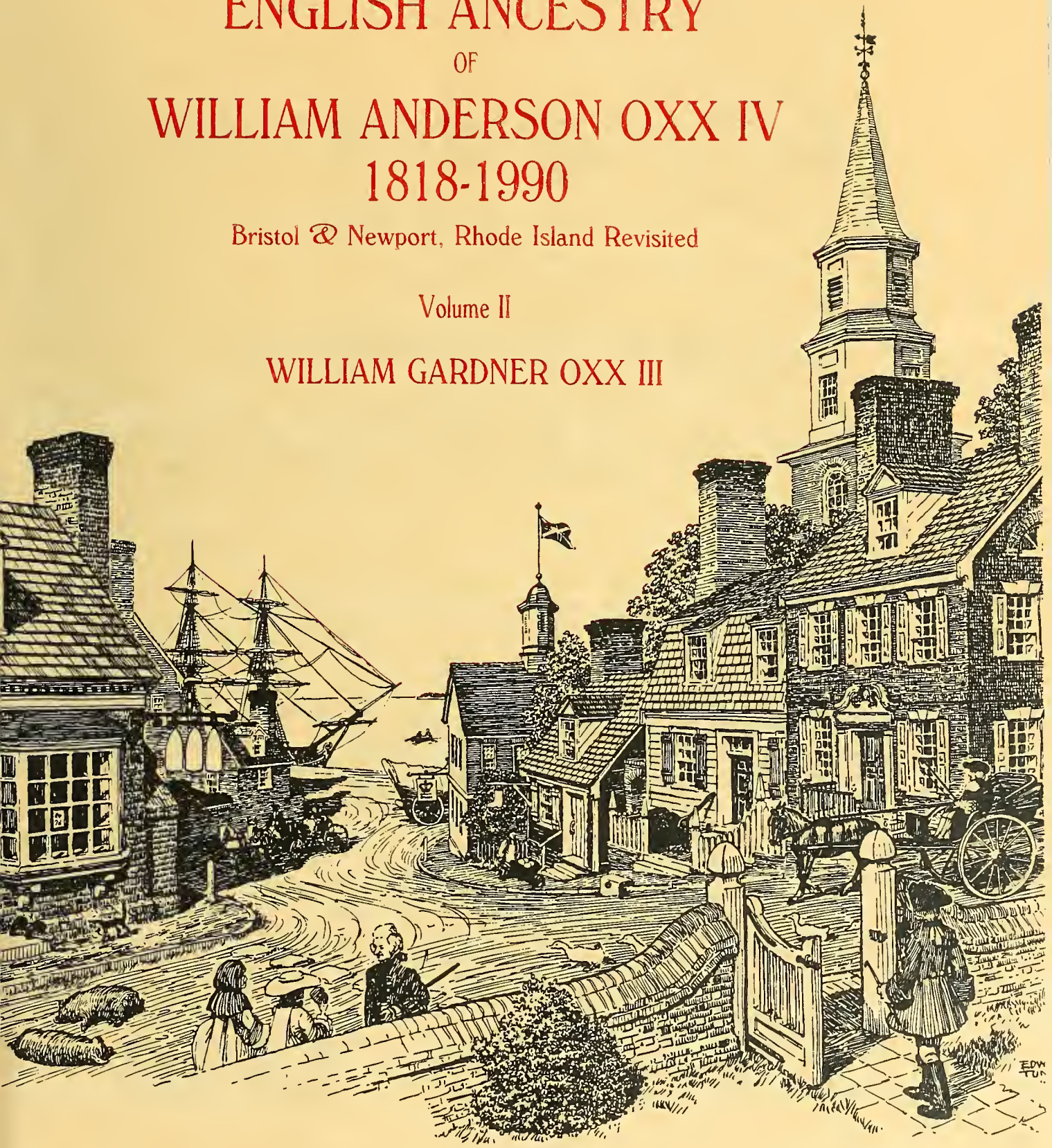
WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV

1818-1990

Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Revisited

Volume II

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III



BALLANTRAE PRINTERS, Westlake Village, California

Library of Congress Cataloging in Publication Data

Oxx, William G. III

The Oxx Family in America

Bibliography: p. 749.
1. OXX FAMILIES, c. 1690-1973. 2. Bristol, Plymouth & Massachusetts Bay Colonies, c. 1681-1746; United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations, 1747—. 3. Newport, Rhode Island, c. 1636—. 4. Providence, Rhode Island, c. 1636—. I. Title.

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: CS71.0986- 1973
75-303705 MARC

Oxx, William G. III

The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1327-1834: Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Re-visited. Volume I (1988), pp. i-xxviii; 1-456.

1. OX, OXE, OXX FAMILIES, c. 1327-1834. 2. British Isles, c. 1327—. 3. Ireland, c. 1820—. 4. Mayflower Ancestry, 1620—. 5. Bristol, Plymouth & Massachusetts Bay Colonies, c. 1679-1746. 6. United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations, 1747—. 7. Newport, Rhode Island, c. 1636—. 8. American Revolution, 1775-1783. I. Title.

Oxx, William G. III

The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1818-1990: Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Re-visited. Volume II (1990), pp. i-xxxvi; 457-988.

Bibliography & Notes: p. 829.
General Index: p. 919.
1. OXX FAMILIES, c. 1818-1990. 2. Newport & Jamestown, Rhode Island, c. 1818—. 3. War of 1812. 4. Civil War, 1861-1865. 5. Oxx Families in New York, 1773—. 6. Oxx Families in Ireland, c. 1823—. 7. Nantucket, Massachusetts. 8. Plymouth & Cape Cod, Massachusetts. 9. Voyage of the Mayflower (1620). 10. Southern California, 1936—. 11. World War II, 1939-1945. 12. Westlake Village, California, 1974—. 13. United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland (1979-1983). 14. Hereditary Societies. I. Title.

CS71
.0986
1990 x
vol. 2

FIRST EDITION, 1990
1st printing, 1989
2nd printing, 1990
3rd printing, 1991
Printed in the United States of America

1990

Dedicated
To the Memory of
all those who in
the years between 1607 and 1775
built the foundation
of our country

FOREWORD

The earliest record of the OXX family in colonial America, insofar as I have been able to ascertain, is that of the marriage of SAMUEL OXX and MARY LINDSAY, which took place in what is now Bristol, Rhode Island, on 29 November 1723. This marriage was solemnized in Saint Michael's [Anglican, later Protestant-Episcopal] Church, by the Reverend John Usher.

The place and date of this Samuel Oxx's arrival in America has not been positively established. It appears probable, however, that he came over to either Bristol or Newport, Rhode Island, inasmuch as all records pertaining to the Oxx family are to be found in these two places for many years following the marriage of Samuel and Mary Lindsay.

The date of Samuel's arrival is thought to be not much earlier than 1723. Prior to that year, the name of Oxx has not been found in Bristol records of any kind. The name does not appear in Newport records until 1754, the year in which Mary, daughter of Samuel and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx, was married in Trinity Church [the Anglican church on Spring and Church Streets] to a member of the prominent Coddington family....

It has long been a tradition in the family that their Oxx forebears were from England. The name of Oxx is found in several treatises on the subject of English surnames. Both my father and I have met Englishmen to whom the name was known in their country, however, no systematic search of English records has been made....

In a letter dated 21 April 1897, written to one of the descendants of the above-mentioned Samuel Oxx, a Mrs. F[ielding] L[ouis] Williams of Bristol stated that her father, Captain [Augustus Nelson] Miller, understood that a "Samuel Oxx came to Newport from Oxford, England, with wife and children." Mrs. Miller concluded that this might be the emigrant ancestor.

I cannot subscribe to this tradition, if such it may be called. I have never been successful in finding one record of anyone named Oxx in either Bristol or Newport prior to 1723, or a single Oxx record in those places for at least fifty years after 1723 that cannot be proven conclusively to identify either the Samuel Oxx who married Mary Lindsay, Mary herself, one of their children, or one of their grandchildren. The only logical conclusion, therefore, is that our Samuel Oxx who first appears in Bristol [then a part of Massachusetts Bay Colony], was the only member of the Oxx family, at least in the male line, to migrate to America and that he did not arrive here with a wife and children. He may have come over with some family such as the Mundays, with whom members of the Oxx family were closely associated in Bristol records.

The town of Bristol, where the first Samuel Oxx was married in 1723, was located on land awarded to Plymouth Colony at the close of King Philip's War. It was incorporated in 1681 and named for Bristol, England, in anticipation of its commercial future. It came under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts [Bay Colony] in 1692 and, in 1747, was annexed to [the United Colony of] Rhode Island [and Providence Plantations].

At the first Town Meeting, held 01 September 1681, seventy-six persons were admitted as citizens. The list of these citizens does not contain the name of Oxx but does include the names of several persons who later married into the Oxx family.

Practically all of the original settlers in Bristol were Congregationalists, the first church in that town being the Congregational Church of Christ in Bristol, established 03 May 1687. Members of this faith regarded the Anglican Church as an auxiliary of the British Crown and resented its intrusion into their affairs; however, the Anglicans succeeded in establishing their own church, Saint Michael's, and perpetuating its existence.

The first Samuel Oxx and his wife were of the Anglican faith, and all their children were baptized in Saint Michael's. In the years leading up to the War of the Revolution, the Anglican Church and its adherents suffered a great loss of prestige in Bristol and many of these people transferred their allegiance to the Congregational and other churches.

Among those who deserted Saint Michael's were several of the descendants of Samuel Oxx. In due time the American Anglicans broke away from the Church of England and set up the Protestant-Episcopal Church of the United States.

The name of Oxx is virtually unknown outside the State of Rhode Island. During my more than thirty-years of service as a commissioned officer in the United States Army, which service took me to practically all sections of the country, I never once met anyone with my surname except around home in

Newport....

Contributing to this situation, I believe, are two facts: First, many members of the Oxx family in the early days were seafaring men, and many of these died or were lost at sea before they were ever married. Secondly, the non-seafaring members were not given to straying far from the sections where their ancestors had lived and died.

The oldest members of the Oxx family whose graves I have seen are buried in the Old East Burying Grounds at Bristol, Rhode Island. Others are buried in the Colt Memorial Cemetery in Bristol [more accurately, the North Burying Grounds and/or North Cemetery, often confused by the large entrance to Colt Drive], and in the various cemeteries in and around Newport, Rhode Island....

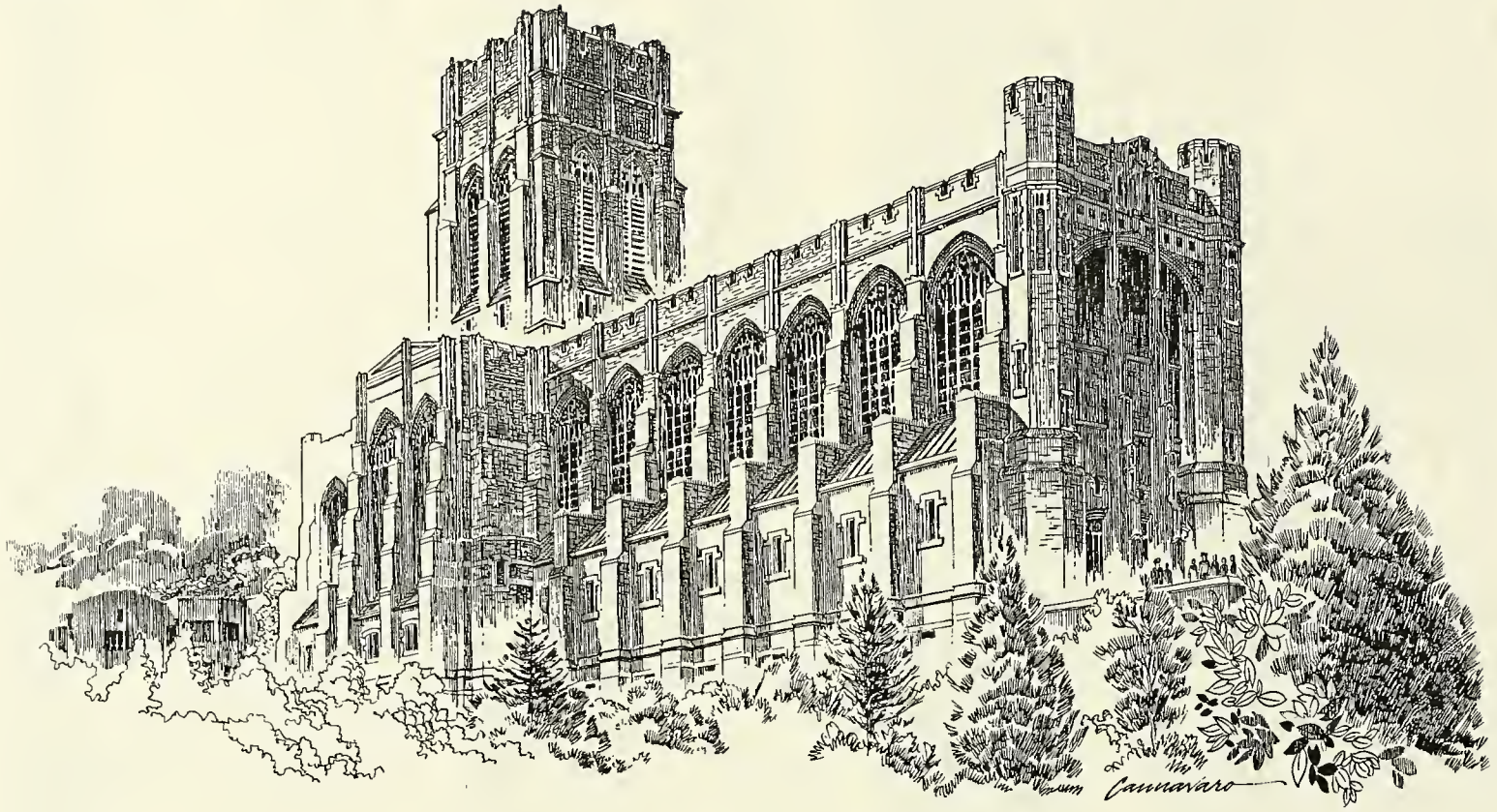
No doubt additional material could be obtained by someone who had the opportunity and the time to devote to the job. I feel duty bound, however, to put my notes into a readable form and pass on to those who might be interested, as much of the Oxx genealogy as I have been able to learn.

Francis H. Oxx

Francis Hudson Oxx
Brigadier General
United States Army (Ret.)

Frederick, Maryland
1955

† Transcribed from his The Descendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island (Frederick, Md.: Privately printed by the author, 1955), 113 pages. General Oxx's autograph to an original document of 1944 is here facsimiled.



The Cadet Chapel at West Point: Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA (1920-1951), of Protestant-Episcopal faith, was born on 13 September 1898, at Jamestown, Newport County, Rhode Island, and died on 15 February 1956, at Frederick, Maryland. A son of Daniel[6] Hudson and Elizabeth Cornell (Holt) Oxx and grandson of Gordon[5] Dixon and Mary Ann (Wharton) Oxx, Cadet Francis [aka Frank] entered the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, "Class of 1920," in the summer of 1917. General Oxx served in the U. S. Army Corps of Engineers from 1922 until his retirement in 1951. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 531-553.

PREFACE

In an attempt to distinguish "Family History Versus Family Genealogy," Ethel W. Williams, writes that:

> There are two methods of compiling ancestral history; one is by ascendants and the other is by descendants. The end results are quite different. A family history is a compilation of the ascendants of one individual. A family genealogy is a compilation of descendants of an immigrant ancestor or ancestors....
>
> To do a family history, one starts with oneself and works back (by ascent), from generation to generation [on order of genealogical succession], to the immigrant ancestor, if possible. The end result is the complete lineage of one individual (Know Your Ancestors: A Guide to Genealogical Research [Rutland, Vt.: Charles E. Tuttle Co., 1974], p. 138).

That, in essence, was the intended purpose of this new endeavor, The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1327-1834. Vol. 1. and The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1818-1990. Vol. 2. However, this family history will start with our "Founding Father," Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol, Rhode Island, and work forward (by direct descent to the children of the author— William Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan Howland Oxx of Westlake Village.

I have attempted to assemble our families as correctly and as completely as circumstances permit. This second effort (the first was published in 1973), is based largely on carefully researched probate court and land records, town and church vital statistics, and articles in genealogical journals and family histories.

For an excellent treatment of Rhode Island genealogy, consult firstly, an article entitled "Genealogical Research

in Rhode Island," authored by Jane Fletcher Fiske of Boxford, Massachusetts, and cited in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (July 1982), vol. 136 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1982), pp. 173-219. The reading of this article is highly recommended before any search of Rhode Island records is begun.

Many of the early original records kept in Bristol township followed much the same general pattern as in other Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay towns and consisted, usually, of separate volumes called Proprietors, Town Meetings, Births and Baptisms, Marriages, Deaths, Rates (taxes), Constable (reports of criminal activity), and Townsmen (Selectmen) books.

During my stay in Bristol in the summer of 1974, 1977, and again in 1979, every courtesy possible was extended to me by Bristol's Town Hall officialdom. The proverbial "keys to the vault" were freely given to my use. As a result, I was able to complete a thorough examination of the contents of the vault (Bristol's Archives Room), and of Bristol's most ancient holographic files and records, collections and letters, and to read every volume inscribed since the town's founding on 14 September 1680. My searches were, thereafter, extended to Newport and Providence, and to Boston, Plymouth, Salem, and Taunton, Massachusetts. The reader will also note that I have undertaken to record numerous "Bristoll Town meeting Warned & Mett" inscriptions as a convenient reference for descendants of other Bristolian families.

My interest in genealogy was aroused soon after my graduation as a history major from the University of Redlands, in SW California on 12 June 1949. During the summer of 1951 I was informed of Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx's interest in our family surname and its history. I came across a mimeographed copy of his original notes showing his family connections back to Samuel Oxx and Mary Lindsay of Bristol, Rhode Island, while visiting the library of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Washington, D. C. several years later.

My naturally enquiring mind prompted me to contact older members of the family so that I could re-trace, tidy up, redraft, and extend the late general's MS. (he died when I was thirty-three) into a published work. I then discovered the fascination of this pursuit, which offered satisfaction to my collecting instinct, the interest of a treasure hunt and the thrill of finding and following clues. It also sometimes throws light on Social History over the centuries. I have at times found it necessary to explain to friends that I am not looking for coats-of-arms, or money, from the past. Indeed, one is more likely to disturb a few family skeletons.

Concerning Coat of Arms (trans. of F cotte d'armes), the Oxx family has no entitlement. The New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston, Massachusetts, created a Committee on Heraldry which investigates and establishes the

right of certain American families to bear coats of arms.

The position of the Society in matters relating to heraldry appears to be that very few American families are armigerous— that is, entitled to bear arms. Strictly speaking, a coat of arms belongs only to the person to whom it was originally granted and to his direct descendants. Other persons of the same surname, no matter how closely or distantly related, have no right to use the coat of arms unless they descend from the original owner.

Indeed, as Henry L. P. Beckwith Jr. of Providence, Rhode Island points out, "the right to bear a particular coat of arms can be proved only by a grant from a body authorized to grant arms, by descent from such a grantee, or by descent from some individual whose right to the arms in question can be shown by some such evidence as inclusion in one of the Visitations conducted by officers of the College of Arms" located at Queen Victoria Street, London, E.C.4., England.

Beckwith concludes his remarks, saying that in the matter of commercialism in heraldry, "it would therefore appear that if it is not stated, or implied, in the solicitation, and it usually isn't, that the coat-of-arms offered is the coat of arms for that particular family of the person solicited, such offers should be considered in their proper light— i.e., an appeal to the prospect's vanity or curiosity." Quoted in the Committee's warning cited in an article by Dr. Arthur Adams and Dr. Harold B. Bowditch, entitled: "Buying a Family Coat-of-Arms" The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1964), vol. 118 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1964), pp. 136-138. Note: The above article was a reprint of "a Statement" published on 21 November 1956 by the National Better Business Bureau, Inc., New York City, as its Periodical no. 1577. It was reprinted by the Committee on Heraldry of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. This important standing committee was first appointed in 1864. Consult also Encyclopaedia Britannica, 14th ed., s.v. "Heraldry," and L[eslie] G[ilbert] Pine's Heraldry, Ancestry and Titles: Questions and Answers (New York: Gramacy Publishing Co., 1965).

In quoting from the thousands of books and documents I have perused, I have followed the practice of the United States Navy of modernizing the use of expressing dates, e.g., January 19, 1923, to 19 January 1923. In an attempt to preserve consistency I have taken the liberty of changing date styles— quoted and original text alike— throughout this volume. In the date style preferred by The Manual of Style, 13th ed., rev. (Chicago, Ill.: University of Chicago Press, 1982), p. 152, no commas are used to mark off the year: The author was born on 19 January 1923.

Having written these pages for future family historians and genealogists, I have not burdened them with separate footnotes; preferring instead to include them as part of the

text itself.

In the matter of "the spacing of generations," the Reverend Gilbert Harry Doane, writes:

> Questions are sometimes asked about the number of generations which are likely to occur in a given span of years, say 350, or in a century. Generally there are three or four generations in a century—in rare instances only two, in others five.
>
> The average span between one generation and the next is about twenty-five to thirty years, so, in the space of 350 years, you can estimate that there will be about thirteen to fourteen generations.
>
> At the tercentenary [1920] of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth most of the applicants for membership in the Society of Mayflower Descendants were of the 10th or 11th generation in descent, few were of the 9th, few of the 12th (Searching For Your Ancestors: The How and Why of Genealogy, 3d ed., rev. [Minneapolis, Minn.: University of Minnesota Press, 1970], p. 154).

"There are," cautions the eminent professor emeritus of the University of Wisconsin, "exceptions to such a rule of thumb." Ibid.

Family tradition, in the absence of confirmatory evidence, although not accepted as proof of a line, is included nevertheless. And although one must never rely implicitly on family traditions, they should not be entirely ignored.

Paucity of records sometimes rendered it virtually impossible to follow an Oxx family or individual to another town or state. An entire family disappears, or one or more children are labelled "no further record found." Family traditions must indeed yield to the primacy of official records: real estate records, probate records, vital records, church records, cemetery inscriptions, and the like.

The author offers tentative identification using the word "probably," when evidence is nearly conclusive, and "presumed," when evidence is merely suggestive. Of course, what "probable" means, and what the criteria "presumed" in this sense are, would need further consideration. This is done in the hope that a reader, tracing back his or her ancestry through such clues, may come upon real proof and so establish a missing genealogical link in our family tree.

Spelling was far from consistent in Bristol township even after the American Revolution. To a great extent names in this MS. have been spelled as found in each Town Council (i.e., Town Hall) record. This often provided different spellings of an individual's name at his birth, upon marriage, his death, and in a deed, tax statement, or will.

For example, in Bristol, Lindsey, Linzey and eventually Lindsay are sometimes interchangeable; Munro and Munroe become Monroe. In Newport, Hayward is found as Haywood, Heywood and even Howard for the same person. With variant spellings so commonplace, use of "(sic)" is restricted to exceptional examples. It is wholly unnecessary to call attention to every variant spelling, every oddity of expression, in quoted material.

Furthermore, the form of spelling of names and/or surnames in this second book does not indicate that other forms of spelling are wrong. Many Scottish and English Names (and those of allied lines) may be spelt in two or more ways, and the author has simply chosen the one which is the most popular. In this instance, the spelling "Lindsay" is chosen because it is most commonly used by Clan Lindsay in American documents. The reader of this family history will also note the use of the abbreviation aka, which in legal jargon means "also known as," e.g., Lindsay [aka Lindsey].

It is important to this undertaking that the documents used are not modernized or paraphrased versions, but are the past words using the exact spelling of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) and his contemporaries, told in the words of those who lived in memorable times.

Although peculiarities of handwriting are constantly in evidence, they add flavor to the chronicle of the times. Details on the various styles of manuscript, handwriting, penmanship, pens and ink, in colonial America are best described in E. Kay Kirkham's The Handwriting of American Records for a Period of 300 Years, 2d ed. (Logan, Utah: Everton Publishers, 1973).

In selecting articles for inclusion in this family history I tried to include something about our original progenitors— Samuel and Mary— and their descendants. To assist the reader, most variant spellings of a name are clumped together in the Index, rather than separately alphabetized.

Great pains have been taken to avoid errors in names and dates, but as they are liable to occur in compiling a massive project of this kind, the compiler would be thankful if anyone finding mistakes or omissions, no matter how trivial, would inform him, giving number of page on which they occur, so that he may be able to make proper corrections in succeeding publications.

With great caution, many of the Town Hall's clerks of old Bristol township continued to round up vital statistics and documents from local church elders, though the town fathers had no means to entice the deposit of private papers. During my travels in Rhode Island and neighboring Massachusetts I soon experienced one unhappy situation. Many New England archivists fear the withholding or even the destruction of official records should they discreetly permit access through improper channels or inter-library loans. Some

losses of valuable genealogical documents from theft, vandalism, and outright wanton destruction rather than mere absentmindedness have been experienced.

Primary sources for this MS. include not only private and public records (both church and state), they also include federal, state, and local census and mortality schedules relating to Rhode Island. In addition, vital statistics, i.e., registered births, marriages, and deaths; copies of town and vital records, church and cemetery records, ships' passenger lists, land grants and deeds, and property records, probate and guardianship records, and many court records. Other records searched include the original papers and folios of Bristol settlement (1681-1700); court order books, case files, military records, miscellaneous probate documents, poor lists, and matters relating to other civil and criminal court actions housed in selected local repositories.

Family Holy Bibles, birth certificates, baptismal papers, marriage licenses, church records which include births, baptisms, covenants, publishments of intention to marry, marriage vows solemnized (and broken), and deaths listed in the family; public journals were similarly reviewed and used.

Probate Court records— wills, depositions, records of law suits and numerous other court actions; family diaries and personal correspondence, notes, and letters, all contributed supporting evidence. Be forewarned. Many of the public records searched were time-stained and over-exposed to the light. Some of Rhode Island's oldest ledgers are covered with dust and are severely dog-eared, loose in their binders and falling to pieces. A few volumes are partially indexed, but more frequently there may be no index or, what is really worse, a poorly made, inaccurate, and inadequate one.

A study of some 800 eighteenth century gravestones and gravemarkers, in more than sixty ancient burying grounds in Rhode Island and Massachusetts, proved to be of negligible value. Most of the shabbily kept, weather beaten, broken, chipped, and vandalized graves were simply beyond recognition.

Most early headstones were carved from slate, sandstone, or a harder stone such as granite if available. Substitutes were found in areas where stone was scarce. Local potters made tomb "stones." Other styles were open planters, or just post markers. Some were kept by family members. Some were made with the name and dates of the deceased as part of the decoration. Some were merely initialled. Most have weathered with age, vandalism, or lack of care.

Access to the public papers are still not quite within reach; no official histories on, say, the total complement of General George Washington's Continental Army, colony by colony. Moreover, there is yet a reluctance on the part of many private persons to make their own family papers available. Exceptions to this there are. Some private family

biographies and genealogies have been published, or can be seen in manuscript, through the generosity of their owners. I have had occasion to review more than 5,000 family histories and genealogies— from old yellowed parchments to modern microfilms— over the past thirty years (1952-1987).

While it may be true as stated by Val D[avid] Greenwood, The Researcher's Guide to American Genealogy, 2d ed. (Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1974), p. 6, that: "Genealogy is that branch of history which involves a SCIENTIFIC study for the determination of family relationships" (Greenwood's italics), the scientific results that emerge from published family histories and genealogies are sadly lacking. With rare exception, most published genealogies fail to include the singularly most important ingredient— proof. It has been said again and again that "genealogy should be a science," and that "it deserves to be a science." Unfortunately, most genealogies, as authored and published, fail to qualify as scientific study. If there are problems with vital statistics and context, there is also the question of sentimentality and consciousness. The onus of proof is ever present.

From Arlene H. Eakle and Johni Cerny, eds., The Source: A Guidebook of American Genealogy (Salt Lake City, Utah: Ancestry Publishing Co., 1984):

> [P]robably 90 percent of all family histories published in book form in the United States today have few or no citations. Whatever proof lies behind all the information in these books, neither the present reader nor future genealogists will be able to determine from the books themselves. [P. 24]

Even official federal and state files have been penetrated on a very restricted basis by members of my family from the United States and the British Isles, through what agencies and after what persistence these enterprising persons know. But the careful picture of lack of access to National Census figures to this moment has remained true for the 1900-1980 population statistics.

Official attitudes regarding nearly all the official and unofficial papers and records have been one of inflexibility, tempered only by the uncertain prospect of a special derogation for a very restricted research. Sadly, pleas from the public and the world of learning for access, acquisitions, and funds for the upkeep of our treasured family records, have not attracted much attention.

The overall picture, then, is now fairly clear, and it is difficult to believe that very much additional information on the Oxx families in the United States will be discovered in the future which would add to genealogists' knowledge. How-

ever, this does not apply to the searching of records in Great Britain, nor should it apply to the New York families of Jonathan and Thomas Oxx (and possibly a William Oxx branch), the subject of which will hopefully be pursued by other family biographers.

I hope that family readers will understand themselves, their past history, neighbors, society, and an ever encompassing America with more clarity, subtlety, enthusiasm, and even affection after reading this book.

Finally, a brief comment to all of our future Oxx family descendants: At best the span of life is short. Our entrances and our exits on the stage of passing time are controlled by a Destiny higher than we with our finite minds are permitted to understand. When the hour approaches for the Final Curtain, there is not time to look back or to try things over again or even to transmit to other generations of Oxx children to come, the advice of our beloved antecedents who, having discovered their own mistakes, yearned in vain for another chance.

Perhaps the late Thomas Gray spoke eternal truth when he wrote:

> The boast of heraldry, the pomp of pow'r,
> And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,
> Awaits alike th' inevitable hour,
> The paths of glory lead but to the grave.

May we, therefore, invoke an all-wise God to teach our future progeny how to live just and honorable lives, and to live not with bitter reproach, but with joyous hearts. We ask also, that the eternal Creator grant our future offspring the guidance, the courage, the determination to reveal truth as against untruth, to unmask dishonesty and implant honesty, to restrain anger and emotion and substitute therefor the inspired and thoughtful processes of Reason, Humility, Compassion, and Love....

William Gardner Oxx III

Westlake Village, California
19 January 1987

CONTENTS

Contents xix

Genealogical xxiii

List of Maps xxv

Major Illustrations & Photographs xxvii

7. Gordon Dixon Oxx (1818-1899), the Giant of Jamestown 457

Enter Gordon & Hannah May, 457 Enter Thomas Bliss Jr., 460 Puritans, or Roundheads, 463 Enter William Arnold, 474 My old "Stone-bilt wind-miln," 478 Newport's "Viking Tower"- A Curious Blend of Wishful Thinking, 479 Major General Benedict Arnold- Traitor! 481 Jonathan Oxx, William Oxx Jr., and Thomas Oxx- From Rhode Island to New York, 483 *The Civil War (1861-1865); Private Ansell Oxx and Private Warren W. Oxx of New York, 493 Children, 511

8. Captain William Bliss Oxx (1848-1911), the Whaler 519

"Anglo-Saxon," 519 Enter William & Priscilla, 521 First born males with the Christian name William- A Family Tradition, 521 Nantucket Island: "Little Gray Lady by the Sea," 523 The War of 1812 Again, 525 Enter Thomas Gardner, Planter, 528 Cape Ann Colony, 531 "Oaths of a Freeman," 525 "The Coasting Trade in New England," 541 "Roll Call of the Taken," 542 □Voyage of the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 550 Mayflower Compact, 554 Plymouth's "Old Comers," 555 Massasoit and Metacomet Again, 557 Enter John Tilley and John Howland, 559 "Origins of the Term Pilgrim," 564 Children, 569

9. William Gardner Oxx (I) (1877-1943)
the Engineer 575

Enter William (I) & Mary Elizabeth, 576 Enter August Björkman of Sweden, 576 "The Great Portuguese Family of da Costa," 579 "The Azores, Nine Islands in Search of a Future," 580 Tale of the Seabird, 582 Children, 583

10. Rear Commodore William Gardner Oxx III, USCG Aux. (1923-), the Bibliophile 589

Enter William, III & Isobel, 589 Enter John Alfred Anderson of Norway, 591 Enter May Isobel Anderson of Canada, 600 Newport, Rhode Island Again, 608 A Father's Letter to his Wife and Children, 610 Early Years, 625 *Office of Naval Intelligence, Washington, D. C., 627 Proposed Battleship Design for South American Defense, 629 Educator, Writer, and Illustrator, 633 Most Troublesome and Boisterous Times, 651 Chief Dockmaster, XXIIId Olympiad Yacht Races, 655 Westlake Lake Soundings and Charting, 665 Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, 673 Children, 687

11. Lieutenant William Anderson Oxx IV, USN (1960-), Sheri Lynn Oxx (1963-), and Jonathan Howland Oxx (1965-), the Three Descendants 691

Early Years, 692 Civilian Pilot at Sixteen, 692 United States Naval Preparatory School, Newport, Rhode Island, 695 *United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland (Class of 1983), 699 Climbing, Flying, Sailing, and Skydiving, 700 Yosemite Valley: Half Dome and El Capitan, 701 "The Madman was Hatched...," 703 Midshipman Cruise, 704 *USN "Wings of Gold," 722 Patronymics, 727 Sister Sheri Lynn Oxx and Brother Jonathan Howland Oxx of Westlake Village, California, 731 From Ye Observer, 743 His Father's twin predictions: Canada and the United States as one Sovereign Nation, 746 Unification of the Six Major English-speaking Nations under one Flag, 746

12. Family Associations and Hereditary Society Memberships in the United States of America 749

"New England: A State of Mind," 749 "A City Upon a Hill," 750 Family Associations and Hereditary Societies, 752 Insignia, 757 Family Genealogy Charts: Arnold line, 758 Bliss line, 762 Gardner line, 766 Greene line, 770

Hayward line, 774 Lindsay line, 778 Munro line, 782
Oxx line, 786 Tilley-Howland lines, 794

13. Additions & Corrections; Definitions, Instructions, and Library Distribution 799

Additions & Corrections, 799 Definitions, 805
Instructions, 809 Library Distribution, 811 Distribution of the Oxx Family History in the United States of America, Canada, England, Ireland, and Scotland, 821

Acknowledgements 825

Bibliography & Notes 829

Genealogical Index 915

Necrological Index 917

General Index 919

GENEALOGICAL PLATES

	Description or General Heading	
7.	The New England Family Tree of Gordon Dixon Oxx[5] of Newport, Rhode Island. The Bliss, Clarke & Wharton Family Branches	517
8.	The New England Family Tree of Captain William Bliss Oxx[6] (Mariner) of Newport, Rhode Island. The Gardner & Bennett Family Branches of Nantucket Island, Massachusetts	573
9.	The New England Family Tree of William Gardner Oxx (I)[7] of Newport, Rhode Island. The Björkman & Shea Family Branches	587
10.	The New England Family Tree of Rear Commodore William Gardner Oxx III[8], USCG Aux., of Newport, Rhode Island. And of Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx[7], USA, of Newport and Jamestown, Rhode Island. The Anderson & Simle Family Branches of Sweden, Norway & western Canada. The Countess Marie Louise Josette Vitzikan de Reichstett Family Branch of France, and the Bush & Shove, Marriott & Higgins Family Branches of New York and Washington, D. C. (Foldout insert)	623
11.	The New England Family Tree of Rear Commodore William Gardner Oxx III[8], USCG Aux., of Newport, Rhode Island; later of Westlake Village, California. The Anderson & Simle Family Branches of Sweden, Norway & western Canada	689
12.	The New England Family Tree of Lieutenant William Anderson Oxx IV[9], USN, of Westlake Village, California.	729
13.	The New England Family Tree of Sheri Lynn Oxx[9] of Westlake Village, California.	733
14.	The New England Family Tree of Jonathan Howland Oxx[9] of Westlake Village, California.	741

LIST OF MAPS

	Description or General Reading	
20.	Journey of brothers George Bliss & Thomas Bliss Jr. (1635); the Bliss-Oxx family lineage	461
21.	Journey of William Arnold of Newport, Rhode Island (1635); the Arnold-Oxx family lineage	475
22.	Journey of John Thurston of Newport, Rhode Island to Claverack Landing (later known as Hudson City), New York c. 1785	485
23.	Journey of Thomas Oxx of Newport, Rhode Island to Brooklyn, New York (prior to 1810). Ireland: The Family of John Oxx II of Kilbeg, County Meath, Eire c. 1820-1988	503
24.	Conanicut Island, Rhode Island c. 1860. Home of Gordon Dixon Oxx, the Giant of Jamestown	516
25.	Journey of Thomas Gardner, the "Planter" of Cape Ann Colony (1624/25); the Gardner-Oxx family lineage	529
26.	Journey of Thomas Gardner, the "Planter," later of Nantucket Island, Massachusetts Bay Colony (1623); the Gardner-Oxx family lineage	539
27.	Historic Plymouth and Cape Cod with Appropriate Dates of First Settlements: 1620-1720	553
28.	Inland Trails (or "trodden paths") of the Pilgrim Fathers of early Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1620-1700	565
29.	Long Beach Harbor. The XXIIId Olympiad Yachting Events & Center at Long Beach, California (1984)	654
30.	Journey of "the Englishman" Richard Hayward to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations c. mid-1730's	777
31.	Journey of "the Englishman" Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol Settlement, Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1720	786

MAJOR ILLUSTRATIONS & PHOTOGRAPHS

	Description or General Reading	
13.	William Gardner Oxx Sr. (1877-1943)	577
14.	"1675- This is Newport, Rhode Island- 1895." Drawn by Wallis Eastburn Howe (1957). Courtesy of the Preservation Society of Newport County, Rhode Island	588
15.	Family of May Isobel Anderson of La Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada (1955)	591
16.	Miss May Isobel Anderson (1955), Stewardess, American Airlines Courtesy of John E. Reed, Hollywood, California	592
17.	The Wayfarer's Chapel of Portuguese Bend, Los Angeles County, California (1956). Courtesy of George E. Watson, Los Angeles, California	593
18.	Marriage of William Gardner Oxx III & May Isobel Anderson on 11 February 1956	593
19.	William & Isobel: Honeymooning at the El Mirador Hotel in Palm Springs, California (1956)	594
20.	Fifteenth Wedding Anniversary of William & Isobel in Northridge, California on 11 February 1971. Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California	611
21.	Young William Anderson Oxx IV (1961). Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California	612
22.	Young Sheri Lynn Oxx (1965). Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California	613
23.	Young Jonathan Howland Oxx (aka Jonathan James Oxx) (1967). Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California	613
24.	May Isobel Anderson, Miss Canada Pageant, at Hamilton, Province of Ontario, Canada, August 19 and 20, 1948	614
25.	May Isobel Anderson, Dallas, Texas (1949)	615
26.	William Gardner Oxx III, Freshman Class, Long Beach City College, Long Beach, California (1946)	615
27.	May Isobel Anderson, Stewardess, American Airlines, Los Angeles, California (1953-1957). Courtesy of American Airlines, Inc., Chicago, Illinois	616

28. William Gardner Oxx III, A.B. (June 1949), M.A. (June 1951), University of Redlands, Redlands, California 616

29. May Isobel (Anderson) Oxx, Regina, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada (1972) 617

30. William Gardner Oxx III, Educator and Director of Forensics, Los Angeles Unified School District, Los Angeles, California (1954-1983) 617

31. Thirtieth Wedding Anniversary of William & Isobel in Westlake Village, California on 11 February 1986. Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California 618

32. Rear Commodore William Gardner Oxx III, USCG Aux., and May Isobel (Anderson) Oxx (1986). Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California 618

33. Lieutenant William Anderson Oxx IV, USN; Sheri Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan Howland Oxx of Westlake Village, California (1986). Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California 619

34. May Isobel (Anderson) Oxx of Westlake Village, California (1986). Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California 619

35. Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA, Fort Monroe, Virginia (1951). Courtesy of the United States Army Archives (1972) 620

36. John Oxx II of Currabeg, Kildare, County Kildare, Republic of Ireland (c. 1975) 621

37. The Family of John Oxx II of Ireland (1982) 621

38. The Mercy Home & School, Newport, Rhode Island 622

39. Battleship prototype. "Proposed Warship Design for South American Defense" by William Gardner Oxx Jr., Sp(T)1c, V-6, USNR (1944). From Plate no. 2 of 6 line drawings by W. G. Oxx III. Office of Naval Intelligence, Navy Department, Washington, D. C. 628

40. German Battleship Tirpitz, BB-4 (1942). From a line drawing by W. G. Oxx III 631

41. William Gardner Oxx Jr., Hospital Corpsman, USN, United States Naval Hospital, San Diego, California (January 1942). Courtesy of the United States Navy, Office of Public Relations, Navy Department, Washington, D. C. 634

42. William Gardner Oxx III, San Pedro, California (1947). Courtesy of the Long Beach Press Telegram, Long Beach, California 634

43. H.M.S. Victory, under the command of Vice Admiral Lord Horatio Nelson, K.B., at the Battle of Trafalgar, 21 October 1805. (1941)
From a painting by W. G. Oxx III 635

44. U.S.S. Smith (DD 378) at the Battle of Santa Cruz, Southwest Pacific Theater, 26 October 1942. (c. 1943)
From a water-color by W. G. Oxx III 635

45. "Joi! Joi! Expel the Barbarians!" Awaiting the Arrival of the Foreign Barbarians, Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry, USN— Sunday, 12 February 1854. (c. 1946)
From a series of pen and ink illustrations of Japanese forms, symbols, and family crests drawn by W. G. Oxx III 636

46. "Choshu and Samurai: Forces of the Ancient Regime— 1854." (c. 1947)
From a series of pen and ink illustrations of Japanese forms, symbols, and family crests drawn by W. G. Oxx III 636

47. H.I.J.M.S. Atago. Japanese heavy cruiser in World War II. (c. 1944)
From a water-color by W. G. Oxx III 637

48. H.I.J.M.S. Shirayuki. Japanese Fubuki class destroyer in World War II. (c. 1943)
From a water-color by W. G. Oxx III 637

49. Battle of Midway, at 1034 on 04 June 1942. (October 1942)
From a painting by W. G. Oxx III 638

50. H.I.J.M.S. Niitsuki. Japanese Type-B Terutsuki class fleet destroyer in World War II. (c. 1945)
From an airbrush rendering by W. G. Oxx III 639

51. H.I.J.M.S. Mogami. Japanese heavy cruiser in World War II. (c. 1942)
From an airbrush illustration by W. G. Oxx III 639

52. Pearl Harbor Hearings. Joint Congressional Committee in the Caucus Room of the United States Senate, September-December 1945 session.
Courtesy of Life magazine (December 1945) 640

53. Post-World War II Soviet Naval Expansion Programme. (c. 1960)
From an airbrush illustration by W. G. Oxx III 641

54. Fast German Type-XXI U-boat of 1623-tons. Commissioned on 30 April 1945. (c. 1953)
From an airbrush rendering by W. G. Oxx III 642

55. "Flying the Hammer and Sickle." The new 15,450-ton Soviet light cruiser Sverdlov "departing the Baltic Sea for the British Royal Navy's Coronation Review at Spithead, England, 15 June 1953. (c. 1957)
From an airbrush rendering by W. G. Oxx III 643

56. Soviet Russia's TU-75-1 bomber prototype accompanied by Twin-Jet MIG-17. (c. 1955)
From an airbrush illustration by W. G. Oxx III 644

57. Soviet Russia's TU-37 "Bison" bomber. (c. 1956)
From an airbrush illustration by W. G. Oxx III 644

58. Campus of the University of Redlands, Redlands, California. (c. 1971)
Courtesy of the University of Redlands, Redlands, California 646

59. United States Coast Guard & Auxiliary's XXIIId Olympiad Operations & Patrol Center. Site of the International Yacht Races (Summer of 1984).
Courtesy of the United States Coast Guard, 11th Coast Guard District, Long Beach, California 654

60. William Gardner Oxx III, Rear Commodore, 11th Coast Guard District Auxiliary. Chief Dockmaster, XXIIId Olympiad (International Yachting Events of July-August 1984), at Long Beach, California 661

61. Patrol Vessels of the United States Coast Guard and Auxiliary on Station at Long Beach Shoreline (or Downtown Marina). XXIIId Olympiad International Yachting Center (Summer of 1984).
Courtesy of Ted Angwin, Flotilla 5-2, USCG Aux. 661

62. United States Coast Guard Auxiliary Operational Patrol Vessel Whaler Will at Lake Tahoe, California (1988).
Will Oxx, skipper. 662

63. William Gardner Oxx III, Rear Commodore, 11th Coast Guard District Auxiliary, guest of the United States Navy, aboard the 56,000-ton battleship New Jersey (BB-62), United States Navy Shipyard, base Terminal Island, California on 08 May 1984.
Courtesy of the United States Navy 662

64. Mariner's Chart of Westlake Lake, Westlake Village, California. (1982)
From marine chart no. 2 of 3 by W. G. Oxx III 663

65. Mariner's Chart of Westlake Lake, Westlake Village, California. (1977-1986)
From marine chart no. 3 of 3 by W. G. Oxx III 664

66. Sketches of the United States Naval Academy: Bancroft Hall; the Chapel; Dahlgren Hall; Ship's Bell, U.S.S. Enterprise; Figurehead; U.S.S. Delaware, and USNA Yawls. Annapolis, Maryland. Drawn by Lester J. Stone.
Courtesy of the United States Naval Academy Alumni Association, Annapolis, Maryland 696

67. The Academy in the Twentieth Century
Courtesy of the United States Naval Institute,
Annapolis, Maryland 698

68. William Gardner Oxx III & May Isobel Oxx with
eldest son William Anderson Oxx IV on Graduation Day,
22 June 1978, at William Howard Taft High School,
Woodland Hills, California.
Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California 705

69. United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland.
The Class of 1983 pledges "Oath of a Midshipman"
(Oath of Office Ceremony) in Tecumseh Court on 06 July 1979.
Courtesy of M. E. Warren, Annapolis, Maryland. 706

70. USNA: End of Plebe Year. Class of 1983 Conquers Herndon
Monument in 1980.
Courtesy of Dermott L. Hickey, Annapolis, Maryland 706

71. USNA: Winter Scene.
Courtesy of United States Naval Institute Proceedings
magazine (April 1982) 707

72. USNA: Yacht Insurgente of the Naval Academy Sailing Squadron
off Chesapeake Bay, Maryland.
Courtesy of United States Naval Institute Proceedings
magazine (February 1983) 708

73. USNA: 12th Company, Class of 1983, Passes in Review on
Worden Field during Commissioning Week in May 1983.
Courtesy of Dermott L. Hickey, Annapolis, Maryland 709

74. USNA: Graduation Day, 25 May 1983.
Courtesy of Dermott L. Hickey, Annapolis, Maryland 709

75. USNA: 12th Company, Class of 1983 (2d class year).
Courtesy of the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis,
Maryland 710

76. Midshipman 1/c William Anderson Oxx IV,
Bachelor of Science, USNA, Annapolis, Maryland, awarded
on 25 May 1983 711

77. Midshipman 1/c William Anderson Oxx IV,
Commission as Ensign in the United States Navy,
25 May 1983 712

78. USNA: Graduation and Commissioning of Midshipman
1/c William Anderson Oxx IV on 25 May 1983.
Courtesy of the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis,
Maryland 713

79. USNA: The Traditional Climax of Graduation Ceremony—
Hats in the Air, 25 May 1983.
Courtesy of M. E. Warren, Annapolis, Maryland 714

80. Ensign William Anderson Oxx IV, USN, "Commodore's List,"
United States Naval Air Station, Pensacola, Florida,

15 January 1985.
Courtesy of the United States Navy, Office of Public Affairs 717

81. Lt. (jg) William Anderson Oxx IV, USN, "Commodore's List & Distinguished Pilot," United States Naval Air Station, Corpus Christi, Texas; "Winged," 05 July 1985.
Courtesy of the United States Navy, Office of Public Affairs 717

82. Rock Climbing and Parachute Jumping, Yosemite Valley, California. (1979-1988) 718

83. Chief Warrant Officer William Charles Oxx, USA, of Newport, Rhode Island. (1986)
Courtesy of the United States Army, Office of Public Affairs 720

84. Sheri Lynn Oxx (16th birthday), 18 May 1979; of Westlake Village, California.
Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California 725

85. Jonathan Howland Oxx (16th birthday), 08 October 1981; of Westlake Village, California.
Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California 726

86. William Anderson Oxx IV (16th birthday), 16 March 1976; of Westlake Village, California.
Courtesy of Alfred & Fabris, Northridge, California 726

87. Sketch of Westlake Bay: First Oxx Family Home in Westlake Village, California. (December 1974)
Courtesy of the News Chronicle, Thousand Oaks, California 740

88. A Rotogravure of Father's Favorite Motion Picture Actors and Actresses (c. 1935-1988).
Courtesy of the Screen Actors' Guild, Los Angeles, California 745

89. The Chapel at the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland. (1986)
Courtesy of Officer Review, magazine of the Military Order of the World Wars, Alexandria, Virginia 748

90. Royal Print Shop: Sir Oxx. (1977) 753

91. The Mayflower Compact (1620), with Accompanying Sketches of the Mayflower II; Plymouth Rock, and the Jenney Grist Mill at Plymouth, Massachusetts
Courtesy of Plimoth Plantation, Plymouth, Massachusetts 753

92. Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1668.
Courtesy of Harvard University Archives, Cambridge, Massachusetts 808

THE

ENGLISH ANCESTRY

OF

WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV

1818-1990

Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Revisited

Volume II

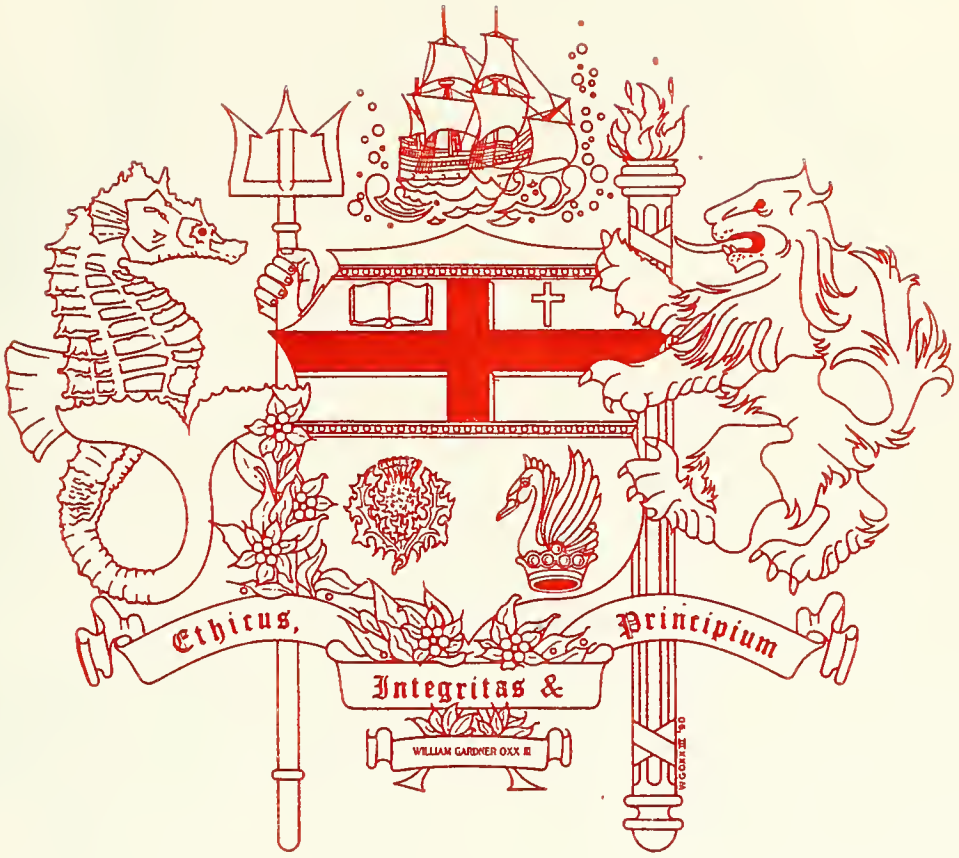
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III

MEMORIAL EDITION

Limited to One Hundred Numbered and Registered

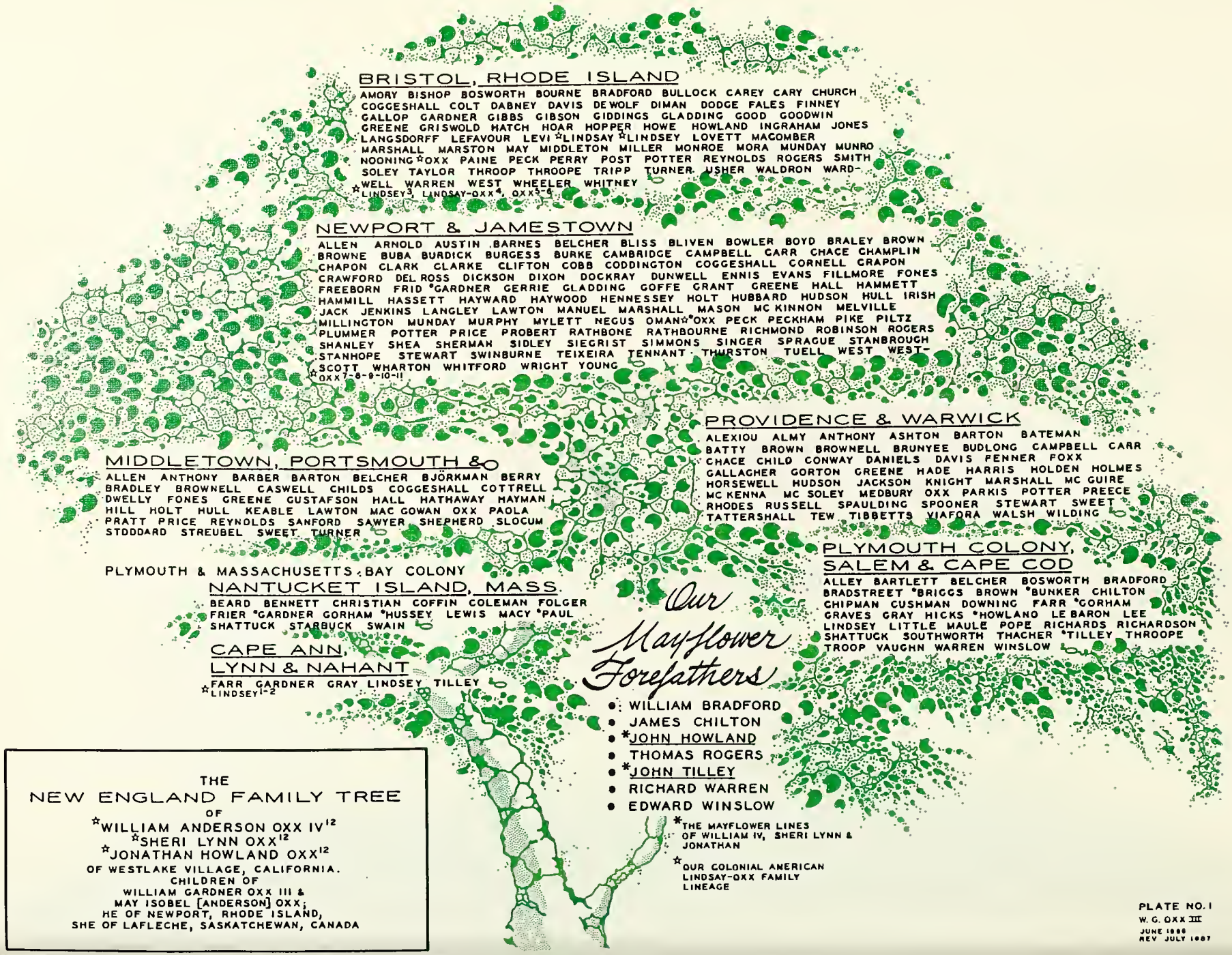
Copies, of which this is

Number 3



Those who care naught for their past—
treat their children's future
with ignominy.

—William Gardner Oxx III


BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND
AMORY BISHOP BOSWORTH BOURNE BRADFORD BULLOCK CAREY CARY CHURCH
COGGESHALL COLT DABNEY DAVIS DEWOLF DIMAN DODGE FALES FINNEY
GALLOP GARDNER GIBBS GIBSON GIDDINGS GLADDING GOOD GOODWIN
GREENE GRISWOLD HATCH HOAR HOPPER HOWE HOWLAND INGRAHAM JONES
LANGSDORFF LEFAVOUR LEVI ☆LINDSAY ☆LINDSEY LOVETT MACOMBER
MARSHALL MARSTON MAY MIDDLETON MILLER MONROE MORA MUNDAY MUNRO
NOONING ☆OXX PAINE PECK PERRY POST POTTER REYNOLDS ROGERS SMITH
SOLEY TAYLOR THROOP THROOPE TRIPP TURNER USHER WALDRON WARD-
☆WELL WARREN WEST WHEELER WHITNEY
LINDSEY3, LINDSAY-OXX4, OXX5-6
NEWPORT & JAMESTOWN
ALLEN ARNOLD AUSTIN BARNES BELCHER BLISS BLIVEN BOWLER BOYD BRALEY BROWN
BROWNE BUBA BURDICK BURGESS BURKE CAMBRIDGE CAMPBELL CARR CHACE CHAMPLIN
CHAPON CLARK CLARKE CLIFTON COBB CODDINGTON COGGESHALL CORNELL CRAPON
CRAWFORD DEL ROSS DICKSON DIXON DOCKRAY DUNWELL ENNIS EVANS FILLMORE FONES
FREEBORN FRID *GARDNER GERRIE GLADDING GOFFE GRANT GREENE HALL HAMMETT
HAMMILL HASSETT HAYWARD HAYWOOD HENNESSEY HOLT HUBBARD HUDSON HULL IRISH
JACK JENKINS LANGLEY LAWTON MANUEL MARSHALL MASON MC KINNON MELVILLE
MILLINGTON MUNDAY MURPHY MYLETT NEGUS OMAN ☆OXX PECK PECKHAM PIKE PILTZ
PLUMMER POTTER PRICE PROBERT RATHBONE RATHBOURNE RICHMOND ROBINSON ROGERS
SHANLEY SHEA SHERMAN SIDLEY SIEGRIST SIMMONS SINGER SPRAGUE STANBROUGH
STANHOPE STEWART SWINBURNE TEIXEIRA TENNANT THURSTON TUELL WEST WEST-
SCOTT WHARTON WHITFORD WRIGHT YOUNG
☆OXX 7-8-9-10-11
PROVIDENCE & WARWICK
ALEXIOU ALMY ANTHONY ASHTON BARTON BATEMAN
BATTY BROWN BROWNELL BRUNYEE BUDLONG CAMPBELL CARR
CHACE CHILD CONWAY DANIELS DAVIS FENNER FOXX
GALLAGHER GORTON GREENE HADE HARRIS HOLDEN HOLMES
HORSEWELL HUDSON JACKSON KNIGHT MARSHALL MC GUIRE
MC KENNA MC SOLEY MEDBURY OXX PARKIS POTTER PREECE
RHODES RUSSELL SPAULDING SPOONER STEWART SWEET
TATTERSHALL TEW TIBBETTS VIAFORA WALSH WILDING
MIDDLETOWN, PORTSMOUTH &
ALLEN ANTHONY BARBER BARTON BELCHER BJÖRKMAN BERRY
BRADLEY BROWNELL CASWELL CHILDS COGGESHALL COTTRELL
DWELLY FONES GREENE GUSTAFSON HALL HATHAWAY MAYMAN
HILL HOLT HULL KEABLE LAWTON MAC GOWAN OXX PAOLA
PRATT PRICE REYNOLDS SANFORD SAWYER SHEPHERD SLOCUM
STODDARD STREUBEL SWEET TURNER
PLYMOUTH & MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY
NANTUCKET ISLAND, MASS.
BEARD BENNETT CHRISTIAN COFFIN COLEMAN FOLGER
FRIER *GARDNER GORHAM *HUSSEY LEWIS MACY *PAUL
SHATTUCK STARBUCK SWAIN
CAPE ANN,
LYNN & NAHANT
☆FARR GARDNER GRAY LINDSEY TILLEY
LINDSEY1-2
PLYMOUTH COLONY,
SALEM & CAPE COD
ALLEY BARTLETT BELCHER BOSWORTH BRADFORD
BRADSTREET *BRIGGS BROWN *BUNKER CHILTON
CHIPMAN CUSHMAN DOWNING FARR *GORHAM
GRAVES GRAY HICKS *HOWLAND LE BARON LEE
LINDSEY LITTLE MAULE POPE RICHARDS RICHARDSON
SHATTUCK SOUTHWORTH THACHER *TILLEY THROOPE
TROOP VAUGHN WARREN WINSLOW
Our Mayflower Forefathers
• WILLIAM BRADFORD
• JAMES CHILTON
• *JOHN HOWLAND
• THOMAS ROGERS
• *JOHN TILLEY
• RICHARD WARREN
• EDWARD WINSLOW
*THE MAYFLOWER LINES OF WILLIAM IV, SHERI LYNN & JONATHAN
☆OUR COLONIAL AMERICAN LINDSAY-OXX FAMILY LINEAGE
THE
NEW ENGLAND FAMILY TREE
OF
☆WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV12
☆SHERI LYNN OXX12
☆JONATHAN HOWLAND OXX12
OF WESTLAKE VILLAGE, CALIFORNIA.
CHILDREN OF
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III &
MAY ISOBEL [ANDERSON] OXX;
HE OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND,
SHE OF LAFLECHE, SASKATCHEWAN, CANADA
PLATE NO. I
W. G. OXX III
JUNE 1986
REV JULY 1987

7

CHAPTER 7

The Fifth Generation

Gordon Dixon Oxx (1818-1899), "the Giant of Jamestown" ada ag

GORDON DIXON OXX (Samuel[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]), son of Samuel Hayward and Deliverance [Hudson] Oxx, born 16 December 1818 (Wednesday), at Newport, Rhode Island; baptized 20 December 1818, by Reverend Samuel Towle, in the United Brethren (Moravian) Church, at Newport. UB Ch. R. Having sired a teeming brood (13 sons, 10 daughters) and, like the biblical patriarchs, lived to see his children's children, Gordon Dixon Oxx's earthly course came to an end. He died at the great age of eighty-one on 12 July 1899. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614, and family Bible. See also Newport-Index-Deaths (1899). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:278.

According to Deaths: 1850-1915. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I., pp. 18-19, "Gordon D., died 12 July 1899, age 80^{y} 6^{m} 25^{d}, at Jamestown, R. I., 'widower'; housewright and carpenter, b. at Newport, R. I.; son of Samuel & Deliverance H., 'of senility' [chronic brain syndrome]."

Gordon, spelled "Gorton" on several official documents, was buried in Braman Cemetery, at Newport. See also death certificate signed by M. H. Sullivan, M. D., City Clerk's Office, Newport. Family Bible and tombstone inscriptions.

The Christian given name Gordon was a new one in the Oxx family. Celtic in origin, it was, according to Stewart, American Given Names, p. 130, "a place (probably meaning 'big-hills') in the Border Country of Scotland." The name Gordon "begins to appear as a given name in America in the mid-nineteenth century. Being short and euphonic, it has remained in such usage, and is now well established and probably known as a given name than as a family name." Ibid.

Gordon Dixon Oxx was married, firstly, to Hannah May Bliss, 17 June 1841, at Newport, Rhode Island. The wedding rites of Gordon and Hannah May were performed by Reverend Thatcher Thayer, Pastor of the United Congregational Church of Newport.

Hannah May Bliss was the daughter of Leonard S. and Hannah Pratt [Clarke] Bliss Sr., both presumably of Newport and Middletown, Rhode Island.

Hannah May was born 20 December 1823 (Saturday), at Newport, Rhode Island; died "in her 33d year," 24 April 1857, at Newport. Newport (R.I.) Mercury, 02 May 1857.

Gordon Dixon Oxx, affectionately known as "the Giant of Jamestown," was said to stand "more than six feet six inches in height, and weighing about 260 pounds, and that he wore a size 16 shoe." Gordon was a house builder-contractor (housewright) at Newport and Jamestown, Rhode Island.

The name Gordon Dixon Oxx appears intermittently in Town Council & Probate Records: 1887-1895. Book no. 6. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I.: n.d., pp. 144, 153, 178, 227, 236, 250, 258, 344. His son James Wharton Oxx appears in ibid., pp. 128, 421, 426. A second son, Daniel Hudson Oxx, is recorded in ibid., p. 156, as having been duly "Nominated and elected Town Sergeant [of Jamestown], 04 April 1900," ibid., pp. 268, 281. Cf. also Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Ronald Teeples, and David [R.] Schaefermeyer, eds., Rhode Island 1850 Census Index (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976), p. 86, wherein is cited the elder Gordon Dixon Oxx.

Gordon was married, secondly, to Mary Ann Wharton, 13 October 1859, at Newport, Rhode Island. The marriage vows of Gordon and Mary Ann were solemnized by Reverend Thatcher Thayer, Pastor of the United Congregational Church of Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1850-1879). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:39. See also Marriages: 1852-1906). Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I.: n.d. & n.p.

Mary Ann Wharton was the daughter of Edward and Charlotte [Grey] Wharton. Mary Ann was born in 1837, at Bristol, in Buck's County, SE Pennsylvania; died "of apoplexy" while "in her 62d year," 09 July 1899, at Jamestown, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Deaths (1899). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:278; and Deaths: 1850-1915. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I.: n.d., pp. 16-17, and family Bible.

In Ronald Vern Jackson and David [R.] Schaefermeyer, eds., Pennsylvania 1850 Census Index, 2 vols. (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976), 2:1677, can be found reference to an Edward L. Wharton of Bristol township, Bucks County, Pennsylvania.

Members of several Oxx families residing in Bristol, Jamestown, Newport, and Providence gathered together during traditional family reunions from about 1850 to the turn of the twentieth century. George Champlin Mason's Re-Union of the Sons and Daughters of Newport, Rhode Island; 23 August 1859 (Newport, R.I.: Fred A. Pratt & Co., 1859), pp. 255, 257-258, relates that:

> The following names were registered by the "Returned Sons & Daughters of the Island of Rhode Island," at the time of the "Reunion," in a text prepared for

that purpose, at Mayor William H. Cranston's Office. ...Elizabeth P. [Elizabeth Palmer] Oxx, of Providence, and Sarah S. [Sarah Sisson] Oxx.

George Champlin Mason's list was in reference to the oldest daughter of Samuel Hayward Oxx Jr. of Newport, namely, Elizabeth Palmer Oxx, and Samuel's wife Sarah Sisson [Simmons] Oxx of Providence. Consult also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 397-398.

Jamestown and Providence families came together to celebrate the Fourth of July in 1884. Although meetings of the Oxx clan had already become a family tradition, as well as an annual affair, this particular meeting celebrated the memory of the family's "Founding Father," Captain Samuel Oxx (I) of ancient Bristol settlement, and of the two Revolutionary War patriots, Private Samuel Oxx 3d of Newport, and Corporal George Oxx, also of that city. Appropriate memorial markers and flowers were placed at the headstones of the departed.

Frank G. Harris's History of the Re-Union of the Sons and Daughters of Newport, Rhode Island; 04 July 1884 (Newport, R.I.: Davis & Pitman, 1885), pp. 158, 160, 163, and in family Bible, included the following registered family names:

From Jamestown, Rhode Island:

Gordon D. [Gordon Dixon] Oxx
Mrs. Gordon D. Oxx [Mrs. Mary Ann (Wharton) Oxx]
Mary A. [Mary Ann] Oxx
Hannah L. [Hannah Lyle] Oxx
Hattie K. [Harriett Kingsbury] Oxx
Lizzie B. [Elizabeth Brown] Oxx
Dannie H. [Daniel Hudson] Oxx
Allie C. [Abbie Coggeshall] Oxx
Thomas E. [Thomas Edwin] Oxx
Mrs. Thomas E. Oxx [Mrs. Phebe Ann (Carr) Oxx]

From Providence, Rhode Island:

Henry B. [Henry Burdick] Oxx
Mrs. Harry B. Oxx (probably Henry)
E. P. [Elizabeth Palmer] Oxx

In the year 1881, our Founding Father Captain Samuel Oxx (I)'s last two living descendants bearing our Oxx family name in old Bristol township— Martha[4] Lindsay Oxx (c. 1795-1881) and her younger brother Nathaniel[4] Munro Oxx (1805-1881), passed away. Martha and Nathaniel were the children of Captain William and Lydia [Munro] Oxx 2d of Bristol, Rhode Island. See J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:142, 258-259, 283. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 316-320, 381, 386.

The Thomas Bliss, William Arnold, and Gordon Dixon Oxx family connection: Almost everything of any consequence on the original progenitor Thomas[1] Bliss, Esq. [aka Bless, Blesse, Blis, Blisse, and Blysse], of Belstone Parish, in Devonshire (Devon) County, in SW England (c. 1550/60-c. 1635), his family and his numerous descendants, will be found in John Homer Bliss, Genealogy of the Bliss Family of America: From About the Year 1550 to 1880 (Boston, Mass.: Printed by the author, 1881). The author's luminous text is unquestionably better than any other existing Bliss genealogy.

"The ancient traditions of the Bliss family," wrote John Homer Bliss in 1880, represent then as living in the south of England, and belonging to that staunch class known as English yeomanry or farmers, though at various times different individuals among them had married into the highest order, that of the knights or gentry. (Ibid., p. 17.)

Mr. Bliss went on to describe the affluence of the family, saying that:

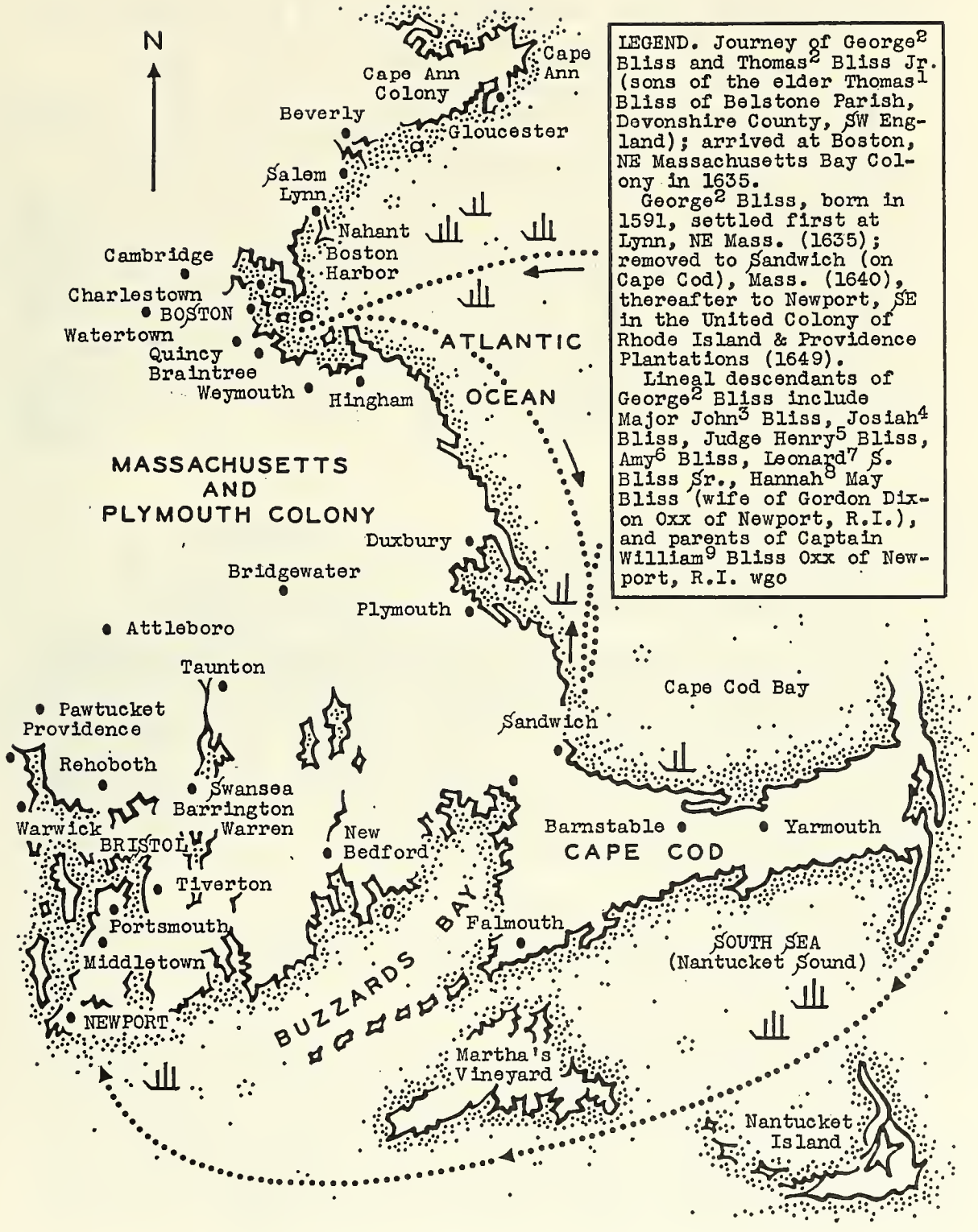
> They owned the houses and lands they occupied, were freeholders, and entitled to vote for members of Parliament from the borough in which they resided. From time immemorial they had been inclined to Puritanism, and detested the loose manners of most of the church clergy and laymen, and the Sunday sports in which they indulged....

Which in turn, says the biographer Bliss,

> ...made them more determined in their opposition to the court religion, and more decided in their resolve to enjoy their own views. (Ibid.)

Samuel Eliot Morison's, The Oxford History of the American People, p. 63, describes the unhappy situation in Old England thus:

> A series of dissatisfactions with the situation in England was the main reason for thousands of Puritans emigrating to the New World. Their main grievance was religion. Puritans looked to Elizabeth I and her successor to carry through the reform and reorganize the church on an apostolic basis. Queen Bess was much too clever to do that. A large segment



LEGEND. Journey of George[2] Bliss and Thomas[2] Bliss Jr. (sons of the elder Thomas[1] Bliss of Belstone Parish, Devonshire County, SW England); arrived at Boston, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1635.

George[2] Bliss, born in 1591, settled first at Lynn, NE Mass. (1635); removed to Sandwich (on Cape Cod), Mass. (1640), thereafter to Newport, SE in the United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations (1649).

Lineal descendants of George[2] Bliss include Major John[3] Bliss, Josiah[4] Bliss, Judge Henry[5] Bliss, Amy[6] Bliss, Leonard[7] S. Bliss Sr., Hannah[8] May Bliss (wife of Gordon Dixon Oxx of Newport, R.I.), and parents of Captain William[9] Bliss Oxx of Newport, R.I. wgo

> of her subjects became Puritan, but many were still Catholic at heart, and would be driven into open rebellion by abolishing ritual. And James I cordially disliked the Puritans; he boasted that he would make them conform, or harry them out of the land. The Pilgrim Fathers, anticipating a crackdown, took flight to Holland and then to New Plymouth. But the great mass of English Puritans, called nonconformists, remained, hoping to reform the church from within.
>
> Charles I, who succeeded in 1625, gave his ear to Bishop William Laud, a saintly cleric who wished to order and discipline the Church of England on an Anglo-Catholic, high church pattern. He looked on Puritan practices as blasphemous; he aimed to restore candles and the cross to the altar, kneeling and chanting, and other forms of worship that had been brushed aside in earlier reigns.

The historian, Morison, adds the discouraged note:

> The government now purged the universities of Puritans and put pressure on the Puritan clergy to conform, or get out. (Samuel Eliot Morison, The Oxford History of the American People, ibid.)

And, for any Englishman, including the sons of the elder Thomas Bliss, New England was the answer. For more than three centuries the Bliss name has had an identity with New England. Since the coming hither from Old England of the immigrant sons of the aging Thomas Bliss in the persons of Thomas[2] Bliss Jr. and George[2] Bliss, the two sons became the American progenitors of a numerous and respectable people who are now in all parts of the United States, and many of whom, too, have given an excellent account of themselves in the varied activities of life.

The learned Boston antiquary, James Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers, 1:202, who may be conveniently used as authority for the existence of the surname Bliss, says:

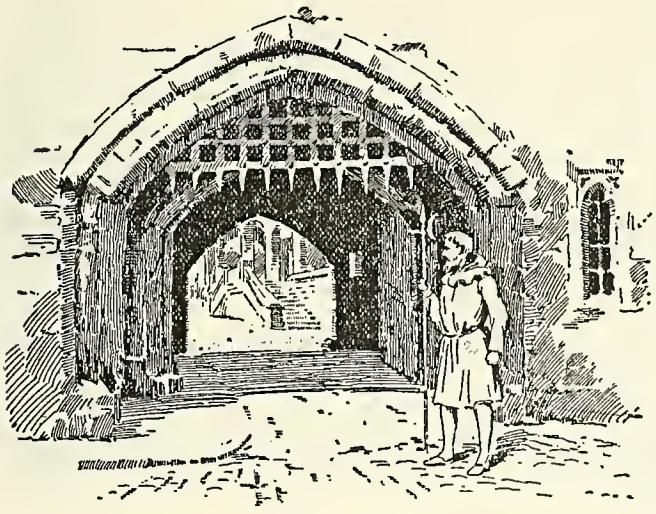
> Of this name, in 1834, four had been gr. at Har.; four at Dart.; seventeen at Yale; beside six at other N. E. coll. of wh. most disting. are Rev. Daniel of Concord, b. at Springfield, Jan. 1715, Y. C. 1732, d. 11 May 1764; his s. Daniel, b. 1740, H. C. 1760, d. in the Prov. of New Brunswick 1806; Jonathan, H. C. 1763, Ch. Just. of the Sup. Ct. of N. B. and George, Y. C. 1784, LL.D. wh. d. 08 May, aged 65.

John Farmer's earlier account, A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers, p. 35, agrees in part with Savage, saying that "twenty-five persons of the name of Bliss had grad. at the N. E. colleges in 1826,...."

In this chapter we confine ourselves to some of the antecedents and descendants only of Hannah[8] May Bliss, wife of Gordon Dixon Oxx, great grandmother and great grandfather of the author William Gardner Oxx III.

Young Hannah May Bliss before alluded to is a descendant in the eighth generation from the Puritan Thomas[1] Bliss of Belstone Parish, in Devonshire (Devon) County, England. Her English ancestor, from whom her lineage is through George[2] Bliss, Major John[3] Bliss, Josiah[4] Bliss, Judge Henry[5] Bliss, Amy[6] Bliss, and Leonard[7] S. Bliss Sr. These generations in detail follow.

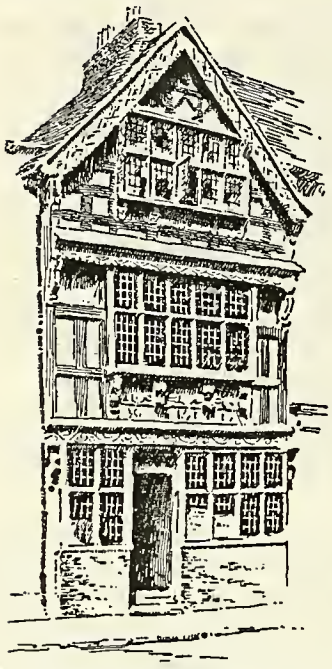
To begin with, reference may be made to a brief though dramatic narrative on the alleged incidents, as related in Representative Men and Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, 4 vols. (Chicago, Ill.: J. H. Beers & Co., 1912), 2:808-809, wherein it tells us that:



"Thomas[1] Bliss lived in Belstone Parish, Devonshire, England. He was a wealthy land owner, belonged to the class who were stigmatized as Puritans on account of the purity and simplicity of their forms of worship and were persecuted by the civil and religious authorities under the direction of Archbishop [of Canterbury, William] Laud; was maltreated, impoverished, and imprisoned and finally ruined in health (as well as financially) by the many indignities and hardships forced upon him by the intolerant church party in power.

Mr. Bliss is supposed to have been born about 1550 or 1560. He died about 1635. When the Parliament of 1628 assembled, Puritans, or Roundheads, as the Cavaliers called them, accompanied the members to London; two of the sons of Thomas[1] Bliss, Jonathan[2] and Thomas[2] Jr., rode from Devonshire on their iron-grey horses and remained for some time in the city, long enough at least for the King's officer's and spies to learn their names and condition, and whence they came; and from that time forth they with others who had gone to London on the same errand were marked for destruction. They were fined a £1,000 for non-conformity, and thrown into prison, where they lay for

many months. Even old Mr. Thomas Bliss, the father, was dragged through the streets with the greatest indignity.



On another occasion the officers of the high commission levied all their horses and sheep except one poor ewe that in its fright ran into the house and took refuge under a bed.

At another time the brothers, with twelve other Puritans, were led through the market place in Okehampton with ropes around their necks, and fined heavily, and Jonathan^2 and his father [Thomas^1] were thrown into prison, the sufferings of the son there eventually causing his death.

At another time the King's officers seized the cattle of the Bliss family and most of their household goods, some of the articles of furniture being highly valued for their beauty and age, having been in the family for centuries. In fact the family was so reduced in circumstances that it was unable to secure the release of both Jonathan^2 and his father, so the younger man had to remain in prison, and at Exeter he suffered thirty-five lashes with a three-corded whip which tore his back in a cruel manner. Before Jonathan^2 was released the estate itself had to be sold. The father and mother went to live with their daughter [Elizabeth^2 Bliss] who had married a man of the Established Church, Sir John Calcliffe [of Belstone].

The remnant of the Bliss estate was divided among the three sons [Thomas^2 Jr., George^2, and Jonathan^2], who were advised to go to America, where they might escape persecution. (Representative Men and Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, ibid., 2:809.)

Thomas^2 Jr. and George^2 feared to wait for Jonathan^2 who was still very ill, and they left the seaport and city of Plymouth, in SW England in the fall of 1635, with their families. Young Thomas^3, son of the deathly ill Jonathan^2 and grandson of the elder Thomas^1, remained with his father, who finally passed away in 1635/36. Jonathan's son, Thomas^3 then came to join his uncles— Thomas^2 Jr. and George^2— eventually settling near Thomas.

Issue:— The children of Thomas^1 Sr. were as follows: Jonathan^2, who died of fever in England c. 1635/36; Thomas^2 Jr., born in England, who married Margaret, believed to be Margaret Lawrence, and came to New England; Elizabeth^2 [aka Betty], who married Sir

> John Calcliffe of Belstone; George[2], born in 1591, who came to New England and settled at Lynn [in E Massachusetts Bay Colony], and Sandwich [in E Plymouth Colony], and Newport [SE in what eventually became known as the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations], and Mary[2] [Elizabeth] or Polly. (Representative Men and Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts, ibid.)

The Bliss brothers Thomas[2] Jr. and George[2] landed in Boston, in Massachusetts Bay Colony in the autumn of 1635.

There are additional biographies of the Bliss families in America available for searchers. Briefly, the most important of the sources are these: A small edition of The Bliss Family in America, 39 pages, was published by Henry Putnam Bliss of Middletown, Connecticut in 1904. His brief MS. was unfortunately left incomplete. It included introductory matter and references to the 1st and 4th generations only.

The next quarter of a century added nothing to the existing stock of knowledge, unless by the publication in 1913 of The Bliss Book, 184 pages, by Charles Arthur Hoppin, published by the author in Hartford, Connecticut. The Hoppin MS., as far as the Bliss Family in America was concerned, was little more than a compilation from sources already named. Cf. also a brief biographical account of the Bliss Family of Newport, Rhode Island in Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, 1:588-589; and another by Reverend John H[oyt] Lockwood et al., Western Massachusetts: A History; 1636-1925, vol. 4 (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1926), pp. 460-461. A much needed updated Bliss biography is lacking at this writing (1988).

"The second generation generation of this family," says John Homer Bliss, in his "Introduction" to Genealogy of the Bliss Family, p. 1.,

> comprises the children of Thomas[1] Bliss [with assigned Bliss genealogy no. 1], of Belstone Parish, in Devonshire, England, two of whom, as before stated, removed to America in 1635, while another [Jonathan[2]] languished in prison where he contracted a fever of which he eventually died.

Of the wife of the elder Thomas[1] Bliss of Belstone Parish, the author John Homer Bliss, in ibid., wrote that:

> We have been unable to ascertain the name of her mother, or the dates of her birth, marriage, and death, but the children's names were:

Issue:— Jonathan[2]; Thomas[2] Jr.; Elizabeth[2] (or Betty); George[2], born 1591, and Mary[2] (Elizabeth or Polly).

In describing the surname of brothers Thomas[2] Jr. and George[2] Bliss, Holmes's Ancestral Heads of New England Families, p. 24, says:

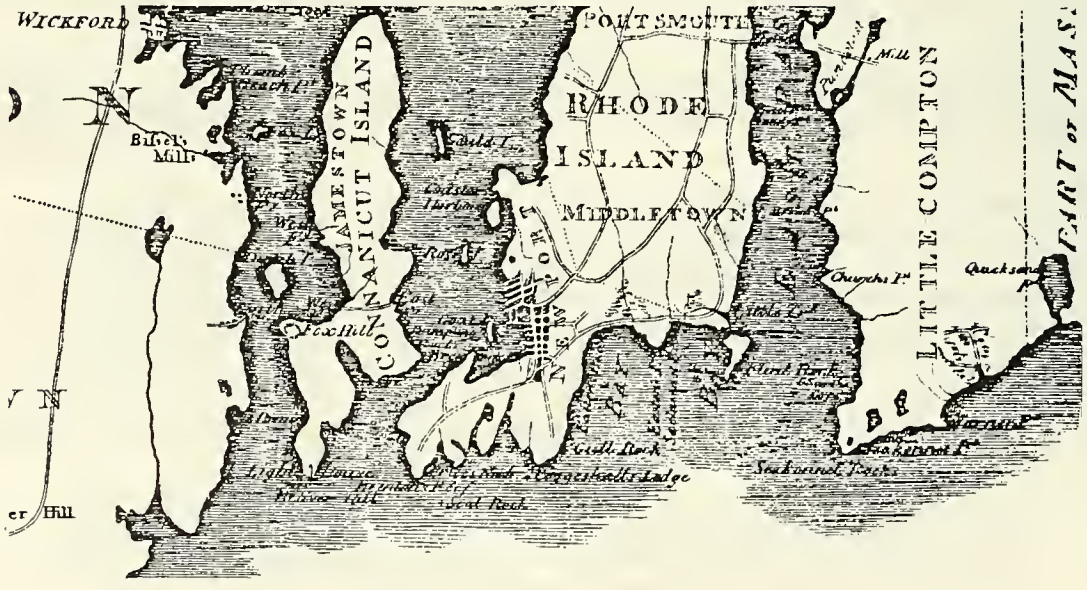
> BLISS— From Welch blys (Holmes's italics) signifying deserving, longing. The same as the Blois (sic) family, of Normandy. The English family dates back to the Norman Conquest.
>
> George[2], b. Belstone, Eng., 1591; came to Lynn, Mass., 1635; five years later removed to Sandwich, Mass., and in 1649 was at Newport, R. I.

Mr. Holmes thereafter describes George's brother thusly:

> Thomas[2] Jr., son of Thomas[1] of Belstone Parish, Devonshire, Eng., brother of preceding [i.e., George[2]], b. at Belstone, came to [Mousit, since named] Braintree [thence Quincy], Mass., 1635; settled at Hartford, Conn., 1639; died... [in 1640, only five years after landing in the New World] (Ibid.)

Farmer, A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers, p. 35, says that:

> Bliss, George[2], Lynn, removed to Sandwich 1637....



Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers, 1:200, concurs with the Farmer MS., saying that:

> Bliss, George[2], Lynn, rem. 1637, to Sandwich, says Lewis, to wh, Mr. Felt adds, that he was of Newport 1649, then aged 58, and he is seen in the list of freem. 1655....

In General Ebenezer W[eaver] Peirce's Civil, Military and Professional Lists of Plymouth and Rhode Island Colonies; Comprising Colonial, County and Town Officers, Clergymen, Physicians and Lawyers— With Extracts from Colonial Laws defining their Duties: 1621-1700 (Boston, Mass., David Clapp & Son, 1881; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1968), can be found Bliss family members recorded on pp. 29, 34, 127, 141-142, 145.

The family biographer, John Homer Bliss, Genealogy of the Bliss Family, p. 31, describes George[2] Bliss as follows:

> George[2] Bliss, of Belstone, England, and of Lynn, [in the NE corner of] Mass., 1637, of Sandwich, [in SE] Mass., 1638, and of Newport, Rhode Island [with assigned Bliss genealogy no. 5], was a son of the first Thomas[1] Bliss, of Belstone, at which place he was born in 1591.
>
> He emigrated to this country with his brother Thomas[2] Jr., in 1635, resided a short time at Lynn, thence removed to Sandwich, (Mass.) on the Cape [Cod] where April 16th, 1640, a lot of one-and-a-half acres of land was granted him; but he does not appear to have continued long in the Plymouth Colony, for he was in Newport in 1649.
>
> In 1650 he was appointed, with others, to men and make all the arms of Newport. Governor [Benedict] Arnold mentions him as one of whom he had bought land, and as one of the original purchasers of the island of Quononicut.
>
> In 1655/56 he appears on the Colonial Records as a freeman; and he bought land in Newport as late as 22 March 1660. On that date articles of agreement were made whereby Sisoa, an Indian captain of Narragansett, deeded (29 June 1660) a large tract of land called Misquamicutt [the Indian name of salmon] to seventy-six of the colonists, George[2] Bliss being one of the number. [In 1669 the territory of Misquamicutt was incorporated under the name of Westerly.]
>
> Mr. B. died 31 August 1667. It is known from records of Gov. [Benedict] Arnold that there was a son.

Issue:— John[3], b. about 1645.

See also "Bliss, George," cited in Henry Whittemore's Genealogical Guide to the Early Settlers of America (New York: Louis H. Cornish, 1898), p. 45. Sprague, Rhode Island Manual: 1927-1928, p. 85, states:

> The State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations originally consisted of four towns. Providence, settled in 1636; Portsmouth, in 1638; Newport, in 1639, and Warwick, in 1642. The executive heads of Portsmouth and Newport were entitled judges, until 1640, when these two towns were united, and the chief officer was thereafter called Governor. Providence and Warwick had no executive head until 1647. William Coddington, of Newport, was elected first Governor from 12 May 1640 to 19 May 1647; Benedict Arnold, of Newport, became the second Governor in November 1663."

Sprague, ibid., p. 86, thereafter lists Benedict Arnold (1615-1678) as having succeeded Roger Williams as "President" from May 1657 to May 1660; and May 1662 to 25 November 1663. Arnold thereafter served as Governor, the second since William Coddington's term (1651 to May 1653), and under Royal Charter granted by King Charles the Second, 08 July 1663, from May 1663 to May 1666; from May 1669 to May 1672; and again from May 1677 until his death while in office on 20 June 1678.

John Homer Bliss, in his own footnotes to George[2] Bliss, in Genealogy of the Bliss Family, pp. 31-32, cites the Benedict Arnold years in office incorrectly. However, this may have been due in part to Governor Arnold's numerous time-wise broken-terms of office.

John Homer Bliss, ibid., p. 38, describes Major John[3] Bliss as follows:

> Major John[3] Bliss, of Newport, R. I. [with assigned Bliss genealogy no. 19], (son of George[2] Bliss, of Belstone, England, and of Newport), born about 1645, is frequently referred to in the records of the colony of Rhode Island, and appears to have been an active citizen and a man of much influence in the colony.
>
> 28 March 1667, "Ensign" John Bliss, with three others, was appointed a committee "to go from house to house and take a precise and exact account of all the arms, ammunition, and weapons of war each person is furnished with, or hath in his house to spare to others, and in what condition with regard to service the same is in, and it to return to the Governor."
>
> He was admitted a freeman in Newport, 28 October 1668, was a Deputy in the General Assembly in 1679

and 1683, was chosen by the freemen as a member of the Town Council, 04 June 1689, and again 11 June 1690.

In 1693, "Captain" John Bliss (and three others) "was authorized to view what ammunition is [needed for the] guns, and to provide such that is wanting for them and other uses, out of ye monies due upon ye account of ye whole money being delivered or ordered them by ye Town Treasurer, as they may have ocation [sic- occasion], by order of ye Governor or any two magistrates."

01 January 1695, he was again chosen Deputy to the General Assembly, and appointed "Major" of the island. 29 January 1695, an acre of land was granted to Maj. John Bliss, on which to erect a mill.

29 November 1715, a deed of 102 acres of land was given "to my son Josiah[4]," signed John[3] and Damaris [Arnold] Bliss.

He was married 24 January 1666, to Damaris [aka "Damiris" on some documents], daughter of Governor Benedict [aka "Bennedict"] Arnold [and Damaris Westcott], of the Rhode Island Colony— who gave "a parcel of land in the precincts of Newport" to her in his "Will," dated in 1677.

The name of Damaris [Arnold] Bliss is found in the Seventh Day Baptist Church records for the year 1692.

Issue:— John[4] (I), born 29 September 1668; Damaris[4], born 25 May 1670; Freelove[4], born 16 November 1672; John[4] (II), born 22 October 1674 [some records say 12 September 1674, however]; Henry[4]; Josiah[4], born c. 1685 or 1686; George[4], born 25 October c. 1690-1693, and Mercy[4] [aka Marcy, presumably a twin to George[4]], born 25 October c. 1690-1693.

Cf. Elisha Stephen Arnold, comp., The Arnold Memorial: William Arnold of Providence and Pawtuxet; 1587-1675 (And a Genealogy of His Descendants). (Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle Publishing Co., 1935), p. 76. See also Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers, 1:64, 200, wherein it is mentioned "Bliss, John, s. of the preced. [George[2]] freem. 1669, m. Damaris, d. of Benedict Arnold the first,..." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 4:9, lists the marriage of John[3] Bliss and Damaris Arnold of Newport, Rhode Island. Lastly, see John Ward Dean et al., Genealogy of the Family of Arnold in Europe and America (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1879), pp. 5-6.

John Homer Bliss, Genealogy of the Bliss Family, pp. 44-45, thereafter describes Josiah[4] Bliss, and as follows:

Josiah[4] Bliss, of Middletown, R. I. [with assigned Bliss genealogy no. 68], (son of Major John[3] Bliss and Damaris Arnold, of Newport, R. I.), was born about 1685/86, [baptized 29 October 1712], was admitted as a freeman 28 January 1707, was at different times appointed to various town offices, and was a devoted member of the Seventh Day Baptist Church till his death, about 1747/48,— the record of administrator's receipts upon his estate bearing date 31 January 1749. He was married to a widow [-] Belcher.

Issue:— Elizabeth[5]; Henry[5], born in 1722; Sarah[5]; Amy[5]; William[5], born 05 February 1728, and Martha[5], born 1739.

John Homer Bliss, Genealogy of the Bliss Family, p. 61, adds:

Judge Henry[5] Bliss, of Newport, R. I. [with assigned Bliss genealogy no. 161], (son of Josiah[4] Bliss, of Middletown, R. I.), was born in 1722, was admitted a freeman 03 May 1743, served several terms as a juryman, and filled numerous town offices at various times.

He was a man of great ability, strict integrity, commanded universal respect and esteem, and is best described by the simple and expressive epitaph on his gravestone: "A pious Christian, an upright judge, an honest man."

He was at one time President of the Town Council; 17 May 1768, he was appointed on a "Committee on Bounds"; in 1775 he was appointed on a committee "to see to the faithful observance of the agreement entered into by the [First] Continental Congress, 05 September 1774"; in August 1775, he was appointed on the "Committee of Inspection of the Town," (Newport); and was appointed a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Newport County in May 1783, and 1784.

He was married† about 1743, and died 10 May 1805.

Issue:— Benedict[6], born 1744; Elizabeth[6]; Mary[6], born 1749; Brenton[6], born c. 1751; James[6], born 1753; Henry[6] Jr.; Sarah[6], born 1764; Clark[6], born 1767; a daughter [-6], name unknown; Ruth[6]; Josiah[6], born c. 1774-1775, and Amy[6], born c. 1778-1780.

Bliss, ibid., concluded his remarks, saying:

"Susan, widow of Henry[5] Bliss, Esq., died at Newport, 03 July 1813, at 81 years,"— †probably a second wife of Judge Henry Bliss.

In a brief reference to Amy[6] Bliss, the author John Homer Bliss, Genealogy of the Bliss Family, p. 102, says:

> Amy[6] Bliss, of Newport, R. I. [with assigned Bliss genealogy no. 474], (daughter of Judge Henry[5] Bliss, of Newport, R. I.), had one son, who was adopted by his grandfather, and named— Leonard[7] S. Bliss, b. 1801; d. 18 June 1872.

In describing Leonard[7] S. Bliss, the biographer Bliss, ibid., p. 188, concluded:

> Leonard[7] S. Bliss, of Newport, R. I., mariner, [with assigned Bliss genealogy no. 1,289], (son of Amy[6] Bliss, of Newport, R. I.), was born in 1801, and married 16 May 1821, to Hannah Pratt [Clarke], daughter of William Pratt and Mary [aka "Polly" (Rogers)] Clarke, of Newport. She died 18 December 1833, at 33 years. He died 18 June 1872.
>
> Issue:— Josiah[8] Saunders, born 20 August 1822; Leonard[8] S. (I), (and twin to) Hannah[8] M. [aka Hannah May], both of whom were born 20 December 1823; William[8] D., born 12 May 1827; James[8] H., born 07 April 1829; Theodore[8] H., born 27 November 1830; Isaac[8] Pierce, born 29 April 1832, and Mary[8] Elizabeth, born 03 December 1833.

While commenting on William Pratt Clarke and his wife, Mary [Rogers] Clarke, parents of the aforementioned Hannah Pratt Clarke of Newport, Rhode Island, the biographers of Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, 1:308, wrote that:

> For many years this time honored family has had worthy representatives in Newport in the persons of the late William Pratt Clarke, who passed away 24 October 1901, and in his son, the present William Pratt Clarke Jr., who is the mayor of Newport, being the first mayor elected under the new charter granted to that city in 1906....

And again:

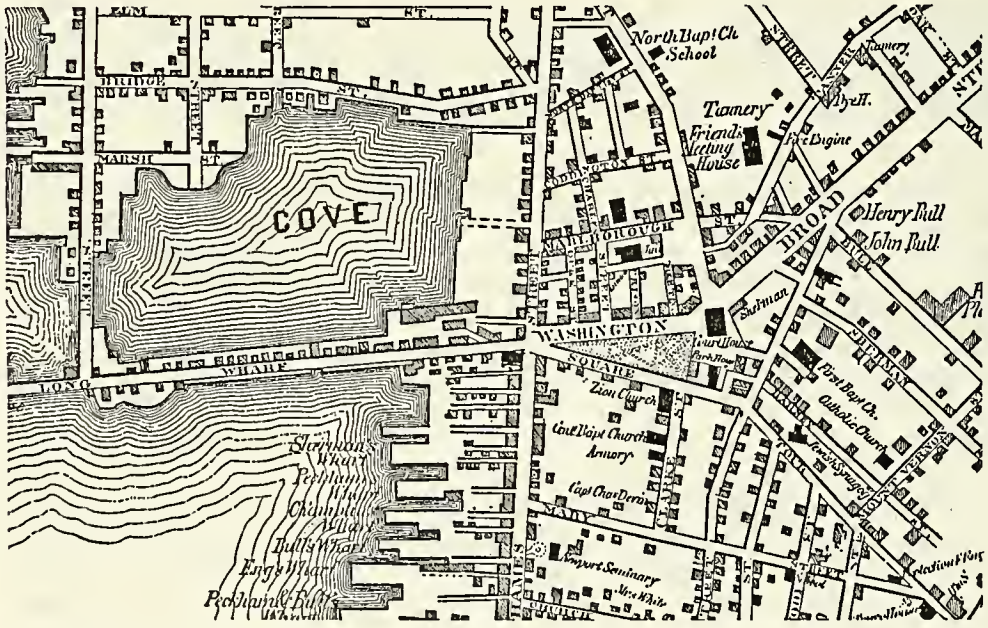
> The Clarkes of Newport, who descend from the early Joseph Clarke family, posterity of the immigrant settler Joseph Clarke, of Westhorpe, England, and of Newport and Westerly, R. I., spring from an ancient English family.
>
> The ancestors of Joseph Clarke have been traced, according to [George Austin Morrison Jr., in his MS.,

> The Clarke Families of Rhode Island (New York: Evening Post Printing House, 1902)], to the Parish of Westhorpe, County of Suffolk [in E] England, where the name of Clarke is of great antiquity. Westhorpe is a manor in the Hundred (or township) of Hartismere, in Suffolkshire, of great antiquity, and at the Domesday Survey, 1081-1087, belonged to Gilbert de Bund. It was once the seat of Charles Brandern, Duke of Suffolk.

John Homer Bliss, Genealogy of the Bliss Family, p. 188, in combination with our Oxx family records, describes "Hannah[8] M. Bliss [aka Hannah May Bliss],

> Hannah[8] M. Bliss, of Newport, R. I. [with assigned Bliss genealogy no. 2,767], (daughter of Leonard[7] S. Bliss Sr., of Newport, R. I.), and wife of Gordon Dixon Oxx of Newport, with assigned Oxx genealogy index letters ada ag.
>
> Hannah May Bliss, wife of Gordon Dixon Oxx, were the parents of Captain William Bliss Oxx, with assigned Oxx genealogy index letters ada age, of Newport, R. I.

For "The Bliss-Oxx Family Connection in New England," see also infra., chap. 12, pp. 762-765.



The map of the central part of Newport, drawn in 1850 by Walling, shows, with all its houses, the birthplace of Gordon Dixon Oxx and his first wife, Hannah May Bliss (1818 & 1823).

The antecedents and descendants of Hannah[8] May Bliss, daughter of Leonard[7] S. and Hannah Pratt [Clarke] Bliss Sr. of Newport, SE Rhode Island, have been added in order to complete the author's Oxx-Bliss-Gardner branch....

The pre-colonial American progenitor Thomas[1] Bliss, husband of [-], born c. 1550 or 1560, presumably at Belstone Parish, in Devonshire (Devon) County, SW England;

father of George[2] Bliss, born 1591, at Belstone Parish, England, arrived at Boston, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1635; husband of [-];

father of Major John[3] Bliss, born c. 1645, presumably at Newport, SE Rhode Island; husband of Damaris Arnold;

father of Josiah[4] Bliss, born c. 1685-1686, presumably at Newport or Middletown, Rhode Island; husband of "widow [- Belcher];

father of Judge Henry[5] Bliss, born 1722, at Middletown, SE Rhode Island; husband of "widow" Susan [-];

father of Amy[6] Bliss, born c. 1778-1780, presumably at Newport, Rhode Island. Amy's one son was adopted by her father (Judge Henry[5] Bliss) and was named Leonard[7] S. Bliss, born 1801, at Newport; husband of Hannah Pratt Clarke;

father of Hannah[8] May [aka Hannah M.] Bliss, born 20 December 1823, at Newport, Rhode Island; wife of Gordon Dixon Oxx of Newport;

mother of Captain William[9] Bliss Oxx, born 10 June 1848, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of "widow" Priscilla W. [Gardner] [Christian], of Nantucket Island, 30 m. at sea off the coast of SE Massachusetts (*of Howland and Tilley Mayflower ancestry, direct lineage);

father of William[10] Gardner Oxx (I), born 02 March 1877, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Mary Elizabeth Björkman of Gloucester, NE Massachusetts, on the coast of Cape Ann, 27 m. NE of Boston;

father of William[11] Gardner Oxx III [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or William Garderner Oxx III), born 19 January 1923, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of May Isobel Anderson of La Fleche, in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada;

father of William[12] Anderson Oxx IV, born 16 March 1960, at Los Angeles, California; Sheri[12] Lynn Oxx, born 18 May 1963, at Panorama City, California, and Jonathan[12] Howland Oxx [aka Jonathan James Oxx], born 08 October 1965, at Panorama City, California.

Charles Wareing Bardsley's English Surnames: Their Sources and Significance, 2d ed. (Melbourne & Sydney, Australia: Paul Flesch & Co., 1968), p. 28, mentions the patronymic surname of Arnold, saying:

> "Arnold," now almost unknown in England as a baptismal name, made a deep impression on our nomenclature, as it did on that of Central Europe. "Earn" for the eagle is a word not yet obsolete in the North of England, and this reminds us of the origin of the name. This kinship is more easily traceable in our registries where the usual forms are "Ernaldus Carnifix," or "Peter Ernald." Besides "Arnold," "Arnison," and the diminutive "Arnott" or "Arnet" still live among us.

"The name Arnold as a formal surname," states Philip Dismukes, "began to appear on tax records in England during the reign of King Edward I (1272-1307)." The Arnold Family (Arlington, Va.: American Genealogical Institute, 1972), p. 5.

In point of honorable antiquity and prominence in English history, the family of Arnold ranks among the most important of the British Isles. The colonial American family of the name occupies a place in New England life and affairs no less influential than that of the earliest English house.

Roger Arnold, of Llanthony, in Monmouthshire County, W England, on the border of Wales, was the first of the family to adopt a surname. Roger Arnold, in adopting the surname which has served the family to the present day, chose the fontal name of his father and grandfather, namely, Arnholt or Arnold.

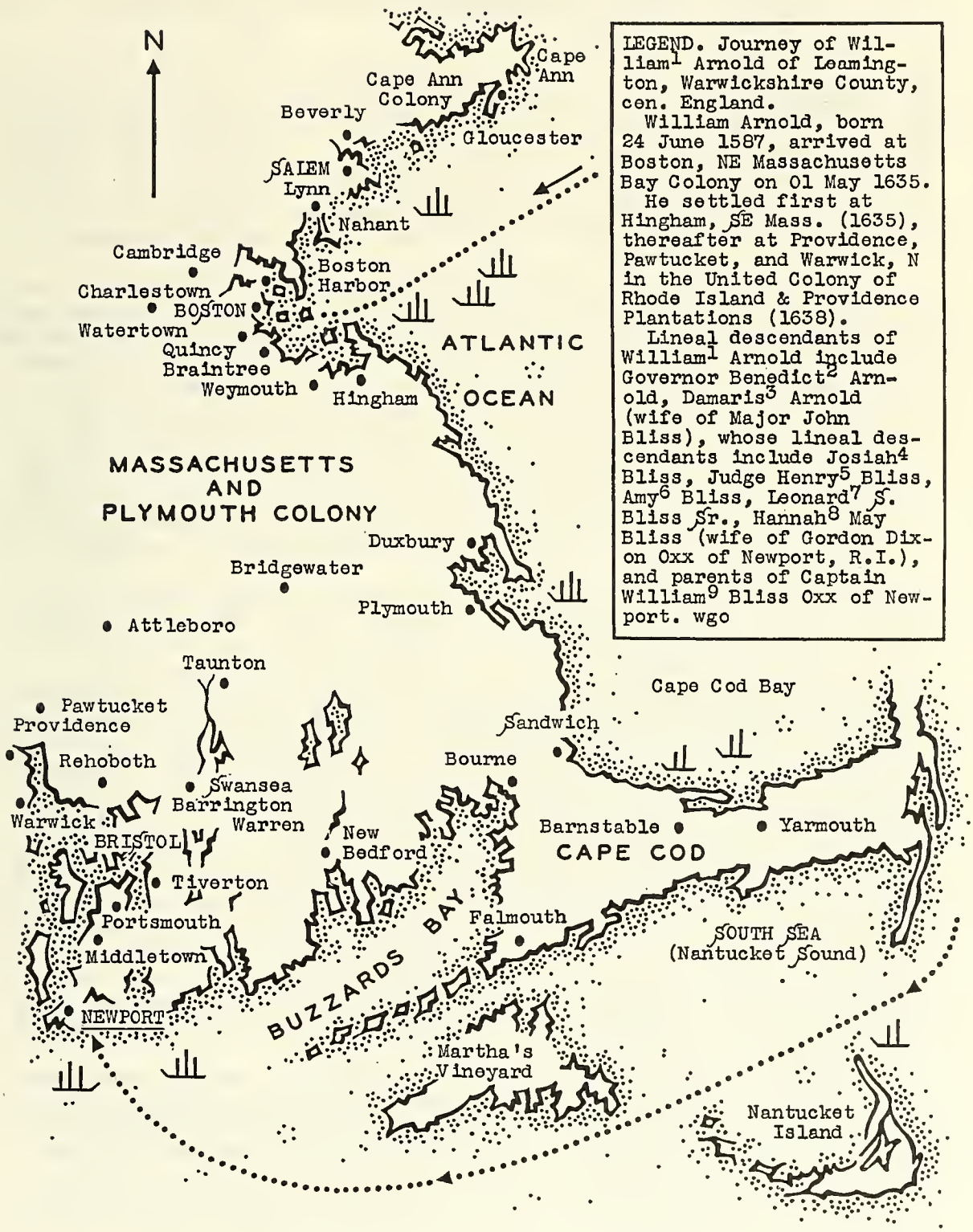
Roger Arnold married Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Gamage. Young Thomas Arnold, son of Roger and Joan [Gamage] Arnold, and successor to the estates in Monmouthshire, married Agnes, daughter of Sir Richard Warnstead.

Richard Arnold, son of Thomas and Agnes [Warnstead] Arnold, married Emmate, a daughter of Pearce Young.

Richard Arnold 2d, son of Richard and Emmate [Young] Arnold, was born in Somersetshire County, SW England, and later removed to Dorsetshire County, S England, where he became lord of the manor at Bagbere.

The name of Richard Arnold 2d appears on the "Subsidy Rolls" of the County of Dorset in 1549. He was a patron of the churches of Blanford and Bingham Melcombe. His manor house at Bagbere was standing until 1870, when it was demolished. His will, probated on 09 July 1595, proved that he "be buried in the Parishe Church of Milton, in the Ile called Jesus Ile as we go to the tower."

Thomas Arnold, second son of Richard Arnold 2d, is mentioned in his father's will. He resided for some time at Malcombe Horsey, and removed later to Cheselbourne in Dorsetshire



LEGEND. Journey of William[1] Arnold of Leamington, Warwickshire County, cen. England.

William Arnold, born 24 June 1587, arrived at Boston, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony on 01 May 1635.

He settled first at Hingham, SE Mass. (1635), thereafter at Providence, Pawtucket, and Warwick, N in the United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations (1638).

Lineal descendants of William[1] Arnold include Governor Benedict[2] Arnold, Damaris[3] Arnold (wife of Major John Bliss), whose lineal descendants include Josiah[4] Bliss, Judge Henry[5] Bliss, Amy[6] Bliss, Leonard[7] S. Bliss Sr., Hannah[8] May Bliss (wife of Gordon Dixon Oxx of Newport, R.I.), and parents of Captain William[9] Bliss Oxx of Newport. wgo

County, locating on one of his father's estates. The Arnold family register of Baptisms of his children was preserved and brought to North America.

Thomas Arnold married, firstly, Alice, daughter of John Gulley, of North Over, parish of Todpuddle, near Cheselbourne.

William Arnold, third son of Thomas and Alice [Gulley] Arnold, was the immigrant ancestor and "founder of the Rhode Island Arnold Family." William was born in Leamington, Warwickshire County, in cen. England on 24 June 1587. He lived for a time at Cheselbourne, where he was appointed administrator of the estate of his brother, John, on 23 November 1616.

William Arnold married Christian Peake, born in 1583 and a daughter of Thomas Peake, while still a resident in England. Some years later he emigrated with his family to North America. Following his arrival on 01 May 1635, he located in the town of Hingham, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, where he was a proprietor in that year. In 1638 he was associated with the clergyman Roger Williams in the founding of the new town called Providence. He subsequently became one of "the thirteen original proprietors of Providence Plantations" who received from the Baptist spiritual leader deeds to the lands the latter had bought from the Narragansett Indian sachems Canonicus and Miantonomi.

In 1638 William Arnold removed to Pawtuxet, and in the same year came in possession of large tracts of land in Providence and neighboring Warwick. He thus became one of the twelve charter members of the Baptist Church in America.

Thus it was that the Englishman William^{6} Arnold (Thomas^{5}, Richard^{4}, Richard^{3}, Thomas^{2}, Roger^{1}) of England, became the original progenitor of the Arnold family in America, and one of the most prominent figures in the early life of the New England colonies until the time of his death. During that time he filled numerous posts of trust and responsibility. He was prominent in the troubles between Massachusetts Bay Colony and Rhode Island over "the controversial Gortonists," and for a period of fifteen years (1636-1651) was one of those who subjected themselves to the government of Massachusetts.

Turning later to the jurisdiction of Rhode Island, he received deeds at sundry times. One of these indicates that he was living in 1652 near Pawtuxet Falls, on the north side of the river.

The colonial American William Arnold was "a representative of the finest type of immigrant to the New England colonies in the seventeenth century, coming of a fine English stock, highly intelligent and intellectual, refined and cultured, a true leader of men." He died between 1675-1677.

The children of William and Christian [Peake] Arnold (all born in England) were as follows:

(1) Benedict Arnold, born 21 December 1615; (2) Thomas Arnold, and (3) Stephen Arnold, born 22 December 1622.

According to Herbert Olin Brigham, "Benedict Arnold," The Old Stone Mill, 2d ed. (Newport, R.I.: Franklin Printing House, 1955), pp. 19-20,

> Benedict[2] Arnold was born 21 December 1615 in Ilchester, Somersetshire, England, the son of William[1] and Christian (Peak) Arnold.... The Arnolds were a substantial middle class family.
>
> In 1635 Benedict, then a lad of fifteen, came with his father to America, first living at Hingham, Massachusetts, then at Providence. He found his way to Newport in November 1651. He became a freeman two years later and in 1657 replaced Roger Williams as President of the Colony, serving until May 1660. He was again reelected in 1662 as President.
>
> Under the terms of the Charter granted by Charles II in 1663, he was appointed Governor. Again elected in 1669 and in 1677 as chief executive, he died in office. At his burial nearly one thousand people attended the services. In the span of forty years Arnold had accumulated much wealth in land and personal property, had received high political honors, and had been an important personage in the colony.

John Homer Bliss, Genealogy of the Bliss Family, p. 32, says that Benedict Arnold "...had lived in Providence as early as 1639. In 1657 he and [William] Coddington (and others) purchased of the Indian sachems the Island of Quononicut." Of this point see Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, 5:217.

For four interesting Arnold family accounts see (1) Edson Salisbury Jones, Esq., "The Parentage of William Arnold and Thomas Arnold of Providence, R. I." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (January 1915), vol. 69 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1915), pp. 64-69; (2) Edwin Hubbard, Esq., "Early Records of the Arnold Family." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (October 1879), vol. 33 (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1879), pp. 427-432; (3) Henry T. Drowne, Esq., "Mr. [Horatio G.] Somerby's Genealogy of the Arnold Family." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (October 1879), vol. 33 (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1879), pp. 432-438, and (4) the "Descendants of Gov[ernor] Benedict Arnold, through his Great-Grandson Gen[eral] Benedict Arnold." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1880), vol. 34 (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1880), pp. 196-197.

John Homer Bliss, Genealogy of the Bliss Family, p. 32, continues with his previous commentary on Governor Benedict Arnold of Rhode Island, adding that:

> Governor [Benedict] Arnold was the first Governor of Rhode Island under the Royal Charter of King Charles II, granted 08 July 1663. This charter was in force until the adoption by the State of the present Constitution, in November 1842.
>
> It is said that Governor Arnold was a son of William Arnold, one of the thirteen original proprietors of Providence; and it is thought that he erected the old stone mill in Newport [c. 1675], as a clause in his "Will" [dated 24 December 1677] refers to "my stone-built wind grist mill." He owned the land where the ancient structure stands.

Herbert Olin Brigham's The Old Stone Mill, pp. 1-2, relates that:

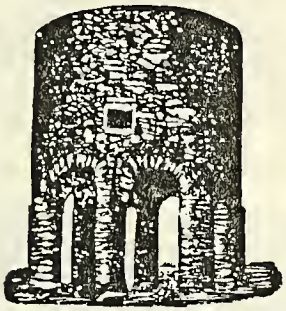
> The Old Stone Mill in Newport, Rhode Island, has given antiquarians and archaeologists cause for much conjecture as to its origin. There are at least several schools of thought, each having its coterie of vehement adherents.
>
> One group contends that Gov[ernor] Benedict Arnold, who in a will dated 24 December 1677 mentions his "Stone-bilt wind-miln," was the builder of the ancient structure; another dissenting group by various arguments, largely by the prototype method, insists that the Newport Tower, as they term it, was erected at an unknown date by a Viking group. Another group believes that Portuguese explorers, possibly Cortereal [Miguel Corte Real c. 1500], constructed the Mill....

And again:

> The structure, locally called the Old Stone Mill, is a circular tower of about twenty feet in maximum diameter and twenty-six feet in height. The lower area consists of eight massive pillars and rough hewn arches; the wall above is in a form of a cylinder of solid masonry broken by a few small apertures.
>
> The whole is open to the sky and housing that existed has been destroyed. The building material is rough hewn native field stone and beach stone joined by a mortar of lime, sand, and shell.

Benedict Arnold's will was recorded in the Town Council records and the original document is now in the possession of the John Carter Brown Library at Providence, Rhode Island.

See Rhode Island Colonial Records, 1636-1776, 1:511. See also "the Will of Governor Benedict Arnold," cited in Probate Court Records, no. 5. Town Clerk's Office, Newport, R.I.: n.d., p. 348; also Dr. John Gorham Palfrey's History of New England, 5 vols. (Boston, Mass.: Little, Brown & Co., 1858-1890), 1:58; and his A Compendious History of New England: From the Discovery by Europeans to the First General Congress of the Anglo-American Colonies, 4 vols. (Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1873). Consult also Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution, 1:632-639.



For interesting though conflicting opinions concerning Governor Arnold's claim, i.e., his "stone-bilt wind-miln," consult (1) an article on "The Old Stone Mill" [at Newport], by George Champlin Mason Jr., then Secretary and Fellow of the American Institute of Architects, in the Magazine of American History (September 1879 & 1884); (2) an interesting commentary on William Arnold's ancient structure, by Dr. William S. Godfrey Jr., entitled—"The Archaeology of the Old Stone Mill in Newport," printed in American Antiquity, vol. 17 (1951), pp. 120-129, and (3) Philip Ainsworth Means's Newport Tower (New York: Henry Holt & Co., 1942).

Consult thereafter, Brigham's The Old Stone Mill, p. 27, wherein he describes Philip A. Means's Newport Tower, dubbed the "Viking Tower" by some reporters, as "a curious blend of special pleading, wishful thinking, and visionary writing."

"Wishful thinkers," states C. P. B[eauchamp] Jefferys, "to regard the Vikings as the earliest, but the so-called 'Viking Tower' in Touro Park was actually an early governor's 'stone mill.' No other Norse ties can be taken seriously." Newport: 1639-1976 (Newport, R.I.: Newport Historical Society, 1976), p. 8, and as also suggested in part by Samuel Eliot Morison's The European Discovery of America: The Northern Voyages, 1:74, see esp. 1:38, 73.

Having been born at Ilchester, England, Benedict Arnold might have got ideas from a mill at Chestertown, built in 1632. Erudite scientists climbed all over the Chestertown edifice and came up with measurements fairly close to those of Newport's twenty-six-foot circular tower.

In 1829, Professor Carl Christian Rafn, Danish philologist and antiquary, and Secretary of the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, in Copenhagen, commenced writing about Norsemen in the New World before Columbus. His leg-work in the United States was done by Thomas H. Webb, Secretary of the Rhode Island Historical Society, who sent him plenty of material, particularly on rock writings. Suddenly, in 1839, Webb came across the Old Mill and was seized with the idea it might have

been built by the Norsemen. He wrote Rafn about it. The good professor agreed with Webb. He even published the theory that the structure was built in the twelfth century by Eric, Bishop of Gardar (Greenland), as a place of worship.

The Viking supporters, however, got a hypothetical cold shower in 1948 and 1949 when diggers, sponsored by the Society for American Archaeology, made careful excavations under and around the base of the Mill and came up with English coins dated from 1696 to 1702, animal bones, broken earthenware, a gun flint, and loose plaster fragments, all of which pointed to the Colonial period (Bertram Lippincott, Indians, Privateers, and High Society, pp. 16-17; and Antoinette F[orrester] Downing and Vincent Scully Jr., The Architectural Heritage of Newport, Rhode Island: 1640-1915. 2d ed., rev. [New York: American Legacy Press, 1982], pp. 25-27).

Perhaps Brigham, The Old Stone Mill, p. 25, summed it up best of all, saying:

> Justin Winsor, a most profound historian, devoted a replete chapter to Pre-Columbian Explorations in his "Narrative and Critical History" printed in 1889. In a scholarly presentation he followed [John Gorham] Palfrey's conclusion and added "There is not a single item of all the evidence thus advanced from time to time which can be said to connect by archaeological traces the presence of the Northmen on the soil of North America south of Davis' Straits."

What is certain is that the whole story is misleading and mischevievous nonsence.

For interesting though sharply conflicting opinions concerning the birthplace of the original progenitor of the Arnold family in America— William[1] Arnold, consult Fred A[ugustus] Arnold's An Account of the English Homes of the Three Early "Proprietors" of Providence— William Arnold, Stukeley Westcott, and William Carpenter (Providence, R.I.: E. A. Johnson & Co., 1921), wherein the writer Fred Augustus Arnold refutes the accuracy of the Arnold texts of Messrs. (the Reverend) Charles Timothy Brooks, The Controversy touching the Old Stone Mill, in the Town of Newport, Rhode Island: With Remarks, Introductory and Conclusive, 2d ed. (Newport, R.I.: C[harles] E[dward] Hammett Jr., 1858); of the MS. of Horatio G. Somerby (1879), and the MS. of Dr. David King (1871).

"Neither Brooks, Hammett nor King," insists Fred Augustus Arnold, Account of the English Homes, p. 27, "have given a single record to substantiate their statements regarding William Arnold's exact birthplace...." So much for both the "Old Stone Mill" controversy and of the venerable old Rhode Island governor's birthplace. If the history of the Newport Tower is nothing else, it is a remarkable demonstration of human credulity.

Of the family of Governor Benedict[2] Arnold, John Homer Bliss, Genealogy of the Bliss Family, p. 32, states:

> ...the eldest son of William[1] [and Christian Peake (aka Peak)] Arnold, was born in [Leamington] England, 21 December 1615, removed from Providence to Newport 1653, and "made" the Royal Charter in 1663.
>
> He married Damaris, dau. of Stukeley Wescott [aka Westcott]....
>
> Issue:— *Benedict[3] Jr., born 10 January 1642; Caleb[3], born 19 December 1644; Josiah[3], born 22 December 1645; Damaris[3], born 23 February 1648; William[3], born 21 October 1651; Penelope[3] [aka Penillour], born 10 February 1653; Oliver[3], born 25 July 1655; Godsgift[3] [aka God's Gift], born 27 August 1658, and Freelove[3], born 20 July 1661.

See also Elisha Stephen Arnold's The Arnold Memorial: William Arnold of Providence and Pawtuxet: 1587-1675, p. 53. There is mention also of the Arnold family in Ruth Lawrence's Colonial Families of America, vol. 16 (New York: National American Society, 1936), p. 9. Also Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers, 1:64, and Dean, Genealogy of the Family of Arnold in Europe and America, pp. 4-6, 12.

*Note: The person of Benedict[3] Arnold Jr., born 10 February 1642, should not be confused with Major General Benedict Arnold, born January 03, c. 1740/41; died 14 June 1801, at London, SE England. His service to our country is well known, which is about as brief a summation as ever damned a man. Justin Winsor wrote the classic account of this short-lived treason in his "The Treason of Arnold: A Critical Study of the Authorities by the Editor," cited in chap. 5, in his Narrative and Critical History of America: The United States of North America (1888), 6:447-468. In my opinion, Winsor's volumes on the history of America are still (1988) of the first rank.

For an excellent in-depth biography of the Westcott family in America consult Roscoe Leighton Whitman's History and Genealogy of the Ancestors and Some Descendants of Stukeley Westcott, One of the Thirteen Original Proprietors of Providence Plantation and the Colony of Rhode Island. [Based on the original research of the Honorable J. Russell Bullock (1866) of Bristol, R. I.] (Oneonta, N.Y.: Otsego Publishing Co., 1932-1939), pp. 127, 136.

For particular reference to Damaris Westcott, wife of Benedict Arnold Sr., see ibid., p. 127; for that of Damaris Arnold, wife of Major John[3] Bliss, see ibid., p. 136. For "The Arnold-Oxx Family Connection in New England," see also infra., chap. 12, pp. 758-761.

The antecedents and descendants of Damaris[3] Arnold, daughter of Governor Benedict[2] Arnold of the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, have been added in order to complete the author's Oxx-Arnold-Bliss-Gardner branch....

The original colonial American progenitor William[1] Arnold (Thomas, Richard Jr., Richard, Thomas, Roger), husband of Christian Peake, born 24 June 1587, at Leamington (Royal Leamington Spa), Warwickshire County, in cen. England;

father of Governor Benedict[2] Arnold of Rhode Island, born 21 December 1615, at Ilchester, in Somersetshire County, SW England; husband of Damaris Westcott;

father of Damaris[3] Arnold, born 23 February 1648-1649, at Newport, SE Rhode Island; wife of Major John Bliss;

mother of Josiah[4] Bliss, born c. 1685 or 1686, presumably at Newport or Middletown, Rhode Island; husband of "widow" [- Belcher];

father of Judge Henry[5] Bliss, born 1722, at Middletown, SE Rhode Island; husband of "widow" Susan [-];

father of Amy[6] Bliss, born c. 1778-1780, presumably at Newport, Rhode Island. Amy's one son was adopted by her father (Judge Henry[5] Bliss) and was named Leonard[7] S. Bliss, born 1801, at Newport; husband of Hannah Pratt Clarke;

father of Hannah[8] May [aka Hannah M.] Bliss, born 20 December 1823, at Newport, Rhode Island; wife of Gordon Dixon Oxx of Newport;

mother of Captain William[9] Bliss Oxx, born 10 June 1848, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of "widow" Priscilla W. [Gardner] [Christian], of Nantucket Island, 30 m. at sea off the coast of SE Massachusetts (*of Howland and Tilley Mayflower ancestry, direct lineage);

father of William[10] Gardner Oxx (I), born 02 March 1877, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Mary Elizabeth Björkman of Gloucester, NE Massachusetts, on the coast of Cape Ann, 27 m. NE of Boston;

father of William[11] Gardner Oxx III [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or William Garderner Oxx III], born 19 January 1923, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of May Isobel Anderson of La Fleche, in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada;

father of William[12] Anderson Oxx IV, born 16 March 1960, at Los Angeles, California; Sheri[12] Lynn Oxx, born 18 May 1963, at Panorama City, California, and Jonathan[12] Howland Oxx [aka Jonathan James Oxx], born 08 October 1965, at Panorama City, California.

The fifth generation great, great-grandchildren of our Founding Father Captain Samuel Oxx (I) had, by the mid-nineteenth century, divided into five principal locations— old Bristol township, Newport, Jamestown, and Providence in the State of Rhode Island, and in Columbia, Fulton, Kings (Brooklyn), and Steuben counties in New York.

Tradition, love of adventure, a desire to see the world, and the social prestige of the shipmaster's calling did not appeal to all young Yankee boys. Some Rhode Islanders simply grew restless. Shore wages, likewise, were low. Common laborers received but eighty cents to a dollar a day (a 12-hour working day) in New England between 1800 and 1810, and out of this had to feed, clothe, and house themselves. There were few opportunities for wage-earning along the Narragansett's numerous post-War of 1812 waterfronts. Samuel Eliot Morison's Maritime History of Massachusetts, 1783-1860, pp. 109, 111, treats that phase of economic change in New England exceptionately well.

Descendants Priscilla[3] Oxx (c. 1763-1848); Jonathan[3] Oxx (1766-1854); Thomas[4] Oxx (1789-1823), and William[3] Oxx Jr. (1805-) were the first members of the Oxx family to depart "Little Rhody." All four eventually settled in different sections of New York thereby forming our "Rhode Island-New York connection."

The RHODE ISLAND-NEW YORK CONNECTION: Three young men, Jonathan[3] Oxx, William[3] Oxx Jr., and Thomas[4] Oxx, removed from Rhode Island and Providence Plantations under differing circumstances to the State of New York. The oldest of the trio was Jonathan[3] Oxx (1766-1854), son of Captain Samuel[2] and Priscilla [Gladding] Oxx 2d, of Bristol, Rhode Island, later of Broad Albin (Broadalbin), a village situated north of the City of Amsterdam, SE in Fulton County, and NE in New York. Jonathan[3] Oxx removed thereafter to the village of Howard in Steuben County, in SW New York.

The second of the trio was William[3] Oxx Jr. (1805-), son of William[2] and Hannah [May] [deWolf] Oxx, of Bristol, Rhode Island, later of Greenwich, formerly a village on Manhattan Island, now a part of Manhattan borough, New York City.

The third and last of the three young Rhode Islanders to remove to New York was Thomas[4] Oxx (1789-1823), son of Samuel[3] and Sarah Beala [Hayward] Oxx 3d, of Newport, Rhode Island, later of Brooklyn, a residental borough, forming part of early New York City, of King's County, and coextensive with the county, in the SW extremity of Long Island.

Firstly, Jonathan[3] Oxx, originally of Rhode Island, later of New York: Exactly why Jonathan[3], William[3] Jr., and Thomas[4] were removed or decided to leave Rhode Island is unknown. However, one other event in the history of the Oxx family may provide an interesting link or clue.

Elizabeth[2] Oxx (1725-1795), the first child with the Oxx family name to be born in colonial America, and daughter of Captain Samuel[1] and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx (I) of Bristol township in Massachusetts Bay Colony (prior to its annexation to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations), was married to Captain John Thurston, 10 May 1746, at Bristol. See An Account of Deaths: 1705-1767. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. See also Marriage Intentions, and Marriages of Bristol from 1680 to 1850. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. And J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:96 and ibid., 8:172.

Captain John Thurston of Newport, Rhode Island was the eldest son of Jonathan and Phebe [Holmes] Thurston. The mariner, John Thurston, was born 17 August 1723 at Newport, and died there, 06 August 1794. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:40 and ibid., 8:214.

There were six children (5 sons, 1 daughter) born of the marriage of Captain John and Elizabeth [Oxx] Thurston. Of particular significance was the birth of their first child, John Thurston Jr., born 31 May 1747 at Newport; died "in his 61st year," 06 January 1809, at Hudson, Columbia County, SE New York, on the E bank of the Hudson River and 28 m. S of Albany.

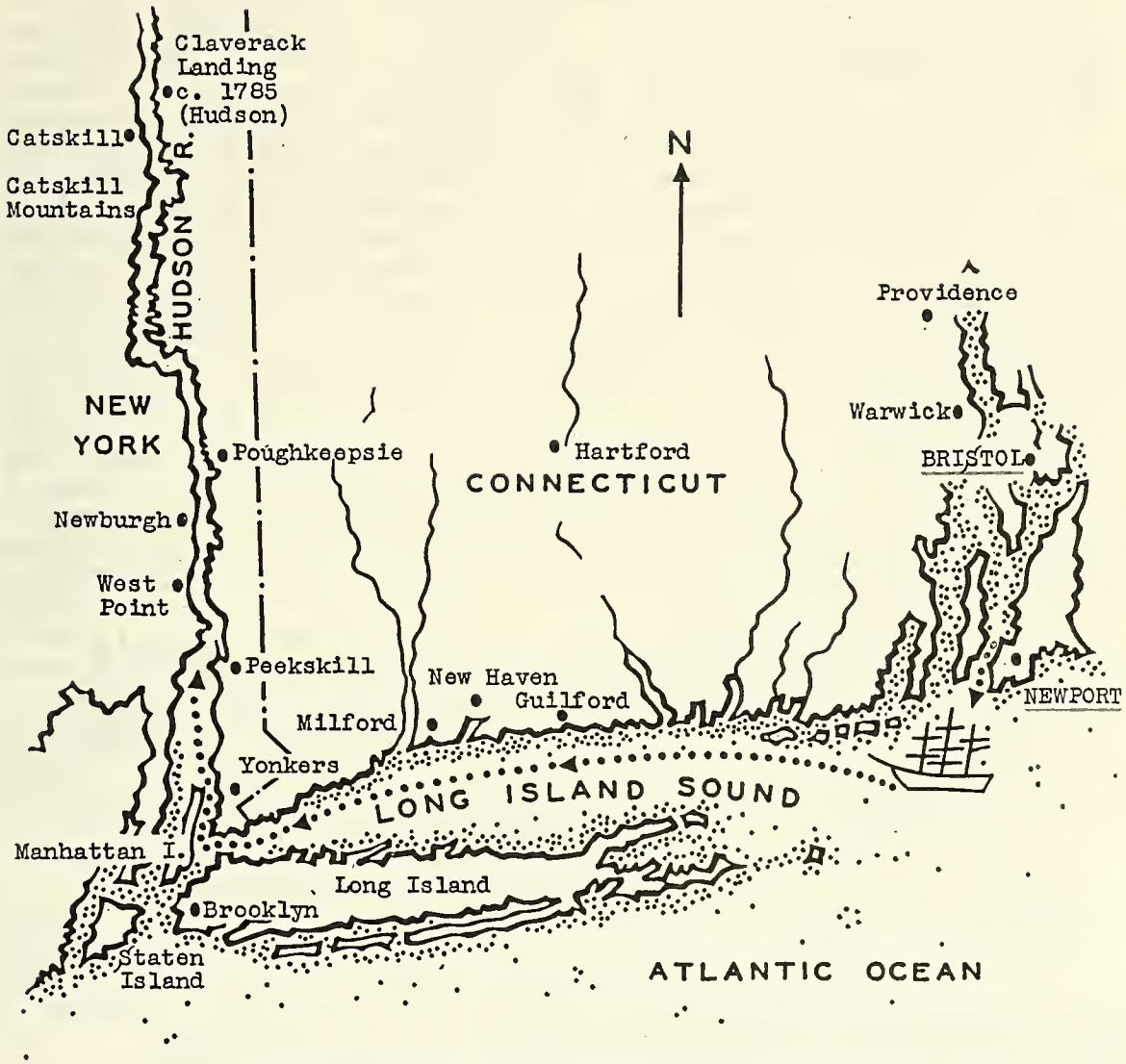
Young John was married to Elizabeth Jenkins on 21 June 1772. Elizabeth was the daughter of John and Prudence [Marion] Jenkins, of Boston, Massachusetts. Elizabeth Jenkins was born c. 1750; died "in her 65th year," 19 August 1815.

John Thurston Jr., following in the footsteps of his father, Captain John Thurston, likewise became a mariner and sea captain. Captain Thurston first removed from Newport to the neighboring city of Providence, Rhode Island. He eventually became one of the thirty original shareholders who founded the village of Hudson, in up-state New York, and removed from Providence to that place with his family in 1783. The initial site selected by the "Founding Proprietors" was called Claverack Landing [aka "Klaverrack"], on the Hudson River.

There was no permanent civic development until 1784, when settlers from Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut founded the community then known as Claverack Landing, but chartered c. 1785 as "the City of Hudson, Columbia County seat," in E New York.

Initially explored in 1609 by Henry Hudson, the great Hudson River (so named in his honor), is 306 miles long. It rises in Essex County, in the Adirondack Mountains; flows S into upper New York Bay, and its S end forming a boundary between New York and New Jersey; had New York City as its mouth and was navigable to Troy.

The two principal works on the Thurston family are: Charles Myrick Thurston, comp., The Descendants of Edward



LEGEND. John[5] Thurston, son of Captain John[4] and Elizabeth [Oxx] Thurston of Newport, Rhode Island, was one of the 30 original shareholder-settlers who founded a community at Claverack Landing c. 1785 (later known as Hudson), Columbia County, SE New York. wgo

Thurston: The First of the name in the Colony of Rhode Island (New York: Trow & Smith Book Manufacturing Co., 1868), and Brown Thurston, comp., The Thurston Genealogies: 1635-1892, 2d ed. (Portland, Me.: Published by Brown Thurston, 1892), both of which are cited in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 134-145. In Brown Thurston's The Thurston Genealogies: 1635-1892, pp. 539 ff., the compiler offers the lineage of Captain John Thurston, with assigned Thurston genealogy no. 8383, and his wife, Elizabeth[2] Oxx of Bristol.

Before departing from this oldest son, John Thurston, one particular reference should be mentioned: In Minnie Cowan, comp., "Gravestone Inscriptions of the Hudson City Cemetery, Hudson, Columbia County, New York." Hudson, N.Y.: August 1936 (Mimeographed), p. 5 ff., she lists "John [Thurston], one of the original Proprietors and founders of this City, who departed this life, 06 January 1809, at [61 years, 7 months, 5 days];" and "Elizabeth [Jenkins] Thurston, relict of John," as having died on 19 August 1815, at [64 years, 11 months, 4 days]."

What seems to be the best figures to be reached regarding the population of the English colonies prior to the travels of Captain John Thurston to Claverack Landing, on the Hudson River, would place the total at something over a million. This sum is reached thus:

> In 1749, Maryland had 100,000. In 1752, Georgia had 3,000, and South Carolina, 25,000. In 1754, Nova Scotia had 4,000. In 1755, North Carolina had 50,000; Virginia, 125,000; New Jersey, 75,000; New Hampshire, 75,000
>
> Estimates must be made for the others: Pennsylvania, 220,000 (including 100,000 Germans and other foreign immigrants); Connecticut, 100,000; Rhode Island, 30,000; New York, 55,000, and Massachusetts, 200,000.

The aforementioned population figures, says Justin Winsor, ed., Narrative and Critical History of America: The English and French in North America- 1689-1763 (1887), 5:151, f.n., "... foots up 1,062,000 persons." *A map accompanies this branch of the Oxx family, which illustration suggests the probable route undertaken by Captain John Thurston and his companions, the original proprietors and founders of the city of Hudson, New York c. 1785. First permanently settled in 1783, it became a home port of schooners in whaling, seal, and West Indies ocean trade c. 1790.

There is no doubt in the author's mind that the Claverack Landing venture and subsequent development of the Columbia County region in up-state New York made a considerable impression on other members of the Oxx families in Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

Young Jonathan[3] Oxx (Samuel[2], Samuel[1]), born in 1766, at Bristol, Rhode Island; baptized 16 January 1768, by Reverend Parson John Burt, in The Church of Christ in Bristol, is unaccounted for in all Rhode Island Census lists after 1774. He is known in Bristol Probate Court records to have been living in 1806, and "in his 39th year," when his father, Captain Samuel[2] Oxx 2d drew up his will in Bristol township. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:283. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 164-196, 313.

It is probable that young Jonathan departed Bristol c. 1773 while in his sixth or seventh year of age. He presumably sailed out of Bristol harbor aboard a coaster southward down the Narragansett River with either seafaring relatives or close friends of his father Captain Samuel[2] Oxx 2d.

Jonathan and his fellow passengers continued their journey westward through Long Island Sound. After what must have amounted to a brief layover at the mouth of the Hudson River, he was taken northward up the Hudson as far as the small village of Broad Albin. The farming community of Broad Albin was situated N of the city of Amsterdam, SE in Fulton County, in the Colony of New York.

Jonathan[3] settled first on a farm in Broad Albin c. 1773, prior to the outbreak of the American Revolution. He married, perhaps in Fulton County in New York, and presumably c. 1792. No record of the maiden name of his wife Elizabeth has been found. Elizabeth was born 01 April 1774 and died "in her 77th year," on 25 November 1851, at Howard, New York.

We know that Jonathan[3] departed New York for Rhode Island in 1820, having made an appearance on behalf of himself and his brother-in-law Isaac and Priscilla[3] [Oxx] Negus of the village of Fabius, in Onondago County, New York, before John A. Collins, Justice of the Peace in the Court of Probate in Bristol.

Jonathan[3] Oxx, of Broadalbin, New York, son of Captain Samuel[2] and Priscilla [Gladding] Oxx 2d of Bristol, appeared before the Probate Court of Bristol, on 14 April 1820, and offered the following testimony:

> "Know all Men by these Presents that I Jonathan Oxx, of Broad Albin [situated north of the city of Amsterdam, SE in Fulton County, NE] in the State of New York, for and in consideration of the sum of One Hundred & Thirty Dollars to me paid by Samuel Oxx [3d], of Newport, State of Rhode Island & the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge, have remise, released, and forever Quit claimed, and do by these Presents, remise, release, Quit Claim unto the said Samuel Oxx [3d], his Heirs & Assigns forever, for myself and Isaac Negus and Priscilla [Oxx] Negus, his wife of Fabius [in Onondaga County, in the] State of New York, Heir to the Estate of the late Captain Sam-

uel Oxx 2d, of Bristol, State of Rhode Island, Deceased, as for the last Will of said Samuel Oxx [2d], under date 19th March 1806, will appear Two undivided parts of all the real Estate of the said Samuel Oxx 2d, lying and... being in Bristol aforesaid, consisting of a Dwelling House, lots of land, etc.

To Have & to Hold the same together with all the privileges and appurtenances thereunto belonging to him the said Samuel Oxx [2d], his Heirs & Assigns forever. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal, and also the Seals of the said Isaac and Priscilla, this Thirteenth Day of April in the Year of Our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred & Twenty.

In presence of
Stephen Debloir
Gordon Dickson
Nathll. Bullock
& Edward Munro Jr.

The words and also the Seals of the said Isaac & Priscilla being interlined before execution & delivery.

● Jonathan Oxx
for myself and Isaac & Priscilla Negus by their power of Attorney.

Personally appeared before me on this Fourteenth Day of April A. D. 1820, and declared the above instrument to be his, the above named Jonathan Oxx voluntary & Deed.

John A. Collins,
Justice [of the] Peace.

Recorded May 13th 1820
by Daniel Bradford, Town Clerk."

Quoted in Record of Deeds: 1818-1826 (Commencing 27 April 1818,- And ending 15 October 1826, as kept by Daniel Bradford and William Reynolds, Town Clerks). Book no. 11. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d., p. 108.

LEAVES OF THE FAMILY TREE

The record of the New York descendants of the elder Jonathan[3] Oxx (1766-1854), of the old seaport and township of Bristol, in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, as set forth herein does not purport to be either complete or one-hundred per cent accurate.

We know that the descendants of our original New York progenitor Jonathan[3] Oxx and his wife Elizabeth [-] became fairly numerous (c. 1792-1988) and appear to have settled largely in the southwestern region of New York.

The many descendants of Jonathan and Elizabeth appear most frequently in the townships of Avoca, Bath, Hornell [aka Hornellsville], Howard, and Wallace in Steuben County, New York.

No doubt additional material could be obtained by family members in New York who have the interest, opportunity, and time to devote to the job.

I feel duty bound, however, to put my notes into a readable form and pass on to those who might be interested as much of the New York Oxx family genealogy as I have been able to learn. Therefore, may I offer the following family names found in New York records and documents:

Jonathan[3] Oxx (1766-1854), was the son of Captain Samuel[2] Oxx 2d and Priscilla Gladding of Bristol, Rhode Island. Jonathan Oxx was married to Elizabeth [-]. They had 10 children (4 sons, 6 daughters):

Samuel[4] Oxx (1796-1877)
Mary[4] Oxx (1796/97-1876), married to Cornelius Demorest
William[4] Oxx (1803-1880), married Sarah [-]
Elizabeth[4] Oxx (1806-1896), married [-] Hoagland
Jonathan[4] Oxx Jr. (c. 1808-1886), married [--]
Gertrude[4] Oxx (c. 1809-), married [-] Banta
Sarah[4] Oxx (1810-1897), married [-] Richardson
Martha[4] Oxx (c. 1812-), married [-] Allen
Edward[4] P. Oxx (c. 1815-c. 1900)
Catherine[4] Oxx (-), married [-] Clark

William[4] Oxx (1803-1880), was the son of Jonathan[3] and Elizabeth [-] Oxx of New York. William Oxx was married to Sarah [-]. They had 4 children.

Gertrude[5] Ann Oxx (1836-1857)
[-][5] Oxx (c. 1840-1859)
Sarah[5] E. Stuart Oxx; died "at age 3 years"
Elizabeth[5] Oxx (1852-1871)

In the Towlesville Cemetery, located between the townships of Bath and Hornell in Steuben County, New York, can be found the headstones of William Oxx, born 1803; died 19 September 1880. His wife Sarah [-] Oxx was born in 1800; died in 1874.
In the Greenville Cemetery there is a headstone of a Mary [Oxx] Demorest (1796-1876).

Jonathan[4] Oxx Jr. (c. 1808-1886) was the son of Jonathan[3] and Elizabeth [-] Oxx of New York. Jonathan Oxx Jr. was married to Hannah Calkins, daughter of Ripley and Hannah [Barrows] Calkins. They had 7 children:

[-][5] Oxx
[-][5] Oxx
Ripley[5] Calkins Oxx (1834-1922)
[-][5] Oxx
[-][5] Oxx
[-][5] Oxx
[-][5] Oxx

The elder Jonathan[3] Oxx remained in Bristol and in Newport, Rhode Island while completing his affairs with other members of his family. After a stay in Bristol for several weeks he boarded a coaster on a return voyage to the mouth of the Hudson River in lower New York. Early census records of New York for the years 1800, 1810, 1820, 1830, 1840, and 1850 are cited in the following references:

The Census of 1800: Montgomery County, State of New York (S[aint] Johnsville, N.Y.: Enterprise & News, 1934), p. 26, lists the Fulton County and/or Montgomery County (head-of-household) surname of:

Ox[x], Jonathan of Montgomery Co.

Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Ronald Teeples, and David [R.] Schaefermeyer, eds., New York 1810 Census Index (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976), p. 234, lists the Montgomery County (head-of-household) surname of:

Oxx, Jonathen of Montgomery Co.

Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Ronald Teeples, and David [R.] Schaefermeyer, eds., New York 1820 Census Index (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1977), p. 346, lists the Steuben County (head-of household) surname of:

Oxx, Samuel	of Howard, Steuben Co.

Ronald Vern Jackson and Gary Ronald Teeples, eds., New York 1830 Census Index (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1977), p. 501, lists the Montgomery County and Steuben County (heads-of-household) surnames of:

Ox[x], Jonathan	of Broadalban, Montgomery Co.
Oxx, Samuel	of Howard, Steuben Co.
Oxx, William	of Howard, Steuben Co.

Ronald Vern Jackson and Gary Ronald Teeples, eds., New York 1840 Census Index (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1978), p. 676, lists the Niagara County and Steuben County (heads-of-household) surnames of:

Ox[x], Harry	of Porter, Niagara Co.
Oxx, Jonathan	of Howard, Steuben Co.

Ronald Vern Jackson and Gary Ronald Teeples, eds., New York 1850 Census Index, 2 vols. (Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1977), 2:1374, lists the Kings County (Brooklyn), Ontario County, and Steuben County (heads-of-household) surnames of:

Ox[x], Johnathan	of Williams, King Co.
Oxx, Ann C.	of Phelps, Ontario Co.
Ox[x], Samuel	of Avoca, Steuben Co.
Oxx, Jonathan	of Avoca, Steuben Co.
Oxx, William	of Howard, Steuben Co.

The earlier census records of 1810 and 1820 may indicate that Jonathan Jr., but more probably his father Jonathan Sr. departed the village of Broad Albin (Broadalban) in Fulton County in order to settle in neighboring Montgomery County (located NW of the city of Albany in E New York), and presumably prior to 1810, before removing thereafter to Steuben County in southwestern New York.

While it is not certain which of the two Jonathans eventually resided in Kings County (Brooklyn) in SE New York, it must have been Jonathan Jr. since the elder Jonathan Oxx and his wife Elizabeth were buried in Smith Pond Cemetery in Howard township in Steuben County in the early 1850's.

Of the elder Jonathan Oxx's presence in southwestern New York, Helen J. Kelly of Rochester, New York relates that:

...Jonathan Oxx, my third great grandfather, was in the town of Howard, Steuben County, New York, in the early 1800's. He and his wife Elizabeth [-] are buried in the Smith Pond Cemetery in the town of Howard. Their [head]stones list the following dates:

"Jonathan Oxx: 1766- 5/1854
Elizabeth Oxx: 4/1/1774- 11/25/1851"

Kelly concludes her correspondence, saying that:

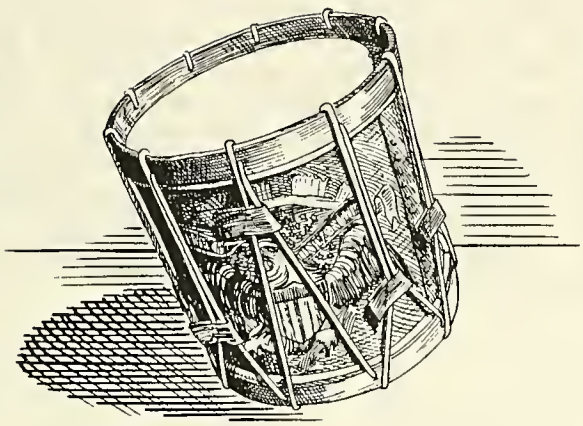
In the Census of Howard, New York (1835), Jonathan is listed as having 3 males and 3 females in his household. Rhode Island is listed as his birthplace... (Helen J. Kelly to William Gardner Oxx III, 15 May 1978: personal communication).

Concerning other Oxx surnamed members of the ancestor Jonathan[3] Oxx, W. W[oodford] Clayton's History of Steuben County, New York: With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches (Philadelphia, Pa.: Lewis, Peck & Co., 1879), p. 158, includes a "List of those who went out with the 189th Regiment" of the New York State Volunteers. Named in Clayton's MS. is W[arren] W. Oxx of the Town of Avoca. Clayton, in ibid., p. 328, also lists: "Oxx, W[arren] W., Lawyer, b. New York, s. 1847, P. O. add[ress] Hornellsville." Again, in ibid., p. 341, he adds: "Ansell Oxx, Town of Howard."

Other members of the Oxx family in New York— Charles T. Oxx, George A. Oxx, and Warren Oxx— are mentioned in Byron A. Falk Jr. and Valerie R. Falk, eds., Personal Name Index To 'The New York Times Index': 1851-1974 (Succasunna, N.J.: Roxbury Data Interface, 1980), pp. 415-416.

Consult also the Honorable Harlo Hakes, ed., Landmarks of Steuben County, New York (Syracuse, N.Y.: D. Mason & Co., 1896), notably, chap. 6, entitled "The Town Officers (in the settlement of Avoca) for the Year 1895," which includes the name of "Ripley C[alkins] Oxx as 'Town Constable,' later as 'Justice of the Peace," pp. 39-81; see esp. pp. 47, 418. Refer also to chap. 13, entitled "Steuben County in the War of 1861-1865," pp. 190-204. The 161st Regiment (Company F) of the New York State Volunteers is described on p. 200. Included in Hakes's list of those who went out with the 161st Regiment was Ansell Oxx of Howard, New York.

The Civil War



President Abraham Lincoln, in his eloquent and moving address, on 04 March 1861, declared: "We are not enemies, but friends. We must not be enemies. Though passion may have strained, it must not break our bonds of affection." But the fall of Fort Sumter on 12 April severed all ties.

The "Black Republican's" call to loyal state "war governors" for 75,000 volunteers was met with enthusiastic support. Border states, meanwhile, took sides. Virginia, Arkansas, North Carolina, and Tennessee joined President Jefferson Davis's new Provisional Confederate Government. Delaware, Maryland, Kentucky, and Missouri remained loyal to the North. Western counties of Virginia confirmed their allegiance to the Union by breaking away from Virginia to form the state of West Virginia in 1863.

The United States, or the Federal Union, consisted of 23 states with a population of 22,700,000. The Confederacy comprised 11 states with a white population which totaled only 5,200,000.

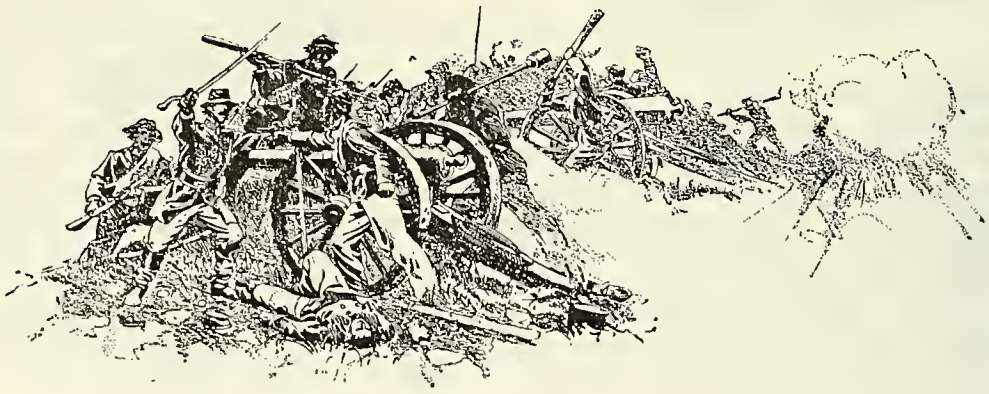
As the two governments, Federal and Confederate, took stock of their respective resources, it must have seemed to the former, remarked historian Ralph Volney Harlow, "that the war was won before it began, so great was its superiority in all material assets." The Confederacy controlled 57,000,000 acres under cultivation to 105,000,000 for the North. The Union's nearly 22,000 miles of railroad, forming an integrated network, more than offset the South's meager 9,000 miles.

In terms of industrial manpower, the North had 1,300,000 factory workers and the Confederacy 110,000. The Southern cause was further assisted by 3,500,000 Negro slave laborers who contributed substantially to the war potential by performing such economic tasks as farming, road building, railroad construction and building substantial military fortifications at New Orleans, Charleston, Richmond, and Vicksburg.

The marked discrepancy in physical and material numbers was in part made up by the obvious geographical advantages

which the Confederacy enjoyed. By fighting on the defensive, the Southern forces were able to maintain shorter lines of communication. Moreover, Southern terrain was strategically served by numerous rivers which facilitated Confederate movements, thereby rendering the Federal commanders' tasks in the field more difficult.

The naval disposition of the opposing factions, on the Atlantic, from Maine to the West Indies, favored the North. The Union had an advantage of 90 warships, mounting 783 guns, manned by some 9,000 seamen and well-trained officers. The South had neither sufficient ships nor seamen, and her ports were closed after Lincoln pronounced a naval blockade of the Confederate coasts, from South Carolina to Florida on 19 April 1861. Quoted from "A House Divided" by William G[ardner] Oxx III (contributing editor), America, 2d rev. ed. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1954; reprint ed. Chicago, Ill.: Encyclopaedia Britannica Press, 1958), p. 168.



The military history and campaigns of Ansell Oxx and his fellow volunteers in New York is described in Frederick H[enry] Dyer's A Compendium of the War of Rebellion: Compiled and Arranged from Official Records of the Federal and Confederate Armies. Reports of the Adjutant Generals of the Several States, the Army Registers and Other Reliable Documents and Sources. 3 vols. (Des Moines, Iowa: Dyer Publishing Co., 1908; reprint ed., New York: Yoseloff Press, 1959), 2:1467.

The historian, Frederick Henry Dyer, describes the military service of Ansell Oxx's 161st Regiment during the Civil War (1861-1865) as follows:

> 161st REGIMENT INFANTRY.— Organized at Elmira, New York, August to October 1862. Left State for New Orleans, Louisiana, 04 December 1862. Attached to [Major-General Cuvier] Grover's Division, Department of the Gulf, to January 1863. 3d Brigade, 1st Division, 19th Army Corps, Department of the Gulf, to

August 1863. 1st Brigade, 1st Division, 19th Army Corps, to June 1864. [Lieutenant Colonel Joseph] Bailey's Engineer Brigade, Department of the Gulf, to August 1864. 3d Brigade, 2d Division, 19th Army Corps, Department of the Gulf, August 1864. [Colonel Joshua J.] Guppey's Brigade, United States Forces, Mobile Bay, to December 1864. United States Forces, mouth of White River, Military Division West Mississippi, to February 1865. 3d Brigade, 1st Division, Reserve Corps, Military Division West Mississippi, to February 1865. 3d Brigade, 1st Division, 13th Army Corps (New), Military Division West Mississippi, to May 1865. District of West Florida, Department to Florida, to July 1865. Sub-District to Key West, District of Middle Florida, Department of Florida, to November 1865.

SERVICE.— Occupation of Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 17 December 1862, and duty there till March 1863. Operations against Port Hudson, March 07-27. At Baton Rouge till May. Reconnaissance from Baton Rouge, May 13. Advance on Port Hudson, May 14-24. Action at Plain's store, May 21. Siege of Port Hudson, May 24-July 09. Assaults on Port Hudson, May 27 and June 14. Surrender of Port Hudson, July 09. Kock's Plantation, Donaldsonville, July 12-13. At Baton Rouge till 02 September. Sabine Pass Expedition, September 04-11. Sabine Pass, Texas, September 08. Moved from Algiers to Brashear City, September 16, thence to Berwick and Camp Bisland, September 26. Western Louisiana Campaign, October 03-November 30. At New Iberia till 07 January 1864. Moved to Franklin, January 07 and duty there till March. Red River Campaign, March 10-May 22. Advance from Franklin to Alexandria, March 14-26. Battle of Sabine Cross Roads, April 08. Pleasant Hill, April 09. Monett's Crossing, Cane River, April 23. At Alexandria, April 26-May 13. Construction of dam at Alexandria, April 30-May 10. Retreat to Morganza, May 13-20. Mansura, May 16. At Morganza till July. Expedition to Mobile Bay, August 18-September 02. Moved to Morganza, September 02 and duty there till November 01. Operations near Morganza, September 16-25. Expedition from Morganza to Bayou Sara, October 03-06. Bayou Sara, October 04. Moved to mouth of White River, Arkansas, November 01, and duty there till February 1865. Campaign against Mobile and its Defences, March and April. Siege of Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely, March 26-April 08. Assault and capture of Fort Blakely, April 09. Occupation of Mobile, April 12. Duty at and near Mobile till May. Ordered to Barrancas, Florida. Expedition from Barrancas, to Appalachicola, Florida,

May 31-June 06. Duty in District of West Florida and in Sub-District of Key West, District of Middle Florida, till November. Mustered out 12 November 1865.

Regiment lost during service 1 Officer and 55 Enlisted men killed and mortally wounded and 250 Enlisted men by disease. Total 306.

* * * * *

Warren W. Oxx was born 09 March 1847, at Howard township in Steuben County, New York. He was reared on his father's farm, and received a common school education. In August 1864, while in his seventeenth year of age, he enlisted in Company G, 189th Regiment of the New York State Volunteers, and served until the close of the Civil War in 1865.

Reference to the 189th Regiment (Company G) of the New York State Volunteers is given in Hakes, Landmarks of Steuben County, New York, pp. 202-203. Listed as a volunteer in the 189th Regiment was W[arren] W. Oxx of Hornell, New York.

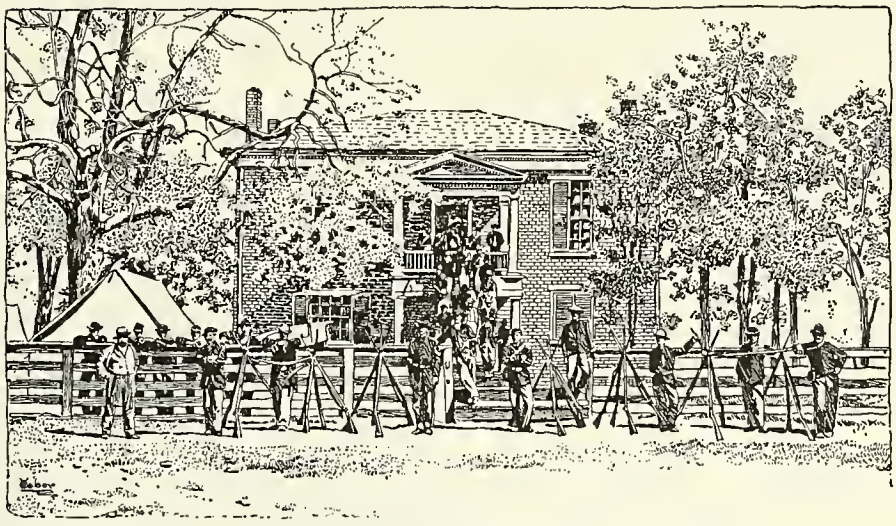
The military history and campaigns of Warren W. Oxx is accounted for in Dyer's A Compendium of the War of Rebellion, p. 1471. Dyer describes the military service of Warren W. Oxx's 189th Regiment during the Civil War as follows:

189th REGIMENT INFANTRY.— Regiment organized at Elmira, New York, 03 October 1864. Companies D, E, G, and K left State under orders to join Army of the Potomac before Petersburg, Virginia, 18 September 1864. Companies A, B, C, F, H, and I left State for Petersburg, 23 October 1864. (Company K transferred to 15th New York Engineers and a new Company K assigned 15 December 1864.) Attached to 2d Brigade, 1st Division, 5th Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, to June 1865.

SERVICE.— Siege of Petersburg, Virginia, October 1864, to 02 April 1865. Boydton Plank Road, Hatcher's Run, October 27-28, 1864 (Company D, E, G, and K). Warren's Raid on Weldon Railroad, December 07-12. Dabney's Mills, Hatcher's Run, February 05-07, 1865. Hatcher's Run, March 25. Appomattox Campaign, March 28-April 09. Lewis Farm near Gravelly Run, March 29. Junction of Quaker and Boydton Roads, March 29. White Oak Road, March 31. Five Forks, April 01. Fall of Petersburg, April 02. Pursuit of General Robert E. Lee, April 03-09. Appomattox Court House, April 09. Surrender of General Lee and his Confederate Army. March to Washington, D. C. May 02-12. Grand Review, May 23. Duty at Washington, D. C., till June. Mustered out 01 June 1865.

Recruits transferred to 5th New York Veteran Infantry.
Regiment lost during service 1 Officer and 8 Enlisted men killed and mortally wounded and 1 Officer and 70 Enlisted men by disease. Total 80.

* * * * *



APPOMATTOX COURT HOUSE. FROM A WAR-TIME PHOTOGRAPH.

THE SURRENDER AT APPOMATTOX COURT HOUSE.

In April 1865, Lieutenant General Ulysses Simpson Grant, with all his armies, pursued and encircled General Robert Edward Lee's Confederate army of 30,000 near Lynchburg, in S cen. Virginia. Major General Philip Henry Sheridan seized the rail juncture at Burkesville, in S Kentucky, thus preventing Lee from moving south toward Danville and joining forces with General Joseph Eggleston Johnston. On 07 April, after five years of continuous combat, the Army of Northern Virginia was forced to yield. Lee asked for terms.

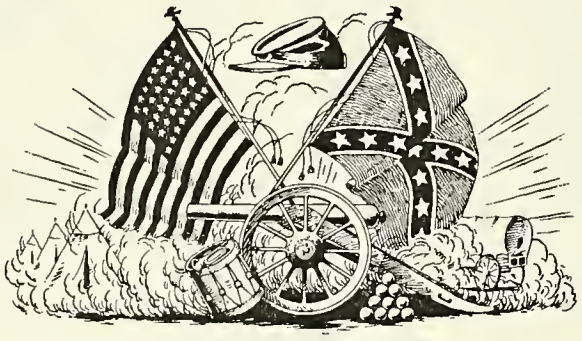
He met Grant in the McLean farmhouse at Appomattox Court House on 09 April. As General Grant penned the terms his eyes fell upon Lee's magnificent sword, a presentation from the State of Virginia. Grant immediately added a clause exempting the side-arms of the officers. Then Grant asked for any further suggestions; whereupon Lee explained that the mounted Confederates owned their horses. Grant added that all soldiers could retain private mounts. Lee concluded: "It will be very gratifying and do much toward conciliating our people."

Perhaps Warren W. Oxx, USA, and his fellow infantrymen of the 189th Regiment were among those gathered in front of historic Appomattox Court House, awaiting Lee's final departure. When negotiations were over, Grant issued orders to his troops to discontinue firing victory salutes. "The war is over," he said, "the rebels are our countrymen again..."

Following the close of the Civil War in 1865, Warren W. Oxx returned to his home in Avoca. Warren resumed his education, graduating at Lowell's Commercial College at Binghampton in Broome County, S New York in 1866. In January 1872, he commenced the study of law with Smith, Robson & Fassett of Elmira, finishing his legal studies with McMaster & Parkhurst at Bath. He was admitted to practice in the United States courts. After practicing law for four years at Bath township, he removed to Hornellsville in 1878.

In early 1887 he was "elected Justice of the Peace, and served as clerk of the Common Council in Hornellsville." Warren W. Oxx passed away "in his 99th year," 09/10 January 1947, at Bath. Warren was the oldest living member of the Oxx family of record in the United States since the arrival of Captain Samuel Oxx (I) in Massachusetts Bay Colony.

For additional accounts of Warren W. Oxx et al., see Millard F[illmore] Roberts, ed., Historical Gazatter of Steuben County, New York (Syracuse, N.Y.: W. B. Gay & Co., 1891), wherein there is mention of Lester Oxx of Wallace township and Monroe Oxx to the Town of Avoca, p. 20. Robert's MS. also refers to Edward S. Oxx (of Kroft & Oxx) of Hornellsville City and Warren W. Oxx, attorney-at-law and justice of the peace, p. 228. See also Hakes, Landmarks of Steuben County, New York, chap. 4, entitled "Bench and the Bar," pp. 205-226, esp. p. 206, wherein is included the name of "Warren W. Oxx (Attorney) at Hornellsville." Warren was said to be Justice of the Peace at Hornell. He "died 'in his 99th year,' 09/10 January 1947, in Bath Veterans Administration Hospital, at Bath, New York," according to The New York Times Obituaries: 1958-1968 (New York: 1970), p. 775.



Secondly, William[3] Oxx Jr., originally of Rhode Island, later of New York: William[3] Oxx Jr. (William[2], Samuel[1]), was the half-brother of Simon deWolf Jr. [aka Simeon[3] DeWolf Oxx], and Captain John[3] deWolf II [aka "Nor'west John" and/or "Northwest John"] (a sea captain and world voyager), on his mother's side. William[3] Oxx Jr. was the son of William[2] and Hannah [May] [deWolf] Oxx, born 27 January 1805, at Bristol, Rhode Island.

Young William[3] Oxx Jr. was baptized probably in early infancy, by Reverend John Usher Jr., in Saint Michael's [Protestant-Episcopal] Church at Bristol. However, he was perhaps again baptized on 07 May 1820, by Reverend Joel Mann, in "The Catholic Congregational Church." J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 6:96, and ibid., 8:258. Additional data on the "Nor'west John" deWolf family are given in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 239-257, esp. pp. 244-249.

It is possible that this particular William[3] Oxx Jr. may have also been the William admitted into membership (no. 629), by either Reverend Elder Henry Wight, D.D., or by Dr. Wight's Assistant Pastor, the Reverend Joel Mann, "The Catholic Congregational Church," at Bristol, on 07 May 1820, the same day as by baptism.

William[3] Oxx Jr. was still living in 1834, according to the Rhode Island Census of 1835 (Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.), n.p. See also J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 8:259, and W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), p. 340.

In Thomas Longworth, ed., New York Register and City Directory: 1840-1841 (New York: n.p., 1841), n.p., there is included among other items, the names, occupations, heads-of-families, and places of residence. In addition, on p. 445, there is listed the name "William Oxx," followed by the word "exchange," and his address— "197 1/2 Greenwich." The person of "William Oxx" is recorded in several subsequent editions.

The person of "William Oxx, broker, h. 92 Hamersley" was recorded in the New York City Directory for 1854-1855. Edited by James Moulton. (New York: Charles R. Rode, c. 1855), p. 547. Of some added interest herein, is the fact that in a text en-

Clinton Street, Brooklyn

titled Suffolk Surnames, 3d ed., by N[athaniel] I[ngersoll] Bowditch (London: Trübner & Co., 1861; Boston, Mass.: Ticknor & Fields, 1861, the reader is informed by the compiler on pp. 35-36, 191, 197, that: "In New York live families of... Ox [and] Oxx...." Also cited in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 340-341.

It is presumed that William[3] Oxx Jr. removed from Bristol, Rhode Island to Greenwich, New York c. 1838. There is no record of his having married, either in his hometown in Rhode Island or in New York. The date and place of his death are unknown. Ibid., pp. 239-257, 340-341.

Thirdly, Thomas[4] Oxx, originally of Rhode Island, later of New York: The presence of Thomas[4] Oxx (Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]), son of Samuel[3] and Sarah Beala [Hayward] Oxx 3d of Newport, Rhode Island, later of Brooklyn, New York, appears to have been isolated from that of the elder Jonathan[3] Oxx.

Thomas[4] Oxx was born 02 March 1789, at Newport; baptized 02 April 1790, by Reverend Frederick Smith, Pastor of the United Brethren [Moravian] Church, at Newport. J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:614, and UB Ch. R. Thomas Oxx passed away "in his 34th year," 11 September 1823, at Brooklyn. Refer to J. N. Arnold, Vital Record, 7:618. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 259-293, 380, and UB Ch R.

Thomas Oxx was married to [-] Fanning (aka Fannin), presumably c. 1810, and at Brooklyn. Very little is known of her. There were five children (3 sons, 2 daughters) born of the marriage of Thomas[4] and [-] [Fanning] Oxx. They were as follows:

Philip[5] Oxx (c. 1810's)
Patrick[5] Oxx (c. 1810's)
James[5] Oxx (c. 1810's)
Kathleen[5] Oxx [aka Catherine or Kitty] (c. 1810's)
Matilda[5] Oxx (c. 1810's)

Thomas[4] Oxx, deceased, and his "secondary heirs" were mentioned in his father's will, dated 19 May 1829. Messrs. Benjamin B. Howland, Joseph Martin, and James Pitman were witnesses. The will of Thomas's father, Samuel Oxx 3d, was probated on 01 March 1830, and an inventory of the elder Samuel[3] Oxx estate was taken on 02 April 1830. Newport Probate Court Records, Newport, Rhode Island (01 March 1830).

Shortly after the burial of Thomas Oxx in 1823, Mrs. Oxx departed the United States with her five children— Philip, Patrick, James, Kathleen, and Matilda— for E Ireland. She went to the farm of her brother John D. Fanning [aka Fannin] in the Village of Kilbeg in County Meath. Her voluntary departure thereby eliminated any possible confusion as to the relationship of her five children to other Oxx surnamed families born in either the State of New York or Rhode Island. (John Oxx (II) of County Kildare, Ireland to William Gardner Oxx III, 25 January 1978: personal communication. Ibid., 12 December 1978: personal communication, and ibid., 30 November 1982: personal communication.)

The RHODE ISLAND-NEW YORK and IRELAND CONNECTION: During a visit to England in the summer of 1982, I was able to add considerably to the genealogical lineage and family tree of John Oxx II's grand-daughters Deirdre[9] Oxx (1976-) and Aoife[9] Oxx (1979-), and grandson Kevin[9] John Tadhg Oxx (1986-) of County Kildare, Ireland. (John[8], John[7], John[6], James[5], Thomas[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]).

An exchange of correspondence between the author and John[7] Oxx II of Ireland had already commenced in 1977. Two letters in particular helped shed more light on the relationship of Thomas[4] Oxx (1789-1823), son of Samuel[3] Oxx 3d (1755-1830), with that of our original colonial American progenitor Samuel[1] Oxx (I) of Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony (later annexed to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations), and the family of John[7] Oxx II of the Republic of Ireland.

The following is taken from John Oxx II's manuscript, written in January 1978:

> Many thanks for your letter of 20 December 1977. It was a surprise, although I did know there were some people in the United States of America with our surname. As far as I know there are no others except my own family here in Ireland and I have not heard of any in England or Scotland.
>
> I can only trace our immediate family back to about 1830 or thereabouts, when they were living in a townland called Kilbeg in County Meath. There were three brothers— Philip, Patrick, and James; two sisters, Kathleen and Matilda. James was my grandfather, the rest died without issue.
>
> My grandfather had three children, Mary, Anne, and John who was my father. He was born 24 December 1872 and died 29 October 1936. I have one brother, a batchelor named James and three sisters, Mary Jane who married [Thomas Poynton]; Cecily unmarried, and Elizabeth (married [to William Power]).
>
> I was born 16 January 1910 and I have two children, Elizabeth Mary, born 21 January 1948, and John Mortimer, born 14 July 1950. It is he who lives at French Fruze Road, Kildare. John is married [to Caitriona O'Sullivan] and has a daughter Deirdre, born 11 May 1976.

And again:

> The original Mrs. Oxx of the 1830 period seems to have taken her family of five [Philip, Patrick, James, Kathleen, and Matilda] back home in Ireland to live with her brother John D. Fanning (or Fannin), where they grew up. John D. Fanning was a batchelor who owned a farm and bred horses and practiced as the local veterinarian of that generation.

The elder John Oxx II of Ireland concluded his letter, saying:

> We have no record in our family "folklore" of a Mr. Oxx [i.e., Thomas[4] Oxx]. We presume she returned

LEGEND. Journey of Thomas[4] Oxx of Newport, SE Rhode Island & Providence Plantations. Thomas Oxx, born 02 March 1789, arrived at Brooklyn, King's County, in the SW extremity of Long Island, New York, prior to 1810. Lineal antecedents & descendants of Thomas[4] Oxx include: Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I); Captain Samuel[2] Oxx 2d; Samuel[3] Oxx 3d; Thomas[4] Oxx (self); James[5] Oxx; John[6] Oxx (I) of Kilbeg, County Meath, E Eire (Ireland); John[7] Oxx 2d; John[8] Mortimer Oxx (III), husband of Caitriona O'Sullivan, and parents of Deirdre[9] Oxx, Aoife[9] Oxx, and Kevin[9] John Tadhg Oxx of Currabeg, County Kildare, E Eire. wgo

[to Ireland] as a widow. It could have been from the United States, England, or from the next parish for that matter. There was a lot of traffic between Ireland and America at that time due to the historical events of that period.

Before I received your letter I was inclined to think our roots may have been Swiss or Austrian because there were people with the Oxx surname trading in Vienna in the period between 1918-1939.

Your letter stimulated my interest in our family and I hope to go and check the parish records, if any, in Kilbeg and the tombstones in Robertstown Cemetery close by, where I believe some of our people are buried.... The members of our family seem to have been involved with horses, in some capacity or other, right down the line... (John Oxx II to William Gardner Oxx III, 25 January 1978: personal communication).

Concerning the New Englander Thomas[4] Oxx, yet another interesting letter is printed verbatim below:

My sister Cecily has been working on the Family Tree, but so far she has not had any success in locating the Christian names of the parents of the five children of the 1830 or thereabouts period. She has got the dates of birth of my father and his sisters.

Parish records only commenced in Ireland about 1864, and of course a lot of those were burned in the Customs House during the Rebellion of 1916-1922.

If we happen to be descended from the American Oxx family it would possibly be from the Thomas Oxx whom you say "may have been married in Brooklyn, New York."

In view of the silver chain stamped "T. O." and also that old time family gossip related how my father's Aunt Matilda was wont to dress in rather stylish American clothes which were at one time the property of her mother. Therefore, the mother was in America at some time and I suppose it is logical that if her husband died young (and I have no knowledge of this lady living with her family at all), she would take the family home to her brother's place.

I am sure tuberculosis was as rampant in Brooklyn during that period as it was in Europe. There is also the religious element which may have influenced her. She was a Roman Catholic and our family have been Roman Catholics ever since (John Oxx II to William Gardner Oxx III, 12 December 1978: personal communication).

Since 1708 land records and deeds have been filed at the Land Registry Office, Dublin, Ireland. Two Indexes have been made for those records, the first index lists the surname of the grantor, the second index lists the township or property name. No index has been made of land owners.

Indexed records of wills are filed in the Prerogative Court of Armagh County in N Northern Ireland for all Ireland by testators owning land in more than one diocese. A general index for the vital statistics for all of Ireland is located at the Office of Registration, General Custom House, Dublin. There are Roman Catholic birth, marriage, and death records from 01 January 1864. Protestant marriage records have been available only since 01 April 1845. The Public Record Office of Northern Ireland at Belfast has kept its registers separately since 1922.

In 1882 a raging fire destroyed most of the original Irish church records in Dublin. The Four Courts in Dublin (the equivalent of the Public Registry Office in London) was also destroyed during the Irish Rebellion of 1922.

While commenting on the surname of Thomas[4] Oxx (1789-1823), John Oxx II of County Kildare, Ireland, stated that:

> The members of our family in Ireland seem to have been involved with horses in some capacity for nearly four generations.... I have read in an American racing magazine of a Charley Oxx who lived in the New York area about 1900, and trained a great racehorse named "Roseben" at a place called Brighton Beach [located in the SW corner of Brooklyn, New York] (John Oxx II of County Kildare, Ireland to William Gardner Oxx III, 25 January 1978: personal communication).

With the aid of family documents and records in Rhode Island, New York, and the Republic of Ireland, it is possible to reconstruct the entire Irish and American family lineage of Thomas[4] Oxx of Newport, Rhode Island, with nearly complete dates.

Private family records of John and Mary [Moriarty] Oxx II, their son John Mortimer Oxx (III) and his wife Caitriona O'Sullivan of the village of Currabeg, in County Kildare, W of Dublin, Ireland; and those of the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library in Westlake Village, California, USA, including births, baptisms (christenings), marriages, and deaths of the colonial American and Ireland Oxx surnamed persons (c. 1690's-1988).

There are at least 44 possible antecedents and descendants (18 males, 26 females) born in the British Isles, the United States, and Ireland of the Thomas[4] Oxx and [-] Fanning line, again, commencing in the 1690's. Our Irish and American family beginning with the English-American-Irish ancestry of daughters Deirdre[9] Oxx and Aoife[9] Oxx, and son Kevin[9] John

Tadhg Oxx of County Kildare, Ireland (John[8], John[7], John[6], James[5], Thomas[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]), is as follows:

The Founding Father and Settler, †Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I) and Mary Lindsay (c. 1690's-1743, of SE England, later of Bristol township in Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Elizabeth[2] Oxx [aka "Eliza"], (1725-1793); Charity[2] Oxx (c. 1727-1728); Mary[2] Oxx (c. 1728-); † Captain Samuel[2] Oxx 2d (c. 1730-1806), of Bristol, in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; husband of (1) Priscilla Gladding and (2) Rebecca Lindsay; Jemima[2] Oxx (c. 1732-1815); Captain Benjamin[2] Oxx (c. 1734-c. 1760); Abigail[2] Oxx (c. 1737-1739; Captain George[2] Oxx (c. 1739-1819), *Soldier in the American Revolution; Mary[2] Elizabeth Oxx (c. 1739-), and William[2] Oxx (1742-1837).

†Samuel[3] Oxx 3d (1755-1830), of Newport, Rhode Island; husband of (1) Sarah Beala Hayward and (2) Hannah Hayward, *Soldier in the American Revolution; Mary[3] Oxx (c. 1758-); Sarah[3] Oxx (1) (c. 1760-1762); Priscilla[3] Oxx (c. 1763-); Sarah[3] Oxx (2) (c. 1765-1852); Jonathan[3] Oxx (1766-1854); William[3] Oxx (c. 1770-1771); William[3] Oxx 2d (c. 1772-1841); Jemima[3] Oxx (1774-1860); Rebecca[3] Oxx (c. 1776-1859), and Elizabeth[3] Oxx [aka Betsey] (1779-1859).

Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx (1781-1834); Abigail[4] Oxx (1783-); Sarah[4] Smith Oxx (1) (1785-1787); † Thomas[4] Oxx (1789-1823), of Newport, Rhode Island, later of Brooklyn, New York; husband of [-] Fanning or Fannin, sister of John D. Fanning of the village of Kilbeg in County Meath, Ireland; Sarah[4] Smith Oxx (2) (1790-1792).

Philip[5] Oxx (c. 1810's); Patrick[5] Oxx (c. 1810's); †James[5] Oxx (c. 1810's); Kathleen[5] Oxx [aka Catherine or Kitty] (c. 1810's), and Matilda[5] Oxx (c. 1810's), a all born in New York, removing later to Ireland.

Mary[6] Oxx (1864-1938); Anne[6] Oxx (1866-1940), wife of Peter Healy of Ireland; and †John[6] Oxx (I) (1870-1936), husband of Elizabeth Shaw of Ireland.

Mary[7] Jane Oxx (1902-), wife of Thomas Poynton of Ireland; James[7] Oxx (1903-1980); Cecily[7] Oxx (1905-1979); †John[7] Oxx (II) (1910-1987), husband of Mary Moriarty of Ireland; and Elizabeth[7] Oxx (1915-), wife of William Power of Ireland.

† Elizabeth[8] Mary Oxx [aka Marie] (1948-); and John[8] Mortimer Oxx (III) (1950-), husband of Caitriona O'Sullivan of Ireland.

†Deirdre[9] Oxx (1976-); †Aoife[9] Oxx (1979-), and Kevin[9] John Tadhg Oxx (1986-), all children born in Ireland.

A PLEASANT MEMORY

Thus, the brief accounts of our Jonathan[3] Oxx, William[3] Oxx Jr., and Thomas[4] Oxx come to and end. There must of course, be many other descendants of Jonathan and Elizabeth [-] Oxx scattered throughout northeastern and southeastern New York, and in other parts of the United States. We also know that Thomas Oxx passed away in Brooklyn, New York, leaving his wife, [-] Fanning with five children, all of whom departed the United States for E Ireland c. 1825.

Of William Oxx Jr. of Greenwich, New York c. 1838, little is known. Cf. W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 81-133, 164-196, 259-293, 380. See also John Oxx II of the Republic of Ireland to William Gardner Oxx III, 30 November 1982: personal communication.

Much of the information in the following "Roll Call of Oxx surnamed persons in the State of New York (c. 1772-1988)" is attributed to the good will and assistance of two family searchers in New York. These are: (1) John Alton Oxx of Hornell, New York, and (2) Helen J. Kelly of Rochester, New York. A considerable number of the New York Oxx surnamed persons listed in the "Roll Call" were provided by John Alton Oxx to the author in a series of letters, dated 08 January 1980; 17 June 1981; 07 October 1981; 26 November 1981; 28 April 1982; 11 August 1983, and 04 March 1984. A most helpful personal communication to the author, dated 20 January 1984, was received from Helen J. Kelly. See also Beatrice Bayley's The Oxx Family Heritage Book ([Sterling], Pa.: Beatrice Bayley, 1981), n.p. [pp. 125-162 by count].

ROLL CALL of OXX Surnamed Persons in the State of New York
(c. 1772-1988)

Oxx, Abigail (1833-1892)
Oxx, Ansell (-). Soldier in the Civil War, 1861-1865.

Oxx, Betty A. (1927-1974)

Oxx, Catherine (-)
Oxx, Cecil M. (1891-1892)
Oxx, Charity S. (1849-1936)
Oxx, Charles (1914-)
Oxx, Charles (-). Telephone Directory, 1986.
Oxx, Charles (-). Telephone Directory, 1986.
Oxx, Charles E. (1892-1950)
Oxx, Charles T. (-)
Oxx, Clare M. (1884-)
Oxx, Claude E. (1891-)
Oxx, Claude E., Jr. (-)
Oxx, Clayton Edward (1904-)

Oxx, Dawn (1969-)
Oxx, Delmont [aka Delmont O. Van Oxx] (1906-1983)
Oxx, DeMerle H. [aka "Bud"] (c. 1920-1983)

Oxx, Edna M. (1889-1969)
Oxx, Edward (1926-)
Oxx, Edward P. (c. 1815-c. 1900)
Oxx, Edward S. (-)
Oxx, Elizabeth [aka "Betsy"] (1806-1896)
Oxx, Elizabeth (1839-1859)
Oxx, Elizabeth (1852-1871)
Oxx, Emma F. (1859-1936)

Oxx, Florence E. (1895-1984)
Oxx, Florence L. (1885-1896)

Oxx, George (1924-)
Oxx, George (-). Telephone Directory, 1986.
Oxx, George A. (-)
Oxx, George D. (-). Telephone Directory, 1986.
Oxx, Gertrude (1799-1862)
Oxx, Gertrude Ann (1836-1857)
Oxx, Greg (-). Telephone Directory, 1986.

Oxx, H. Blanche (1876-1924)
Oxx, Hannah C. (1830-1902)
Oxx, Harold (c. 1892-1893)
Oxx, Harry (-)
Oxx, Hiram D. (1864-)

Oxx, Jacqueline Louise (1932-)
Oxx, James (c. 1810's). To Ireland c. 1820's.
Oxx, Jane M. (1949-)
Oxx, Jason J. (1976-)
Oxx, Jennifer M. (1980-)
Oxx, Jerilyn Ann (1946-)
Oxx, Johanna Carol (1942-)
Oxx, John (-). Telephone Directory, 1986.
Oxx, John Alton (1906-) & Telephone Directory, 1986.
Oxx, John D. (1948-)
Oxx, Jonathan (1766-1854) of Bristol, Rhode Island.
Oxx, Jonathan (1833/36-1841/44)
Oxx, Jonathan, Jr. (1808-1886)

Oxx, Kathleen [aka Catherine or "Kitty"] (c. 1810's).
To Ireland c. 1820's.

Oxx, Laura M. (1891-1945/46)
Oxx, Laurena H. (1899-1900)
Oxx, Lawrence M. (1881-1931)
Oxx, Lawrence M., Jr. (1914-1964)
Oxx, Lester (-)
Oxx, Lester M. (1861-1950)
Oxx, Lloyd Elwood (1902-1950)
Oxx, Lula M. (1882-1973)

Oxx, Marian (1890-)
Oxx, Marian (1917-)
Oxx, Marian (c. 1925-)
Oxx, Marian (-). Telephone Directory, 1986.
Oxx, Martha (c. 1812-)
Oxx, Mary (1796/97-1876)
Oxx, Mary (1918-)
Oxx, Matilda (c. 1810's). To Ireland c. 1820's.
Oxx, Merta M. (1874-1957)
Oxx, Monroe (-)
Oxx, Monroe A. (1856-1940)
Oxx, Murrie L. (1891-1975)
Oxx, Mytle (-)

Oxx, Naomi (1922-)

Oxx, Orphus R. (1867-1869)
Oxx, Orren W. [aka Orren Van Oxx] (1885-1966)
Oxx, O. M. (-). Telephone Directory, 1986.

Oxx, Patrick (c. 1810's). To Ireland c. 1820's.
Oxx, Phebe Grana (-)
Oxx, Philip (c. 1810's). To Ireland c. 1820's.
Oxx, Priscilla (c. 1763-1848) of Bristol, Rhode Island.

Oxx, Ripley Calkins (1834-1922)
Oxx, Ripley Calkins, Jr. (c. 1862-)
Oxx, Robert (1964-)
Oxx, Robert (-). Telephone Directory, 1986.
Oxx, Robert L. (1942-)
Oxx, Robin (1963-)
Oxx, Ruthella M. [aka "Thella"] (1869-1956)

Oxx, Samuel (1796-1877)
Oxx, Samuel (c. 1839/40-)
Oxx, Samuel Edward (1856-1932)
Oxx, Samuel Edward, Jr. (-)
Oxx, Sandra Lee (1937-)
Oxx, Sarah (1810-1897)
Oxx, Sarah D. (1837-1918)
Oxx, Steuben C. (1851/52-1853)
Oxx, Susan J. (1945-)

Oxx, Thomas (1789-1823) of Rhode Island. Thomas was the father of the 5 children (3 sons, 2 daughters) that were removed from New York to Ireland in the late 1820's.

Oxx, W. Genevieve (1905-)
Oxx, Warren W. (1847-1947). Soldier in the Civil War, 1861-1865. Warren became the oldest living member of the Oxx family in America.
Oxx, William (-)
Oxx, William (1803-1880)
Oxx, William, Jr. (1805-) of Rhode Island.

The following Oxx surnamed persons (presumably not born in Rhode Island) were listed in telephone directories c. 1980-1988:

Oxx, Edward E. (-) of Florida.
Oxx, F. L. (-) of Illinois.
Oxx, Florence (-) of Colorado.
Oxx, George B. (-) of Florida.
Oxx, James Jeremiah (-) of New Jersey.
Oxx, Joseph (-) of New Jersey.
Oxx, Joseph C., Sr. (-) of New Jersey.
Oxx, Kathryn L. (-) of Ohio.
Oxx, Kenneth B. (-) of California.
Oxx, Patty D. (-) of North Carolina.
Oxx, Rose M. (-) of North Carolina.
Oxx, Timothy B. (-) of Massachusetts.

New York Oxx family members should consult the Bureau of Vital Records, State Department of Health, Empire State Plaza, Tower Building, Albany, New York 12237.

There were 9 children (6 sons, 3 daughters) born of the marriage of Gordon Dixon and Hannah May [Bliss] Oxx. They were as follows:

a * SAMUEL[6] HAYWARD OXX, born 01 March 1842 (Tuesday), at Newport, Rhode Island; died "in his 84th year," 07 February 1927, at Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1927). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 7:221, and family Bible. Samuel was married to Emily Fowler Bowler. Newport-Index-Marriages (1865). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:81. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 425, 440-442.

b * GORDON[6] DIXON OXX Jr., born 30 August 1843 (Wednesday), at Newport, Rhode Island; died "in his 62d year," 24 February 1906, at Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1906). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 8:441, and family Bible. Gordon Jr. was married to Celinda Peckham Hall. Newport-Index-Marriages (1865). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:68, 88, and ibid., 2:156, 184. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), 425, 443-444.

c JAMES[6] CLIFTON OXX, born 14 July 1845 (Monday), at Newport, Rhode Island; died "in infancy," 15 September 1846, and presumably at Newport. However, a James Clifton Oxx died on 30 July 1860 according to Newport-Index-Deaths (1860). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 4:49, and family Bible.

d HANNAH[6] BLISS OXX, born and died 07 April 1847 (Wednesday), at Newport, Rhode Island. Family Bible.

e * Captain WILLIAM[6] BLISS OXX, born 10 June 1848 (Saturday), at Newport, Rhode Island; died "in his 62d year," 23 February 1911, in Newport Hospital, at Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1911). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 6:129, and family Bible. William was married to the "widow" Priscilla W. [Gardner] Christian. Newport-Index-Marriages (1873). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:155. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 426, 449-467; the Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx papers, and infra., pp. 519-574.

f REBECCA[6] JACKSON OXX, born 02 November 1851 (Sunday), at Newport, Rhode Island; died un-married, and "in her 23d year," 15 January 1875, at Newport. Beaman, Rhode Island Vital Records (New Series): Births— 1590-1930, II:300, and family Bible.

g *JOHN[6] WILBUR OXX, born 02 July 1853 (Saturday), at Newport, Rhode Island; died "in his 62d year," 14 September 1915, at Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1915). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 6:184, and family Bible. John was married to Angelina Dennis Tuell. Newport-Index-Marriages (1875). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:171. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 426, 471-472.

h *CATHERINE[6] CLIFTON OXX [aka "Katie"], born 03 September 1855 (Monday), at Newport, Rhode Island; date of death uncertain; presumably died in the State of Rhode Island. Catherine was married to Robert Le Roy Oman. Newport-Index-Marriages (1881). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:1, and ibid., 2:13. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 426, 474-475.

i ALEXANDER[6] JACKSON OXX [aka Alexander Jack Oxx], born 01 April 1857 (Wednesday), at Newport, Rhode Island; date of death uncertain; died un-married, and at Newport. The Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx papers, and family Bible.

There were 14 children (7 sons, 7 daughters) born of the marriage of Gordon Dixon and Mary Ann [Wharton] Oxx. They were as follows:

j *CHARLOTTE[6] WHARTON OXX, born 22 July 1860 (Sunday), at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1860). City Hall, Newport, R.I., 1:48, 60; date of death uncertain; died at Newport. Family Bible. Charlotte was married to James Dockray Hull. Newport-Index-Marriages (1879). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:201. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 427, 477-478.

k SARAH[6] MAY OXX, born 01 May 1863 (Friday), at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1863). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:96; died "in infancy," 04 August 1863, and presumably at Newport. Family Bible. Reference Newport-Index-Deaths (1863). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 4:79, records Sarah's death as having taken place on 09 October 1863. This may, or may not, have been the same Sarah May Oxx.

l *JAMES[6] WHARTON OXX, born 29 March 1864 (Tuesday), at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1864). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:122; died "in his 62d year," 23 April 1927, in the State of Rhode Island.

Newport-Index-Deaths (1927). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 7:226, and family Bible. James was married to Eunice Jordan Carr. Newport-Index-Marriages (1885). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:52. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 427, 479.

m *HANNAH[6] LYLE OXX [aka Hannah Leilo Oxx on some official documents], born 20 December 1865 (Wednesday), at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1865). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:138; died "in her 43d year," 26 November 1909, at Newport. Family Bible. Hannah was married to William Hammill. Newport-Index-Marriages (1909). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 6:(n.p.). See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 427, 481, and the Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx papers.

n ROBERT[6] CLARKE OXX (I), born 27 October 1867 (Sunday), at Jamestown, in Newport County, SE Rhode Island, co-extensive with Conanicut Island, and 3 miles W of Newport. Robert died "in infancy," 02 November 1867, at Jamestown. Newport-Index-Deaths (1867). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 4:131, and family Bible.

o *MARY[6] ANN OXX, born 14 November 1868 (Saturday), at Jamestown, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1868). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:172; died "in her 77th year," 09 August 1946, in either Jamestown or Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Deaths (1946). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:278. Mary Ann was married to James Joseph Holt. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 427, 482-484.

p THOMAS[6] HUDSON OXX, born 25 January 1871 (Wednesday), at Jamestown, Rhode Island; died "in infancy," 27 August 1871, at Jamestown. Newport-Index-Deaths (1871). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 4:16, 167. Family Bible.

q *DANIEL[6] HUDSON OXX [aka "Dannie"], born 14 March 1873 (Friday), at Jamestown, Rhode Island; died "in his 69th year," 05 November 1942, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Deaths (1942). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 10:445, and family Bible. Daniel was married to Elizabeth Cornell Holt.

Daniel Hudson Oxx was the father of General Francis[7] Hudson Oxx, USA (1920-1951). Frank was a graduate of the United States Military Academy, at West Point, a 3,500-acre reservation and U. S. military post, in Orange County, SE New York, on

the W bank of the Hudson River just SE of Storm King and Crow's Nest Mountains; about 50 miles by railroad N of New York. Frank graduated in the Class of 1920. Consult Brevet-Major General George W[ashington] Cullum, USAR (Ret.), comp., Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the U. S. Military Academy at West Point (Since its establishment in 1802), 4th ed. 9 vols. (1920-1930). (Chicago, Ill.: R. R. Donnelley & Sons, 1930). See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 428, 485-486 & leaf; see esp. 531-553 for additional information on General Oxx and his military record and family.

r HARRIETT[6] WHARTON OXX, born and died 05 September 1874 (Saturday), at Jamestown, Rhode Island. Family Bible.

s * HANNAH[6] KINGSBURY OXX [aka Harriett Kingsbury Oxx on some official documents], born 02 August 1875 (Monday), and recorded on 11 August 1875, presumably in either Jamestown or Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1875). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:9; died "in her 64th year," 07 January 1939. One or more documents listed the year of her death as 1940, and at Newport. Hannah was married to John F. Sidley. Family Bible. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 248, 487, and the Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx papers.

t * ELIZABETH[6] BROWN OXX [aka "Lizzie"], born 14 June 1877 (Thursday), at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1877). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:23; date of death uncertain; died at Newport. Elizabeth was married to Joseph Burgess Pike. Newport-Index-Marriages (1908). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 3:82. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 428, 490.

u WILSON[6] WHARTON OXX, born 02 July 1879 (Wednesday), at Newport, Rhode Island; died "in infancy," 08 July 1879, at Newport. Family Bible.

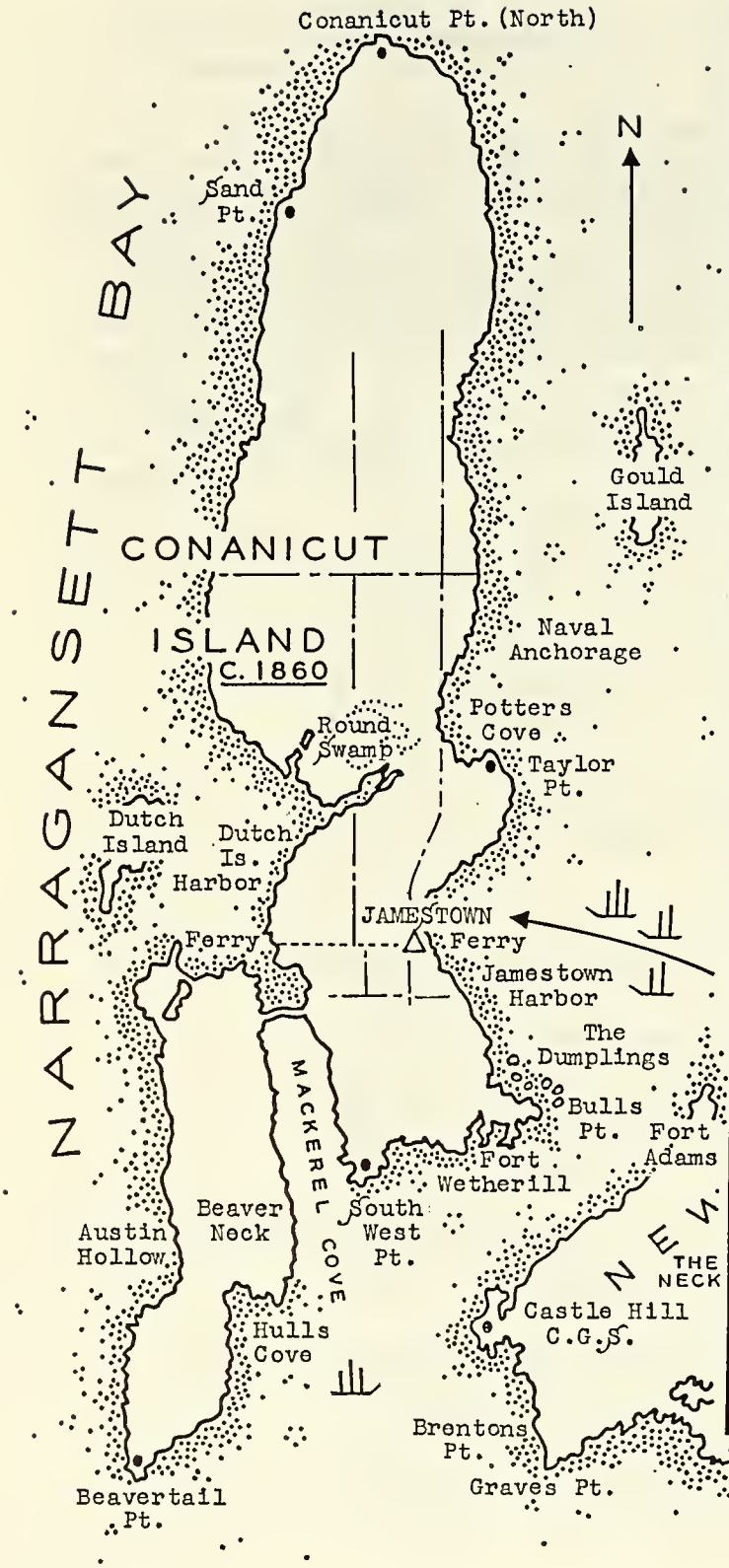
v ALBERT[6] WHARTON OXX [aka Albert Cornell Oxx on some official documents], born 29 January 1881 (Saturday), at Newport, Rhode Island. Registered on 29 February 1882, at Jamestown, Rhode Island. Births: 1850-1916. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I., pp. 9-10.

Albert "drowned at sea," and "in his 22d year," 10 October 1903. He was not married. Family Bible.

w ROBERT[6] CLARKE OXX 2d [aka Robert C. Oxx on some official documents] (twin to Albert Wharton Oxx), born 29 January 1881 (Saturday), at Newport, Rhode Island.

Robert 2d was "lost at sea," and "in his 22d year," 10 October 1903. He was not married. Beaman, Rhode Island Vital Records (New Series): Births— 1590-1930, 11:300, and family Bible.

Note: Consult Beaman, Rhode Island Vital Records (New Series): Births— 1590-1930. From Newport Common Burial Ground Inscriptions. See esp. 11:207, 222-224, 300-301 for tombstone inscriptions of our early colonial American Oxx-Hayward-Hudson-Greene families (c. 1693-1774), located at "the Common Burial Ground and/or Fence Island Cemetery, corner of Farewell Street and Warner Street, Newport, R.I."



IEGEND. Gordon[5] Dixon Oxx, son of Samuel[4] Hayward and Deliverance [Hudson] Oxx of Newport, Rhode Island & Providence Plantations, settled thereafter at Jamestown township on Conanicut Island (located 3 miles W of Newport), in Newport County c. 1860, just before the outbreak of the Civil War (1861-1865).

Known by his neighbors as "the Giant of Jamestown," Gordon[5] became the father of 13 sons and 10 daughters. He was also the grandfather of Brigadier General Francis[7] Hudson Oxx, USMA, Class of 1920, USA (1920-1951), and of the Honorable Gordon[7] Dixon Oxx, Member of the House of Representatives in the State of Rhode Island (1949-1957).

For "The New England Family Tree...." of the above persons, see infra., chap. 10, Genealogical Plate no. 10 (foldout insert), p. 623.

Six of his many grandchildren (to the 8th & 9th generations) also served in the armed forces of the United States, namely: (1) William[8] Gardner Oxx 2d, USN (1921-1925); (2) William[8] Gardner Oxx III, USN (1941-1945), USNR (1947-1954), later Rear Commodore, USCG Aux. (1974-), and author of this MS.; (3) Lieutenant Gordon[8] Dixon Oxx Jr., USAF (1951-1953); (4) Robert[9] Clarke Oxx [aka Robert James Oxx], USCG (1973-); (5) Chief Warrant Officer William[9] Charles Oxx, USA (1971-), and (6) Lieutenant William[9] Anderson Oxx IV, USNR (1978-1979), USNA, Class of 1983, USN (1983-). Cf. National Archives & Records Service (NARS), General Services Administration, Washington, D. C. 20408. Consult also National Personnel Records Center, Military Personnel Records (GSA), 9700 Page Boulevard, St. Louis, Missouri 63132. wgo

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] C. 1600-1669.

JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643-1705.

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1667-1729.

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1699-1775; MARR. 1723.
C.1690-1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

SAMUEL OXX (II) 2/5 & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND. *MEMBER: GRAND JURY OF RHODE ISLAND, C. 1789-1792.

SAMUEL OXX (III) 3/6 & SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, MARR. 1780; HANNAH HAYWARD, MARR. 1820.
OF BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. *SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1776-1780.

SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX 4/7 & DELIVERANCE HUDSON, MARR. 1802.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.

GORDON DIXON OXX 5/8 & HANNAH M. BLISS, MARR. 1841; MARY ANN WHARTON, MARR. 1859.
OF NEWPORT & JAMESTOWN, RHODE ISLAND. OF BRISTOL, PENNSYLVANIA.
"THE GIANT OF JAMESTOWN"

ISSUE:

1. SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX 6/9
   1842-1927
   M.- EMILY FOWLER BOWLER, OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
2. GORDON DIXON OXX, JR. 6/9
   1843-1908
   M.- CELINDA PECKHAM HALL, OF MIDDLETOWN, RHODE ISLAND.
3. JAMES CLIFTON OXX 6/9
   1845-1848
4. HANNAH BLISS OXX 6/9
   †1847
5. ● CAPTAIN WILLIAM BLISS OXX 6/9 (MARINER-BOATBUILDER-SAILMAKER).
   1848-1911
   M.- PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, OF NANTUCKET, MASSACHUSETTS.
6. REBECCA JACKSON OXX 6/9
   1851-1875
7. JOHN WILBUR OXX 6/9
   1853-1915
   M.- ANGELINA DENNIS TUELL, OF NEWPORT.
8. CATHERINE CLIFTON OXX 6/9
   1855-
   M.- ROBERT LEROY OMAN, OF NEWPORT.
9. ALEXANDER JACKSON OXX 6/9
   1857-

ISSUE:

1. CHARLOTTE WHARTON OXX 6/9
   1860-1929
   M.- JAMES DOCKRAY HULL, OF JAMESTOWN, RHODE ISLAND.
2. SARAH MAY OXX 6/9
   1863
3. JAMES WHARTON OXX 6/9
   1864-1927
   M.- EUNICE JORDAN CARR, OF JAMESTOWN.
4. HANNAH LYLE OXX 6/9
   1865-1909
   M.- WILLIAM HAMMILL
5. ROBERT CLARKE OXX (I) 6/9
   1867
6. MARY ANN OXX 6/9
   1868-1946
   M.- JAMES JOSEPH HOLT, OF JAMESTOWN & NEWPORT.
7. †THOMAS HUDSON OXX 6/9
   †1871
8. DANIEL HUDSON OXX 6/9
   1873-1942
   M.- ELIZABETH CORNELL HOLT, OF JAMESTOWN.
9. †HARRIETT WHARTON OXX 6/9
   †1874
10. HANNAH KINGSBURY OXX 6/9
    1875-1939
    M.- JOHN F. SIOLEY
11. ELIZABETH BROWN OXX 6/9
    1877-
    M.- JOSEPH BURGESS PIKE, OF NEWPORT.
12. †WILSON WHARTON OXX 6/9
    1879
13. ALBERT WHARTON OXX 6/9 (MARINER) DROWNED AT SEA, 1903.
    1881-1903 (TWIN TO ROBERT, 20)
14. ROBERT CLARKE OXX 20 6/9 (MARINER) LOST AT SEA, 1903.
    1881-1903 (TWIN TO ALBERT)

PLATE NO. 7
W. G. OXX III

MAY 1973
REV. MARCH 1977
REV. DECEMBER 1986
REV. JANUARY 1988

8

CHAPTER 8

The Sixth Generation

Captain William Bliss Oxx (1848-1911), "the Whaler" — ada age

WILLIAM BLISS OXX (Gordon[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]), mariner-boat builder and sailmaker, son of Gordon Dixon and Hannah May [Bliss] Oxx, born 10 June 1848 (Saturday), at Newport, Rhode Island. Captain Oxx met an unhappy fate as a result of his fall down stairs; died "of a fracture of base of skull," and "in his 62d year," 23 February 1911, in Newport Hospital, at Newport. A death certificate on file in the Office of Vital Statistics (i.e., death record file box), City Hall, Newport, and signed by M. H. Sullivan, M.D., shows Captain Oxx's birthdate as 02 June 1948. If the birthdate 02 June 1848 (Friday), as recorded on his death certificate is correct, perhaps William was baptized on 10 June 1848. It is also one of the few official documents in the city of Newport verifying the existence of our Priscilla W. Gardner of Nantucket Island, Massachusetts. Captain Oxx was buried in Braman Cemetery in Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1911). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 6:129; and Newport-Index-Deaths (1900-1916). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 6:11. Consult also Rhode Island: Births, Marriages, and Deaths since 1853. Register of Vital Statistics, Room 353, State Office Building. Providence, Rhode Island.

The term "Anglo-Saxon" best describes the Germanic tribes which invaded Britain about A.D. 500. Having eventually conquered most of the island, they imposed both Germanic customs and language on the island inhabitants. The language of these invaders was originally described as Anglo-Saxon, in later times as Old English, until its final transformation into Modern English. Stewart, American Given Names, p. 3.

The Christian name William of Germanic origin, in this instance, vilja, "will," and "helmet." "As with many Germanic names," writes Stewart, ibid., p. 253, "the literal meaning is of little importance as compared with its ethical and social history."

It is related in English history that the Norman invaders were of Scandinavian descent. They brought their much-used Norman traditional name William to England in the eleventh century. It grew with immense popularity eventually becoming the favorite Norman name, producing in its wake, a very great deal of repetition.

Politically the Anglo-Saxon period came to an end in 1066, with the Norman Conquest. As a result of the Conquest and of Norman rule, the Anglo-Saxon nobility disappeared, often adopting Norman customs and names. From being a name heavily favored by the aristocratic Norman minority, William came to be generally used. The given name William "was by all odds the favorite, and almost every family had a son thus named." Stewart, American Given Names, p. 4.

During the reign of Elizabeth I of England (1558-1603), it was the commonest man's name (see Elizabeth Gidley Withycombe, The Oxford Dictionary of English Christian Names, 2d ed. [London: Oxford University Press, 1947], p. xxviii), "totaling 22.5 per cent of the whole, with John at 15.5 per cent, and Thomas at 13.5 per cent."

It is the opinion of George Rippey Stewart, a Berkeley Fellow at the University of California, that:

> The situation thus shows a nonbiblical name which was preferred to even the most used New Testament names. It shows also that William had become essentially a traditional and secular name in England, and not much influenced by religion (American Given Names, p. 253).

The use of the given name William declined in popularity during the seventeenth century. However, it remained "a common name among immigrants to the American colonies, usually standing below John and about even with Thomas." Ibid. Also numerous in the colonies were Robert, Richard, and Henry.

Interestingly enough, Stewart was convinced of the role Norman and Anglo-Saxon personal names played in Old Plymouth Colony and in Massachusetts Bay. In the several New England colonies, William faced the full competition of the biblical names. For instance, in Plymouth Colony (1640-1699) William stood in seventh place, all others of the first ten being biblical names, if Ebenezer can be so included. Ibid.

Whether the English origin of the Oxx Family in America in both the United States and the British Isles, coupled with the fact of the name having been bourne by several of Great Britain's kings, beginning with William the First, commonly called William the Conqueror, has prompted the liberal use of it among us, or whether it is because of the circumstances of its having predominated extensively as a prefix to the surnames of many who have played important parts in the world's history,

I do not know, but I do know that in our immediate branch of the family at least, the Christian name William has been carefully perpetuated.

The traditional Christian prefix of our surname has not been shelved long enough to permit its growing rusty. In any event, the Christian name William bobs up serenely and perennially, and is evidenced 18 times since c. 1742, at Bristol, in Massachusetts Bay Colony— more than that of any other Christian prefix.

The Captain William[6] Bliss Oxx branch, with genealogy index letters ada age, branch of the Oxx Family has been generous in the use of the Christian name William. The name William has been a favorite with the nomenclature of that branch of the Oxx Family to which Providence has assigned me a humble place. It appears most obvious from the fact that my grandfather Captain William[6] Bliss Oxx; my father William[7] Gardner Oxx (I), with genealogy index letters ada age a; a son of his first marriage, William[8] Gardner Oxx 2d, with genealogy index letters ada age aa; a grandson of his second son (also of his first marriage), Chief Warrant Officer William[9] Charles Oxx, USA, with genealogy index letters ada age abb; the author of this family history, William[8] Gardner Oxx III [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or William Garderner Oxx III], with genealogy index letters ada age ac, and only son of the second marriage of William[7] Gardner Oxx (I) to Mary Elizabeth Björkman; and, the author's oldest son, Lieutenant William[9] Anderson Oxx IV, USN, with genealogy index letters ada age aca, have maintained the Captain William Bliss Oxx tradition by naming the first born males with the Christian prefix William. Indeed, tradition in this particular branch of the Oxx clan allows that the father in each marriage will name the male heirs, leaving to the wife and mother, the honor of naming the female children in the branch.

It is obvious from the family records and conversation that upon the event of the marriage of Captain William Bliss Oxx and Priscilla W. Gardner, on 04 May 1873, at Newport, Rhode Island, each father in succession has bestowed upon us this more or less euphonius cognomen. In the natural order of events, someone in the family, at some future time, will like myself take up the self-imposed task of chronicling brief histories of other Williams in our family as yet unborn. That those to follow may be God loving, upright citizens, true to themselves— their ethics, their principles, their country, and their Creator— is the fervent wish of the writer of this family history.

Captain William Bliss Oxx, "age 24," was married to the "widow," Mrs. Priscilla W. [Gardner] [Christian], "age 30" [aka Priscilla W. "Christie" Gardner], of Nantucket Island, on 04 May 1873. Newport-Index-Marriages (1873). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:155. According to ibid., "William and Pris-

cilla... were children of Gordon D. Oxx & Hannah M. Bliss & William Henry Gardner & Lydia S. Coleman. Reverend D. P. Leavitt, Clergyman."

The marriage vows of William and Priscilla were solemnized by Reverend Leavitt, Clergyman of Newport. This was Priscilla's second marriage. (*Of Howland & Tilley Mayflower ancestry, direct line.) They resided at 15 Tilley Avenue, Newport.

Priscilla was the daughter of Captain William Henry Gardner [aka William Hussey Gardner], of Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, and the "widow" Mrs. Lydia Swain [Bennett] Coleman of Nantucket. Newport-Index-Marriages (1873), 1:155. See also Vital Records of Nantucket [Island], Massachusetts: To the Year 1850, 5 vols. "Nantucket Births" (Boston, Mass.: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1926), 2:67, wherein it states:

> GARDNER, Priscilla W., Charles Christian (s. William), d. William H. and Lydia S. (Bennett) (Coleman), ___, 1841, P. R. 38.

Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts, "Nantucket Marriages & Deaths" (1925), 1:109, states:

> BENNETT [aka Bennet], Lydia S., w. Charles H. Coleman (s. Benjamin and Elizabeth), w. William H. Gardner (s. Joshua and Elizabeth), d. William and Phebe (Swain), 12th, 7 mo. 1808, P. R. 38.

Consult also Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts, "Nantucket Marriages" (1927), 3:100, and Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts, 2:82, states:

> GARDNER, William H., h. Lydia S. (wid. Charles H. Coleman (s. Benjamin and Elizabeth), d. William Bennett and Phebe [Swain]), s. Joshua and Eliz[abeth] (Paul), 16th, 7 mo. 1813, P. R. 38.

Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts, 3:100, adds:

> William (Bennett) [aka Bennet], and Phebe Swain, 11 August 1791. [Bennett Sr., "an Englishman," and Phebe Swain, d. Freeman and Rebecca (Lewis), P. R. 38.

My grandmother, Priscilla W. Gardner, was born 23 November 1840 (Monday), at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; died "of carcinoma of [the] liver" while "in her 60th year, (60y 7mo. 3d.)," on 26 June 1901, at Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1900-1916). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 6:11, and family Bible. Cf. A death certificate on file at City Hall, City of Newport, and attested to by Michael H. Sullivan, M.D. See also infra., pp. 801-802.

A second "Death Certificate" was signed by Rufus E. Darrah, M.D. Subsequent information concerning the illness and decease of Priscilla was extracted from a badly worn and faded death certificate uncovered by the author on 28 August 1977, during an extensive search of archival files in the Office of Vital Statistics at City Hall in Newport.

Priscilla's informant was H. C. Christian [aka Harry Clinton Christian and/or Henry Christian Oxx on several family documents. H. C. Christian was the only child (son) of Priscilla's first marriage to Charles Christian. She was buried near her departed husband, Captain William Bliss Oxx, in Braman Cemetery, Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1901). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 6:11, and family Bible. See also mention of Priscilla's birth as "_____, 1841," in Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts, 2:67.

The Thomas Gardner, John Howland, John Tilley, and William Bliss Oxx family connection:

Yet another of our earliest ancestors of whom we possess at present any knowledge, was Thomas[1] Gardner, "the Planter" (1592-1674). He is the common ancestor of the Salem-Nantucket family. He settled in Cape Ann, in NE Massachusetts Bay Colony, as early as 1623, probably having come hither from Weymouth, in Dorsetshire (Dorset) County, in S England, though he may have come by way of London. From him to my grandmother Priscilla W. [Gardner] Oxx, the descent may be found regularly recorded in the church records and township records of Salem and Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, and in Newport, Rhode Island.

The colonist-planter Thomas Gardner, first of Cape Ann, thereafter of Salem, was the original progenitor of Priscilla[9] W. Gardner, grandmother (paternal side) of the author William Gardner Oxx III, eleventh in line of Gardner, with Oxx genealogy index letters ada age ac. Priscilla, born 23 November 1840, was the daughter of the shipmaster Captain William Henry Gardner and Lydia Swain [Bennett] [Coleman] of Nantucket.

Affectionately called "The Little Gray Lady by the Sea" by her ancestral inhabitants, Nantucket is an island about 15 miles long in the Atlantic Ocean, S of Cape Cod, Massachusetts, constituting with adjoining islands Nantucket County. Nantucket island is located approximately thirty miles at sea off the coast of Massachusetts. It measures fifteen miles long from east to west. Its average width north and south, is three-and-a-half miles, having a total land area of 30,000 acres.

"Remotely shaped like a strutting swan," wrote Winston Williams, "Nantucket's geological birth is similar to other

East Coast islands such as Martha's Vineyard and Block Island— a clump of sand and soil left by the huge glaciers of the Ice Age."

The discovery of Nantucket is credited to Bartholomew Gosnold in 1602 while on a voyage to Virginia. The English navigator Gosnold never landed on "the Far-Away Island." In 1641 Thomas Mayhew of Watertown, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, purchased the island along with Martha's Vineyard from Sir William Alexander, Earl of Stirling. Mayhew became a shareholding partner with the "Original Nine Purchasers," namely, Thomas Macy, Christopher Hussey, Richard Swain, Thomas Barnard, Peter Coffin, Stephen Greenleaf, John Swain, and William Pile, thereafter turning over leadership of the group to Tristram Coffin Sr.

In the fall of 1659, Thomas Macy and his friend Edward Starbuck, in search of religious freedom from Puritan persecution, departed Salisbury in the Old Colony, eventually landing with their families on the western end of Nantucket at Madaket.

"The first white settlers of Nantucket in the seventeenth century," wrote Samuel Eliot Morison, "were Quakers and harborers of Quakers who fled from persecution at Old Newbury." Maritime History of Massachusetts: 1783-1860, p. 155. Others among the earliest settlers were Baptists and Presbyterians. It remains a fact of life, however, suggests William Stevens, that "Quakerism had much influence on the life of the community."

The island was incorporated under the jurisdiction of the governor of the Colony of New York in 1673. Three years later, the white population had increased substantially, other settlements made their appearances in different sectors of the island. (The island was rechristened Nantucket in 1795 and jurisdiction returned to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.)

A local offshore whaling enterprise began to flourish in 1673, which, with Captain Christopher Hussey's good fortune at sea in 1712, would eventually proclaim Nantucket as its capital and sent Nantucketers to practically every conceivable corner of the globe. Names like Baker, Coffin, Folger, Gardner, Howland, Hussey, Macy, Starbuck, and Swan, achieved prominent position in the exciting sperm-whaling industry in Nantucket and New Bedford. The population of white settlers, meanwhile, numbered over 700 by 1725.

Immediately prior to the Revolutionary War (1776-1783), the Massachusetts whaling fleet, more than half of which operated out of Nantucket, numbered about 300 vessels of 27,000 tons. It accounted for 48,000 barrels of whale oil yearly, and valued at £234,000 sterling, a figure which probably exceeded the returns of the cod fisheries.

"The War of 1812" (at the time known as "The Second War of Independence") spelled economic doom for Nantucket's whalers and fishermen. From an article entitled "Nantucket's Peace Treaty With England in 1814," by Reginald Horseman, in The New England Quarterly: A Historical Review of New England Life and Letters (Boston, Mass.: Published by The New England Quarterly, Inc., June 1981), and cited in The Mayflower Quarterly (November 1981), vol. 47.:

> The War of 1812 was a disaster for the islanders who depended on the sea, both for their livelihood and for their imported supplies of grain and fuel. In addition, many Nantucket citizens were Quakers and pacifists. As the war dragged on, the easy victory expected by the British eluded them. Nantucket's normal traffic was disrupted and hundreds of workers were unemployed (The Mayflower Quarterly, p. 216).

And again:

> By the spring of 1814, residents could actually watch a British frigate, hovering off the bar, intercepting vessels bringing provisions from the mainland. An agreement was finally reached between the British and the islanders that Nantucket would observe strict neutrality, surrender all public arms and property to the British, and sell any available "refreshments" to the British ships. In exchange, the islanders were allowed to import fuel and provisions. British officers were entertained by Nantucket "Gentlemen and Ladies" who, in turn, were invited to a dance on board... [H. M. frigate] Nimrod, anchored in the Bay.
>
> When the war was won, the American government forgave and forgot the events on Nantucket when beleaguered islanders negotiated for survival in the cabins of British admirals (Ibid).

The close of the War of 1812 brought about a revival of Nantucket's pre-war whaling industry. Constant activity was everywhere as cooperages, carpenters, riggers, steerers, and harpooners, warehouses, and blacksmith shops engaged in their works and the candle factories once again produced candles to be sold all over the world.

In 1830 the town of Nantucket ranked after Boston and Salem as the third commercial city of the State. By 1842 it became the home port of 86 ships and barks, 2 brigs and 2 schooners, with a total capacity of 36,000 tons. Leadership in the industry had passed to New Bedford about 1820, however, and soon after 1840 the decline of whaling began in earnest.

The era of "the Great Nantucket Whalemen" declined markedly in 1865 after the close of the Civil War, with the last forlorn whaling barque having sailed from Nantucket in 1870. The American Revolution, the War of 1812, and the Civil War between the North and South were the only interruptions to the island's prosperity based upon whaling until its final decline. Nantucket's "Golden Age of Whaling" came to an abrupt end. On the waterfront and along lower Main

Street and its tributaries, the offshoot businesses of whaling rapidly declined. A general state of economic depression hit the islanders as a result of the introduction of electricity in the post-Civil War decades.

"The Little Gray Lady of the Sea" has always held a fascination of her own. Time and tide have not changed that sentiment. See Winston Williams's Nantucket Then and Now: Being an Updated History and Guide (New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1977), pp. 13, 17-21, 23-24, 29-30, 34, 36, 39, 42, 51-52, 91, 97. Consult also William Oliver Stevens, Nantucket, The Far-Away Island (New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1966), et passim. Samuel Eliot Morison's Maritime History of Massachusetts: 1783-1860, pp. 5, 155, 315, offers brief but interesting commentary of the subject. And see Sachs and Hoogenboom, The Enterprising Colonials: Society on the Eve of the Revolution, p. 63. For an invaluable source on early life and times in Nantucket see Obed Macy's The History of Nantucket, Being A Compendious Account of the First Settlement of the Island by the English, Together with the Rise and Progress of the Whale Fishery; And Other Historical Facts Relative to said Island and Its Inhabitants, 1st ed. (Boston, Mass.: Hilliard, Gray, 1835; 2d ed. Mansfield, Mass.: Macy & Pratt, 1880), et passim.

The last word on Nantucket belongs to Herman Melville (1851):

> The Nantucketer, he alone resides and riots on the sea; he alone, in Bible language, goes down to it in ships; to and fro ploughing it as his own special plantation. There is his home; there lies his business.... For years he knows not the land; so that when he comes to it at last, it smells like another world, more strangely than the moon would to an Earthman (Moby Dick; or, The Whale, chap. 14, "Nantucket," in Robert Maynard Hutchins, ed., Great Books of the Western World. Vol. 48 of 54 [Chicago. London. Toronto: Encyclopaedia Britannica, 1952], 48:47).

The surname Gardner, which Dr. George Fraser Black's Surnames of Scotland, p. 288, allows as being of Scottish origin, is variously spelled Gardner, Gardiner, and Gardener, and is of as long standing in colonial New England— commencing initially in Massachusetts Bay country. However, Lillian May and Charles Morris Gardner's Gardner— History and Genealogy (Erie, Pa.: Erie Printing Co., 1907), p. 27, describes "the origin of the surname Gardner," saying:

> The name Gardner is undoubtedly of Latin origin. In Latin it is Gordianus. In Italian it is Gardena. In Spain it is De Guarder. In France, Des Jardine, pronounced Zaar-din-nar. In German it is Gaertner.
>
> A knight named Des Jardine came with William the Conqueror into England. The name has been known there from that time. The original writing in England seems to have been Gardynar.

Three of the earliest compilations dealing with our antecedent Thomas[1] Gardner, presumably of Scotland, but more probably of England are notable— those of Messrs. John Farmer, James Savage, and Frank Augustine Gardner, M.D. Firstly, John Farmer, A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers, the chronicler of the first colonial immigrants of New England, in his original work, p. 117, was of the opinion that

> Gardner, Thomas, came from Scotland, and was an overseer of the plantation of Gloucester 1624, and removed thence to Salem, was admitted freeman 1636, representative 1637.

The authenticity of Farmer's reference to Thomas Gardner's Scottish birth is, according to James Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers, 2:230, uncertain. Secondly, "Thomas Gardner of Salem," says Savage, in ibid.,

> was first at Cape Ann, employ. by the project. of sett. to oversee fishery, 1624 or 5, and rem. Conant, freem. 17 May 1637, rep. same yr.

Mr. Savage, who reviewed much of John Farmer's MS., felt impelled to remark of Farmer's reference to Thomas Gardner's place of birth, saying,

> It is said, on what ground I kn. not, that he was from Scotland; but to me it seems much more likely, that he was from Sherborne in N. part of Co. Dorset....

Upon what grounds Mr. Savage himself reached this conclusion has not been determined.

Finally, according to Frank Augustine Gardner, M.D., Thomas Gardner, Planter (Cape Ann, 1623-26); Salem, 1626-1674) And Some of his Descendants, Giving Essex County, Massachusetts, and Northern New England Lines to the Eighth Generation and Nantucket Lines through the Fourth Generation (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1907),

> A deposition on file in the Essex County Court Papers, vol. 7, p. 3, shows that he was born about 1592, but his birthplace and early home are unknown to us. [John] Farmer states that he came from Scotland, but he gives no authority for the statement, and nothing has since been found to confirm it. The belief held by many that his ancestral home was in [Sherbourne, in] Dorsetshire [County], or one of the adjoining counties of England, is much more reasonable.

Lieutenant George Gardner, son of Frank Augustine Gardner, carried on his father's research under the title: Gardner Memorial: A Biographical and Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Planter (Cape Ann, 1624; Salem (Naumkeag), 1626-1674.) (Salem, Mass.: Newcomb & Greass Co., Printers, 1933), 295 pages. For comments on Roger Conant, consult Leon Clark Hills, Cape Cod Series: History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First Comers to Ye Olde Colonie, 2 vols. in 1 (Washington, D.C.: Hills Publishing Co., 1901), p. 188. This text should be used with the utmost care, however. It abounds in errors. T. C. A. (author's initials), "A Home of the Olden Time." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (January 1871), vol. 25 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1871), pp. 48-49, likewise states that Thomas Gardner was "the first of the Salem stock," and that he "came over in 1624 from Dorsetshire, England...."

Nantucket tradition, suggests William C. Folger, allows that Thomas Gardner did indeed come from Sherborne, in the northern part of the County of Dorset, and that the former name of Nantucket (Sherburne) was given through the influence of his family. There is no question of the fact that the Gardner family exercised a considerable influence over the affairs of the island township.

There are a few native folk of old Nantucket who did not claim descent from the original Thomas Gardner of Salem, in Massachusetts Bay Colony. Cf. Folger's MS., which records no. 1 through no. 10, published in 1752 and located at the Nantucket Historical Association's Fair Street Museum, Nantucket, Massachusetts. In 1862, Folger published a series of articles in the Nantucket Inquirer under the title "Thomas Gardner and His Nantucket Descendants."

Some concluding genealogical documentation on this allied

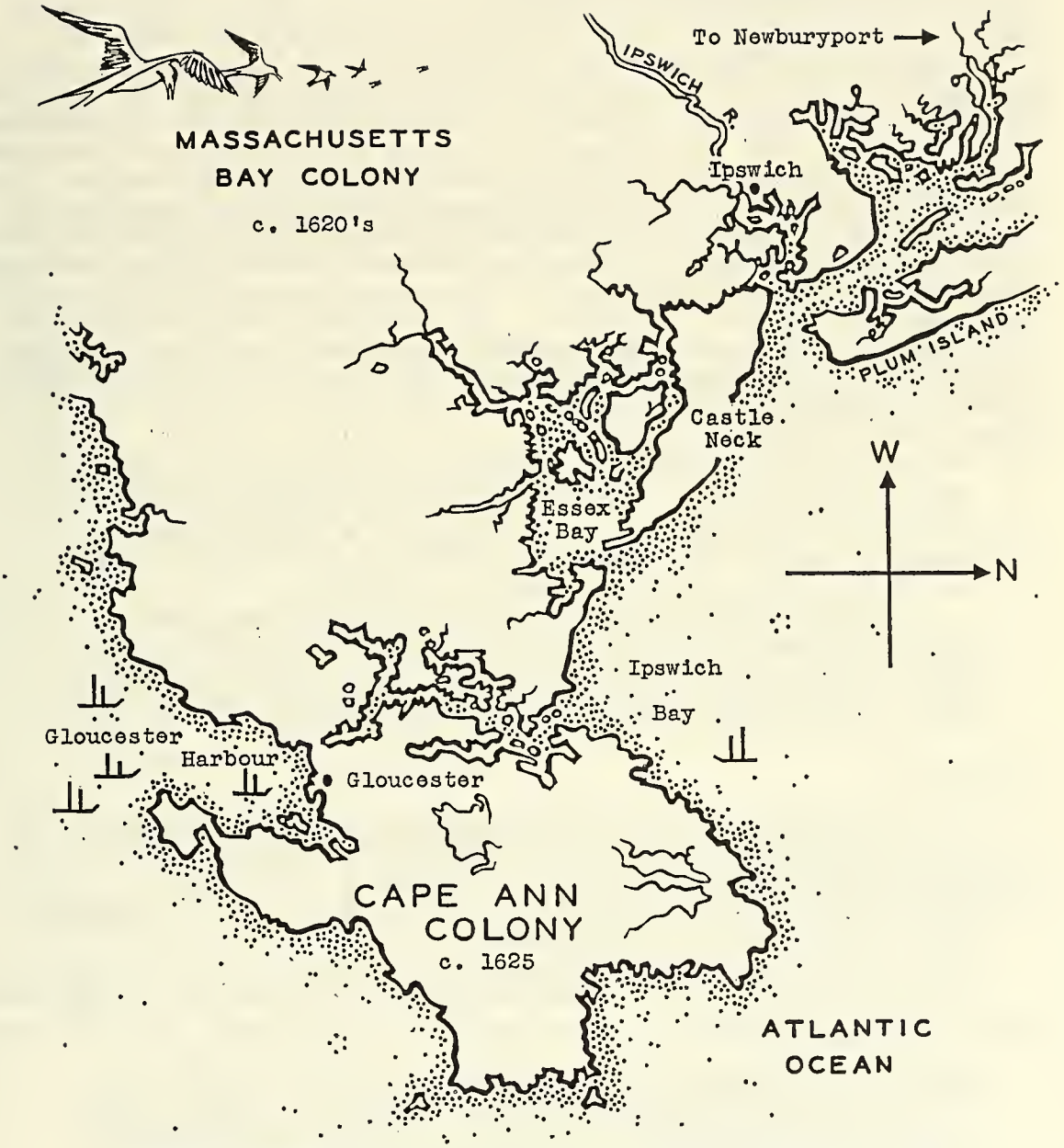
line of the Oxx family includes: Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts, 5 vols. "Births, Marriages & Deaths" (1925-1928 inclusive); also Nantucket Vital Statistics (Records of the Town Clerk), Nantucket, Massachusetts. Lastly, for additional allied lines of Thomas Gardner, consult Louis Coffin's The Coffin Family, published in 1962; and the earlier George Howland Folger MS., Historical Records of the Folger Family, compiled in 1870, and currently located in the Atheneum Library of the town of Sherburne, Nantucket. Cf. also William Edward Gardner, The Triumphant Captain John, and Gardners and Gardiners; Twelve Colonial Founders of Families (Nantucket Island, Mass.: Whaling Museum Publications, 1958).

Cutter, Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, 2:829-830, offers a genealogical sketch of Thomas Gardner taken largely from Frank Augustine Gardner's Thomas Gardner, Planter, and "which is pronounced by persons competent to judge its merits as being one of the best genealogical works extant." Old Thomas Gardner, Planter, the author, Frank Augustine Gardner, wrote that:

> During the years immediately following the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, several merchants in the south of England, sent fishing vessels to the shores of New England, but owing to the length of time required by these slow-going craft, they returned to the markets of England and Spain too late in the season to dispose of their catch.
>
> Accordingly [a group of Merchant Adventurers or investors and liberty minded people]... in Dorchester, England, comprising the Dorchester Company, conceived the idea of establishing a plantation at Cape Ann. They thought that the fishermen might winter there, make their catch early in the spring, and return to England in season to dispose of the fish to advantage (Ibid., pp. 5-6).

"During the summer of 1623," writes Samuel Eliot Morison,

> the Dorchester Company sent out a company of fishermen and planters, in the Fellowship of Weymouth. They landed at Cape Ann, and erected a fishing stage and house at a rocky point a little south of Gloucester Harbor, still called Stage Fort Point. Presumably a patent to this territory had been obtained from the Council for New England.
>
> About fourteen men were left there that winter, and the Adventurers sent the Fellowship out with another vessel and more men in 1624 and 1625 (Builders of the Bay Colony, p. 28).



LEGEND. Thomas[1] Gardner, "Planter and first governor of Cape Ann Colony," NE in Massachusetts Bay, became Overseer of the Plantation at Gloucester, Cape Ann in 1624/25. He removed to Beverly (1626); thereafter to Salem (Naumkeag), Massachusetts in 1626/27, and was admitted as a freeman on 17 March 1637.
wgo

"The selection of the site for the plantation," concludes Frank Augustine Gardner, "proved to be an unfortunate one, as the rocky and unfertile soil made successful farming impossible. The fisheries also proved a failure, and many of the fishermen turned to agriculture for relief." Thomas Gardner, Planter, p. 6. All of which finally convinced Master Planter Reverend John White, Rector of Holy Trinity Parish in Dorchester, England, "of two principles that all New England history has confirmed: 'First, that no sure fishing place in the Land is for planting,' nor is the fishing good where farming is. 'And secondly, rarely any Fisher-men will worke at Land, neither are Husband-men fit for Fisher-men but with long use and experience'." Samuel Eliot Morison, Builders of the Bay Colony, pp. 22-28.

After relating the gloomy turn of events of the original Cape Ann project, Frank Augustine Gardner adds to the plight of "the Adventurers," saying:

> The leaders of the company in England, hearing that Roger Conant [of East Budleigh, in Devonshire County, England] was at Nantasket, and thinking that he might be more successful, invited him to go to Cape Ann and assume entire control.
>
> Conant went there in 1625, and soon learned that the lack of success had been due to the poor soil, and that no settlement at this place could be made profitable (Thomas Gardner, Planter, p. 6).

And again:

> In 1626 the Dorchester Company granted permission from Cape Ann to the mouth of Naumkeag river, and while many returned to England a few stout hearts ventured to try the new location, and became the founders of Salem (Ibid).

"There were at this time perhaps fifty people living the year around at Cape Ann," states Roy V. Coleman, adding that:

> They had substantial houses and barns. They had a few cattle and possibly other livestock. They had cleared enough land to raise the grain they needed. When the Dorchester Company dissolved, some of the people were taken back to England and some went to Virginia, but Conant with a few others stayed on—encouraged by the Reverend John White... (The First Frontier, p. 167).

"'They staid,' as Conant says, 'to the hazard of their lives,' and 'it is a matter of shame and deep regret that many an historical writer of old Massachusetts has failed to

give them due credit for laying the foundation of this grand old Commonwealth'." Cutter, Genealogical and Personal Memoirs, 2:830, thereafter, and most emphatically says that "however the 'first Governor' contest may be finally settled, there can be no doubt of the fact that Thomas Gardner, as Overseer of the Plantation at Cape Ann, was the first man in authority on the soil of what became the Massachusetts Bay Colony." Ibid.

Reverend William Hubbard, A General History of New England, From the Discovery to 1680, 2d ed. (collated with the original MS. of 1815). (Boston, Mass.: Charles C. Little & James Brown, 1848), p. 107, agrees in a manner of speaking, saying "that Mr. Conant.... disliked the place , as much as the Adventurers disliked the business." Of the Reverend John White, the historian Samuel Eliot Morison, Builders of the Bay Colony, p. 31, relates that: "This new enterprise, 'The New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay' as it was called in the only known document that refers to it by name, owed its existence to the continued zeal of John White; although his name did not appear, as he had no money to contribute."

Frank Augustine Gardner ended his account, saying that:

> At a meeting of the London Company, held 28 July 1629, Mr. Webb mentioned "one Mr. Gardner, an able & expert man in divers faccultyes," and he with others was recommended for employment in the colony, and he is noted as a capable and upright man... (Thomas Gardner, Planter, p. 6).

Cf. also Massachusetts Bay Records, vol. 1 (Boston, Mass.: Massachusetts Historical Society Archives, n.d.), p. 49, and the Reverend Joseph Barlow Felt's The Annals of Salem, Massachusetts, 2d ed., 2 vols. (Salem, Mass.: W. & S. B. Ives; Boston, Mass.: J. Munroe & Co., 1845-1849), 1:125.

Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, 1:124, gives the following account in substance:

> Thomas[1] Gardner, first of the New England Gardner line, arrived in 1624, from Dorsetshire (or Dorset) County, S. England, near which the name had flourished for more than three centuries.
>
> At the age of 32 Thomas settled under the auspices of the English Dorchester Fishing Company (aka "the 'Dorchester Adventurers' and/or the 'Western Adventurers'"), and its zealous director, Mr. John White, the Reverend John White, with thirteen other recent voyagers aboard the emigrant-vessel Friendship, landed at Gloucester, Cape Ann, bearing a grant of Sir Edmund Sheffield (Lord Sheffield), member of the Council for New England, to the Pil-

grims Robert Cushman and Edward Winslow, authorized in January 1623.

Refer also to Winsor, Narrative and Critical History of America: English Explorations and Settlements in North America; 1497-1689 (1884), 3:311, and Young, Chronicles of the First Planters, pp. 5-6, 11-12. The author, Charles Henry Pope, concurs with the majority opinion, saying:

> Gardner, Thomas, husbandman, came from Weymouth, Dorsetshire, in the spring of 1623-1624 as superintendent of the planting of the colony sent out by the Western Adventurers of Dorchester, England. He spent the following summer and winter at Cape Ann, having 13 men under him. He was succeeded at the close of the year by Roger Conant, who also held office only one year, when the undertaking was abandoned (The Pioneers of Massachusetts, p. 182).

The Essex Institute Collections, vol. 1 (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, n.d.), p. 188, quoting Reverend William Hubbard, says that John Tilley Jr. (aka Tylley, 1599-1636), the son of the Mayflower passenger, who came to New England on a later ship, was in charge of the fishing and that Thomas Gardner was overseer of the Cape Ann planting interest. Roger Conant was shortly thereafter appointed governor over the small band of planters. Not realizing the success they anticipated in founding a colony the Dorchester Company dissolved, the remnant of the settlers removing in 1626 to Naumkeag (Salem), in the NE corner of Massachusetts Bay Colony, on the Atlantic coast.

Many searchers on early New England genealogy and family history, including myself, feel that Thomas Gardner, first superintendent, overseer, and planter, has never been accorded honors due for his efforts in the Cape Ann venture. Samuel Eliot Morison's Builders of the Bay Colony, p. 36, has this to say about the "Cape Ann experiment":

> Thither removed the old planters, to establish a quiet village which in their lifetime grew into the township of Beverly— "Beggerly," as the Salemites [or "the new Saints"] called it, to Roger Conant's great grief. They must have been good stuff, these Old Planters— Conant and Palfrey, Woodbury and Balch, Gray and Gardner; for no small group of New England settlers founded families more eminent in letters or enterprising in commerce.

In Morison's chap. 10, entitled "Master John White, of Dorchester," ibid., pp. 21-50, he concludes his comments on our kinsman, saying:

The seemingly indefatigable planter Thomas Gardner presumably departed the Beverly settlement to join a new enterprise, "The New England Company for a Plantation in Massachusetts Bay," established at Salem. He was admitted as a freeman by Massachusetts Bay Colony on 17 March 1637 (Builders of the Bay Colony, ibid).

Holmes, Ancestral Heads of New England Families, p. 90, allowed that Thomas Gardner, Planter, was born in England in 1592, that he eventually "located at Cape Ann, Massachusetts, in 1624, and was admitted freeman in 1637" while still a resident at Salem.

The taking of the "Oath of a Freeman" in early New England has dual historical significance. It was, in 1639, the first document printed on a press in North America. A second version of the oath was approved by the General Court of Massachusetts Bay on 14 May 1634. It contained a rather remarkably precise statement of the duties of a citizen toward his government.

Charles the Second of England strongly objected to what he felt was an attitude of independence in the oath, which he would later attempt to subdue in 1665 by ordering that it be amended to include a pledge of "faith and true allegiance to our Sovereign Lord the King."

It is presumed that Thomas Gardner's "Oath of a Freeman" as administered by the General Court at Salem was substantially as follows:

I _____ being by God's Providence an inhabitant and freeman within the jurisdiction of the commonwealth, do freely acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof; and therefore do swear by the great and dreadful name of the everliving God that I will be true and faithful to the same, and will accordingly yield assistance and support thereunto with any person and estate, as in equity I am bound; and will also truly endeavor to maintain and preserve all the liberties and privileges thereof, submitting myself to the wholesome laws and orders made and established by the same. And further, that I will not plot or practice any evil against it, or consent to any that shall do so; but will timely discover and reveal the same to lawful authority now here established for the speedy preventing thereof.

Moreover, I do solemnly bind myself in the sight of God that, when I shall be called to give my voice touching any such matter of this state, in which freemen are to deal, I will give my vote and suffrage as I shall judge in my own conscience may best con-

duce and tend to the public weal of the body, without respect of persons or favor of any man. So help me God in the Lord Jesus Christ (Cited in Peter Force, comp. and ed., Tracts and Other Papers, Relating Principally to the Origin, Settlement, and Progress of the Colonies in North America: From the Discovery of the Country to the Year 1776, 4 vols. [Washington, D.C.: Peter Force, c. 1836-1847; reprint ed., Gloucester, Mass.: P. Smith, 1963], 4:18).

Of such importance then, was the "Oath of a Freeman" as signed by antecedents Thomas[1] Gardner of Salem; by Christopher[1] Lindsey of Lynn and Nahant; by Jonathan[1] Gladding of Newburyport, and by Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I) of Bristol, all "freemen," and originally of Massachusetts Bay Colony, representing for many branches of the Oxx family in America (lineal and collateral), some 350 years and fourteen generations of Americans in all at this writing.

Thomas Gardner settled at Salem, to which Roger Conant and others had removed in 1626. He appears in the earliest Salem settlement records extant, as proprietor on 11 November 1635, and as Juryman on 27 July 1636. In that same year he was made a member of the First Church in Salem. He was thereafter admitted as a freeman, 17 March 1637. He soon after became a deputy to the General Court on 26 July 1637.

Thomas was called "Cunstable" in the town records in March 1639, and various sums of money were recorded as being paid by him for court expenses between 1639 and 1643. He also served the town as overseer and surveyor for "mending of the high wayes,..." and to "survey all the ffencs betwixt the meeting house, all westward of the Towne," and was "one of the raters" (tax collectors).

"In 1641 (and how much earlier we do not know)," remarks Frank Augustine Gardner, Thomas Gardner, Planter, p. 10, "he lived on what is now Essex Street, Salem, on the north side, between the present Beckford and Flint Streets." This "square" or real estate, was eventually acquired by the government of the town.

Thomas was chosen a member of the Grand Jury in 1643, and was one of the "seven men" from 1642 to 1646, and in 1650, 1655, and 1656, and on the "Jury of tryalls," in 1646, 1657, and 1658. Toward the end of his life "Ould Mr. Gardner" was granted liberty on 25 September 1662, "to sell at retaile what strong waters he hath in his hands." In the following year he was given license to sell "one barrell of strong waters retale." The old Gardner burying ground in Salem settlement, located at what later became the junction of Grove and Main Streets in Peabody, was used by the Gardner's for several generations as private family internment grounds. Ibid., et passim.

Thomas Gardner was married, firstly, to Margaret Frier. He married after 15 March 1642, Damaris, widow of [-] Shattuck, who was considered prominent among "the Quakers of the town." Mary Caroline Crawford's Famous Families of Massachusetts, vol. 1, chap. 5, "The Gardner Family" (Boston, Mass.: Little, Brown & Co., 1930), pp. 79-80, writes:

> Thomas Gardner was among the original members of the First Church in Salem and became (1637) a deputy to the General Court. He was one of the "twelve men" of the town that same year and throughout his long life was prominent in town and colony.
>
> [Thomas] died the 29th, 10th month, 1674, leaving nine children. His son Richard removed to Nantucket in 1667, his wife Sarah [Shattuck] having been excommunicated from the church in Salem for attending Quaker meetings. His brother John also removed to the island about 1673. They became the progenitor of the large and important Nantucket branch of the family.
>
> Issue:— By his two wives, Margaret Frier and the "widow" Damaris [-] Shattuck, he had: Thomas^2 Jr., George^2, Richard^2, John^2, Samuel^2, Joseph^2, Sarah^2, Seth^2, and Miriam^2. Note: One or two documents list a Ruth^2 instead of a Seth^2.

Of the nine children of Thomas^1 and Damaris [-] [Shattuck] Gardner, Joseph^2 (a captain) commanded the Salem Company of troops in the bitter King Philip's War (1675-1676/78). Joseph^2 Gardner was commended for his daring and courage by New England historians. He was killed at Indian Fort, Narragansett, during the great "Narragansett Swamp Fight," on 19 December 1675. Edwin M[artin] Stone, The History of Beverly, Civil and Ecclesiastical: From Its Settlement in 1630 to 1842 (Boston, Mass.: James Munroe & Co., 1843), p. 28. For military records, see Bodge, Soldiers of the King Philip's War, pp. 164-167.

For interesting commentary on this period, see also Dr. Frank Augustine Gardner's Thomas Gardner, Planter. Consult also George D. Phippin's The Old Planters of Salem, vols. 37 to 40 (Salem, Mass.: Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, 1907), wherein he refers to contributions on this subject by Dr. Frank Augustine Gardner to the Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, vols. 37-40 inclusive, published in 1907 as "Thomas Gardner, Planter, and some of His Descendants...." A brief homily to "Thomas Gardner, the first of the Salem stock" is included in T. C. A.'s (author's initials), "A Home of the Olden Time." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (January 1871), vol. 25 (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1871), pp. 37-52, esp. pp. 48-49.

Stone, The History of Beverly, Civil and Ecclesiastical, writes in part, that Captain Joseph Gardner's wife Ann [aka Anne] was a daughter of "Mr. Samuel Downing, gent." (until 1638 a lawyer in London), and sister of the celebrated Sir George Downing (1623-1684), second graduate of Harvard College (1642), and after whom Downing Street, London, is named in his honor.

Joseph's "widow," Ann [Downing] Gardner, eventually married Governor Simon Bradstreet (1603-1697), administrator of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1679-1686; 1689-1692; instrumental in forming the New England Confederation, 1643.

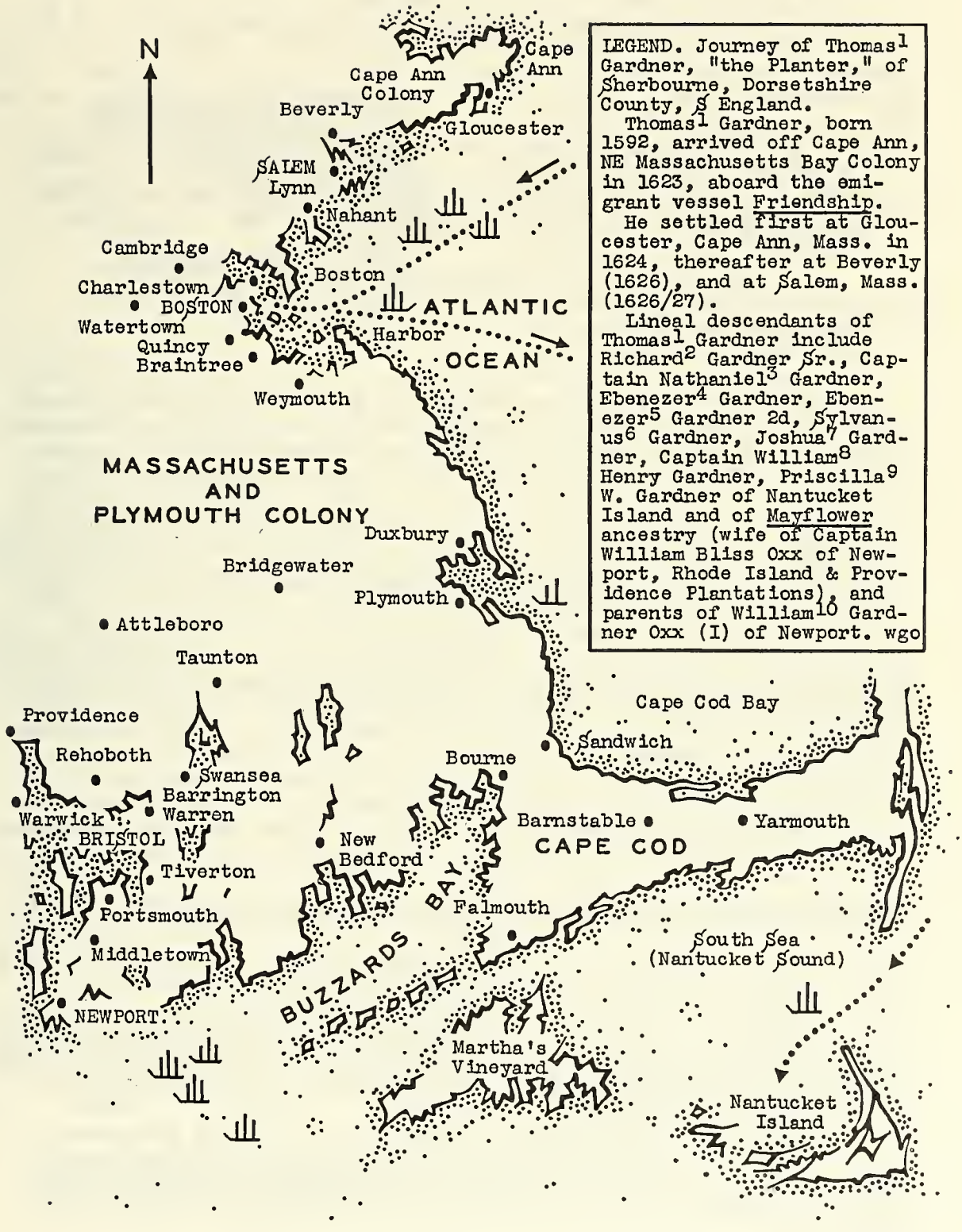
John Osborne Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island; Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690; With Many Families Carried to the Fourth Generation [c. 1760]. (See also Austin's 4 page supplement of additions and corrections.) (Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982), wherein it states that "Richard Gardner lived in Salem from 1643 to 1663; he and his wife (Sarah Shattuck) were persecuted for attending Quaker Meetings, and went to Nantucket Island, where they spent the remainder of their lives." However, these and other books by Austin were reprinted in their original form, without corrections, and should therefore be used with some caution.

Richard[2] Gardner (Sr.), third son of Thomas[1] and Margaret [Frier] Gardner of Salem, with three of his children removed to Nantucket, where more children were born to him. Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers, 2:229, says that:

> (II) Gardner, Richard[2], Salem 1643, s. perhaps of first Thomas[1], liv. there 1666, went next yr. to Nantucket. Bef. rem. he, by w. Sarah, prob. d. of Samuel Shattuck, had Joseph[3], Sarah[3], Richard[3] Jr., b. 23 October 1653; Deborah[3], 12 February 1658; Damaris[3], 21 November 1662; and James[3], 19 May 1664; beside Miriam[3], Nathaniel[3], 16 November 1669; Hope[3], and Love[3], 02 May 1672....

Richard's eldest daughter, Sarah[3] Gardner, became the wife of Eleazer Folger in 1671. Eleazer was the brother of Dr. Benjamin Franklin's mother, Abiah Folger, daughter to Peter Folger, according to William Coleman Folger, comp., "The Folger Family." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (July 1862), vol. 16 (Albany, N.Y.: J[oel] Munsell, 1862), pp. 269-278. See also Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers, 2:177.

Some of Richard Gardner's descendants intermarried with the Coffins, Folgers, Macys, Starbucks, and other well-known names of "the sea-girt isle," greatly multiplying and con-



LEGEND. Journey of Thomas[1] Gardner, "the Planter," of Sherbourne, Dorsetshire County, S England.

Thomas[1] Gardner, born 1592, arrived off Cape Ann, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1623, aboard the emigrant vessel Friendship.

He settled first at Gloucester, Cape Ann, Mass. in 1624, thereafter at Beverly (1626), and at Salem, Mass. (1626/27).

Lineal descendants of Thomas[1] Gardner include Richard[2] Gardner Sr., Captain Nathaniel[3] Gardner, Ebenezer[4] Gardner, Ebenezer[5] Gardner 2d, Sylvanus[6] Gardner, Joshua[7] Gardner, Captain William[8] Henry Gardner, Priscilla[9] W. Gardner of Nantucket Island and of Mayflower ancestry (wife of Captain William Bliss Oxx of Newport, Rhode Island & Providence Plantations), and parents of William[10] Gardner Oxx (I) of Newport. wgo

tinuing prosperous to our own time.

The author-compiler, Henry Barnard Worth, in an "Introduction" to his Nantucket Lands and Land Owners, vol. 2 (Nantucket, Mass.: Nantucket Historical Society, 1901), pp. 3-4, comments on the early records of the Island of Nantucket, incorporated 22 June 1695 (formerly in New York Colony), saying:

> The records of the town were begun in 1699; the probate records in 1706; the proprietors in 1716, and the court in 1720; and after these dates the records of these departments were kept in separate books....
>
> From 1660 to 1692 Nantucket was a part of New York Colony and all public documents were recorded in New York City, and in 1795 transferred to the new capital at Albany....

After 1692 all such papers were sent to the State House in Boston, Massachusetts. Additional genealogical documentation on the Gardner family of Salem and Nantucket is given herewith. The most important Nantucket biographies extant, all excellent, are authored by Dr. Frank Augustine Gardner, Lydia Swain Hinchman, Alexander Starbuck, Obed Macy, and William Francis Macy. See Lydia Swain Hinchman's Early Settlers of Nantucket: Their Associates and Descendants, chap. 10, "Thomas Gardner and his sons Richard and John Gardner," 2d ed. (Philadelphia, Pa.: Ferris & Leach, 1901), pp. 79-85. The distinguished genealogist, Alexander Starbuck, The History of Nantucket: County, Island and Town; Including Genealogies of First Settlers (Boston, Mass.: C. E. Goodspeed & Co., 1924; reprint ed., Rutland, Vt.: C. E. Tuttle Co., 1969), pp. 756-778, gives a reasonably accurate account of the first four generations of the original progenitor Thomas[1] Gardner.

Other early genealogies, biographies, and histories of early Nantucket Island abound. Some of the interesting ones are Obed Macy's The History of Nantucket; a previously mentioned article, William Coleman Folger's "The Folger Family." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (July 1862), vol. 16, pp. 269-278, and Sylvanus J. Macy's "The Coffin Family." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1870), vol. 24 (Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1870), pp. 149-154. See also Obed Macy's more detailed and interesting account, The Story of Old Nantucket: A Brief History of the Island and its People from its Discovery down to the Present Day, 2d ed., rev. (Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1928 [1930]).

A veritable storehouse of Nantucket history and memorabilia can be found in the Proceedings of the Annual Meetings of the Nantucket Historical Association [from c. 1895-1940.] (Waltham, Mass.: Waltham Publishing Co., n.d., various eds.).

The Coasting Trade in New England

Sailing coasters were active along the coast of North America from the time of the first settlements at Jamestown, E Virginia in 1607, and at Plymouth Colony in 1620 until well into World War I (1914-1918).

A mighty flood of commerce rose in New England. And, for the Oxx families in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, seafaring was the way of life. By the time the Englishman Captain Samuel Oxx (I) arrived at Bristol seaport c. 1720, thousands of small sloops, brigs, and schooners sailed into hundreds of seaport towns strung like pearls along the eastern seaboard from Newfoundland to the West-Indies.

The elder Samuel's oldest son, Captain Samuel Oxx 2d (c. 1730-1806) carried on the family's seafaring tradition aboard coasters Hope, Mary Ann, Sea Sprite and other local ships.

Non-existant, slow, or expensive land transportation accounted for an early dependence on coasting vessels. The modest-sized vessel Virginia, a 30-ton pinnace, was built on the Kennebec River, in Maine, in 1607. Shallops, brigs, and sloops from busy shipyards in Maine, maritime Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, and Rhode Island followed in colonial coasting. Small, shallow schooners of 30 to 40 tons appeared in the early 1700's. The foresail and mainsail of a schooner being easier for New England's sailors to handle than the large mainsail of a sloop.

From Samuel Eliot Morison, Maritime History of Massachusetts: 1783-1860:

> "What can be more magnificent," wrote [John M.] Forbes at sea in 1830, "than a strong gale (right astern, mind) of a clear winter's day— the ship springing forward under reefed topsails, and nothing to be seen but the white foamy tops of the waves. There is nothing that elevates the spirits so much as this, it is like riding a fiery horse, he goes at his own speed, but he carries you where you guide." [P. 246]

Romance of the high seas aside, mothers and wives of the Rhode Island Oxx's in Bristol and Newport suffered tragic and mysterious losses of loved ones between 1760 and 1845. One by one they sailed out of the blue Narragansett, to return no more.

The "Roll Call of the Taken" read:

> Captain Benjamin Oxx of Bristol, "lost at sea in April of 1760;" Simeon deWolf (Oxx) Jr., seaman of Bristol, "suicide on Slave Coast" (November-December 1796); Peleg Oxx, seaman of Bristol, "died at sea" (07 February 1805); Benjamin Oxx, seaman of Newport, "lost at sea off Havana, Cuba" (December 1809); William Oxx Jr., seaman of Newport, "drowned ... privateer Water Witch in Newport harbor" (20 June 1815); Lewis Jenkins Oxx, seaman and mate of Bristol, "died... aboard the sailing ship Providence, anchored off the French port of New Orleans" (28 August 1819).

In 1838 the whaling fleet of Bristol, which had a population of three thousand,... numbered nineteen vessels, most of them converted slavers and privateers. Nantucket, with six thousand inhabitants, sent out eighty-eight, and New Bedford, with eight thousand, sent out more than three hundred (George L[ocke] Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle, p. 242).

New England sea-captains young and old, and the mates, and... intrepid sailors obeyed the call to the sea. They came from afar: Bangor, in Maine; Newburyport, wind-blown Marblehead, Boston, Salem, and New Bedford, Massachusetts. From "The Little Grey Lady of the Sea," the affectionate name for Nantucket Island, standing like a lone sentinel in the Atlantic Ocean S of Cape Cod, Massachusetts. From Providence, Bristol, and Newport in Rhode Island; Bridgeport, New Haven, and Stonington, and distant New York.

The "Roll Call of the Taken" continues...

> Captain George Oxx (c. 1739-1819)of Bristol, "Master of the vessel Sophronia, a sloop of Bristol built at E Greenwich in 1802," measuring 20 15/95-tons (42'-2" x 15'-1" x 4'-1"), was a one-deck, single-masted coaster. Manned in part by local boys, it operated in the waters extending from Nantucket Island to Long Island Sound and New York harbor.
>
> The Sophronia was a veritable training vessel. Captain George, himself a veteran of the American Revolution, remained faithful to sail for the rest of his life, till the Almighty took him on 28 August 1819. Tragically, his young son, George Oxx Jr.,

seaman of Bristol, died aboard the vessel Hope at Batavia in the East-Indies (03/26 December 1801).

Captain William Oxx 2d (c. 1772-1841), son of Captain Samuel Oxx 2d of Bristol, was "Master of the 30-ton sloop Lydia" (named after his wife, Lydia Munro). Built at Newport in 1802, it was a one-deck, single-masted coaster, operating from Narragansett Bay to the Connecticut seaports of Mystic, New Haven, and Stonington. Captain William, 2d sailed New England waters until his death on 28 December 1841. William was luckier than most. He survived the rigors of sea life, not so his kin, Charles.

Captain Charles Oxx (c. 1794-1821), half-brother of Simeon deWolf Jr., and John deWolf 2d [aka "Northwest John"], on mother's side), also of Bristol, was Master of the schooner Anne. His ship was built at Braintree, E Massachusetts for George "General George" deWolf, merchant-shipowner and slaver of Bristol. The Anne (often spelt "Ann"), measuring 222 80/95-tons (87' x 24'), was a two-deck, three-masted merchantman employed in coasting, West-Indian, and European trade. Captain Oxx "died aboard Anne while cruising off Havana, Cuba" (06 May 1821).

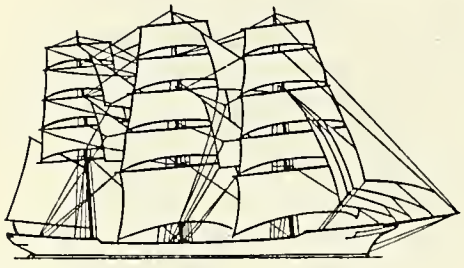
From George L[ocke] Howe, Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle:

No new ships were built, and one by one the old fleet [of privateers, slavers, and whalers] was sold, or founded. At the time of the California gold rush in 1849, several aged Bristol vessels made their last voyages by ferrying treasure-seekers around Cape Horn to the West Coast. But the converted slavers had too little bulk for profitable whaling, and were not fast enough to compete with the Boston-built clippers of Donald McKay and Samuel Hall.

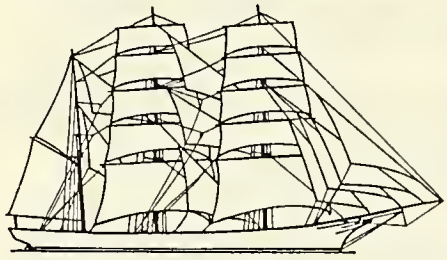
Few forty-niners were patient enough to waste six months on a trip which they could make in three by clipper. The ship Anne, 220-tons [once commanded by Captain Charles Oxx out of Bristol c. 1817-1821], was one such vessel. General George [deWolf] had built her for the slave trade in 1807, during the time of Charleston's open port. Sam Norris, his neighbor, took her over for debt at the bankruptcy in 1825. He plied her in the coastwise trade, with indifferent success, and then sent her on two unprofitable whaling voyages in the 1840's.

In 1849 she made one paying voyage round the Horn with a score of Bristol bachelors who hoped to make their fortunes in the gold fields, but when the [gold] fever began to subside, Norris surrendered her registration to the Collector of San Francisco,

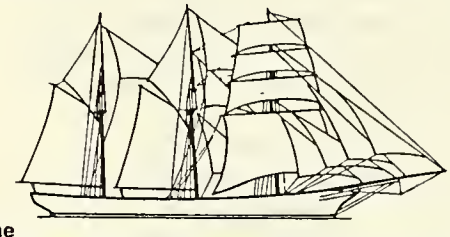
and left her to rot on the shoals of the Back Bay. He would have broken her up, but the cost of taking her apart was more than her salvage value. Whale oil seemed to have preserved her timbers. She lay keeled over for many years, with her name and hailing-port barely visible above the mud, until she finally fell apart. [Pp. 243-244]



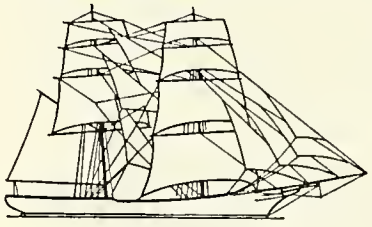
Full-Rigged Ship
Minimum three masts, all square-rigged



Barque
Minimum three masts, all square-rigged except the mizzen, which is fore-and-aft rigged



Barquentine
Minimum three masts, all fore- and-aft rigged except the fornast, which is square-rigged, including a square forecourse.



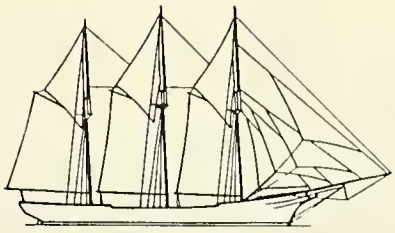
Brig
Two masts, both square-rigged

A century later, topsail schooners were trading from Nova Scotia to the West-Indies after 'The American Civil War' of 1861-1865. Three-masted schooners (160 up to 800-tons) were built and there were 500 in service by 1870. Each decade until 1900 saw schooners of greater size (700 up to 3,730-tons) with 4, 5 or 6 masts, the large deep draft vessels being more efficient bulk carriers.

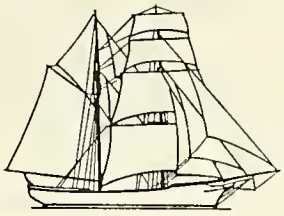
Four-masted schooners of 700-tons, handled by nine men, appeared on the scene in the 1880's. In 1900, during Captain William Bliss Oxx's approaching middle years, ten six-masted schooners of 3,730-tons were built in New England shipyards.

A few three-masted, partially square-rigged barkentines; two-masted hermaphrodite brigs, and the venerable single-mast sloops (ranging from 30 to 40 tons) survived until late in the coasting period, but schooners (varying from two to seven masts) dominated the trade.

Some of the major coastal cargoes from the South carried to New England ports coastwise included indigo, rice, pulp, paper, tobacco, pecans, and oysters. Wood and lime was shipped from North to South to centers of population. Timber and lumber were used for all types of construction including buildings, ships, railroads, fences, bridges, and furniture. Cord wood was



Schooner
Fore-and-aft rigged with two to seven masts. Those with three or more masts have spars and rigging of uniform dimension.



Brigantine
Two masts, square rig on the foremast, fore-and-aft rigged mainmast

used for fuel and boxwood for crating. Unfortunately, by 1900, greater New England had been stripped of all large timber.

Ice cut on Maine ponds and rivers and stored in huge ice houses, was shipped in New England schooners to ports as far south as Barbados, and island in the Lesser Artilles, West-Indies. Ocean going vessels carried Maine ice around Africa's Cape of Good Hope to India. Cities with their large populations, required great amounts of hay which was shipped from rural areas. New England coasters carried cumbersome granite blocks coastwise, mostly to the larger cities for harbor improvements. Hampton Roads, comprising harbors of Newport News, Norfolk, and Portsmouth, SE Virginia became one of the truly large coal ports in the world.

Brown sugar came from South America and the West Indian islands to refineries in New York and Philadelphia. Refined sugar was then shipped to all points of the globe. Salt and sponges came from Turks and Caicos Islands, geographically in the SE part of the Bahama Islands and N of Hispaniola. Salt fish was shipped back to that area.

Narragansett pacers were shipped from Rhode Island and Providence Plantations to the West-Indies. Mahogany, bananas, fruit, rum and molasses, and coconuts from Central America, and guano and nitrate fertilizers from Peru and Chile were shipped into southern American ports. Cotton made its way north from all southern ports.

Captain William Bliss Oxx's (1848-1911) life at sea was short-lived, due in part to the decline of the once booming whale fishery in New Bedford and Nantucket, Massachusetts at the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861. Young Oxx, intelligent, capable, and a firm believer in the work ethic, learned the carpenter, boat-building, and sailmaker's craft as an apprentice (c. 1858-1866). While serving a number of seasons aboard coasters along the New England seaboard, he met and fell in love with his future bride, the widow Mrs. Priscilla Weir [Gardner] Christian, while ashore in 1872 at the whaling center and township of Nantucket.

Following a brief stint aboard "side-wheelers" operating in the waters off Block Island, Martha's Vineyard, and Nan-

Strolling down Newport's Bellevue Avenue of grandparents William and Priscilla's day is like gracefully stepping back in time. The best of the old and the new come together in an extraordinary setting of history and architecture. A visit to Newport's famed 18th century Colonial dwellings and magnificent gilded mansions continue to reflect the tradition and elegance of Newport's storied past. And Ocean Drive couldn't be more attractive. Nor Cliff Walk more breathtaking.

tucket. William and Priscilla settled down in Newport in the summer of 1873.

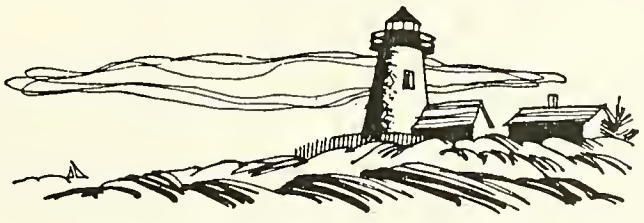
"Mr. Oxx was a carpenter by trade," states The Newport Mercury on 25 February 1911. "[He] was better known to the general public as the man that played the big bass horn when there was a street parade. He had been a member of one band or another for more than forty years [c. 1868-1911], having first joined the old Redwood Band and afterward the well-known Newport Military Band was resurrected he went back to that. He was a good musician and of soldierly appearance" (N.p.).

The "Roll Call of the Taken" delivered its final muster at the turn of the twentieth century, reading thus:

Two younger brothers of Captain William Bliss Oxx, young Albert Wharton Oxx (1881-1903), a seaman of Newport, "drowned at sea" in 1903; and Robert Clarke Oxx 2d (1881-1903), twin to Albert), a seaman of that town, was "lost at sea" the same year.

Primary sources, pertaining to Oxx family names inscribed in the "Roll Call of the Taken," are as follows: (1) (Capt. Benj[a].). Ezra Stiles, D.D., LL.D., "Deaths in Newport, R.I., 1760-1764." The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (July 1908), vol. 62 (Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1908), p. 284. For additional documentation see also supra, pp. 235, 406; (2) (Simeon). Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., p. 319. See also supra, pp. 235, 406-407; (3) (G[eo]. J[un].). Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., n.d. & n.p. See also supra, pp. 235, 407; (4) (Peleg). Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. See also supra, pp. 235, 407; (5) (Benj[a].). Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784-1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., n.d. & n.p. See also supra, pp. 235, 407. (6) (W[m]. J[un].). Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., n.d. & n.p. See also supra, pp. 235, 408; (7) (Lewis). J[ames] N[ewell] Arnold. Vital Record, 19:38. See also supra, 235, 407; (8) (Capt. Charles). Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d. & n.p. See also supra, pp. 235, 407. (9) (Albert). W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), p. 428. See also supra, pp. 235, 408; and (10) (Rob[t]. 2d). Consult Beaman's Rhode Island Vital Records (New Series): Births— 1590-1930. From Newport Common Burial Ground Inscriptions, 11:300.

For primary sources— registry of ships of commerce, owners, etc., consult Ship Documents of Rhode Island: Ship Documents & Enrollments; Ship Licenses Issued to Vessels Under Twenty Tons; Ship Licenses on Enrollments Issued Out of the Port of Bristol-Warren, Rhode Island: 1773-1939. 2 vols. (Providence, R.I.: The National Archives Project, 1941. Note: Other references to Bristol and Newport, Rhode Island ships were included in various death notices mentioned in this MS.



The antecedents and descendants of Priscilla[9] W. Gardner, daughter of Captain William[8] Henry [aka William Hussey] and the "widow" Lydia Swain [Bennett] [Coleman] Gardner of Nantucket Island, SE Massachusetts, have been added in order to complete the author's Oxx-Gardner-Bliss branch....

The original colonial American progenitor Thomas[1] Gardner (and his 2d wife, the "widow") Mrs. Damaris [Shattuck] Gardner, born 1592, presumably in either Somersetshire County, SW England, Wiltshire County, or Dorsetshire County, S England; arrived in 1623, became "first Governor of Cape Ann Colony" in NE Massachusetts Bay Colony;

father of Richard[2] Gardner Sr., born 23 October 1653, at Salem, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony; "first of Nantucket Island, came in 1665 or 1666 from Salem," commissioned "Chief Magistrate of Nantucket" (then a part of New York Colony, 1669-1692), in 1673; husband of Sarah Shattuck;

father of Captain Nathaniel[3] [aka Nathaniell] Gardner, born 16 November 1669, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; husband of Abigail Coffin;

father of Ebenezer[4] [aka Eben] Gardner, born 27 October 1688, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; husband of Judith Coffin;

father of Ebenezer[5] Gardner Jr., born 02 December 1732, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; husband of Ruth Beard;

father of Sylvannus[6] [aka Silvanus] Gardner, born 08 September 1754, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; husband of Anna Folger;

father of Joshua[7] Gardner, born 19 March 1794, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; husband of Elizabeth Paul;

father of Captain William[8] Henry [aka William Hussey] Gardner, born 16 July 1813, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; husband of "widow" Lydia S. [aka Lydia Swain] [Bennett] [Coleman];

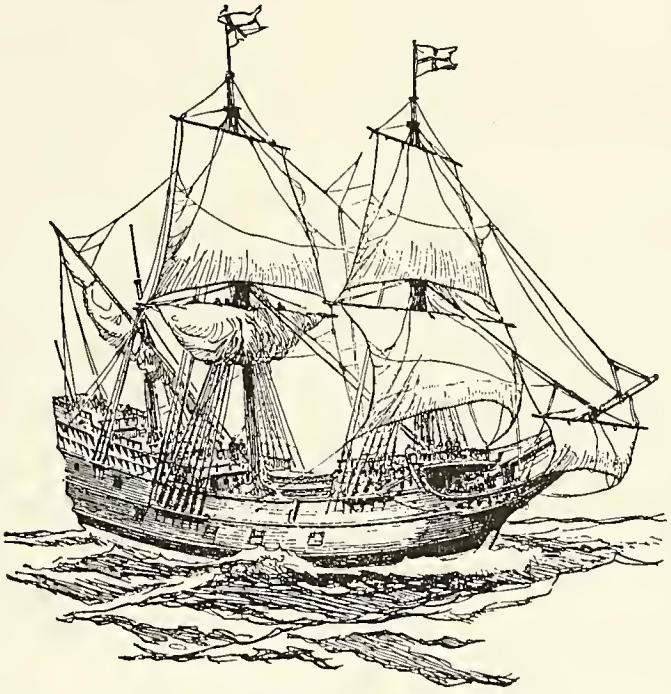
father of Priscilla[9] W. [Gardner] [Christian], the "widow" Priscilla Gardner born 23 November 1840, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; wife of Captain William Bliss Oxx of Newport, SE Rhode Island (she *of Howland-Tilley Mayflower ancestry, direct lineage);

mother of William[10] Gardner Oxx (I), born 02 March 1877, at Newport, Rhode Island; husband of Mary Elizabeth Björkman of Gloucester, NE Massachusetts, on the coast of Cape Ann, 27 m. NE of Boston;

father of William[11] Gardner Oxx III [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or William Garderner Oxx III), born 19 January 1923, at Newport, Rhode Island; hus-

band of May Isobel Anderson of La Fleche, in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada;

father of William[12] Anderson Oxx IV, born 16 March 1960, at Los Angeles, California; Sheri[12] Lynn Oxx, born 18 May 1963, at Panorama City, California, and Jonathan[12] Howland Oxx [aka Jonathan James Oxx], born 08 October 1965, at Panorama City, California.



THE PILGRIMS

THEY did as they believed,
Despite the Church and King;
They wanted to be free,
And so, they did their thing.

Samuel Eliot Morison once described the challenge of the sea and man's willingness to suffer it, by quoting Psalm cvii 23-24: "Qui descendunt mare in nauibus, facientes operationem in aquis multis. Ipsi viderunt opera Domini, et mirabilia eius in profundo."— "They that go down to the sea in ships and occupy their business in great waters, these men see the works of the Lord, and his wonders in the deep."

I like to think that Rear Admiral Morison, who wrote so eloquently of New England and its brave settlers, would have enjoyed the Mayflower's adventurous journey to the New World— for it all began with just such a shock. They story briefly is as follows:

The Voyage of the Mayflower

England's colonization of North America stemmed from distant divergent reasons, including a desire to weaken expansion-minded Spain. Colonization also offered a chance for merchant-adventurers to gain easy profits, and for many it was an escape from religious and political persecution.

The first English claim to North America was made in 1497 by John Cabot, who explored Newfoundland in an effort to find a waterway to the Pacific. Later, English slave traders reached the West Indies and privateers, looting treasure-laden Spanish galleons, exploring the Caribbean as far north as Florida. But not until 1585 was there any attempt to establish an English settlement in North America.

Almost a century passed before English colonists followed Cabot's 1497 voyage to North America. After peace with Spain was reached in 1605, the seas became more secure. Following an unsuccessful try at Roanoke Island (1585-1591), English farmers settled the Atlantic shore, from England's first permanent American colony Jamestown, Virginia, to Plymouth and Massachusetts Bay, then rolled inland to confront both native Americans and French traders.

In 1606, a charter was obtained from King James I for formation of two companies, the London and the Plymouth, to establish North American settlements. The London Company settled Jamestown in 1607 with 120 men, but faced terrible losses.

In 1620 the Plymouth Colony, reorganized as the "Council for New England" obtained a new charter. The Pilgrims, some 35 of a band of Separatists fleeing royal wrath, emigrated to Leyden, Holland, in 1608 to escape religious persecution in England. They remained in self-imposed exile at the Green Gate in Leyden for nearly twelve years. In 1620 they sent two of their leaders, John Carver and Robert Cushman, to London to buy supplies and work out financial arrangements with the merchants before undertaking the start of a colony in the New World. The two men were awarded two patents granting them the right to land within Virginia territory. As the

historian Charles McLean Andrews wrote, "No enterprise in overseas settlement thus far undertaken can compare with this desperate project."

On 06 September 1620, the vessel Mayflower of some 180-tons, set sail from the English port of Southampton for the New World, overcrowded with 104 passengers and some 30 crewmen. Among the travelers were William Brewster, the leader of the Separatists. William Bradford, historian and later governor, Myles Standish, soldier, who was to protect the colonists, and our ancestors John Tilley, his wife Joan, their daughter Elizabeth, and young John Howland. About 50 of the voyagers were women and children.

The 180-ton ship itself was obscure and small. "The Mayflower's was 180 (according to Bradford), but she was probably somewhat shorter and deeper." Built c. 1608, she was previously employed largely in the wine trade with LaRochelle and Bordeau. Based on R. C. Anderson's "Mayflower Model," she was 90-ft. in overall length; 64-ft. at the keel line, with a 26-ft. beam and 11-ft. depth of hold; double-decked, and with three masts.

Mayflower's sails were fore and main courses, fore and main topsails, spritsail on the bowsprit (these five being square), and a lateen mizzen. She was steered with a whipstaff attached to the tiller, and armed with 12 cannon— 8 "minions" and 4 "sakers." Her total value sans cargo was said to approximate £128, 8s, 4p. See Samuel Eliot Morison, Of Plymouth Plantation: 1620-1647, by William Bradford, Sometime Governor Thereof, 2d ed. (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1959), p. 52. See also his excellent essay, "The Pilgrim Fathers: Their Significance in History," in By Land and By Sea: Essays and Addresses, 3d ed. (New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1966), pp. 233-249, spec. p. 236. And see his Maritime History of Massachusetts: 1783-1860, f.n., p. 15.

On calm days, as was the case when the Mayflower was in harbor, the Pilgrims might cook between decks. Because of constant fear of fire on the wooden ship, they usually ate cold food. They ate biscuits, pickled eggs, salted or smoked meat, fish, and dried fruits and vegetables. Adults and children alike drank a weak beer called "small beer." On calm days, the passengers went on deck for fresh air and exercise.

For 30 days of the 66-day voyage, they had to stay huddled below, 'tween (between) decks. Unable to use candles or lanterns, they had to remain in darkness day and night. There was no privacy, but they did not mind. They depended on others for company, spiritual support, and entertainment. Some passed the time learning to read and write. Scriptures were important, especially for parents trying to teach children how to read.

The passengers might play with the dogs on board and the ship's cat. There weren't many games on board, but they might try to catch a ball in a cup or twirl a button on a string.

Some of the 32 children on board passed the time playing with a raglike doll called a "babe."

The passengers— Saints and Strangers alike— were unable to bathe or change clothes. Long before they reached the New World, they, and everybody else, smelled awful.

Each of the Pilgrim voyagers had a total area the size of a single mattress under a five-foot ceiling in which to cook, eat, dress, sleep, and all the rest of living. The forward part of the Mayflower provided quarters for the crew. Between the decks were little cabins into which the passengers were crowded. Chickens, pigs and other livestock shared the hold with the colonists' household goods, tools, and weapons. Provisions of cheese, butter, fish, and salted beef were rationed among the Pilgrims. Fresh water casks were kept under tight security to prevent pilferage from crew and Separatists alike. Under these crowded conditions hot meals were impractical, if not impossible. But greater inconveniences than these were yet to face the adventurous Pilgrims.

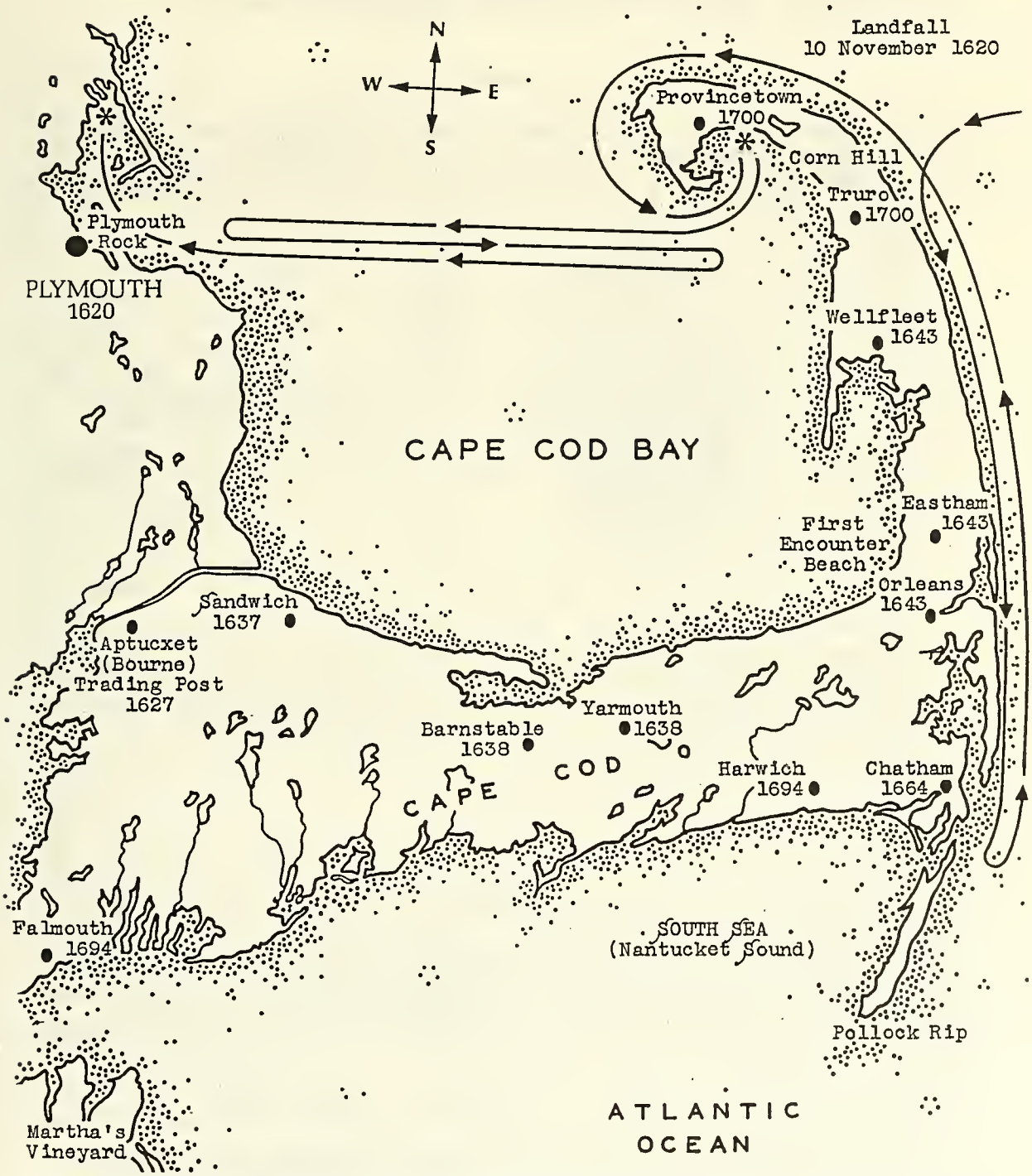
As the stormy north Atlantic pounded at the little ship, her passengers suffered from seasickness and cold. On more than one occasion the winds became so violent that Captain Christopher Jones was forced to take in Mayflower's sails and subject his ship to the mercy of the elements. Battered by tempestuous seas and pounded by the winds, Mayflower moaned under the strain. Crewmen in the rigging risked their lives as the tall masts whipped and the taut lines whistled in the gales. During the long, wearisome voyage one Pilgrim died en route— another (John Howland), washed overboard, was miraculously washed back on deck. A crew member, not so fortunate, perished. And one had been born and appropriately named Oceanus by his thankful parents, Stephen and Elizabeth Hopkins.

As the Mayflower neared the New England coast, the weather cleared and the weary passengers gazed upon their new world. The perilous journey across the story Atlantic had taken 66/67 days and covered more than 3,500 nautical miles. No one knew their exact location, however, as they had been blown far off course by the violent winds. Finally, they determined that they were farther north than the assigned territories. Bitterly cold, exhausted and enfeebled as they were from the months at sea, the leaders considered it inadvisable to proceed further. This caused some dissent among several of the party who claimed that if they were no longer under the sponsorship of the London Company (sponsor of the colony at Jamestown), the Pilgrim leaders had no authority over them.

On 11 November 1620, forty-one of the Pilgrim leaders met and drew up the first document in America to guarantee majority rule. This historic parchment, called the Mayflower Com-

Historic Plymouth and Cape Cod

with approximate dates of first settlements



LEGEND. Course of the emigrant vessel Mayflower prior to the initial "Landing of the Pilgrims on Plymouth Rock" on Monday, 11/12 December 1620. See Samuel Eliot Morison's Of Plymouth Plantation: 1620-1647, pp. 64-72. wgo

pact, became the basis of the Pilgrim's government and established the guidelines for American democracy. Samuel Eliot Morison, Of Plymouth Plantation: 1620-1647, et passim. See also Kate Caffrey [Toller], The Mayflower, 2d ed. (Briarcliff Manor, N.Y.: Stein & Day, 1975), et passim.

The Mayflower Compact

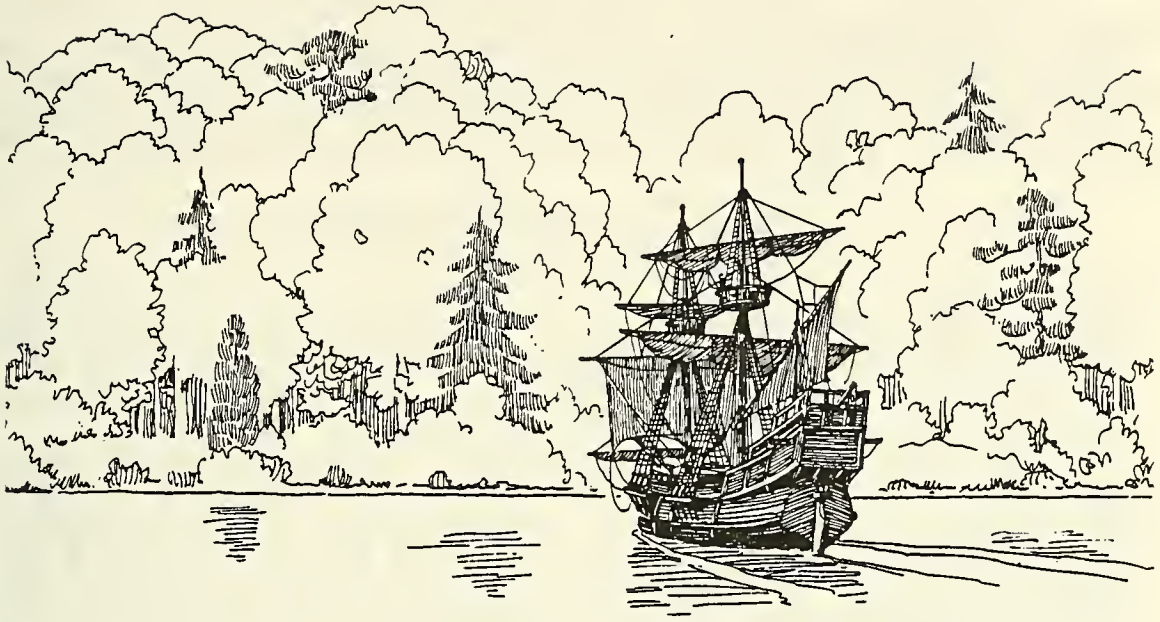
> In The Name of God, Amen. We whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread Sovereign Lord King James, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.
>
> Having undertaken for the Glory of God and advancement of the Christian faith, and Honour of our King and Country, a Voyage to plant the First Colony in the Northern Parts of Virginia, do by these presents solemnly and mutually in the presence of God and one of another, Covenant and Combine ourselves together into a Civil Body Politic, for our better ordering and preservation, and furtherence and the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof to enact, constitute and frame such just and equal Laws, Ordinances, Acts, Constitutions and Offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the Colony, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.
>
> In witness whereof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cape Cod, the 11th of November, in the year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King James, of England, France and Ireland the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth. Anno Domini 1620.

* * * * *

Thus, states the Mayflower Compact, written and signed in the cabin of the ship Mayflower, on Cape Cod, 21 November 1620 (11 November, Old Style), as recorded by Governor William Bradford in his Of Plimoth Plantation [From the Original Manuscript With a Report Of The Proceedings Incident. To The Return of The Manuscript to Massachusetts c. 1844.] Printed Under the Direction of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, By order of the General Court. (Boston, Mass.: Wright & Potter Printing Co., State Printer, 1898). See also Samuel Eliot Morison's Of Plymouth Plantation: 1620-1647, pp. 75-76.

The embryonic colony lived aboard Mayflower for another month while small groups explored the land. On Christmas Day, the first timber was felled for the town of New Ply-

Plymouth



mouth, as the settlement was now called, and by 1621 the colonists had established themselves in the young America.

Of the 102 Mayflower passengers, or the "Old Comers" as Governor Bradford generally called them, who reached Cape Cod, four died before she reached Plymouth. By the summer of 1621 the total death count numbered 50. Only 12 of the original 26 heads of families and 4 of the original unattached men or boys were left. Twenty-one of the survivors were under sixteen years of age.

Of the women who made Plymouth, all but a few died. Doubtless many of the deaths took place on board the Mayflower while she rode at anchor, since there was not enough shelter ashore for all. Plymouth harbar was found to be so shallow that Mayflower was moored about 1 1/2 nautical miles from the Rock.

"The Mayflower's achievement," writes Caffrey,

> ...started with the Compact.... They made a plantation, and kept it going in spite of death, disease, terror, storm, and tempest on the spot,... They dealt with one another and with all they met.

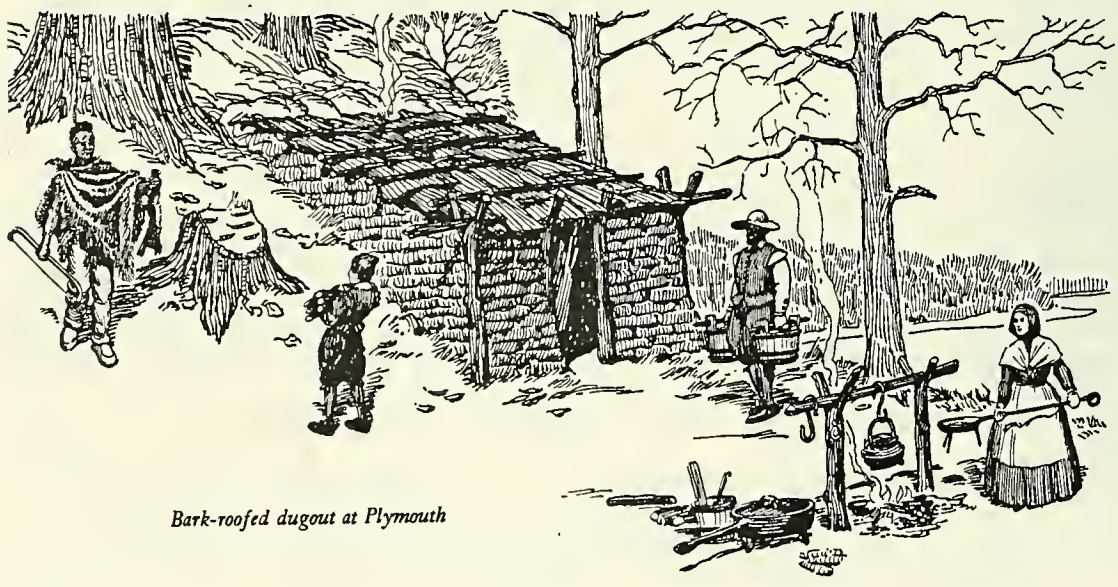
> Steadfast endurance in trials, inspiring leadership, dauntless faith sustained them. They created one of the best-ordered and most successful colonies ever known.... The central hope was to create a new life in a new land for themselves and their children's children (Caffrey, The Mayflower, p. 332).

On account of the illness of some of Captain Christopher Jones's Mayflower crew, the old emigrant ship remained anchored in the bay until 15 April 1621, thus allowing time for hardships, and homesickness, second thoughts, and the incredible losses by death to do their work of discouragement. But

> "Not sickness' baleful breath,
> Not Carver's early death,
> Their soul's dismayed;

and not one survivir went back." In reading the ancient chronicles nothing has impressed me more deeply, nothing has so touched me as this brief statement: "Not a single member of the Separatist community asked to return to England."

The noted American poet, essayist, and diplomat James Russell Lowell says, "Next to the fugitives whom Moses led out of Egypt, the little shipload of outcasts who landed at Plymouth are destined to influence the future of the world." And the Scottish essayist and historian Thomas Carlyle, "The sailing of the Mayflower was probably the beginning of America. There were straggling settlers there before; some material as of a body was there, but the soul of it was this.... There was work in it, and they did it."



Bark-roofed dugout at Plymouth

The small band of Separatists, forerunners of a wave of emigration to the New World, faced the problem of creating a home in a strange country, cultivating friendship with the Indians and conquering the wilderness. Despite privation, disease, dampness, and bitter-cold winds, the surviving Pilgrims remained steadfast in their effort to create a home where they might worship as they believed.

The severe winters of 1620-1621, threat of Indian attacks, and a childish inexperience in the wilderness combined to nearly blot the community out of existence. But the Pilgrims' faith held a stubborn, tenacious streak that would not yield to adversity or privation. Like Plymouth Rock, they were here to stay.

The Wampanoag sachem Osamequin (Massasoit), father of Wamsutta (Alexander) and Metacomet (Philip), head of the Pokanoket tribes on whose land the Pilgrims had settled, journeyed more than 40 miles to meet with the Plymouth colonists. As a result, a treaty of friendship between the Pokanokets and the Pilgrims was signed by Massasoit and John Carver, first governor of Plymouth settlement.

"One of the first things learned by the English colonists when they arrived in New England," remarked Douglas Edward Leach, "was that the various Indian tribes confronting them were often bitterly hostile toward one another, which prevented the savages from uniting against the new arrivals." Flint and Tomahawk, p. 22. Leach adds that: "This was one reason why the Wampanoag sachem Osamequin (Massasoit) had entered into alliance with the Pilgrims, for he saw in their guns the effective answer to the powerful Narragansetts," Ibid. The success of the Pilgrims encouraged others to follow to America.

Glancing at his manuscript on his desk at Harvard, Professor Samuel Eliot Morison was moved to write:

> Let us take down from our shelves William Bradford's History of Plimmoth Plantation and turn to that noble and prophetic passage where the Governor of the Pilgrim Fathers in his old age summed up the history of his Colony: "Thus out of small beginnings greater things have been produced by His hand that made all things of nothing, and gives being to all things that are; and as one small candle may light a thousand, so the light here kindled hath shone to many; yea, in some sorte, to our whole Nation."

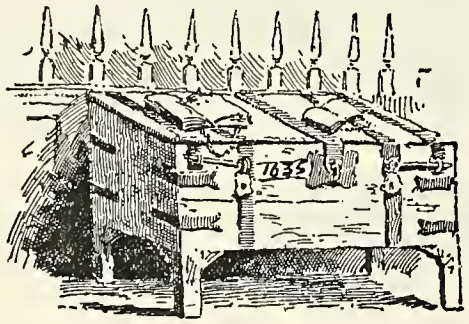
From an essay by Professor Morison on the opening day of Harvard University's Tercentenary Celebration, 08 November 1936, in commeration of the great University's Founder, John Harvard (1607-1638). Quoted in "Harvard's Past," Harvard Alumni Bulletin, 22 November 1935, and cited in The Harvard Book:

Selections from Three Centuries. (The Harvard Prize Book). Edited by William Bentinck-Smith. (Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1967), p. 21. For a full account of the life of the people at Plymouth for the next forty years or so (1620-1660), see Francis Dillon, A Place for Habitation: The Pilgrim Fathers and Their Quest, 1st ed. (London: Hutchinson & Co., 1973; 1st ed. and rev. ed. in the USA. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., 1975).

Three brief but interesting accounts of the "'Old Commers' and those brave sould that followed them" are Nathaniel Bradstreet Shurtleff, M.D., "The Passengers of the Mayflower in 1620" The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (January 1851), vol. 1 (Boston, Mass.: Samuel G. Drake, Publisher, 1847), pp. 47-53; Charles Edward Banks, "The Officers and Crew of the Mayflower, 1620-1621" Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, vol. 60 (Boston, Mass.: 1937), pp. 210-221, and Samuel Gardiner Drake, "A List of Names Found Among the First Settlers of New England" The New England Historical and Genealogical Register (April 1847), vol. 1 (Boston, Mass.: Samuel G. Drake, Publisher, 1847), pp. 137-139.

Of the Pilgrim survivors, our great-great-grandfather John Howland (to the 14th generation in the Howland-Gardner-Oxx family line), and his wife Elizabeth Tilley, both of the Mayflower, were joined together in holy matrimony in Plymouth Colony c. 1623 and had ten children.

Let all of the descendants of my oldest son William Anderson Oxx IV, my daughter Sheri Lynn Oxx, and my youngest son Jonathan Howland Oxx be proud of all of our ancestors. Yes, because they helped create America, and they fought for it. Thankful, too, because each is responsible for our very existence. You known, I have often wondered: had the "lusty young man called John Howland," as Governor Bradford referred to him, drowned when he fell overboard from the Mayflower that stormy day while coming across the Atlantic instead of being able to grasp the trailing "topsail halyards which hung overboard...," would I be here, along with several thousand other descendants? As the Pilgrims said, "It was God's will." But it rather gives one pause for thought just the same. Samuel Eliot Morison, Of Plymouth Plantation: 1620-1647, p. 59.



Our Pilgrim forefather, John Howland, began his Christian pilgrimage with holy baptism in Fen Stanton Parish, a few miles northwest of ancient and illustrious Cambridge. He was the son of yeoman Henry and Margaret [-] Howland of the Parish and Church of Saints Peter and Paul in Fen Stanton, a modest village located at the SE corner of Huntingdonshire County, E England. John Howland (brother to Arthur, Margaret, Humphrey, George, Simon, and Henry 2d), was born in Fen Stanton c. 1592, and baptized in Saints Peter and Paul Church in 1592. He died at Plymouth Colony on 23 February 1672/73, "aged above 80 years." Plymouth Colony Records state:

> The 23[d] of February Mr. John Howland senir of the Towne of Plymouth Deceased.... Hee lived until hee attained above eighty yeares in the world... and was the last man that was left of those that Came over in the shipp Called the May Flower, that lived in Plymouth. [H]ee was with honor Intered att the Towne of Plymouth on the 25th of February 1672.

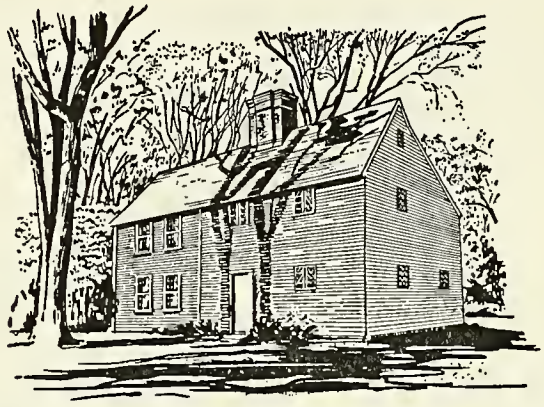
A monument to John Howland was erected on Burial Hill, Plymouth in 1897 with funds raised by Mrs. Joseph Howland. This replaced a stone erected about 1836 by John and Henry Howland of Providence, Rhode Island. The earlier stone was buried in 1897 under the new one. The earlier stone stated that John Howland's wife was "a daughter of Governor Carver." However, after the discovery c. 1844 of Governor Bradford's original manuscript, Of Plimoth Plantation [1606-1646], it was known that he married Elizabeth Tilley, daughter of John Tilley and his wife who were also passengers on the emigrant ship Mayflower.

John Howland boarded the Mayflower in England in September 1620, arriving in Provincetown Harbor, on the N tip of Cape Cod, 21 November 1620 (n.s.). Although yeoman John Howland was called a manservant of Governor John Carver, he signed the Mayflower Compact in Plymouth Harbor on 21 December 1620 (n.s.).

John Howland married Elizabeth Tilley, daughter of John Tilley and his wife Joan [Hurst] Rogers. Elizabeth Tilley was baptized on 30 August 1607 at Saint Mary the Virgin Church in Henlow, located at the SE corner of Bedfordshire County, SE cen. England. There is a record of the date of marriage of John and Elizabeth [Tilley] Howland, however, at the time of the Division of Cattle in 1627 they were married and their two children, John^2 2d and Desire^2, are mentioned by the colonial American jurist, Samuel Sewall in his Diary covering period 1673/74-1677 and 1685-1729, and published by the Massachusetts Historical Society (3 vols., 1878-1882). Old Chief Justice Sewall of Boston, in his Diary says that he "met Lieut. [John^2] Howland [Jr.] upon the Rode who tells us he was borne 24 February 1626." If Desire^2 was born in 1624 or

1625 it would seem that John Howland and Elizabeth Tilley were married c. 1623 at which time Elizabeth Tilley would have been age 16 or 17.

The elder John Tilley and his wife Joan died soon after coming ashore in 1620. It is believed that after her parents' deaths young Elizabeth Tilley lived with Governor Carver's family. However, it is not known with whom she lived after the Carver's died. Old Plymouth Colony's "First Governor, John Carver," passed on to the glory of Our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ in the spring of 1621 and his wife shortly thereafter.



Pilgrim John and Elizabeth [Tilley] Howland built a house on the "First Street" of Plymouth. John's original home was located on No. 16 Leyden Street in Plymouth. Gradually, as land was allotted to each family he acquired four acres on Watson's Hill in Plymouth and considerable acreage in Duxbury, Massachusetts.

On 02 February 1638/39 he purchased one hundred acres from John Jenney including the site of the "Homestead Property at 'Rocky Nook'," now in Kingston, located four miles north of Plymouth in SE Massachusetts. He served in the General Court of Plymouth as Committeeman in 1637, 1639-1652, and as Deputy in 1652, 1659, 1661-1668, and 1670.

Elizabeth [Tilley] Howland died in Swansea, Massachusetts Bay Colony on 21 December 1687 (o.s.), in a section now incorporated in East Providence, Rhode Island, while she was at the home of her daughter, Lydia[2], who married James Brown. Elizabeth was buried in Little Neck Cemetery. In her will, dated 17 December 1686, Elizabeth states that she is seventy-nine years of age which places her birth date about 1607.

There were 10 children (4 sons, 6 daughters) born of the marriage of John and Elizabeth [Tilley] Howland. Almost all of John and Elizabeth's children were unusually prolific, as were their grandchildren and great-grandchildren. They migrated to western Massachusetts, Nantucket Island and Martha's Vineyard, to Maine and Nova Scotia, to Rhode Island, Connecticut, Vermont, and New Hampshire. They went to New Jersey, New York, North Carolina, and South Carolina. The birth records of these ten children do not appear on the Plymouth Colony records, therefore, this order of births is a conjecture arrived at from such known dates as marriages and birth dates of their children. They were as follows:

Issue:— Desire[2] Howland, born 1625, in Plymouth Colony; died 13 October 1683 at Barnstable, Massachusetts Bay Colony. Desire was married on 06 November 1644 to Captain John Gorham of Benefield, Northamptonshire County, cen. England. They had 11 children.

Lieutenant John[2] Howland 2d, born 24 February 1626/27, in Plymouth Colony; died after 18 June 1699. John was married on 26 October 1651 to Mary Lee. They had 10 children.

Hope[2] Howland, born 03 August 1629, presumably in Plymouth Colony; died "in her 54th year," 08 January 1683 at Barnstable, Massachusetts Bay Colony. Hope was married c. 1646/47 to John Chipman. They had 11 children.

Elizabeth[2] Howland (2d), born c. 1631, presumably in Plymouth Colony; died after December 1691 at Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York. Elizabeth was married (1st) on 13 September 1649 to Ephraim Hicks; (2d) on 10 July 1651 to John Dickenson. They had 9 children.

Lydia[2] Howland, born (-), presumably in Plymouth Colony; died after 11 January 1710/11 at Swansea, Massachusetts Bay Colony. Lydia was married to James Brown. No issue.

Hannah[2] Howland, born (-), presumably in Plymouth Colony; died (-). Hannah was married on 06 July 1661 to Jonathan Bosworth. They had 9 children.

Captain Joseph[2] Howland, born c. 1639/40, in Plymouth Colony; died before 31 January 1703/04. Joseph was married on 07 December 1664 to Elizabeth Southworth. They had 9 children.

Ruth[2] Howland, born (-), presumably in Plymouth Colony; died before October 1679. Ruth was married on 17 November 1664 to Thomas Cushman. They had 3 children.

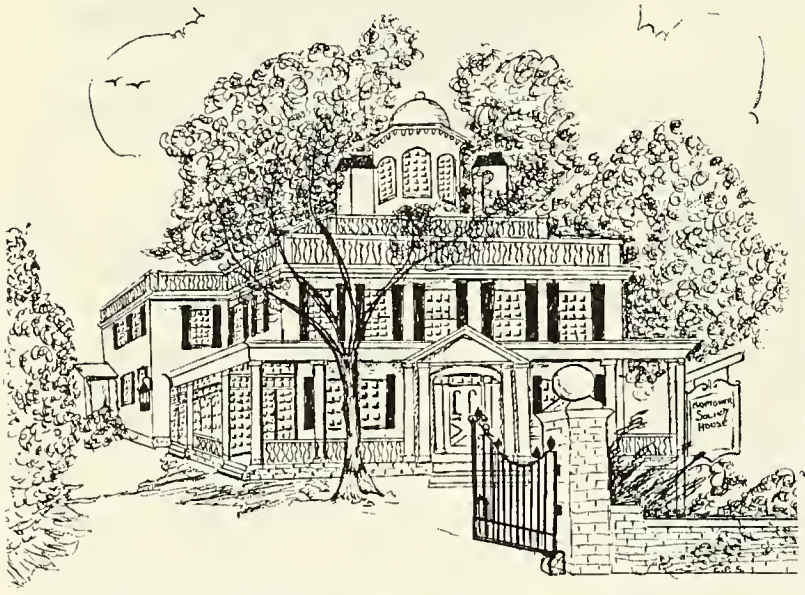
Jabez[2] Howland, born c. 1644, presumably in Plymouth Colony; died before 21 February 1711/12 at Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony (before it was annexed to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations). Jabez was married to Bethia Thacher. They had 11 children.

Lieutenant Isaac[2] Howland, born 15 November 1649, presumably in Plymouth Colony; died "in his 75th year,"

09 March 1723/24 at Middleboro (Middleborough), Massachusetts Bay Colony. Isaac was a Lieutenant in King Philip's War of 1675-1676/78. He was married to Elizabeth Vaughn. They had 8 children.

* * * * *

In passing, mention should be made to the several theories of the name of John Tilley's wife. Governor Bradford gives no clue to either the first or last name. In John A[bbot] Goodwin's The Pilgrim Republic, the statement is made that John Tilley married Bridget Vander Velde. The Mayflower Descendant: A Magazine of Pilgrim Genealogy and History. Edited by George Ernest Bowman. 34 vols. (Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1899-1937 [with a 2 vol. Index published in 1959]), 10:65-67, has an article in regard to the marriage in Leyden (Leiden), Holland, on 03 March 1615 of John Tilley and Pryntgen Van den Velde.



Headquarters of The General Society of Mayflower Descendents
4 Winslow Street, Plymouth, Massachusetts

John Telley is called "single man" in the record which probably means that it was his first marriage. In any case this marriage is too late as we know that Elizabeth Tilley was born c. 1607. Colonel Charles Edward Banks found the following marriage record in the Parish of Saint Andrew's, Undershaft, in the City of London: "John Tilley and Elizabeth Comyngs, 02 February 1605." If it could be found that they had a daughter, Elizabeth, born c. 1607 then it could be determined if they are the parents of Elizabeth [Tilley] Howland.

The true identification of Elizabeth Tilley's parents was made in the reference, "Some Notes on Colonial Life and Customs," by Elizabeth Pearson White:

... John Tilley, baptized at Henlow 19 December 1571, married at Henlow 29 September 1596 Joan (Hurst) Rog-

> ers. Elizabeth Tilley, their sixth child, and the only one to come to Plymouth with her parents, was baptized at Henlow 30 August 1607, and died at Swansea, Massachusetts, 21 February 1687/88, aged 80. She married Pilgrim John Howland at Plymouth about 1625....
>
> Note that Elizabeth Tilley was the sixth and only [White's italics] child of her parents to come to Plymouth. That means that there were at least five other Tilley children whose descendants ought to be able to prove their right to hold membership in the Society of Mayflower Descendants (The Mayflower Quarterly (August 1981), vol. 47, p. 146).

Refer also to the complete list of twenty-five Mayflower passengers from whom descent has been proved, and as cited in an article by Dr. Dixon A. Barr, "John Tilley and William Mullins Accorded Full Status as Mayflower Ancestors." The Mayflower Quarterly (November 1985), vol. 51, p. 181.

An account of John Tilley's marriage to Joan Hurst, widow of a man named Rogers is found in an article by Ralph Leigh Ward entitled "English Ancestry of Seven Mayflower Passengers: Tilley, Sampson, and Cooper," in The American Genealogist (October 1976), vol. 52, pp. 198-208. Concerning the last two surnames "Sampson, and Cooper," see also an article by Dr. Jeremy D[upertuis] Bangs, curator, Leiden Pilgrim Documents Center, Leiden Municipal Archives, Boisotkade 2A, 2311 PZ Leiden, The Netherlands, mentions the names Henry Samson and Humility Cooper.

Pilgrim John Howland had two brothers, Arthur Howland and Henry Howland 2d, who arrived a few years after the Mayflower. Arthur Howland married Margaret Reed, settled in Marshfield, SE Massachusetts Bay Colony, and had five children. He joined the Society of Friends (Quakers). Sir Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill (1874-1965), who had been elected an Honorary Member of the Pilgrim John Howland Society of Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1955, was one of Arthur Howland's descendants.

From an article entitled "Some Howland Problems" by Elizabeth Pearson White, The Mayflower Quarterly (August 1982), vol. 48.:

> Because John Howland's two brothers, Henry [2d] and Arthur Howland, came to New England for a few years after the Mayflower arrived at Plymouth, and because all descendants of the three brothers have been amazingly prolific, there are now three times as many Howlands who descend from Henry and Arthur Howland, as from Pilgrim John Howland, and they are not eligible for Mayflower Society membership [P. 135]

Henry Howland 2d married Mary Newland and settled in the village of Duxbury, SE Massachusetts Bay Colony. He, like his brother Arthur also, joined "the Friends," and had eight children. For many generations the descendants of Arthur and Henry Howland 2d were Quakers, many settling around old Dartmouth township, SE Massachusetts, and became very prosperous.

The Origin of the Term Pilgrim

The residents of early Plymouth Colony have not always been called "the Pilgrims." They were known as "the Forefathers" until 1800, when "Pilgrim" and "Pilgrim Fathers" came into use. Early settlers in other colonies were also called "Pilgrims" until around 1850, when the term became limited to the Plymouth colonists.

The Victorians used the word "Pilgrim" to separate the Plymouth settlers from the Puritans of Massachusetts Bay Colony. The Puritans had a reputation for social repression and intolerance. The Victorians wanted to save the Plymouth colonists from the criticism leveled against Massachusetts Bay, so they divided the colonists into "Pilgrims" and "Puritans."

In reality, both groups were puritan in theology and social values. From their separate beginnings, they became almost identical after the early years.

* * * * *

There are several worth-while articles, as well as thought-provoking books on the Tilley-Howland connection. These are: (1) An interesting article entitled "85th Anniversary History of The Pilgrim John Howland Society: 1897-1982" (Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1982 [more likely c. July 1983]), pp. 1-3; (2) Yet another interesting article is Gary Boyd Robert's "Presidential Mayflower Connections." The Mayflower Quarterly (February 1980), vol. 46, pp. 14-15, wherein he states that President "Franklin Delano Roosevelt, was also descended from [Isaac] Allerton, [Francis] Cooke, and [Richard] Warren (Cooke in two lines and Warren in five) and from John Howland and Degory Priest as well." (3) The Howland Quarterly (January-April 1978), vol. 42 (Plymouth, Mass.: Published by The Pilgrim John Howland Society, 1978), n.p.; (4) The Howland Quarterly (January-April 1979), vol. 43, n.p.; (5) The Howland Quarterly (January-April 1980), vol. 44, n.p.; (6) The Howland Quarterly (January-April 1982), vol. 46, pp. 1-5; (7) The Howland Quarterly (July 1982), vol. 46, p. 2; (8) The Howland Quarterly (January-April 1983), vol. 47, p. 4, and (9) Mayflower Families Through Five Generations: Descendants of the Pilgrims Who Landed at Plymouth, Mass., 4 vols. [John Howland families] (Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, c. 1988-1990).

LEGEND. The dotted lines indicate the main inland trails or "trodden paths" of the Pilgrim Fathers and their descendants (of the first two generations) following the initial landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth in 1620.

"Traveling was not easy," remarked Elizabeth Pearson White, in an address delivered during a meeting of the Illinois Society of Mayflower Descendants in May 1985.

"The first roads were called 'trodden paths,' only wide enough for men on foot. Through time, these paths were widened by the passage of men on horseback, and by droves of cattle, until finally it was possible to bring a cart drawn by oxen through the wilderness. Not for a hundred years were the roads wide enough for a stagecoach.

It was easier to sail back to England than to go a hundred miles into the wilderness. Therefore, researchers have found that eighty per cent of all marriage partners in Colonial New England lived within a radius of thirteen miles of each other. This distance corresponded to what New Englanders found to be a comfortable day's journey on horseback." From "Our Mayflower Ancestors as People." The Mayflower Quarterly (August 1986), vol. 52, p. 123.

The antecedents of William Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan Howland Oxx, children of William Gardner and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx III of Westlake Village, Ventura County, SW California, have been added in order to complete our three children's Oxx-Tilley-Howland-Gorham-Bunker-Briggs-Paul-Gardner branch....

The TILLEYS in ENGLAND: The English progenitor Henry[1] Tilley, born c. 1465, presumably at Bedfordshire County, England; his will probated 04 December 1520; husband of Johan [-];

parents of Thomas[2] Tilley, born c. 1490, presumably at Henlow (Parish), in Bedfordshire County, England; his will probated 06 October 1556; husband of Margaret [-] of Henlow;

parents of William[3] Tilley, born c. 1515, presumably at Henlow (Parish), in Bedfordshire County, England; his will probated 28 January 1578/79; husband of Agnes [-] of Henlow;

parents of Robert[4] Tilley, born c. 1540, presumably at Henlow (Parish), in Bedfordshire County, England; his will dated 31 December 1612; buried at Henlow, 21 February 1613; husband of Elizabeth [-] of Henlow;

parents of the Pilgrim Father John[5] Tilley, baptized 19 December 1571, presumably at Henlow (Parish), in Bedfordshire County, England; husband of Joan [Hurst] Rogers, 20 September 1596, at Henlow. *Passengers aboard the emigrant vessel Mayflower, of Harwich (180 tons burden); Christopher Jones, Master; out of London, mid-July 1620, dropping anchor off the tip of Cape Cod, 11 November 1620 (o.s.), with 102 passengers, including Oceanus Hopkins, born at sea. Pilgrims John and Joan died in Plymouth Colony between 11 January and 10 April 1621;

parents of the Pilgrim Elizabeth[6] Tilley of the Mayflower, baptized 30 August 1607, at Henlow, in Bedfordshire County, England. *Passenger aboard the Mayflower, 1620; of Plymouth Colony; died 21 December 1687, at Swansea, Massachusetts Bay Colony; buried at Little Neck Cemetery, at Riverside, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; wife of the Pilgrim Father John Howland, born c. 1592, at Fen Stanton, in Huntingdonshire County, England (son of Henry). *Passenger aboard the Mayflower, 1620; of Plymouth Colony; died 23 February 1672/73, at (Rocky Nook) Kingston, Rhode Island;

parents of Desire[7] Howland, born February 1625/26, at Plymouth Colony; died 13 October 1683, at Barnstable, Massachusetts; wife of Captain John Gorham (of King Philip's War & The Great Swamp Fight 1675-

1676/78); born Bebefield, in Northamptonshire County, England; baptized 28 January 1621 (son of Ralph); died at Swansea, Massachusetts, buried 05 February 1676, at Wannamoiset (head of Bullock's Cove);

parents of Captain Shubael[8] Gorham (of King Philip's War 1675-1676/78); born 21 October 1667, at Barnstable, Massachusetts; died before 07 August 1750; husband of Puella Hussey [aka Priscilla Hussey], born 1670, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts (daughter of Stephen); died before 23 September 1748;

parents of Desire[9] Gorham, born 26 August 1710, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; wife of Zacheriah Bunker, born Nantucket Island (son of Jonathan); died there 16 August 1757;

parents of Elizabeth[10] Bunker, born 18 September 1738, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; died there 04 May 1783; wife of Barnabus Briggs "of Cape Cod," Massachusetts;

parents of Phebe[11] Briggs, born 25 August 1771, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; died there; wife of Joseph Paul, born Sherbourne, Nantucket Island, Massachusetts;

parents of Eliza[12] Paul [aka Elizabeth Paul], born 1795, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; died there; wife of Joshua Gardner, born 19 March 1794, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts (son of Sylvanus);

parents of Captain William[13] Henry Gardner [aka William Hussey Gardner], born 16 July 1813, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; died there; husband of Lydia Swain Bennett, born 12 August 1818, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts;

parents of Priscilla[14] W. Gardner, born 23 November 1840, at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; died 26 June 1901, at Newport, Rhode Island; wife of Captain William Bliss Oxx, born 10 June 1848, at Newport, Rhode Island (son of Gordon); died there 23 February 1911;

parents of William[15] Gardner Oxx (I), born 02 March 1877, at Newport, Rhode Island; died there 31 December 1943; husband of Mary Elizabeth Björkman, born 29 August 1896, at Gloucester (Boston), Massachusetts (daughter of Agust and/or August]; died 20 September 1964, at San Diego, California;

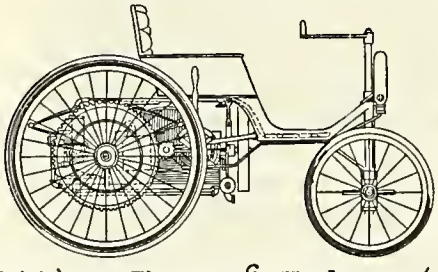
parents of William[16] Gardner Oxx III [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or William Garderner Oxx III], born 19 January 1923, at Newport, Rhode Island; of Westlake Village, Ventura County, California; husband of May Isobel Anderson, born 24 July 1930, at La Fleche, in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada (daughter of John);

parents of William[17] Anderson Oxx IV, born 16

March 1960, at Los Angeles, California; Sheri[17] Lynn Oxx, born 18 May 1963, at Panorama City, California, and Jonathan[17] Howland Oxx [aka Jonathan James Oxx], born 08 October 1965, at Panorama City, California.

Captain William[6] Bliss Oxx, loving husband of Priscilla W. Gardner of Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, was the fifth child of "the Giant of Jamestown," Gordon[5] Dixon Oxx and his first wife, Hannah May Bliss of Newport, Rhode Island.

The first marriage of Gordon to Hannah May provided Captain Oxx with five brothers and three sisters— Samuel[6] Hayward (1842-1927); Gordon[6] Dixon, Jr. (1843-1906); James[6] Clifton (1845-1846); Hannah[6] Bliss (1847); Rebecca[6] Jackson (1851-1875); John[6] Wilbur (1853-1915); Catherine[6] Clifton (1855-), and Alexander[6] Jackson (1857-).



The second marriage of Gordon to Mary Ann Wharton of Bristol, Pennsylvania provided Captain Oxx with seven half-brothers and seven half-sisters— Charlotte[6] Wharton (1860-1929); Sarah[6] May (1863); James[6] Wharton (1864-1927); Hannah[6] Lyle (1865-1909); Robert[6] Clarke (1867); Mary[6] Ann (1868-1946); Thomas[6] Hudson (1871); Daniel[6] Hudson (1873-1942), fondly called "Bumps" by his family and friends, was the very proud father of the late Brigadier General Francis[7] Hudson Oxx, USA (Ret.), and the late Honorable Gordon[7] Dixon Oxx, Member of the House of Representatives of the State of Rhode Island; Harriett[6] Wharton (1874); Hannah[6] Kingsbury (1875-1939); Elizabeth[6] Brown (1877-); Wilson[6] Wharton (1879); Albert[6] Wharton (1881-1903), and Robert[6] Clarke 2d (1881-1903). See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 425-428; Rep. G. D. Oxx, pp. 485-486, and Brig. Gen. F. H. Oxx, pp. 531-553.

The elder Gordon[5] Dixon Oxx's family of 23 children (13 sons, 10 daughters) is the largest Oxx family of record to date. The eighteen children (7 sons, 10 daughters, and 1 stillborn child) born of the two marriages of Harry[8] Hamilton Oxx and (1st) Dorothy Shanley, and (2d) Doris Elizabeth Chace, is the second largest Oxx family of record. See ibid., pp. 425-428, 580-582.

There was one child born of the marriage of Captain William Bliss and the "widow" Mrs. Priscilla Weir [Gardner] [Christian] Oxx:

a *WILLIAM[7] GARDNER OXX (I) [aka William Gardner Oxx Sr.], tenth in the Gardner (Nantucket Island) line; born 02 March 1877 (Friday), in Newport Hospital, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1875-1894). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:21. Died (at 7:11 p.m.) "of carcinoma, head of pancreas," "in his 66th year" ("66yrs. 9mos. 29dys."), 31 December 1943, in Newport Hospital, at Newport, R.I., and buried at Island Cemetery, 30 Warner Street, Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1943-1947). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 11:84. Family Bible. *William was a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines.

William (I) was married (1st) to Loretta Pauline Shea. Newport-Index-Marriages (1880-1903). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:257. He was married (2d) to Mrs. Mary Elizabeth [Björkman] [Dutra]. Newport-Index-Marriages (1917-1931). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 4:138. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 467, 503-513.

b[x] HARRY CLINTON CHRISTIAN [aka Harry C. Christian [aka Henry Christian Oxx on some family documents & letters], tenth in the Gardner (Nantucket Island) line; born 20 October 1863, at Nantucket Island, about 14 miles long in the Atlantic Ocean S of Cape Cod, Massachusetts, constituting with adjoining Nantucket County, SE Massachusetts. Newport-Index-Births (1875-1894). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:129. Harry died "in his 66th year" ("66yrs. 10mos. 25dys."), 15 September 1930, at Newport, R.I., and buried at Braman Cemetery, 100 Farewell Street, Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1930-1934). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 8:45.

Young Harry Clinton Christian, half-brother to William Gardner Oxx (I) on his mother's side, was "age 12 in 1875." Harry Clinton Christian was the only son of Charles Henry and Priscilla Weir [Gardner] Christian, both of Nantucket Island, Massachusetts. Harry's mother, Priscilla Weir Gardner, was a direct Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines. Young Harry was around 9 years of age when his widowed mother, Priscilla Weir [Gardner] Christian, married secondly, Captain William Bliss[6] Oxx of Newport, R.I. on 04 May 1873 Newport-Index-Marriages (1850-1879). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:155.

Consult also Vital Records of Nantucket, Massachusetts, 2:67, and see Census of 1875: Newport, Rhode Island [District no. 1, Ward 1.] (Providence, R.I.: State Archives, n.d.), p. 11, and Census of 1875: State of Rhode Island [Newport Ward nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6.] (Providence, R.I.: State Archives, n.d.), p. 11. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 448.

Harry Clinton Christian was married to Alice Gibbs Davis on 31 July 1883. Alice was born 13 December 1862, at Newport, R.I.; died "in her 69th year" ("$69^{yrs}. 7^{mos}. 11^{dys}.$"), 23 July 1932, at Newport, R.I., and buried at Braman Cemetery, 100 Farewell Street, Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1930-1934). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 8:306.

Alice was the daughter of William H. and Sarah [Gibbs] Davis, both of Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Marriages (1880-1903). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:33.

Note: Newport-Index-Deaths (1930-1934). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 8:45 shows the middle name of Mrs. Priscilla W. [Gardner] [Christian] Oxx, wife of Captain William Bliss Oxx of Newport, as Priscilla Weir [Gardner] Christian. Reference to grandmother Priscilla's middle name was included on the death record of Harry Clinton Christian, her only son by her first marriage.

Charles Gardner Christian, oldest son of Harry Clinton Christian and Alice Gibbs Davis, was the informant. The author William Gardner Oxx III, of The Oxx Family in America (1973), finally discovered Priscilla's true middle name on 07 November 1986 while in Newport. His use of the middle name "Wing" in his first Oxx family MS., released on 19 January 1973, was in error.

There were five children (3 sons, 2 daughters) born of the marriage of Harry Clinton and Alice Gibbs [Davis] Christian. They were as follows:

1. Daisy Clinton Christian, born 21 February 1884, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1875-1894). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:102; Daisy died "in her 83d year" ("$83^{yrs}. 7^{mos}. 26^{dys}.$"), 17 October 1967, at Attleboro, SE Massachusetts, and buried at Braman Cemetery, 100 Farewell Street, Newport, R.I. Newport-Index-Deaths (1960-1967). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 15:323. *Daisy was a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines.

Daisy Clinton Christian was married to Henry Martin Powers of Pittsfield, W Massachusetts on 28 December 1903. Henry was the son of Richard J. and Margaret [McDermott] Powers. Newport-Index-Marriages (1903-1916). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 3:13.

2. Harry Christian, born 07 January 1886, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1875-1894). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:129.

Note: Although an extensive search of Newport records was made in November 1986, the author found no additional information. It is presumed that Harry Christian (above) may have died prior to the birth of Harry Gibbs Christian 2d in 1889.

3. Charles Gardner Christian, born 07 January 1887, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1875-1894). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:145; Charles died "in his 64th year" ("$64^{yrs.}$ $7^{mos.}$ $18^{dys.}$"), 25 August 1951, at Newport, R.I., and buried at Braman Cemetery, 100 Farewell Street, Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1951-1956). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 13:6. Family Bible. *Charles was a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines.

Charles Gardner Christian was married to Katherine Agnes Burns on 10 October 1938. Katherine was the daughter of Patrick J. and Katherine [Roche] Burns; he of Newport, R.I., she of Milford, in cen. Massachusetts. Newport-Index-Marriages (1932-1944). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:116.

Charles enlisted in the United States Army, 22d Infantry, Company D, on 20 May 1918, at New York City, New York. He was honorably discharged (via demobilization) on 13 June 1919. See Record of Service— Soldiers & Sailors From Newport, Rhode Island in the German War [World War I]. City Hall. Newport, R.I., n.d., p. 26.

4. Harry Gibbs Christian 2d [aka H. G. Christian on many family documents and letters], born 29 July 1889, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1875-1894). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:188; Harry died "in his 33d year" ("$33^{yrs.}$ $8^{mos.}$ $28^{dys.}$"), 26 April 1923, at Newport, R.I. Newport-Index-Deaths (1916-1930). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 7:132. Family Bible.

*Harry 2d was a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines.

Harry Gibbs Christian 2d was married to Marion Isobel Wood of Newport, R.I. on 24 May 1909. Marion was the daughter of William H. and Charlotte E. [Sprague] Wood. Newport-Index-Marriages (1903-1916). City Hall. Newsport, R.I., 3:103.

5. Gabriella Frances Christian [nee Ella Frances Christian], born 14 November 1892, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1875-1894). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:244; Gabriella died "in her 66th year" ("66$^{yrs.}$ 10$^{mos.}$ 29$^{dys.}$"), 13 October 1959, at Newport, and buried at Middletown Town Cemetery on Wyatt Road, Middletown, SE, R.I. Newport-Index-Deaths (1956-1960). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 14:483. Family Bible. *Gabriella was a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines.

Gabriella Frances Christian was married to William Franklin of Billerica, NE Massachusetts on 11 June 1938. William was the son of John W. and Elizabeth [Nichols] Franklin, both of England. Newport-Index-Marriages (1932-1944). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:110.

Note: Births, Marriages, and Deaths are to be found in official registers in the Office of the City Clerk (Room 11), City Hall, 43 Broadway, Newport, R.I. 02840-2989. References to children born of the marriages cited above may be consulted by the family searchers of the surname "Christian."

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] C. 1600-1669.

JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643-1705.

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1667-1729.

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1699-1775; MARR. 1723.
C. 1690-1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

SAMUEL OXX (II) [2/5] & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND. •MEMBER: GRAND JURY OF RHODE ISLAND, C. 1789-1792.

SAMUEL OXX (III) [3/6] & SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, MARR. 1780; HANNAH HAYWARD, MARR. 1820.
OF BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. •SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1776-1780.

SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX [4/7] & DELIVERANCE HUDSON, MARR. 1802.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.

GORDON DIXON OXX [5/8] & HANNAH M. BLISS, MARR. 1841; MARY ANN WHARTON, MARR. 1859.
OF NEWPORT & JAMESTOWN, RHODE ISLAND. OF BRISTOL, PENNSYLVANIA.
"THE GIANT OF JAMESTOWN"

WILLIAM BLISS OXX [6/9] & PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, MARR. 1873.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. OF NANTUCKET ISLAND, MASSACHUSETTS.

ISSUE:

● 1. WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, SR. [7/10]
1877-1943
M.- LORETTA PAULINE SHEA, OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
M.- MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, OF GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS.

PLATE NO. 8
W. G. OXX III

JUNE 1973
REV. DECEMBER 1977
REV. JULY 1985
REV. JANUARY 1988

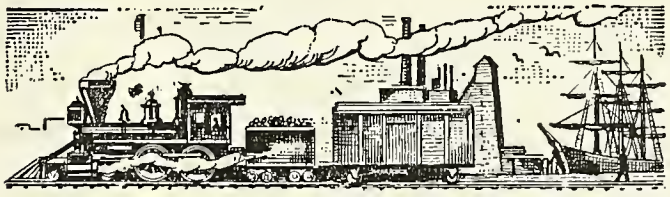
9

CHAPTER 9

The Seventh Generation

William Gardner Oxx (I) (1877-1943), "the Engineer" ada age a

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX (I) (William[6], Gordon[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]) [aka William Gardner Oxx Sr.], son of Captain William Bliss and Priscilla W. [Gardner] Oxx, born 02 March 1877 (Friday), at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1877). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:21; died of "cirrhosis of the liver," and "in his 66th year (66y. 9mo. 29d.)," on New Year's Eve of 31 December 1943 (Friday), in Newport Hospital, at Newport; buried in Island Cemetery. William's burial informant was his second of three sons, Norman Le Roy Oxx of Newport. His burial was attested to by Robert Bestoso, M.D. of Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1943 & 1944). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 11:84, and family Bible.



The elder William Gardner Oxx Sr. was an electrician (1897-1903); an assistant engineer (1904-1913); an engineer (1913-1930), and chief engineer (1931-1943).

William served with the United States Government throughout most of his adult life while a resident of the city of Newport. The Newport Directory: 1912-1938. (Newport, R.I.: c. 1938), et passim.

William Gardner Oxx (I) was married, firstly, to Loretta Pauline Shea, 27 November 1902, at Newport, Rhode Island. Loretta Pauline was the daughter of John F. and Catherine [Smith] Shea; her father of Newport, her mother of New York. Loretta was born on 23 November 1885 (Saturday), in Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1902). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 2:20, 257. The wedding rites of William and Loretta were solemnized by Reverend L. J. Deady, Pastor of the Roman Catholic Church of Newport, Rhode Island.

Loretta Pauline [Shea] Oxx having been granted a divorce on 08 December 1919, married, secondly, William Paul Hayman Jr., a resident of Middletown, Rhode Island, on 10 December 1919.

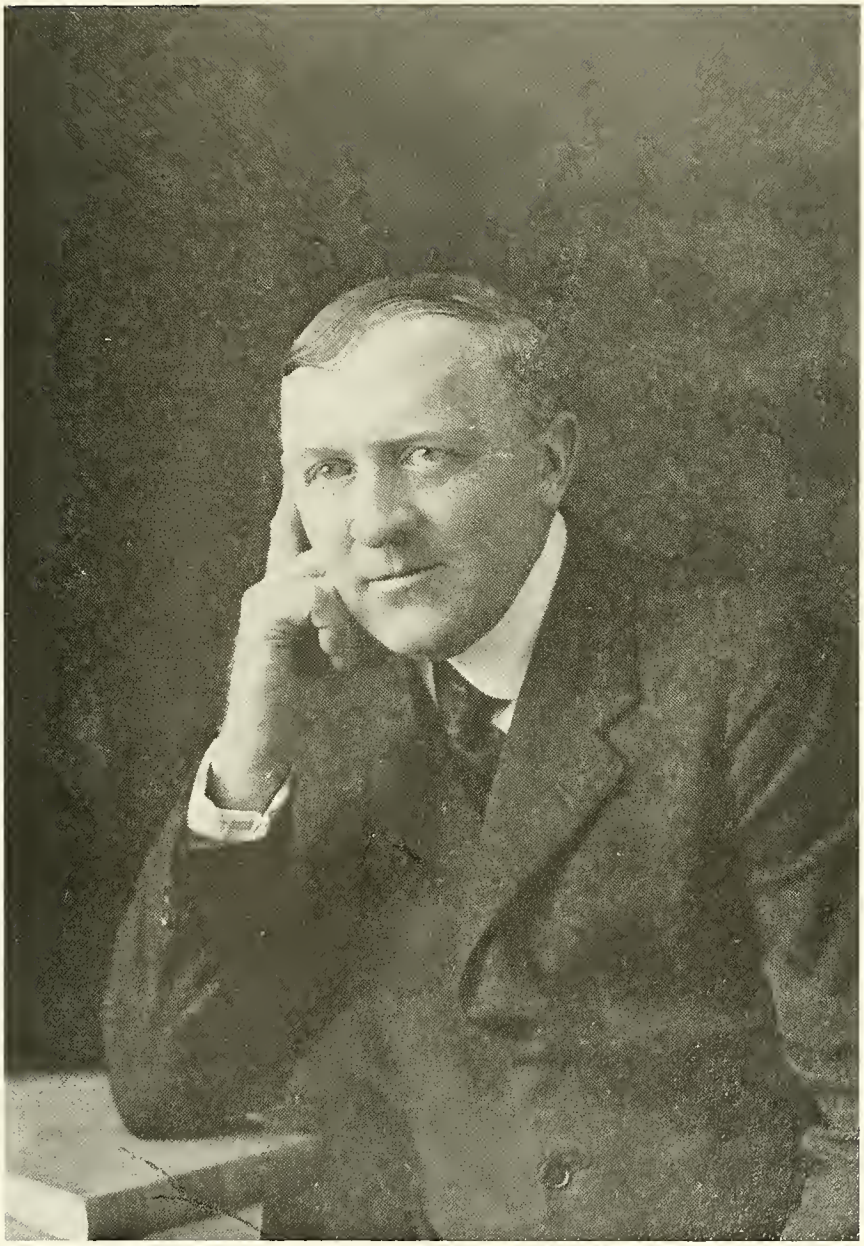
William Paul Hayman Jr. ("a widower," as of 24 June 1917), was born 06 February 1866 (Tuesday), at Devonshire (Devon) County, SW England. William Jr. was the son of William E. B. and Rebecca [Taylor] Hayman, both of whom were born in SW England. Newport-Index-Marriages (1902). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 4:68. The wedding nuptuals of William Jr. and Loretta were solemnized by Reverend William Nelson, Pastor of the First Baptist Church of Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Marriages (1902). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 4:265.

William Gardner Oxx (I) was married, secondly, to Mrs. Mary Elizabeth [Björkman] [Dutra] [aka Mary and/or May Estelle Börkman or Burkman], on 17 May 1924, at Newport, Rhode Island. The marriage ceremony of William and Mary Elizabeth was performed by Hugh B. Baker, Associate Justice of the Superior Court, at Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1922). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 4:138. William and Mary Elizabeth resided at 16 Prospect Hill Street, Newport.

Mary Elizabeth (of Swedish & Portuguese descent) was the daughter of Agust Björkman [aka August Burkman, "he added the 'u,' and dropped the 'jö'"], and Velho Maria [Da Costa [aka De Costa inscribed on some family documents and records]. Mary Elizabeth was born 29 August 1896 (Saturday), at Gloucester (Boston), in Essex County, NE Massachusetts, on the coast of Cape Ann, 27 m. NE of the city of Boston; died "of myeloma," and "in her 66th year," 20 September 1964, in the United States Naval Hospital, at San Diego, SW California. Cf. Department of Public Health. State of California-Index-Deaths (1964), Cert. no. 6096; State File no. 105957, 9:749; listed in California records under her married name, Mary Elizabeth [Eli Peter] Jelenic.

Mary Elizabeth was one of 8 children (1 son, 7 daughters) born of the marriage of Agust and Velho Maria [Da Costa] Björkman of Tiverton Four Corners, SE Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Marriages (1922). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 4:138.

Issue:— (1) Laura Madeline Björkman, born 03 November 1894 (Saturday), at Gloucester, NE Massachusetts; (2) Mary Elizabeth Björkman, born 29 August (Saturday), at Gloucester; (3) Ida Josephine Björkman, born 19 December 1898 (Monday), at Lowell, NE Massachusetts; (4) Anna [aka Margaret] Björkman, born 20 August 1900 (Monday), at E Boston, NE Massachusetts; (5) Mabel Björkman, born c. 1903, at E Boston; (6) Agust Jerry Björkman, born 26 October 1907 (Saturday), at Tiverton Four Corners, SE Rhode Island; (7) Dorothy Björkman, born 02 July 1909 (Friday), at Tiverton Four Corners, and (8) Evelyn Björkman, born



c. 1926
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX Sr. (1877-1943), son of Captain William Bliss Oxx of Newport, Rhode Island, and Priscilla Weir Gardner of Nantucket, Massachusetts.

30 November 1914 (Monday), at Tiverton Four Corners (Cf. Registry of Vital Records & Statistics, Room 105, McCormack Building, 1 Ashburton Place, Boston, Massachusetts 02108. See also Ida Josephine [Björkman] Chapman of Tiverton Four Corners, Rhode Island, to William Gardner Oxx III, 30 April 1970: personal communication).

Mary Elizabeth's father, Agust Björkman (mariner), was born 17 July 1866 (Tuesday), at Hälsingborg, a seaport in Malmöhus Province in SW Sweden, on Oresund opposite Helsingör, N Denmark.

Agust Björkman removed from Sweden to New England c. the 1880's, settling first near Boston and at Lowell, Massachusetts. He settled thereafter with his wife, Maria, and five daughters, in Tiverton Four Corners, Rhode Island. Agust died "in his 80th year," 22 July 1946, at Tiverton Four Corners. Cf. The "Ida Josephine [Björkman] Chapman, Sr. 'Holy Bible'."

Mary Elizabeth's mother, Velho Maria Da Costa [aka Mary], was said to be a descendant of "the great Portuguese family of Da Costa," the same family referred to by Samuel Eliot Morison's The European Discovery of America: The Northern Voyages, 1:213.

Maria was born 30 April 1874 (Thursday), at Saint Michael's (São Miguel). She was christened at the Parish of Aqua-do-Pau, County of Lagoa, Island of Saint Miguel, the Azores. She died "in her 88th year," 10 October 1962, at Tiverton Four Corners, Rhode Island. Velho Maria [Da Costa] Björkman's birthplace, at Saint Michael's, was one of the nine islands of the Azores or Western Islands, an archipelago in the N Atlantic Ocean, located about 800 miles W of the Republic of Portugal. The Azores form the districts of Angra-do-Heroismo, Horta, and Ponta Delgado.

Velho Maria [Da Costa] Björkman was the daughter of Antonio Da Costa and Alexandria De Jesus. The predominant religion of the Portuguese Da Costa lineage was the Roman Catholic, the Azores constituting part of the ecclesiastical and metropolitan city of Lisbon, in W Portugal.

Numerous members of the Azorean Portuguese family of Antonio and Alexandria [De Jesus] Da Costa emigrated into the United States of America, settling in and around Boston, Massachusetts, and in Bristol and Providence, Rhode Island. Other descendants moved westward to the cities of San Jose, Santa Cruz, Hayward, San Pedro, and San Diego, in the State of California. It is believed by members of the Da Costa descendants in New England that other Portuguese kinsmen settled in Brazil in the early nineteenth century.

The earliest Da Costa ancestors emigrated from the Portuguese commercial seaport city of Lisbon, in the Province of Estremadura, Republic of Portugal. The Records of the Parish of Agoa-do-Pau, County of Lagoa, Islands of Saint Miguel's (São Miguel), the Azores. "The Family of Da Costa" (São Miguel, Azore Islands, 1968), et passim.

Devoutly Roman Catholic, conservative, and proud, with a mind toward home rule, these serene and pastoral mid-Atlantic Azorean isles have served the Portuguese republic as food basket for that European nation.

The mid-Atlantic archipelago known as the Azores were discovered in 1427 by the far-ranging mariners of Prince Henry the Navigator. Spread over some 400 miles of the mid-Atlantic, the Azores became navigational stepping-stones and supply stations for voyages to the New World. The famed "Admiral of the Ocean Seas," Christopher Columbus, spent ten days (February 12-24, 1493) in and around Santa Maria on his return voyage from the New World. Spanish galleons reprovisioned there while on their voyages back to Spain.

The nine islands— some 900 square miles altogether— are separated from the continent of Europe by almost a thousand miles and from North America by sixteen hundred. São Miguel, the island on which Ponta Delgado is located, and neighboring Santa Maria are the easternmost of the Azores.

Azoreans have been migrating to North America since the 1700's. Several hundred thousand people of Azorean stock live in the United States today, primarily in New England (notably, Massachusetts and Rhode Island), and in northern California. The population of the Atlantic isles numbered nearly 400,000 souls in 1988. Don Moser, "The Azores, Nine Islands in Search of a Future," National Geographic, 149 (February 1976), et passim.

The following geographical notes are included in this biography for readers of the Oxx family history:

> AZORES. Portuguese, A·ço′res, in full, Arquipélago dos Açores. The Azores, which is an integral part of the Republic of Portugal, is a group of nine islands and several inlets, situated in the N Atlantic Ocean, about 800 miles W of Portugal. The nine islands extend from northwest to southeast, between latitude 36° 50′ 44′ N., and longitude 25° and 31° 16′ W.
>
> The Azores form the districts of Angra-do-Heroísmo, Horta, and Ponta Delgado. The nine main islands are São Miguel, São Jorge, Santa Maria, Terceira, Pico, Faial, Graciosa, Flores, and Corvo. Seven of the celebrated "Flyaway Islands" (the beautiful and fertile islands of the Azores), being discovered by the Portuguese mariner Goncalo Cabral between 1431-1439, with the two far-flung and western-

most Azorean islands, Flores and Corvo, discovered in 1452 by the Maderian navigator-explorer Diogo de Teive.

The Azorean islands form three widely separated groups: the East and West groups are about 100 miles and 150 miles, respectively, from the central one. It is 745 nautical miles from the Rock of Sintra, a mountainous peninsula, which is next to the River of Lisbon, Portugal, to São Miguel in the Azores.

The islands of São Miguel, Terceira, and the volcanic Pico, contain over half of the total population of the archipelago. The Azorean capital is at Angra-do-Heroísmo; area, 924 square miles; population, 336,933 persons (c. 1960) (Samuel Eliot Morison, The European Discovery of America: The Northern Voyages, 1:94-111, et passim.

"As a postscript" to his "Reflections on Portugal," Colonel S. S. Whitt, USAF (Ret.), remarked:

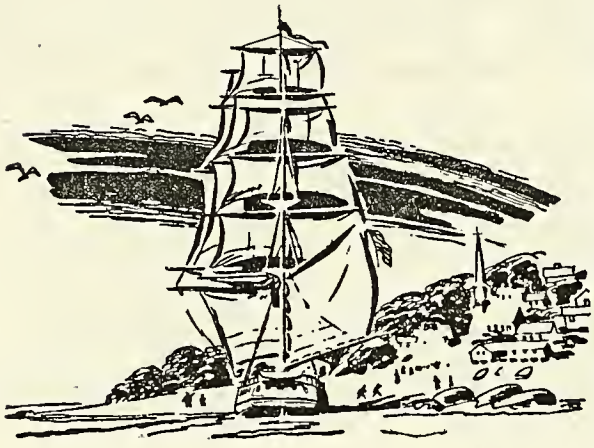
> We found the Azores, which the Portuguese discovered and occupied in 1431, to be delightful— interesting, quaint villages, beautiful countryside, pleasant climate, good food and courteous, friendly people. The nine islands could appropriately be called the Hawaii of the Atlantic (Officer Review [October 1983], vol. 23, p. 16).

For many Rhode Islanders— or Newporters and Bristolians at least— phantom ships and vanished crews have always added to the mystery of the seven seas... In after years, William Gardner Oxx Sr. (1877-1943), of Newport, was privileged to hear the reminiscences of my grandfather, Captain William Bliss Oxx (1848-1911), husband of Priscilla W. Gardner, herself of Nantucket Island, and an uncle of the late Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA.

There is recorded in the old Newport News and in the Bristol Phoenix (c. 1880), one particularly popular yarn which cannot be definitely confirmed from history, but which, even discounting the exaggeration of old masters and mariners, is certainly worth repeating here, slightly shortened and occasionally paraphrased, in C. B. Colby's interesting little book entitled, Strangely Enough! and published more than three quarters of a century later (1959). He called it "The 'Seabird'."

> On a strip of land near Newport, Rhode Island, there was a little settlement known as Easton's Beach. Only a few farmers and some fishermen and their families made their homes there.
>
> One day in 1880, a fisherman working on his boat near shore suddenly sighted a full-rigged ship of

good size heading straight for land. He thought it very odd that such a large ship under full sail should make no attempt to turn away or head along the coast. But it was coming steadily and directly for the shore in the on-shore breeze. He called to the other fishermen nearby and ran to the settlement above the beach to tell the rest of the people about the approaching vessel.



Soon everyone was on the beach, watching in helpless silence as the strange ship came on as though determined to wreck itself, its canvas straining and flags snapping at the mastheads.

With horror the spectators heard the grating of the hull upon the bottom as it struck. Yet the ship still bore down, keeping straight on course as it cut a keel grove in the sandy ocean bottom.

When it finally came to rest, it was still on an even keel, with the bowsprit almost over their heads. They recognized the ship. It was the Seabird, under the able command of Captain John Husham. It had been to Honduras, and was expected that very day in Newport. Not a sound came from the decks.

At once the crowd went on board to explain the mystery— but it only deepened. Coffee still boiled on the galley stove, food for breakfast was on the table, all navigation instruments and charts were in order. Yet there was no trace of the crew, nor any indication of when, why, or where they had gone. The only living thing aboard the Seabird was a mongrel dog shivering on the deck.

The sea had been calm, the breeze fine, and the Seabird had been almost exactly on course for Newport. The crew must have left only shortly before the ship appeared on the horizon. But why should they have left the ship when they were so close to their home and families? Only Heaven and a mongrel dog knew what had happened aboard the Seabird that sunny morning.

There were 2 children (2 sons) born of the marriage of William Gardner and Loretta Pauline [Shea] Oxx (I). They were as follows:

a *WILLIAM[8] GARDNER OXX 2d [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or "Uncle Gardner"], eleventh in the Gardner [Nantucket Island] line; born 17 August 1904 (Monday), in Newport Hospital, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1894-1911). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:157. Died (at 1:05 p.m.) "of heart failure," "in his 70th year" ("70^{yrs}. 5^{mos}. 9^{dys}."), 08 March 1975 in Veterans' Administration Hospital, at Providence, R.I., and buried at Island Cemetery, 30 Warner Street, Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1975-1980). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 18:14. Family Bible. William 2d served in the United States Navy, 1921-1925. *William was a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines.

William 2d was married to Doris Helen Gerrie in 1942. Newport-Index-Marriages (1932-1944). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:(n.p.). Doris Helen Gerrie was born 25 August 1917, at Newport, R.I. Newport-Index-Births (1917-1930). City Hall. Newport, R.I. Doris died "in her 35th year" ("35^{yrs}. 7^{mos}. 24^{dys}."), 18 April 1953, at N Portsmouth, R.I., and buried at Island Cemetery, 30 Warner Street, Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1951-1956). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 13:125 & 13:225. Doris was the daughter of William John and Helen [Carpenter] Gerrie; he of Newport, R.I., she of Middletown, R.I. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 512, 568.

b *NORMAN[8] LE ROY OXX, eleventh in the Gardner [Nantucket Island] line; born 10 August 1908 (Monday), in Newport Hospital, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1894-1911). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:210. Died (at 7:50 a.m.) "of heart disease," "in his 75th year" ("75^{yrs}. 8^{mos}. 8^{dys}."), 18 April 1984, in Newport Hospital, at Newport, R.I., and buried at Saint Columba Catholic Cemetery, Brown's Lane, Middletown, R.I. Newport-Index-Deaths (1980-1986). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 19:464. Family Bible. *Norman was a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines.

Norman was married to Esther Mary Del Ross on 05 October 1946. Esther Mary Del Ross was born 05 July 1920, at Newport, R.I. Esther was the daughter of Frank and Mary [Passerille] Del Ross, both of

Italy. Newport-Index-Marriages (1944-1952). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 6:114. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 512, 571-572.

There was one child born of the marriage of William Gardner and Mrs. Mary Elizabeth [Björkman] [Dutra] Oxx (I):

c *Rear Commodore WILLIAM[8] GARDNER OXX III [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr and/or William Garderner Oxx III], eleventh in the Gardner [Nantucket Island] line; born 19 January 1923 (Friday), in Newport Hospital (Harry V. Carroll, M.D. attending physician), at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1917-1930). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 7:161. Family Bible. *William III was a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines.

A copy of a "Transcript from the Record of Births," cert. no. 7475, dated 14 May 1942, was issued by the Office of the City Clerk Room 11), City Hall, 43 Broadway, Newport, R.I. 02840-2989.

Cert. no. 7475 was signed by W. Norman Sayer, City Clerk of the City of Newport. It records the name of the male child "William Gardner Oxx," with residence of his parents as "36 East Bowery Street, Newport."

The transcript also states that the number of children of Mary Elizabeth was 3 (born alive). The first two children cited in cert. no. 7475 were those of Mary Elizabeth's first marriage to Joseph Dutra. Her first two sons were presumably named Joseph Dutra Jr. and Frederick Dutra.

William III's mother was age 26 (the transcript states 24) at the time of his birth; his father's age was 46 years. His father's occupation was listed as "Engineer (U.S.G.)."

The birthplace of William III's mother was listed as Boston, Massachusetts (actually Gloucester, Mass.); his father's birthplace was listed as Newport, R.I.

While William III's middle name was originally recorded as "Gardner" on 19 January 1923, it was subsequently changed by him when he enlisted in the United States Navy, 23 June 1941. He continued to use the slightly modified spelling of his middle name "Garderner" from June 1941 until the death of his half-brother William Gardner Oxx 2d on 08 March 1975. He reverted to his original family name "Gardner" on 19 January 1976, thusly: William Gardner Oxx III.

William III was married to May Isobel Anderson of La Fleche, SW in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada on 11 February 1956. May Isobel Anderson was born 24 July 1930, at La Fleche, Sask., Canada. Isobel was the daughter of John Alfred and Amina [Simle] Anderson; he of Oslo, SE Norway, she of Manvel, NE North Dakota. Los Angeles-Index-Marriages, vol. 94, cert. no. 3591 (Los Angeles, Calif.: Hall of Records, 1956), p. 193. Address: L. A. County Hall of Records, 227 North Broadway (Room 10), Los Angeles, Calif. 90017; and, L. A. County Archives, 222 North Hill Street (Room 212), Los Angeles, Calif. 90017.

See also State of California-Index-Marriages, vol. 37, file nos. 3591 & 7232 (Sacramento, Calif.: Department of Public Health, 1956), p. 802. Address: Vital Statistics Branch, Department of Health Services, 410 N Street, Sacramento, Calif. 95814. And see W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 512-513, 597-627.

The fate of our nation depends on our children, and what they learn now will govern their actions in the future. Therefore, I will leave you with the following thought:

What ought I to do—
I am only one, but I am one;
I cannot do everything,
But I can do something.
And what I can do,
That I ought to do.
And what I ought to do,
By the Grace of God, I shall do.

—Reverend Edward Everett Hale,
Chaplain of the U. S. Senate
(1903-1909), from the original
MS. of Cannon Farrar

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] C. 1600-1689.

JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643-1705.

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1687-1729.

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1689-1775; MARR. 1723.
C. 1690-1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

SAMUEL OXX (II) [2/5] & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND. •MEMBER: GRAND JURY OF RHODE ISLAND, C. 1789-1792.

SAMUEL OXX (III) [3/6] & SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, MARR. 1780; HANNAH HAYWARD, MARR. 1820.
OF BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. •SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1778-1780.

SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX [4/7] & DELIVERANCE HUDSON, MARR. 1802.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.

GORDON DIXON OXX [5/8] & HANNAH M. BLISS, MARR. 1841; MARY ANN WHARTON, MARR. 1859.
OF NEWPORT & JAMESTOWN, RHODE ISLAND. "THE GIANT OF JAMESTOWN" — OF BRISTOL, PENNSYLVANIA.

WILLIAM BLISS OXX [6/9] & PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, MARR. 1873.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. — OF NANTUCKET ISLAND, MASSACHUSETTS.

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, SR. [7/10] & LORETTA PAULINE SHEA, MARR. 1902;
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. & MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, MARR. 1922.
OF GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS.

ISSUE:

1. WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, JR. 8/11
   1904-1975
   M.- DORIS HELEN GERRIE, OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
   |
2. NORMAN LEROY OXX 8/11
   1908-1984
   M.- ESTHER MARY DEL ROSS, OF NEWPORT.

ISSUE:

• 1. WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, III 8/11
   [AKA WILLIAM GARDERNER OXX, III]
   1923-
   •UNITED STATES NAVY, 1941-1945; USNR, 1947-1954.
   •UNITED STATES COAST GUARD AUXILIARY, 1974-.
   •AUTHOR OF THE OXX FAMILY IN AMERICA (1973)
   M.- MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, OF LA FLECHE,
   PROVINCE OF SASKATSCHEWAN, CANADA

PLATE NO. 9
W. G. OXX III
AUGUST 1973
REV. JUNE 1975
REV. JANUARY 1996

10

CHAPTER 10

The Eighth Generation

William Gardner Oxx III (1923-), ada age ac
"the Bibliophile"

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III (William[7], William[6], Gordon[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]) [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or William Garderner Oxx III], son of William Gardner and Mary Elizabeth [Björkman] Oxx (I), born 19 January 1923 (Friday); by cesarean birth (16 pounds, 14 ounces), in Newport Hospital, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Births (1923). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 7:161, and family Bible.

William Gardner Oxx III was married to May Isobel Anderson [aka Isobel and/or "Izzy"], 11 February 1956. Isobel was the youngest of three daughters of John Alfred and Amina [aka Amine and/or "Minnie"] [Simle] Anderson of La Fleche, SW in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada. Family Bible.

May Isobel Anderson (of Norwegian & Swedish descent) was born 24 July 1930 (Thursday), in Mrs. Cameron's Nursing Home, at La Fleche, in Saskatchewan, Canada. Division of Vital Statistics-Index-Births (1930), Regina, Saskatchewan, Canada. Family Bible.

Isobel was baptized on 12 October 1947, and on the "Anderson Farm," located SW-31-7-4-W3, as translated: "at the south-half, Section 31, Township 7, Range 4, West of the 3d Principal Meridian, at Wood River municipality," by Reverend A. C. Justice, Pastor of the United [Presbyterian] Church, at La Fleche. Family Bible.

Isobel's Christian baptism was witnessed by Anton Anderson, brother of her father, John Alfred Anderson, and by Gunder Chetney, close friend of the Anderson family.

CANADA

•Ruby Olga Anderson •Carl Oscar Anderson •Harold Arthur Anderson •Doris Edith Anderson
•May Isobel Anderson •John Alfred and Minnie (Simle) Anderson
Summer of 1955, at La Fleche, Saskatchewan, Canada

•1951
CARL OSCAR ANDERSON
b. 12 August 1933,
at La Fleche, Saskatchewan, Canada
RCMP - Royal Canadian Mounted Police

•1950
RUBY OLGA ANDERSON
b. 27 March 1923,
at La Fleche, Saskatchewan, Canada
Professor of Physical Education
University of Alberta, Edmonton, Canada

•1956
Miss MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON
Stewardess, American Airlines (1953-1957)

Mr. & Mrs. John Alfred Anderson
request the honour of your presence
at the marriage of their daughter
May Isobel
to
Mr. William Gardner Oxx III
on Saturday, the eleventh day of February
at ten-thirty o'clock in the morning
Wayfarers' Chapel
Portuguese Bend, California

Mr. & Mrs. William Gardner Oxx III
Honeymooning at
El Mirador Resort Hotel,
Palm Springs, California,
11 February 1956.

The wedding rites of William and Isobel were solemnized by Reverend William Kenneth Knox [aka Kenneth W. Knox], Pastor of the Wayfarers' Chapel, at Portuguese Bend, in the County of Los Angeles, California. Los Angeles-Index-Marriages, vol. 94, cert. no. 3591 (Los Angeles, Calif.: Hall of Records, 1956), p. 193. See also State of California-Index-Marriages, vol. 37, file nos. 3591 & 7232 (Sacramento, Calif.: Department of Public Health, 1956), p. 802. Address: Vital Statistics Branch, Department of Health Services, 410 N Street, Sacramento, California 95814.

The Wayfarers' Chapel, Portuguese Bend, California

The Wayfarers' Chapel is situated on the WSW coast of Southern California, where the Palos Verdes Drive follows the edge of the sea to the fold in the land known as Portuguese Bend.

The famed redwood and glass church was designed by Lloyd Wright and built by members of the Protestant sect of the Church of the New Jerusalem as a monument to its founder, Sweden's scientist-theologian Emanuel Swedenborg (1688-1772).

Isobel's father, John Alfred Anderson, was born on 28 January 1889, at Oslo, a commercial seaport of Akershus County, in SE Norway, at the N end of Oslo Fjord (inlet of the Skagerrak extending inland 80 miles) and itself constituting a county.

"John Alfred Anderson, 'Pioneer of the La Fleche District,' died 'in his 90th year,' 29 June 1978 [Thursday]," in La Fleche Hospital, at La Fleche, Saskatchewan, Canada. Funeral services were officiated by Reverend Lorne Calvert in La Fleche United Church. John was buried in La Fleche Municipal Cemetery on 03 July 1978. Family Bible.

Of John Alfred Anderson, the author Beatrice Rachel Longworth, Golden Memories of the Wood River Pioneers (La Fleche, Saskatchewan, Canada: Wood River Historical Society, 1980), pp. 144-145, writes:

> John Anderson was born in Oslo, Norway, in 1889. His father [Agust] had come to America in 1883 and had worked for the [Canadian Pacific] Railway Company building culverts and bridges. Going back to Norway he spoke highly of the promise of the new country. Jobs were scarce in Norway so John, then 19, decided that he would come to America.
>
> From 1908 to 1909 John spent the first winter working for his uncle in North Dakota and almost decided not to stay as it was the most severe winter with many blizzards. A rope tied from the house to

the barn was their guide to go out and do the chores.

In 1909 John decided to come to Canada. John filed on SW-31-7-4-W3. After spending the winter in Dubuc, John met his brother, Anton, and together they bought supplies in Moose Jaw— three oxen, a young cow, a wagon, some lumber and various food staples.

As they left Moose Jaw they almost lost the whole load in the river when the oxen decided they wanted a drink. With quick thinking and the help of a blacksnake whip, John was able to save them from mishap. It took them a week on the trail. On their last night they camped across the creek in sight of their land. Too tired and excited to bother with making a meal they ate dried prunes, talked about their plans for the future and bedded down for the night.

John's first house was made from Wood Mountain poplar poles and sod. It was not built to last as he planned to return to Norway before too long. However, in 1915, he bought Jim Hicks's homestead and finished the house on it. That was the house he brought his wife to in March 1917. Although he had spent some winters on the homestead, he usually went back to Dubuc for the winters and that was where he met Minnie Simle [aka Amina Simle], his future wife. Minnie was born in Manvil, North Dakota, in 1897. She emigrated from the States with her parents to Dubuc, Saskatchewan in 1904.

The trip to La Fleche in 1917, after they were married, was by train to Moose Jaw, an overnight stop and an all-day trip via Weyburn to Assiniboia and on to La Fleche as that was the only railway route then. When they arrived in La Fleche at 6:30 p.m., they caught a ride with Gunder Chetney who was a close neighbor. Johnnie Johnson was staying at the place for the winter as there were horses and cattle to look after at that time. Gone were the days of the oxen. They next day, Sunday, they visited Anton and Emma Anderson and also called on two other Swedish neighbors [Gustav and Ruth (Svenson) Janson and Ivor and Ingabor Bergman].

In the fall of 1917 John bought a threshing outfit in North Dakota. The Rumley Tractor served to pull the six furrow plough to break the land and run the thresher.

John Alfred Anderson returned to his native Norway on 05 December 1922, sailing aboard the steamship Stavanger Fjord, returning to his Canadian home and farm in February 1923,

just prior to the birth of his second daughter, Ruby Olga Anderson.

Longworth concludes her homespun account of John Alfred Anderson and his first permanent home, saying that:

> In 1925 a new house was built. Laurent Morin & Sons were the carpenters. It was wired for electricity and had a 32-volt Delco power plant plus running water. It was a good place for dances but eventually the country schools took over as community centres (Golden Memories of the Wood River Pioneers, p. 145).

After weathering the hard years of the "Great Depression of the dirty thirties," the Anderson Farm steadily prospered during the Second World War (1939-1945) as one of the many great Saskatchewan suppliers of wheat.

The outbreak of World War II in Europe in September 1939 changed the economic picture in Canada almost overnight, making work plentiful and money available from a variety of job offerings.

On 12 May 1958, and again in July 1966, John, Minnie, and other members of the Anderson clan journeyed to John's homeland to visit his sister Anna Mathilda Anderson and relatives via the Polar Route, flying from Edmonton Airport, in the Province of Alberta, Canada, to Oslo, Norway.

John and his wife made several flights from Regina, Saskatchewan via Vancouver, British Columbia to Los Angeles, California to visit with their youngest daughter, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx and her family in Northridge, in the San Fernando Valley in 1956, 1960, 1963, 1965, and in Westlake Village, in the County of Ventura, California in 1975. Many side trips were taken by the Andersons— to Florida, and to Vancouver, British Columbia for visits with Minnie's sister, Sally and her husband Brock Chambers McMillan.

John Alfred Anderson (of Norwegian & Swedish descent), was one of 10 children (7 sons, 3 daughters) of Agust and Olava [Svendson] Anderson (he of Sweden, she of Norway), which surname, the elder Agust changed from the spelling Anderson to that of the Norwegian Andersen. John's father, Agust, was born 07 April 1849, near Stockholm, a seaport city of Sweden, geographically within and of the Province of Stockholm, in SE Sweden, on the Baltic Sea.

The elder Agust Anderson arrived on the southeast seacoast of Norway c. 1870, while in his twentieth year of age. Young Agust settled first at Oslo c. 1876; died "in his 78th or 79th year," January 1928, at Oslo. *For the family record: Agust's Swedish surname was originally spelled Anderson, however, he dropped the o when he first proposed to his intended bride, the Norwegian Olava Svendsen [aka Olive Svendson]. Shortly before Agust was married to Olava, he changed

his surname to read "Andersen." All of wife Isobel's family documents record her early Scandinavian progenitor's Christian prefix and surname as August Andersen.

Using the style, form, and time of Messrs. John Farmer and James Savage, a brief biographical sketch of our August Anderson[1] of Sweden might have been recorded in the following manner:

> ANDERSON, Agust. b. 1849; emigrant, presum. of Prov. Stockholm; more prob. of Stockholm, maritime Coun. SE Sweden. Arr. Oslo, Akershus Coun. seaport ab. 1876. He, by w. Olava, herself of Oslo, Norge, had 10 childr. Settlet. Oslo seaport; stone cutter & mason. He d. Jan.____ 1928. She d. ____ 1924, in Norge.

Agust was married to Olava F. Svendsen c. 1876, at Oslo, Norway, presumably while in his 26th or 27th year. Olava Svendsen, being age 19 or 20 at the time of her marriage to Agust, was the daughter of [-] and [-] Svendsen of Oslo. Olava was born 09 March 1856, at Oslo; died there "in her 67th or 68th year," in 1924.

Agust Andersen took passage from the maritime and seaport city of Oslo aboard a Norwegian sailing vessel destined for trans-Atlantic travel to San Francisco, in 1883-1884. Agust removed thereafter to the Territory of Alaska (presumably to the Klondike area) c. 1885-1887. He departed from the Alaskan frontier c. 1888 and headed back to California.

Agust left California in April 1888 on a trans-Pacific voyage to his homeland in Sweden. He returned to Oslo, Norway two months later.

The ANDERSON family study, which begins its account of August [aka Agust] Anderson's arrival in North America, relates that:

> After learning the trade of a stone cutter and mason in his homeland of Sweden, August Anderson crossed the border into southeast Norway to work at his trade. To conform to the ways of his chosen country he changed the spelling of his surname to Andersen. In Norway he met and married Olava Svendsen [aka Svensen]....
>
> In the late 1800's, August left his wife Olava and his two year old son Anton in Oslo when he went to Canada.... He helped build stone culverts and bridges for the Canadian Pacific Railway Company near Kamloops, in the Province of British Columbia. In 1885 he trekked to California during a resurgence of the Gold Rush days before finally returning to Norway in 1888. Although in later years he often spoke of North America, he did not return there....
>
> Of the ten children August and Olava had, four died at an early age and Carl, the youngest, died at sea at the age of nineteen.... Four of the Andersen family, three sons and one daughter, came to the United States of America in the twentieth century... (Ruby Olga Anderson to William Gardner Oxx III, 16 November 1983: personal communication).

John [aka Johann] Alfred Andersen was one of ten children (7 sons, 3 daughters) born of the marriage of August and Olava [Svendsen (aka Svensen)] Andersen.

> Issue:— Anton[2] Andersen, born 27 April 1878, at Nordstrandkoigda, Oslo, Norway; (2) Clara[2] Charlotte Andersen, born c. 1881, at Oslo; (3) Karl[2] Andersen (I) [aka Carl], born c. 1881 (twin to Clara), at Oslo; (4) Oscar[2] Andersen, born c. 1883, at Oslo; (5) Ragnhild[2] Andersen [aka Ragna], born c. 1883 (twin to Oscar), at Oslo; (6) Karl[2] Wilhelm Andersen 2d, born 28 January 1889, at Oslo; (7) Johann[2] [aka John] Alfred Andersen (twin to Karl Wilhelm), born 28 January 1889, at Oslo; (8) Anna[2] Mathilda Andersen, born 03 January 1893, at Oslo; Sven[2] Oscar Andersen [aka Samuel or Sam], born 01 November 1895, at Oslo, and (10) Karl[2] Andersen 3d [aka Carl], born c. 1900, at Oslo (Amina Anderson to William Gardner Oxx III, 08 February 1984: personal communication).

The marriage of John Alfred Anderson and Amina Simle was conducted on 15 February 1917, in the city of Winnipeg, SE in the Province of Manitoba, cen. Canada.

The wedding vows of John Alfred and Amina were solemnized by the Right Reverend T. Castberg, in the Norwegian Manse, located at 723 Victor Street, Winnipeg. Division of Vital Statistics-Index-Marriages (1917), Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada. See Cert. of Marriage, Registration No. 17-06-009376.

John Alfred and Amina [Simle] Anderson settled on the Anderson Farm which eventually consisted of nine quarter sections, i.e., actually two-and-one-quarter sections, comprising some 1,440 acres in all. The Anderson Farm raised primarily wheat, oats, flax, barley, and cattle.

May Isobel Anderson was one of five children (2 sons, 3 daughters) born of the marriage of John[2] Alfred and Amina [Simle] Anderson. [Note the return to the name ANDERSON.]

> Issue:— (1) Doris[3] Edith Anderson, born 06 March 1920, at Dubuc, Saskatchewan, Canada; (2) Ruby[3] Olga Anderson, born 27 March 1923, at La Fleche, Saskatchewan; (3) Harold[3] Arthur Anderson, born 14 January 1927, at La Fleche; (4) May[3] Isobel Anderson, born 24 July 1930, at La Fleche, Saskatchewan, and (5) Carl[3] Oscar Anderson, born 12 August 1923, at La Fleche (Department of Public Health, Division of Vital Statistics, Provincial Health Building, 3211 Albert Street, Regina, Saskatchewan, Canada S4S 0A6).

May Isobel Anderson's mother, Amina [aka Minnie], was the daughter of Herbrand [aka Herman or H. O.] Olson and Ragnhild [Heppe] Simle. Amina was born on 06 May 1897, at Manvel, Grand Forks County, in NE North Dakota. Amina [Simle] Anderson died "in her 87th year," 09 September 1984 (Sunday), in General Hospital, at Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan, Canada. Funeral services were officiated by Reverend Jan Temple Jones in the La Fleche United Church in Saskatchewan. Minnie was buried in La Fleche Municipal Cemetery on 14 September 1984.

During her childhood years Amina was removed from the town of Manvel while "in her 7th year," in the spring of 1904, and settled with her family in southern Canada. See William Gardner Oxx III and Ruby Olga Anderson's The Anderson-Simle Family of Western Canada: 1849-1990 (Westlake Village, Calif.: Thousand Oaks Genealogical Press, 1990), et passim. *Note: This MS. is scheduled for release on 27 March 1990.

Amina's father, Herbrand Olson Simle, was born on 30 November 1870, at Hallingdar, SE Norway. He passed away "in his 51st year," on 04 April 1922, at Brandon, on the S bank of the Assiniboine River, SW in the Province of Manitoba, Canada. Division of Vital Statistics-Index-Deaths (1922), Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada.

Amina's mother, Ragnhild Heppe, was born on 18 December 1868, at Ulnes P.O., Valdres, S Norway. Ragnhild departed from Old Norway in the spring of 1899, settling first at Larimore, Grand Forks County, in NE North Dakota. Ragnhild died "in her 74th year," in October 1942, at Victoria, SE on Vancouver Island, SW British Columbia, Canada. Department of Health & Public Welfare-Index-Deaths (1942), Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada. See also Lawrence M. Nelson's From Fjord to Prairie, Norwegian-Americans in the Midwest: 1825-1975 (Glenview, Ill.: Nelson Printing Co., 1975). And The Bygdeboker (rural chronicles). Oslo, Norway. Published by the Norsk Slekthistorisk Forening (Norwegian Genealogical Society), Ovre Slottsgate 17, for additional records of Norwegian families.

Amina Simle was one of nine children (4 sons, 5 daughters) born of the marriage of Herbrand[1] Olson and Ragnhild [Heppe] Simle.

Issue:— (1) Ida[2] Simle, born 06 February 1891, at Mackinock (or Mekinock) Village, NE North Dakota; (2) Oliver[2] Simle (I), "stillborn," c. 1893, at Manvel, NE North Dakota; (3) Oliver[2] Simle 2d [aka Olive], born 08 June 1895, at Manvel; (4) Amina[2] Simle [aka Minnie and/or Amine], born 06 May 1897, at Manvel; (5) Julius[2] Simle [aka Jules], born 21 August 1899, at Manvel; (6) Talmar[2] Simle [aka Talmer and/or Telmer], born 04 February 1902, at Bottineau, N North Dakota; (7) Selma[2] Simle [aka Sally], born 21 September 1904, at Dubuc, in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada; (8) Helga[2] Regina Simle [aka Peggy], born 19 February 1907, at Dubuc, and (9) Inred[2] Simle [aka Inrid], born 19 April 1909, at Dubuc.

Three years prior to Isobel Anderson's marriage to William Gardner Oxx III, Isobel [nee May Isobel] was accepted by American Airlines, Inc. in May 1953, at Vancouver, in the Province of British Columbia, SW Canada, for flight training with AAL. She was subsequently enrolled on 09 June 1953, at American Airlines Stewardess School, located at Chicago-Midway Airport, in Chicago, Cook County, in NE Illinois, on Lake Michigan.

After successfully completing the Flight Stewardess Training Course, Class of 53-5 (1953), Isobel received her wings and began flight duties in the Stewardess Corps of American Airlines on 09 July 1953. She flew aboard DC-3's, DC-4's, DC-6's, and non-stop DC-7's, flying coast-to-coast flights between Los Angeles, New York, and Washington, D.C. May Isobel Anderson, thereafter, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx, left American Airlines, Inc. on 31 October 1957, after serving four years and five months in active flight duty.

May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx was admitted as a citizen of the United States of America, 13 March 1964, having acquired citizenship by decree of the United States Federal District Court, at Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, in SW California. Cf. District Court of the United States, in Los Angeles County. Certificate of Naturalization no. 864-2159, issued 13 March 1964, by John A. Childress, Clerk of the United States District Court.

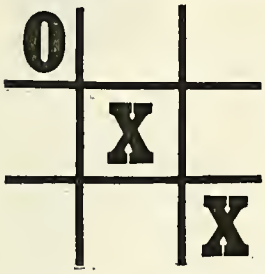
Isobel served for more than thirty years in the fields of real estate, escrow, and banking c. 1957-1988. She received her first California State Real Estate Salesman License (I. D. no. 117149288), dated 23 January 1958. She held several positions in her chosen field, beginning her professional training and business career in the San Fernando Valley, California, and at the following locations: (1) Loan Clerk and Jr. Escrow Officer at Lytton Savings & Loan Association (January 1958-February 1959), at Canoga Park; (2) Jr. Escrow Officer at Bank of America (February 1959-January 1960), at Tarzana; (3) Escrow Officer at Union Bank (January 1962-April 1963), at Panorama City; (4) Escrow Secretary at Chase Escrow (August 1963-June 1964), at Panorama City; (5) Escrow Officer at Hector Escrow (June 1964-September 1965), at Reseda; (6) Associated with the firm of J. Claire Hallack as Real Estate Salesman (December 1965-June 1967), at Northridge; (7) Escrow Officer (V.A. & F.H.A.) at Heritage Escrow Company (August 1967-October 1970), at Reseda; (8) Assistant to Real Estate Loan Officer with Bank of California (March 1970-February 1973), at Sherman Oaks, and (9) Chief Escrow Officer and Manager of the Escrow Department with Union Bank (February 1973-July 1975), at San Fernando Valley Regional Head Office, at Sherman Oaks. Escrows handled included: Residential, Multi-Dwelling, Investment, Syndications, Corporate Commissioner Securities, Mobile Homes, Real Estate Loan, Holding and Secondary Financing documentation.

Isobel was an affiliate member of the San Fernando Valley Board of Realtors; a member of the California Escrow Association, and of the San Fernando Valley Escrow Association where she served as Referral Chairman and member of the Los Angeles Pierce College Advisory Committee in Woodland Hills. She was also appointed by Howard Jarvis, President, United Organization of Taxpayers in California and co-author of the controversial "Proposition 13," to the Republican State Central Committee of California. See The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 616-617.

Isobel and her husband William Gardner Oxx III, and their three children, William Jr., 15, Sheri Lynn, 12, and Jonathan, 10, departed Chateau Highlands in Northridge for Westlake Village, California on 22 November 1974. Having made up her mind to continue as a Real Estate salesman, Isobel wanted to meet and talk to other realtors in the Conejo Val-

ley. To meet people gave her ideas.

To break in an already crowded real estate enterprise in the Conejo, she accepted a position with Kay and Ernest F. Kling Realty as Real Estate salesman of Land Development, Residential, Investment, Exchanges, and Commercial Sales (July 1975-March 1980), at Westlake Village.



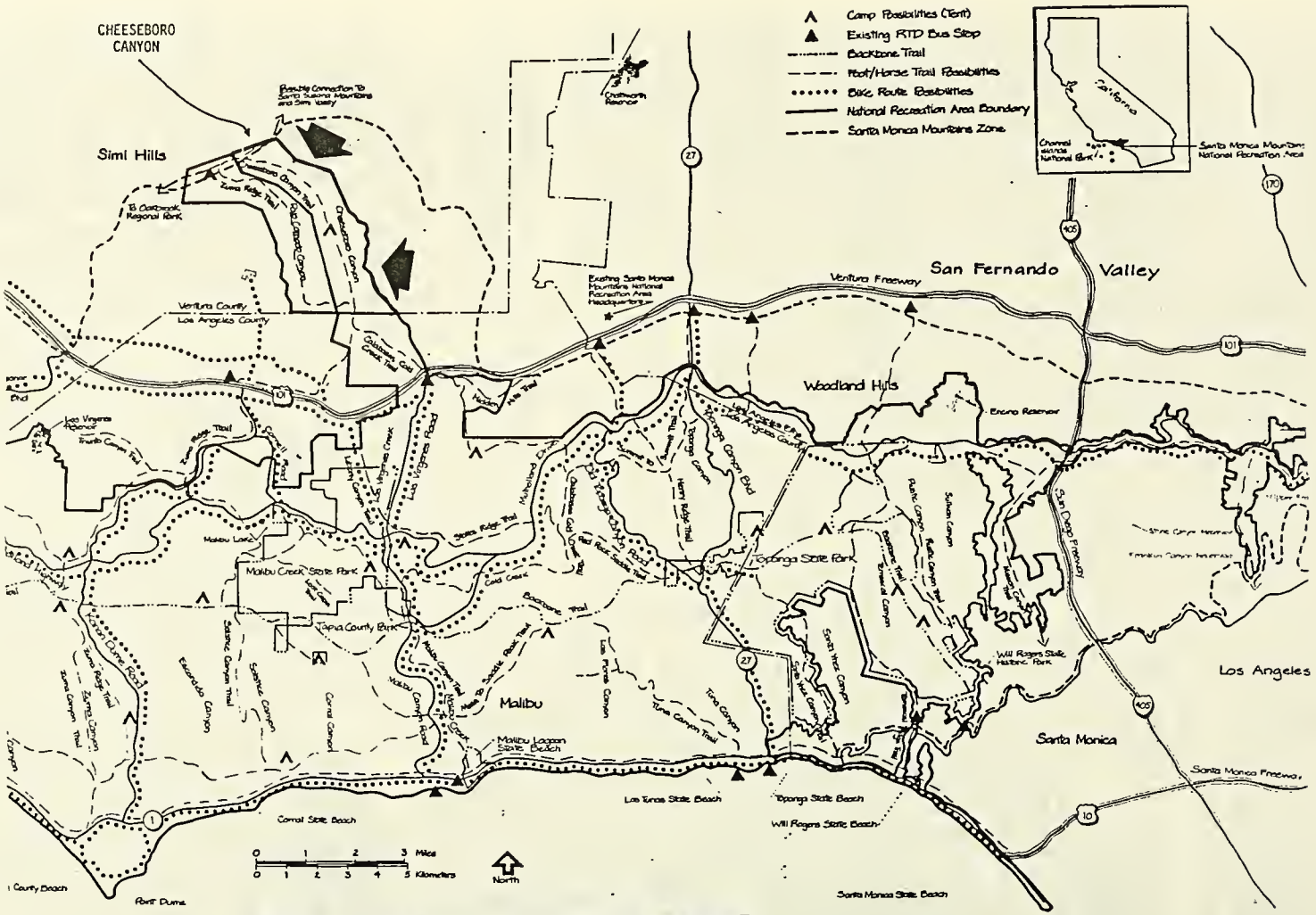
The times favored Isobel. By autumn, 1981, with twenty-two years of professional experience and a California State Real Estate Brokers License (I. D. no 00149288), dated 16 April 1980; firm in her belief that "Public awareness of the buyer's need for representation continues to increase," and that "People— their wants and needs— are more important than properties.... Properties are really secondary," she started her own brokerage firm in the Conejo Valley in late September of 1981. See Articles of Incorporation of Oxx & Associates, Inc. (A California Corporation). Office of the Secretary of State. March Fong Eu, Secretary of State. File no. 1055750. Endorsed File on 28 September 1981 by Margaret L. Montgomery, Deputy, pp. 1-12.

Highly regarded as "one of the most hard-working, experienced, knowledgeable 'Single Agency Advocates' in Southern California," Isobel, as president of Oxx & Associates, Inc., soon became known throughout the Conejo Valley as "The Buyer's Broker," offering in turn, "A Different Brand of Real Estate," specializing in industrial, land, exchanges, farms/ranches, resort properties, syndication, investments, specialty financing, representing buyers, and solving difficult real estate problems.

One of her happiest moments during her career, since first obtaining her real estate license in January of 1958, was to see her escrow close on the 1810.67-acre site in Cheeseboro Canyon, east of Old Agoura.

The magnificent Barrett Ranch, a 1812.98-acre site in Cheeseboro Canyon, best known to the public as the setting where Barbara Stanwyck's "Big Valley" television series was filmed, lies just north of the Ventura (101) Freeway in Old Agoura, SW California.

An agreement for the sale of the Barrett Ranch was entered into at Woodland Hills, California on 16 September 1980 between May Isobel Oxx, Broker, of Oxx & Associates, Inc., a California corporation and Lillian Elizabeth Barrett, Seller. The Cheeseboro Canyon property eventually became part of the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area. The rustic canyon, located between the Ventura Freeway and the Simi Hills, was the first parcel purchased for the Santa Monica Mountain park since the moratorium on land acquisition imposed by Secretary of the Interior James G. Watt was lifted in June 1981.



TRAIL & CAMP POSSIBILITIES

SANTA MONICA MOUNTAINS NATIONAL RECREATION AREA

United States Department of the Interior/National Park Service

The Trust for Public Land (TPL), located at 82 Second Street, San Francisco, Calif. 94105, a charitable nonprofit California corporation, optioned the Barrett Ranch in Cheeseboro Canyon with the intention of conveying this magnificent land to the National Park Service in Fiscal Year 1982. Federal funding for the National Recreation Area and specifically for the addition of Cheeseboro Canyon, was made possible upon a favorable decision by a Congressional appropriations committee in Washington, D. C. Designated by the National Park Service for the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area as Tract no. 129-11, federal funding was approved by a Congressional House Appropriations Interior Subcommittee, chaired by the Honorable Sidney Yates of the United States House of Representatives, and the Honorable James McClure, chairman of the Senate Appropriations Interior Subcommittee of the U. S. Senate.

Due in part to the efforts of May Isobel Oxx of Westlake Village, the splendors of Cheeseboro Canyon, with its oaks and rocks and ridges, were in effect preserved for future generations. Public accounts of the transaction can be found in the Los Angeles Times (19 May 1981 and 02 October 1981); the Daily News (02 October 1981); the Las Vergenes Independent (14 October 1981), and the News Chronicle (24 March 1985).

An agreement dated as of 17 November 1981 was made between Lillian Barrett of Toluca Lake, Calif. (who was referred to as "Seller") and The Trust for Public Land (TPL), represented by Martin J. Rosen, President; Ralph W. Benson, General Counsel, and Lisa M. McGimsey, Project Manager (which was referred to as "Buyer"). Seller was the sole and separate property owner of certain real property in Old Agoura, consisting of 5 parcels of land area @ 1812.98 Acres minus 2.31 Acres equalling 1810.67 Acres. This land area is the summation of unimproved land as shown by the Ventura County Tax Assessor's Office, Oxnard, Calif., and generally described as Assessor's Parcel's nos. 685-080-010; 685-080-050; 685-080-070; 685-090-030, and 685-130-080.

It was the mutual intention of Seller and Buyer that the subject property be preserved and used eventually for public, open space, and recreational purposes. Appraisal of subject property was conducted by Arthur M. Bosselman Jr., M.A.I., in conformance with the standards of the National Park Service. The Barrett Ranch property was sold in a bargain sale for tax benefits to The Trust for Public Land (TPL) for the sum of Five Million Four Hundred Thousand Dollars ($5,400,-000). Said property was bounded by the F. S. Albertson Motorway in Simi Hills on N; by the "Oren" parcel and Ventura (101) Freeway on S; the Canada-based Daon Corporation property on E, and the Bob Hope (aka Lester T. Hope) Ranch in Palo Comado Canyon on W. Abstracts of Land Records in

Ventura County, Calif. (1981-1982). Office of the County Recorder, Robert L. Hamm, Ventura County, E Ventura, Calif.

See also escrow account no. 3039, opened with Title Insurance and Trust Company, 160 Pine Street, San Francisco, Calif. 94111, thereafter at its Oxnard office of First American Title Insurance Company, 270 West Fifth Street, Oxnard, Calif. 93030, with letter of Ralph W. Benson, General Counsel of The Trust for Public Land (TPL), dated 13 August 1981.

Lastly, refer to two pre-sale land descriptions. These are: (1) Licensed Surveyors May by C. A. Ensign in 1915 recorded in Book no. 8, p. 33 of Record of Survey's as shown on Los Angeles Surveyor's Map B-711, Sheet no. 1, as Station 219-35.06, and (2) Abstracts of Land Records in Ventura County, Calif. (1974). Office of the County Recorder, Robert L. Hamm, Ventura County, E Ventura, Calif. Document no. 62581 dated 19 September 1974. Book no. 4314 of Official Records, p. 746.

The opening of the year 1984 found Oxx & Associates, Inc. in confident condition. Having been active in the field of Real Estate in the Conejo Valley area for ten years (1974-1983), May Isobel Oxx opened a new residential and commercial brokerage office at 199 East Thousand Oaks Boulevard in Thousand Oaks, Calif. on 01 May 1984. Her modest but active firm continued serving the communities of Agoura, Moorpark, Newbury Park, Thousand Oaks, and Westlake Village. See Who's Who in Creative Real Estate: The Buyer's Broker Registry (Ventura, Calif.: William R. Broadbent, 1985), p. 54.

The growth of Isobel's efforts in real estate had been decidedly encouraging. By the close of 1985 she had sold some $24,000,000 in residential, commercial, and unimproved property.

Earlier in June 1983, Isobel also became an independent associate with TVC Marketing Associates, with headquarters located at Ada, in Pontotoc County, S cen. Oklahoma. As an agent of "Pre-Paid Legal Services," she displayed endless patience urging her clientele to "Know your legal rights," adding that "when you make a personal, family, or financial decision, or find your rights threatened, you should have proper legal counsel." See Conejo Valley Business Directory, 22d ed. (Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Venture Publications, 1985), pp. 232-233.

The needs of the aged in the Conejo likewise concerned her greatly. She believed that more should be done to assist the Senior citizens of her community in solving their housing problems.

Isobel's community interests (1975-1988) include active volunteer service in the following organizations: (1) Board Member of the Westlake Village "Meals on Wheels" program; (2) Founding Member of the Canadian Women's Club of Ventura County; (3) Member of the California Institute for Cancer

Research at the University of California at Los Angeles (UCLA); (4) the Westlake Women's Club; (5) the Hospice Auxiliary of the Conejo Valley; (6) the "Kiwi" (an association of ex-American Airline Stewardess) of the Conejo Valley; (7) the Sons [& Daughters] of Norway (Norsemen Lodge 91) of the Conejo Valley; (8) the Conejo Valley Chamber of Commerce, and (9) the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary, Flotilla 14-06 of Division XIV, 11th Coast Guard District.

It has been a problem to keep this chapter from reading too much like a biography of May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx. In truth, she was the guiding light of the author's own family. Her great intelligence, perseverance, and hard work helped provide our family with a generous and comfortable standard of living.

Perhaps the following prayer which was inscribed on the back of her business card best reflects her philosophy of life:

Many of us lose confidence in prayer
because we do not recognize the answer.
We ask for strength and God gives us
difficulties, which make us strong.
We pray for wisdom and God sends us problems,
the solution of which develops wisdom.
We plead for prosperity and God gives us
a brain and brawn to work.
We plead for courage and God gives us
danger to overcome.
We ask for favors and God gives us
opportunities.

—Anon

Lastly, from Reach Out For New Life (Toronto, Canada: Bantam Books, 1984), p. 31, and in the words of Dr. Robert H. Schuller, one of the most widely known churchmen in America today:

"Trust God

Believe in Yourself.

Dare to Dream."

NEWPORT

"If there are three entrances and exits to Newport, there are also three separate Newports to view," said Cleveland Amory, one of America's foremost social historians, in 1948. Amory, son of a long line of Boston merchants and Harvard graduates, described the provincial seaport town:

> The first Newport, or Navy Newport, becomes visible in the ride over by the Jamestown Ferry [later replaced by the Newport Bay Bridge]. Entering Newport Harbor, between old Fort Adams on one side and the U. S. Naval Training Station and War College on the other, the ferry moves between warships whose ancestors have been riding Newport waters since the days of John Paul Jones. During the Civil War the Naval Academy at Annapolis was, as a precautionary measure, evacuated to Newport and today, three-and-a-half wars later, Newport still ranks, along with Norfolk [Virginia], as one of the two main fleet bases on the Atlantic. Newport's chief industries include the making of electrical instruments, household appliances and prophylactics; the latter are, perhaps fortunately, extraordinarily often confused, in the minds of Old Guard resorters, with toothbrushes. Newport's water system, on the other hand, is rarely confused. Outsiders often become actually ill before they get used to the water, and ever since the hurricane of 1938 there has been a legend that one Newport reservoir alone contains the still uncovered bodies of "three cows, a padre and a woman in a red dress" (The Last Resorts [New York: Harper & Brothers, 1952], p. 171).

"The second Newport, or Historic Newport," continues Amory,

> is the sight which becomes visible when the ferry docks alongside Newport's ancient Long Wharf. This sight is not of Newport at all but of "Oldport," as Thomas Wentworth Higginson spoke of it in the nineteenth century, of a Newport which was old even then—a fascinating Colonial town whose narrow cobbled streets open on vistas which come to an end, said Henry James, "like the quick short steps of little old ladies." Thames Street, Newport's waterfront thoroughfare, is a curious Old World version of Main Street. Resorters pronounce it "Tems," natives usually use the "h" as well as the "a"; here, during the British occupation in the Revolution, Hessians shot down Newporters for target practice. In an around

Thames' quaint side streets, where hollyhocks and petunias still hang on the fences, there are enough historic buildings to delight the most severe antiquarian. There is the Wanton-Lyman-Hazard House built in 1675, Richard Munday's Trinity Church built in 1726, Dean Berkeley's Whitehall built in 1729, Peter Harrison's Redwood Library built in 1749 and the Touro Synagogue built in 1763. The Redwood Library antedates all such institutions in New York and Boston and the Touro Synagogue was not only the first synagogue in this country but it was for many years the only one. Of all these museum pieces, only the so-called "Old Stone Mill" in Touro Park, a peculiar round stone tower built on open arches supported by pillars, has no date; all true Newporters believe, periodical reports by archeologists to the contrary, that this tower was built by the Vikings (Ibid., pp. 171-172).

"The third Newport, or Social Newport," concludes Amory,

begins at the top of the hill with Bellevue Avenue. Here, moving out past Ochre Point toward Bailey's Beach and the famous "Ten Mile" or Ocean Drive, on an avenue which was once called Jews Street, the visitor sees for the first time a sight which is unduplicated anywhere else in the country— the sight of the castles which once represented the height of the great American resort extravaganza. Here, side by side, in extraordinary proportions, in an extraordinarily small area— less than half of the castles are actually on the water— are represented every kind of architectual crossbreeding from a weird Queene Anne gingerbread sired by an errant Florentine palazzo [Amory's italics] to a medieval marble blockbuster out of Versailles by the Grand Central Station.

Although some of these castles date to the nineteenth century and some to the twentieth, all have at least two things in common; all were originally committed in the sacred name of the word "cottage," and all bear actual names which, if they mean anything at all, are roughly translatable in reverse, Thus "Chateau Sur Mer" is not on the ocean, "Champ Soleil" is in the shade, "Land Fall" is the home of an Admiral, "Quatrel" means the home of the four "l's," or Lorillards, and such a name as "Bel'Napoli" was never apparently meant to mean anything except that it was once owned by a family named Belknap. "The white elephants," Henry James called these cottages as long ago as 1907, [were] "all cry and no wool."... The castles of Newport still stand, as mute testimony to the Newport revolution (Ibid., pp. 172-174).

Although the writer is aware that little shall grace a man's cause in speaking for himself, the following detailed biographical sketch of the author William[8] Gardner Oxx III, with genealogy index letters ada age ac, is included herein for the benefit of his wife and three children. . . .

To my own family, my lovely wife Isobel, and to my three wonderful children— William IV, Sheri Lynn, and Jonathan Howland— I can truthfully say that I have always tried to do my best to make up for a poor start in life. It has not always been easy. There were times when I became profoundly discouraged. Yet, I have always harbored the belief that if you try hard enough, and long enough, and, if your goals are reasonable, you will win the battle in the end.

As a Yankee from New England, I must profess that I still firmly believe in the principle of the work ethic. I believe also that the seven most important years of your own children's life will be from age 18 to 25. What they do in those seven years will determine the life style and manner in which they live the rest of their lives.

To this old-fashioned view, if it be old-fashioned, I am not ashamed to confess that I still adhere. I have brought it from Newport, Rhode Island where originally it received its inception and cultivation.

I hope that all of my children will be able to understand their father a little more... as they read the following pages of his personal biographical sketch... written especially for his immediate family.

To our many family friends who may also stumble across these pages, I hope that you too will understand a sentimental father for writing thus.

Love,

Your father

William Gardner Oxx 3rd

Westlake Village, California
19 January 1988

William Gardner Oxx III

May Isobel Oxx William Anderson Oxx IV

Jonathan Howland Oxx & Sheri Lynn Oxx

Fifteenth Wedding Anniversary

11 February 1971

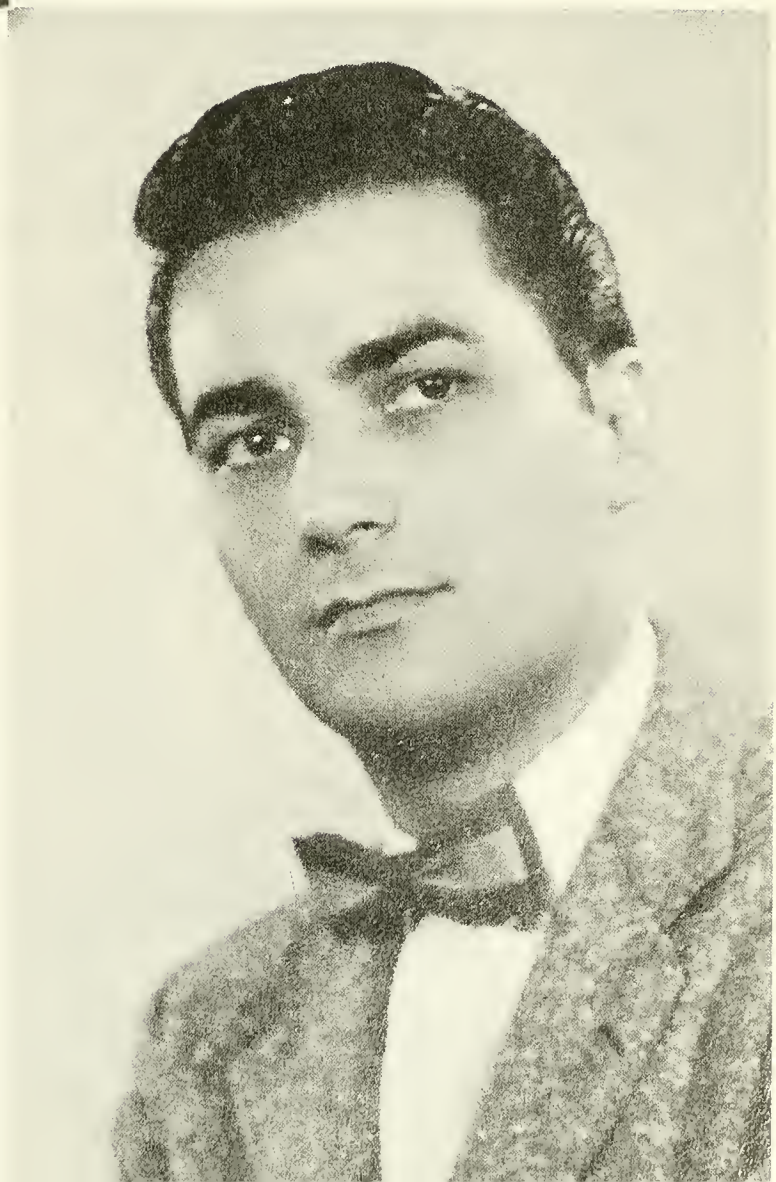
WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV
•1961, at 18 months

SHERI LYNN OXX
•1965, at 18 months

JONATHAN HOWLAND OXX
•1967, at 18 months

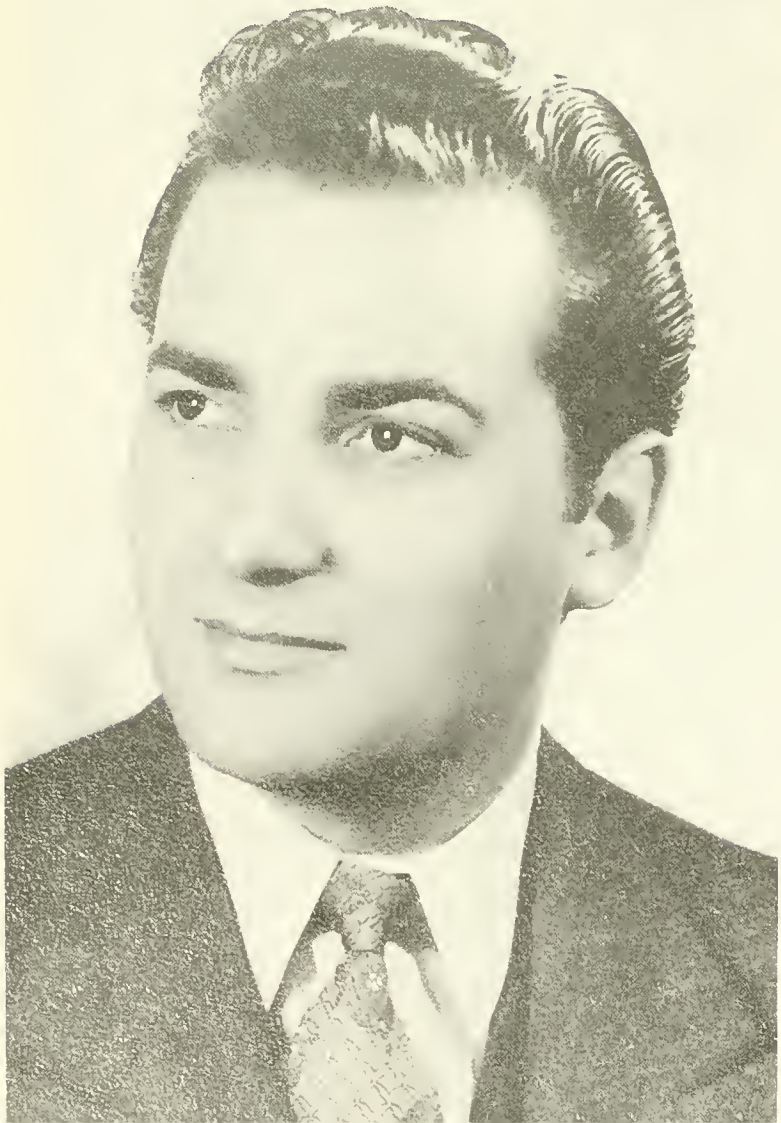
MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON
Entrant - Miss Canada Pageant,
at Hamilton, Ontario, Canada
August 19 & 20, 1948

•1949
MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON
b. 24 July 1930
at La Fleche, Saskatchewan, Canada



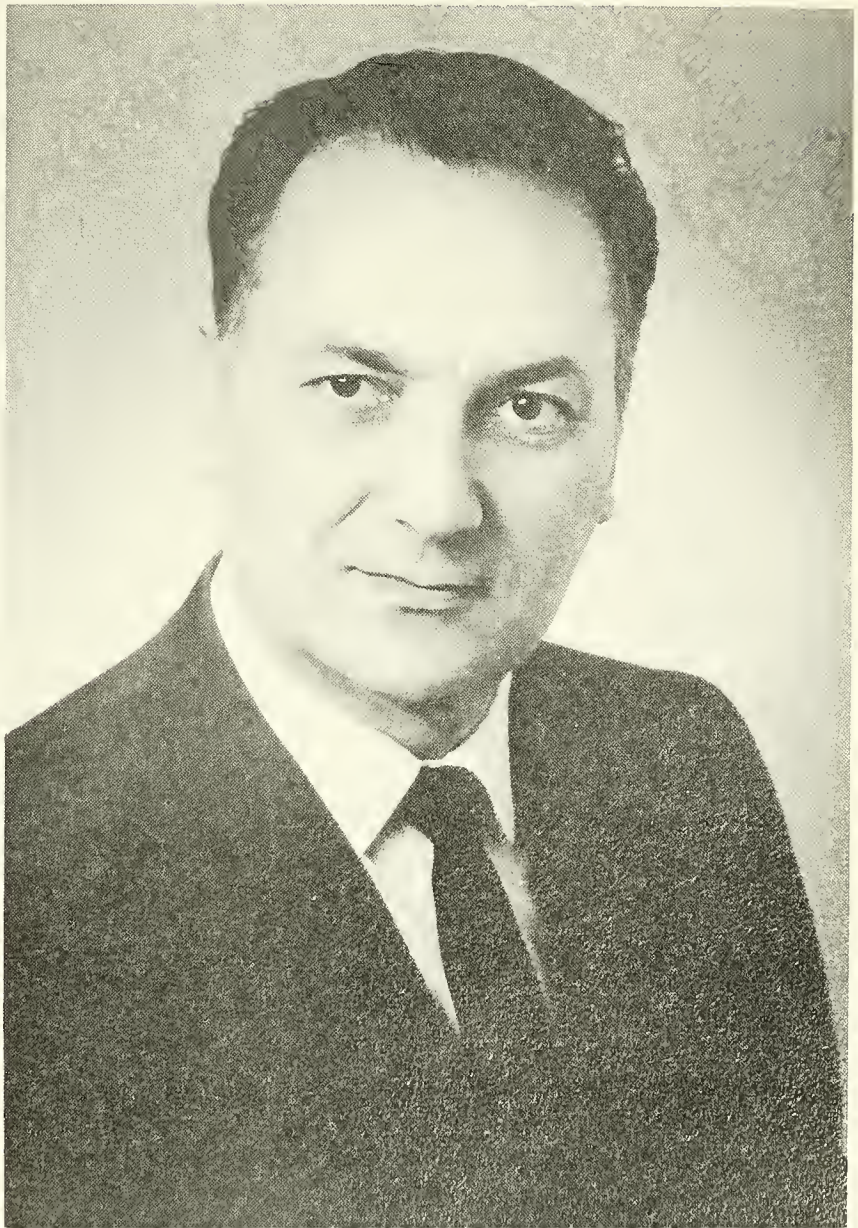
•1946
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III
(aka William Gardner Oxx Jr.)
b. 19 Janaury 1923
at Newport, Rhode Island

•1953
MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON
American Airlines Stewardess Corps,
American Airlines, Inc.
1953-1957



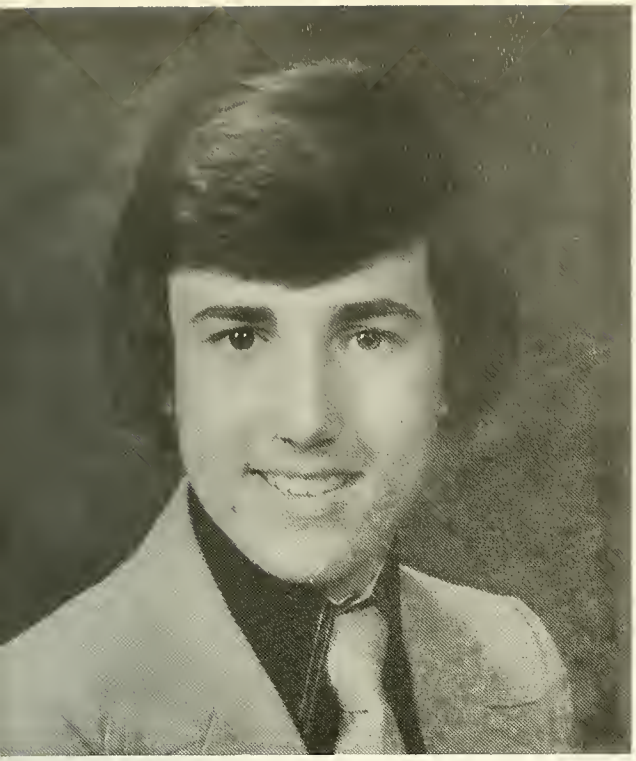
•1951
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III
Bachelor of Arts (in History, 1949)
Master of Arts (in Social Science, 1951)
University of Redlands
Redlands, California

•1972
MAY ISOBEL (Anderson) OXX
Escrow Officer, Real Estate
Salesman & Broker
1957—.

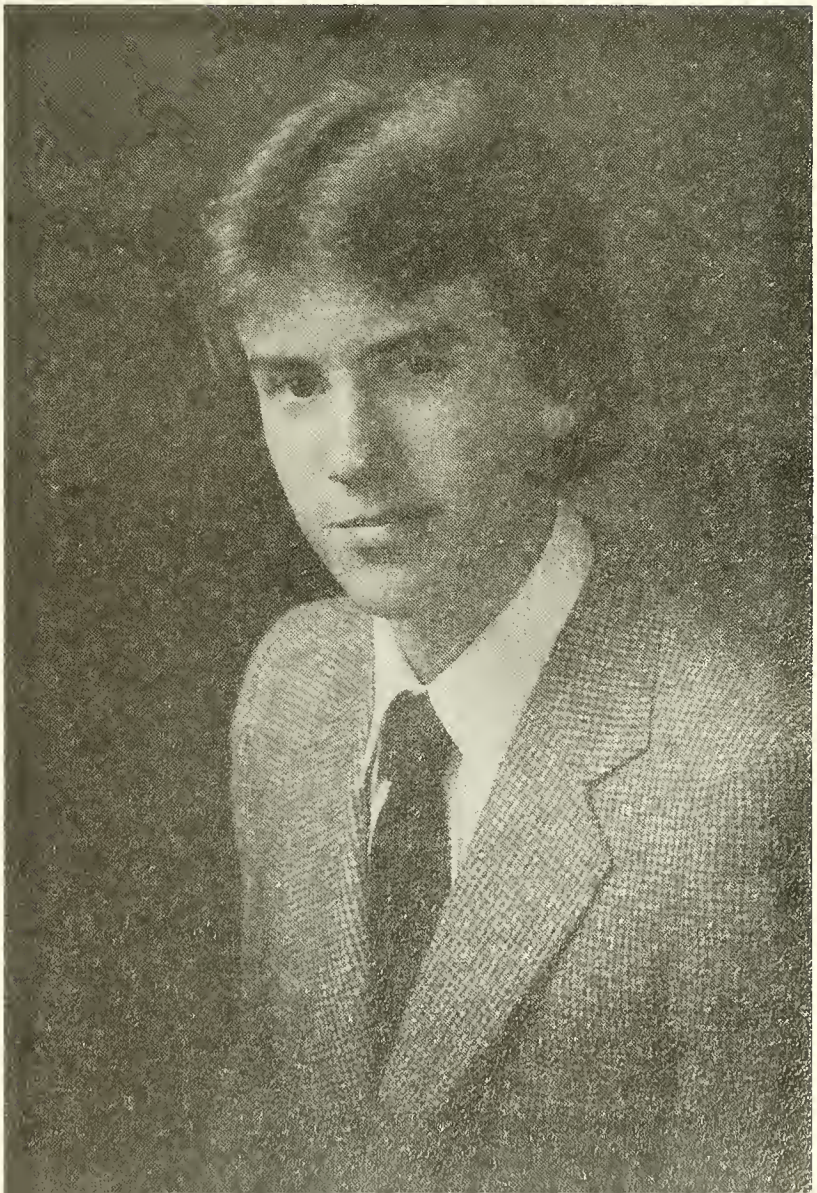


•1972
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III
Instructor of History &
Director of Forensics
William Howard Taft High School
Los Angeles Unified School District
Los Angeles, California
1954-1983

•1979
SHERI LYNN OXX
Sixteenth Birthday
18 May 1979



•1976
WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV
Sixteenth Birthday
16 March 1976



•1981
JONATHAN HOWLAND OXX
Sixteenth Birthday
08 October 1981

Thirtieth Anniversary
MAY ISOBEL OXX & WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III
JONATHAN HOWLAND OXX WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV
SHERI LYNN OXX
11 February 1986
Westlake Village, California

•1986
WILLIAM & ISOBEL
Westlake Village, California

LT WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV, USN,
JONATHAN HOWLAND OXX &
SHERI LYNN OXX
of Westlake Village, California
11 February 1986

•1986
Mrs. May Isobel Oxx
Westlake Village, California

FRANCIS HUDSON OXX (1898-1956), as First Lieutenant and Instructor in Mathematics, United States Military Academy, at West Point, New York c. 1929.

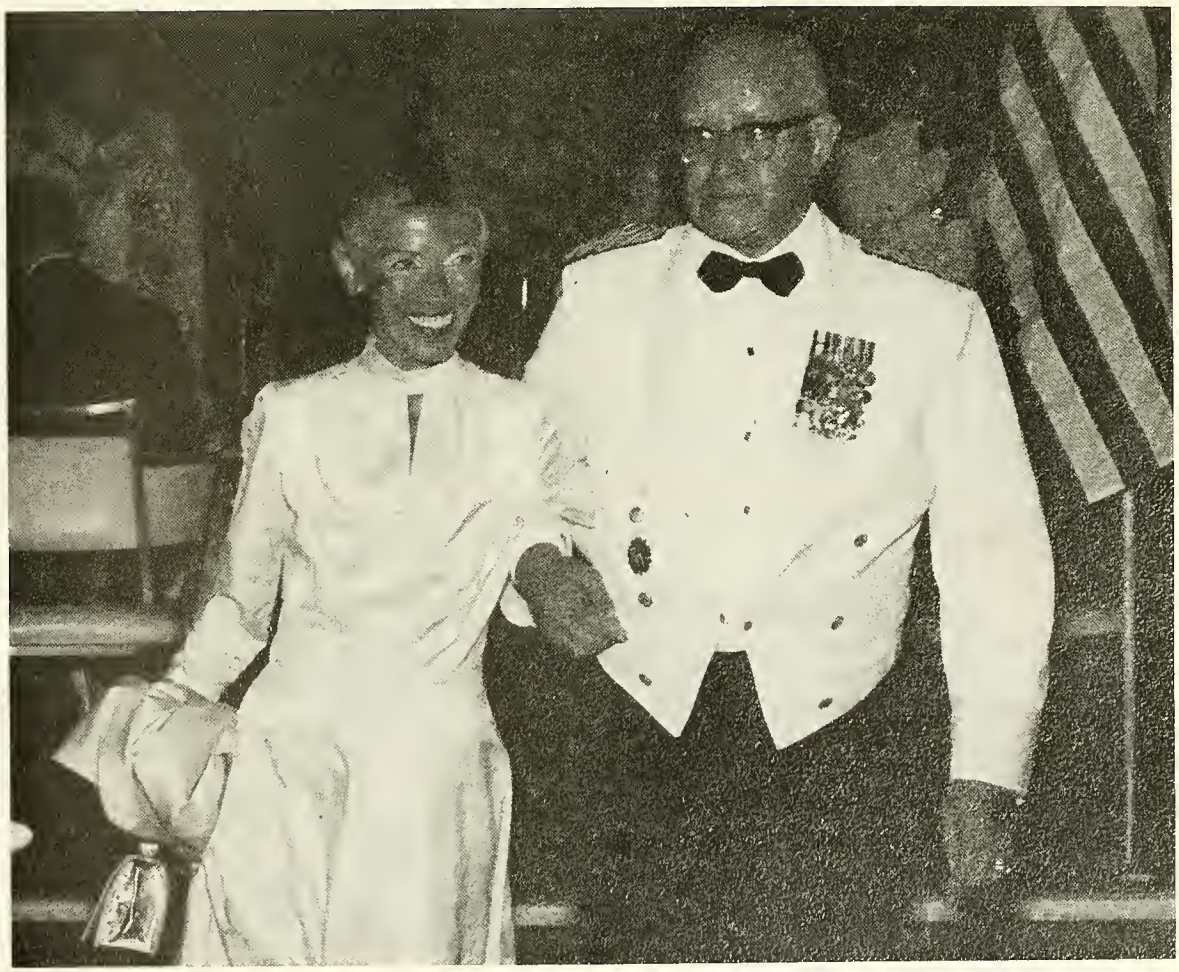
Francis Hudson Oxx (aka Frank), of Protestant-Episcopal faith, was a graduate of USMA, Class of 1920.

Frank was born on 13 September 1898, at Jamestown, Rhode Island. A son of Daniel Hudson and Elizabeth Cornell (Holt) Oxx, he eventually rose to the rank of Brigadier General in the Regular Army. He retired in 1951.

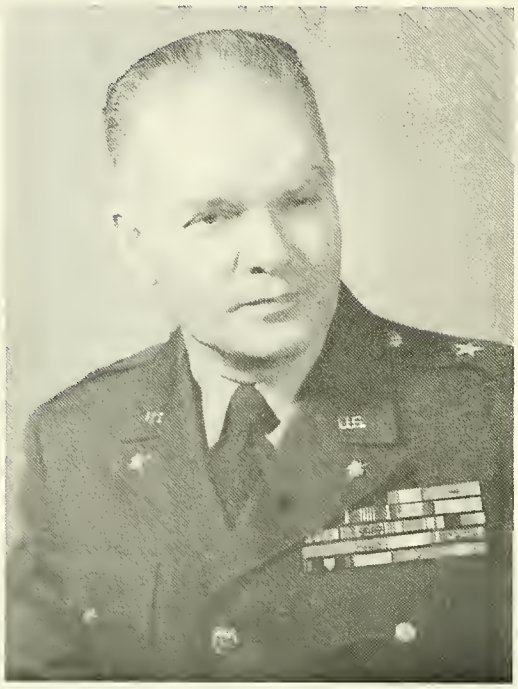
CW2 WILLIAM CHARLES OXX, USA
Company D, 16th Ordnance Battalion
61st Ordnance Brigade
U.S. Army Ordnance Center & School
Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland

Nearly twenty years earlier, William served as a Cadet Major in the AJROTC at Rogers High School in Newport, Rhode Island (1969-1970). A son of Mr. and Mrs. Norman Le Roy Oxx of Newport, William enlisted as a regular in the United States Army the following year.

L. THAXTON HANSON, Colonel, Armor USAR (Ret.) and Justice of the California State District Court of Appeal (2nd district, Los Angeles), with his wife, Evelynne, at "The Army Ball" in Beverly Hills, California. Colonel Hanson, General Chairman of the Army Ball, was a close friend and compatriot of our late antecedent Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx. Frank's official burial flag, first entrusted to Colonel Hanson by Countess Marie-Louise de Reichstett Oxx in 1956, was thereafter presented to the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library & Family Association by L. Thaxton Hanson.



GENERAL OF THE ARMY OMAR NELSON BRADLEY, USA and his wife, Kitty, at the Army Ball. One of several wartime commanding officers of the departed Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, General Bradley helped to wrest (1943) North Africa and Sicily from the Axis Powers. General Oxx was thereafter appointed Chief of Staff and Commanding Officer of the Peninsular Base Section, Mediterranean Theatre of Opeations, from June 1944, to 01 August 1945.



FRANCIS HUDSON OXX
1898-1956

Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx (U.S.A. - 1917-1951), a graduate of the United States Military Academy, at West Point, New York, was called to eternal rest by his Creator on 16 February 1956.

This page is respectfully and affectionately dedicated to the memory of our late antecedent, Francis (''Frank'') Hudson Oxx. His memory will remain an inspiration to the Country he served so well.

Francis Hudson Oxx [aka Frank], of Protestant-Episcopal faith, was born on 13 September 1898, at Jamestown, Rhode Island. Frank was the son of Daniel Hudson and Elizabeth Cornell [Holt] Oxx.

Frank was graduated in 1917 from Rogers High School in Newport, Rhode Island, and received an appointment to the United States Military Academy, at West Point, New York, from Senator Peter G. Gerry, having passed as top candidate in a competitive examination.

Cadet Oxx graduated with a Bachelor of Science Degree (A.B.) from West Point in 1920 (ranking second in his graduating class), and commissioned 2d Lieutenant in the United States Army. A genealogical, biographical, and military service record of General Oxx can be found in W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 531-553.

The following extracts from General Oxx's military service record attests to his Service Medals, Orders & Decorations. These include:

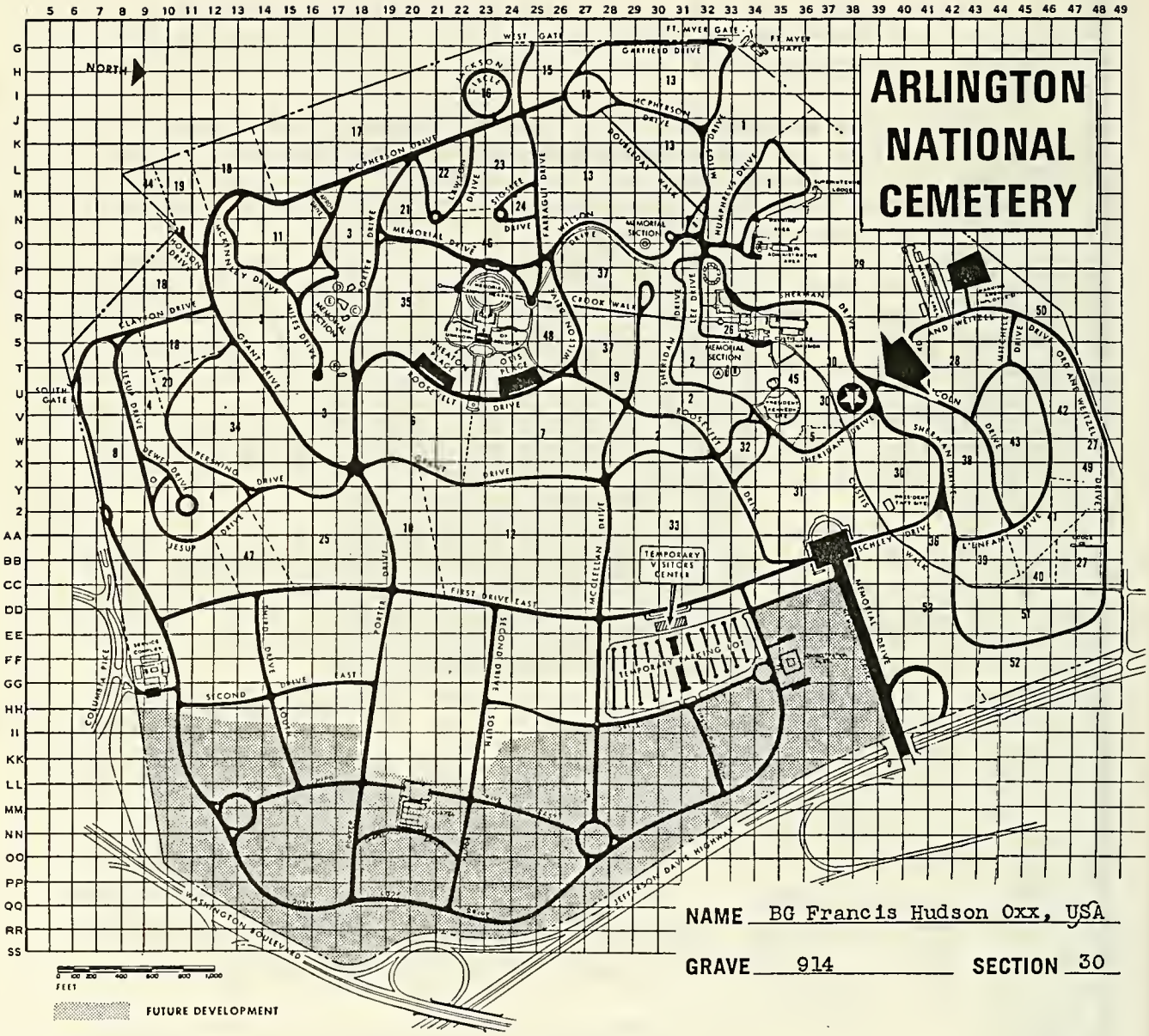
Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx (USMA, 1917-1920; USA, 1920-1951, received the Distinguished Service Medal; the Army Commendation Medal; and the Legion of Merit with "Oak Leaf Clusters" and "Bronze Star" from the United States for his military service in Italy.

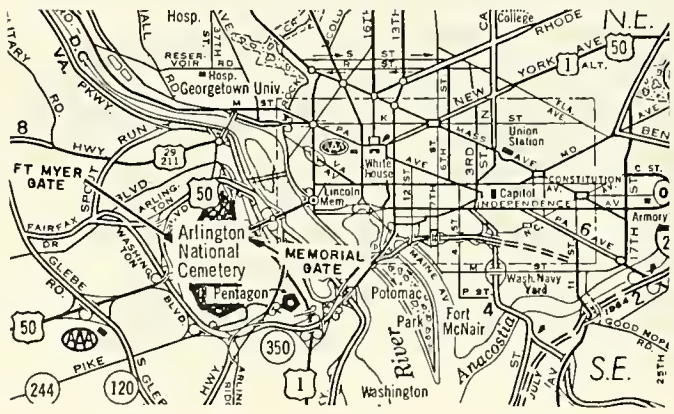
General Oxx was also awarded The Gold Cross of Merit with "Crossed Swords" from Poland. From France, he received the Chevalier de la Légion d' Honneur; the Croix de Guerre with "Palme Leaves"; and the Medaille de la Reconnaissance Française.

From Brazil, he received the Medalha de Guerra; and from Italy, the two monarchial Orders— The Order of the Crown (class of Grand Officer); and the Commendatore of Order of Saint Mauritius and Saint Lazarus, both of which were conferred during the Second World War by Crown Prince Umberto Humbert II, as Lieutenant of the Realm.

Great Britain awarded General Oxx with the Cross of Merit, First Class; and the coveted Sovereign Military Order of Malta.

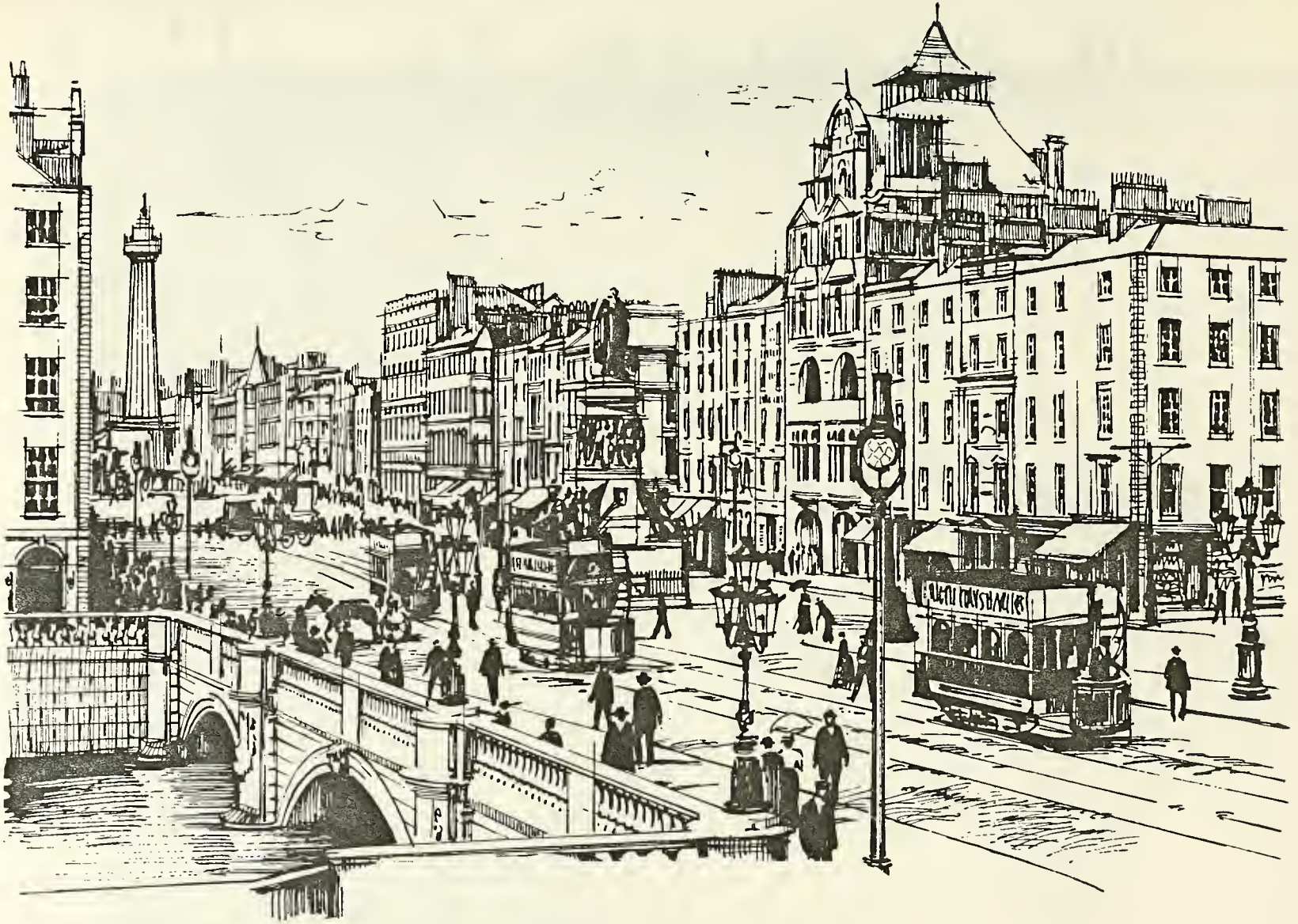
From the United States, he received the American Defense Medal; the American (Atlantic) Theater of Operations Medal; the European Theater of Operations Medal; the World War II Occupation Medal, and the World War II Victory Medal. Cf. Paul Hieronymussen, Orders and Decorations of Europe. New York: Macmillan Co., 1967, 251 pp., for informative descriptions pertaining to Orders and Decorations. For further documentation of General Oxx's Commendations, Recommendations, and Retirement Letter, see W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 541-544.





✝ During the more than one hundred years of its existence, Arlington National Cemetery (on the former estate of Confederate General Robert E. Lee), in Arlington, Virginia, has received the mortal remains of many who achieved fame and distinction in military service.

Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA, having served his country with distinction from 1920 to 1951, was interred in gravesite 914, section 30, after his decease on 15 February 1956 at his home in Frederick, Maryland.



O'Connell Street, Dublin, Ireland c. 1900: Our earliest ancestors in the village of Kilbeg, in County Meath, Ireland were Philip[5] Oxx, Patrick[5] Oxx, James[5] Oxx, Kathleen[5] Oxx, and Matilda[5] Oxx, children of Thomas[4] and [-] (Fanning) Oxx; he of Newport, Rhode Island (later of Brooklyn, New York), she of County Meath in E Ireland. See supra., pp. 501-509.

Ireland's Classic Master John Oxx— Man for all Seasons

It is not a bad thing when a good man dies. Our beloved John Oxx [II] (1910-1987), husband of Mary Moriarty, and son of John and Elizabeth [Shaw] Oxx [I] of Ireland, was for many years a successful Turf Club and Curragh racehorse trainer. John died in his 77th year, on 17 April 1987, at Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland.

John Oxx [II] was one of the great and honorable gentlemen of Irish racing. He was regarded by his peers as a person of quiet charm and courtesy with a rather mischievous wit. He was not slow to give you the edge of his tongue if he thought you were wrong. He was as straight as an arrow in his dealings with everyone.

Long recognized as one of Ireland's most successful Irish master racehorse trainers for nearly forty years, he trained eight Classic winners. He succeeded his father John Oxx [I] (1870-1936) as manager of the County Dublin Stud, where Ireland's great 1934 Derby winner Windsor Lad was bred.

John's rise to horse racing fame got off to a flying start in 1943 when the colt Solferino upset the The Phoenix in the Irish St. Leger, thus ending The Phoenix's triple crown aspirations. His runner Arctic Storm, narrowly beaten by the French colt Tambourine II in the inaugural running of the Irish Sweeps Derby, went on to win the Irish 2,000 Guineas and Newmarket Champion Stakes at 20-1 in record time.

The Irish Oaks was John's most successful classic. He won it four times in eight years in the sixties. A great trainer of high class fillies, he saddled Lynchris to win the 1960 Irish Guinness Oaks and St. Leger. He also won with Hibernia III in 1962, and a few years later sent out the successive Guinness Oaks winners (at the Irish Cambridgeshire), Merry Mate and Pampalina. He also saddled Biscayne to win the 1964 Irish St. Leger. Other victories included Astrologer, Lady Kells, Pink Larkspur, and Carrig Willy.

The colt Arctic Storm was probably the best he trained, although he had the 1975 Arc de Triomphe winner, Star Appeal, at two and three. He also sent out the luckless filly Sorbus in the Irish 1,000 Guineas, who beat Fair Sabirnia a length in the 1978 event, only to lose it in the stewards' room.

Dedicated to racing and the Bloodstock Industry, he served on the Board of the Irish National Stud from c. 1966-1980. For additional documentation, see the Irish Independent (17, 18 April 1968) and (17, 18 April 1987); the Cork Examiner (18 April 1987); The Irish Field (18 April 1987); The Irish Times (17, 18 April 1987); The Sporting Life (18 April 1987), and the Evening Herald (20 April 1987).

Irish Master Horserace Trainer (L. extraordinarius): The late John Oxx [II] (1910-1987), of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland.

They are a proud and close clan. Seated in the photograph taken in the family room in Creeve, Currabeg, Kildare, County Kildare, in the Republic of Ireland (l. to r.) are Deirdre Oxx, Elizabeth Mary (Marie) Oxx, Mother Mary (''Maisie'') Oxx, Aoife Oxx, Caitriona Oxx, and John Mortimer Oxx [III]. Standing is Father John Oxx [II].

The elder John Oxx enjoyed a long and prosperous life with the horses he loved. Throughout most of his professional career as a trainer of high class fillies, he enjoyed the patronage of a clientele that John Debrett's *Peerage of England, Scotland, and Ireland* could scarcely better. Among them were Irish Presidents Eamon De Valera, Sean T. O'Kelly, and Hillery of Ireland, Her Britannic Majesty Queen Elizabeth II and Queen Mother Mary, along with Lords and Ladies and several military figureheads.

The list of jockeys that rode for him over a 45-year span was also impressive, names such as the great Australian jockey Bill Williamson, Hilton Cope, Des Coleman, John Power, T.P. Burns, Johnny Roe, Paddy Sullivan, Ron Hutchinson, Gerry Cooney, Peter Boothman and, of course, Lester Piggott.

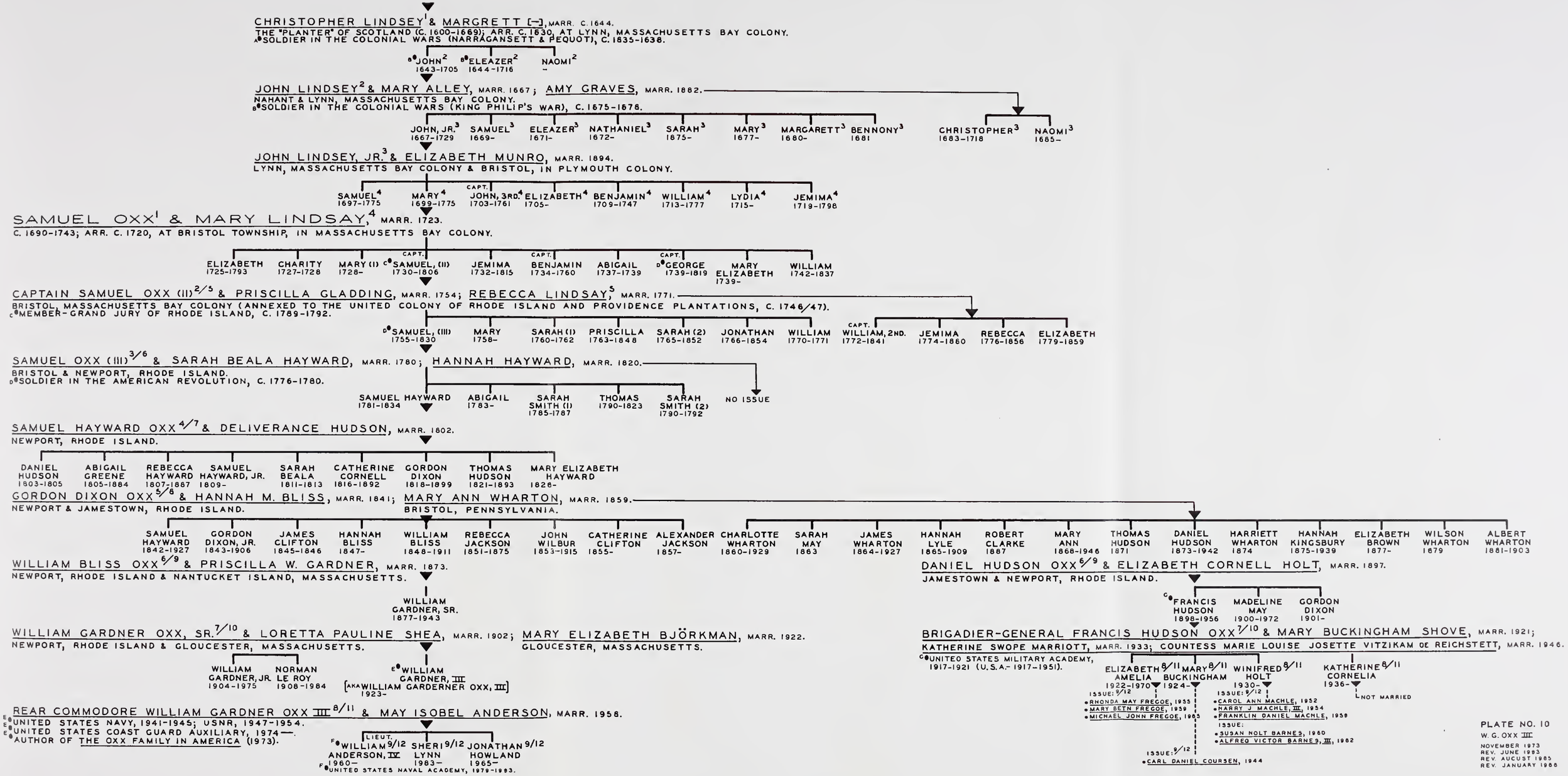
One of John Oxx's early patrons, Mr. Tommy Donnelly, invited the record-breaking American jockey Johnny Longden to ride his *Pink Larkspur* in the Irish Blandford Stakes and they beat the Derby distance time record when scoring by ten lengths from the Classic winner and Coronation Cup winner *Beau Sabreur*.

Buying, feeding, training, and caring for a stable of horses is an expensive and time-consuming responsibility. As one Irish wit remarked: ''Irish people, wherever they are, will talk about horses, will have horses, will keep horses,...they'll never get rid of them.''

His son, John Mortimer Oxx [III], is maintaining the fine family tradition at the Curragh.

The Englishman Clive Spearman Oxx (c), and his sons Jonathan Spearman Oxx (l), and Simon Spearman Oxx (r), in 1987, are lineal descendants of the Woodhouse-Spearman families of Durham and Bishop Middleham, in Durham County, NE England; of Rotherham, Wakefield, and Whitby in West Riding, in Yorkshire County, NE England, and of the early Ox, Oxe, Oxx families residing in the counties of Cambridgeshire, Essex, Norfolk, Oxfordshire, Suffolk, and Surrey, in central and SE England. Jonathan Spearman Oxx was awarded a Bachelor-of-Arts Degree in Graphic Design (with honors) at Lanchester Polytechnic College, in Coventry, Warwickshire County, England. While under the sponsorship of Ford Motor Company, Simon graduated as a Master-of-Design at the Royal College of Art, in London, in 1990.

c. 1970
William Gardner Oxx III, and close family friend, the late Dr. Alice Catt Armstrong, Publisher-Editor of "Who's Who in California," in the Samuel Oxx Family Association & Memorial Library, presently housed in Westlake Village, California.


CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY[1] & MARGRETT [—], MARR. C. 1644.
THE "PLANTER" OF SCOTLAND (C. 1600–1669); ARR. C. 1630, AT LYNN, MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.
A SOLDIER IN THE COLONIAL WARS (NARRAGANSETT & PEQUOT), C. 1635–1638.
A JOHN[2] 1643–1705
B ELEAZER[2] 1644–1716
NAOMI[2] –
JOHN LINDSEY[2] & MARY ALLEY, MARR. 1667; AMY GRAVES, MARR. 1882.
NAHANT & LYNN, MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.
B SOLDIER IN THE COLONIAL WARS (KING PHILIP'S WAR), C. 1675–1678.
JOHN, JR.[3] 1667–1729
SAMUEL[3] 1669–
ELEAZER[3] 1671–
NATHANIEL[3] 1672–
SARAH[3] 1675–
MARY[3] 1677–
MARGARETT[3] 1680–
BENNONY[3] 1681
CHRISTOPHER[3] 1683–1718
NAOMI[3] 1685–
JOHN LINDSEY, JR.[3] & ELIZABETH MUNRO, MARR. 1894.
LYNN, MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY & BRISTOL, IN PLYMOUTH COLONY.
SAMUEL[4] 1697–1775
MARY[4] 1699–1775
CAPT. JOHN, 3RD.[4] 1703–1761
ELIZABETH[4] 1705–
BENJAMIN[4] 1709–1747
WILLIAM[4] 1713–1777
LYDIA[4] 1715–
JEMIMA[4] 1719–1798
SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] MARR. 1723.
C. 1690–1743; ARR. C. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.
ELIZABETH 1725–1793
CHARITY 1727–1728
MARY (1) 1728–
CAPT. C SAMUEL, (II) 1730–1806
JEMIMA 1732–1815
CAPT. BENJAMIN 1734–1760
ABIGAIL 1737–1739
CAPT. D GEORGE 1739–1819
MARY ELIZABETH 1739–
WILLIAM 1742–1837
CAPTAIN SAMUEL OXX (II)[2/5] & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
BRISTOL, MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY (ANNEXED TO THE UNITED COLONY OF RHODE ISLAND AND PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS, C. 1746/47).
C MEMBER-GRAND JURY OF RHODE ISLAND, C. 1789–1792.
D SAMUEL, (III) 1755–1830
MARY 1758–
SARAH (1) 1760–1762
PRISCILLA 1763–1848
SARAH (2) 1765–1852
JONATHAN 1766–1854
WILLIAM 1770–1771
CAPT. WILLIAM, 2ND. 1772–1841
JEMIMA 1774–1860
REBECCA 1776–1856
ELIZABETH 1779–1859
SAMUEL OXX (III)[3/6] & SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, MARR. 1780; HANNAH HAYWARD, MARR. 1820.
BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
D SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1776–1780.
SAMUEL HAYWARD 1781–1834
ABIGAIL 1783–
SARAH SMITH (1) 1785–1787
THOMAS 1790–1823
SARAH SMITH (2) 1790–1792
NO ISSUE
SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX[4/7] & DELIVERANCE HUDSON, MARR. 1802.
NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
DANIEL HUDSON 1803–1805
ABIGAIL GREENE 1805–1884
REBECCA HAYWARD 1807–1887
SAMUEL HAYWARD, JR. 1809–
SARAH BEALA 1811–1813
CATHERINE CORNELL 1816–1892
GORDON DIXON 1818–1899
THOMAS HUDSON 1821–1893
MARY ELIZABETH HAYWARD 1826–
GORDON DIXON OXX[5/8] & HANNAH M. BLISS, MARR. 1841; MARY ANN WHARTON, MARR. 1859.
NEWPORT & JAMESTOWN, RHODE ISLAND. BRISTOL, PENNSYLVANIA.
SAMUEL HAYWARD 1842–1927
GORDON DIXON, JR. 1843–1906
JAMES CLIFTON 1845–1846
HANNAH BLISS 1847–
WILLIAM BLISS 1848–1911
REBECCA JACKSON 1851–1875
JOHN WILBUR 1853–1915
CATHERINE CLIFTON 1855–
ALEXANDER JACKSON 1857–
CHARLOTTE WHARTON 1860–1929
SARAH MAY 1863
JAMES WHARTON 1864–1927
HANNAH LYLE 1865–1909
ROBERT CLARKE 1867
MARY ANN 1868–1946
THOMAS HUDSON 1871
DANIEL HUDSON 1873–1942
HARRIETT WHARTON 1874
HANNAH KINGSBURY 1875–1939
ELIZABETH BROWN 1877–
WILSON WHARTON 1879
ALBERT WHARTON 1881–1903
WILLIAM BLISS OXX[6/9] & PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, MARR. 1873.
NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND & NANTUCKET ISLAND, MASSACHUSETTS.
WILLIAM GARDNER, SR. 1877–1943
DANIEL HUDSON OXX[6/9] & ELIZABETH CORNELL HOLT, MARR. 1897.
JAMESTOWN & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
C FRANCIS HUDSON 1898–1956
MADELINE MAY 1900–1972
GORDON DIXON 1901–
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, SR.[7/10] & LORETTA PAULINE SHEA, MARR. 1902; MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, MARR. 1922.
NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND & GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS. GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS.
WILLIAM GARDNER, JR. 1904–1975
NORMAN LE ROY 1908–1984
E WILLIAM GARDNER, III [AKA WILLIAM GARDERNER OXX, III] 1923–
BRIGADIER-GENERAL FRANCIS HUDSON OXX[7/10] & MARY BUCKINGHAM SHOVE, MARR. 1921;
KATHERINE SWOPE MARRIOTT, MARR. 1933; COUNTESS MARIE LOUISE JOSETTE VITZIKAM OE REICHSTETT, MARR. 1946.
C UNITED STATES MILITARY ACADEMY, 1917–1921 (U.S.A.–1917–1951).
ELIZABETH AMELIA 1922–1970 8/11
ISSUE: 9/12
• RHONDA MAY FREGOE, 1955
• MARY BETH FREGOE, 1959
• MICHAEL JOHN FREGOE, 1963
MARY BUCKINGHAM 1924– 8/11
ISSUE: 9/12
• CARL DANIEL COURSEN, 1944
WINIFRED HOLT 1930– 8/11
ISSUE: 9/12
• CAROL ANN MACHLE, 1952
• HARRY J. MACHLE, III, 1954
• FRANKLIN DANIEL MACHLE, 1958
ISSUE:
• SUSAN HOLT BARNES, 1960
• ALFRED VICTOR BARNES, III, 1962
KATHERINE CORNELIA 1936– 8/11
NOT MARRIED
REAR COMMODORE WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III[8/11] & MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, MARR. 1958.
E UNITED STATES NAVY, 1941–1945; USNR, 1947–1954.
E UNITED STATES COAST GUARD AUXILIARY, 1974—.
E AUTHOR OF THE OXX FAMILY IN AMERICA (1973).
LIEUT. F WILLIAM ANDERSON, IV 9/12 1960–
SHERI LYNN 9/12 1963–
JONATHAN HOWLAND 9/12 1965–
F UNITED STATES NAVAL ACADEMY, 1979–1983.
PLATE NO. 10
W. G. OXX III
NOVEMBER 1973
REV. JUNE 1983
REV. AUGUST 1985
REV. JANUARY 1988

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III [aka William Gardner Oxx Jr. and/or William Garderner Oxx III in many official records and family documents], of English-Scottish, Scandinavian, and Portuguese descent, was born 19 January 1923, in Newport Hospital, at Newport, Rhode Island.

After a separation of his parents, William and Mary Elizabeth, young William Jr. was given to the guardianship of the Mercy Home and School, at Newport. The Mercy Home was the intellectual home of my early youth. Its splendid library, its elegant chandeliers, its glistening crystal and china, its untarnished silver, and, for its time an enormous pool, became a hallowed place. The descriptions of the Mercy Home and my early life there are based wholly on personal impressions and recollections.

The Mercy Home and School was formerly an estate of the wealthy Bruguiere Family— Louis S. and Emile A.; Josephine F. Bruguiere; thence the Hanah Family of Newport. It was sold, like so many of Newport's famed resort "cottages," to the Roman Catholic Church. The Mercy Home and School was situated "on the Estate bounded on the north by Maple Avenue, on the east by the Estate of J. H. Caswell, on the south by the Estate of C. Francis Bates, and on the west by Girard Avenue." The contractor of record on 08 October was Robert C. Curry. The architect was Edward Payson Whitman of Boston, Massachusetts. Records of the American Institute of Architects of Newport, Rhode Island, dated 08 October 1904. Mrs. Stuyvesant Fish, member of the Newport Architects Historical Committee.

Will remained under the sponsorship of his maternal grandmother, Velho Maria [Da Costa] Björkman of Tiverton Four Corners, in SE Rhode Island, from 1925 (at the age of two-and-a-half) until c. April 1932. He was baptized in his tenth year in Saint James Episcopal Church, 865 Madison Avenue, Manhattan, New York c. 1933.

Orphaned at the age of 10, he was forced to leave Newport for a succession of dreary foster homes and orphanages. It was the discovery of libraries that warmed a solitary, scared adolescence. The mantle of charity is magnanimously adhered to herein. The author having no further intention to recite the reason for William and Mary Elizabeth's untimely separation, willingly suggests that his family's marital abdication contributed in part to a chain of events that blocked a long cherished boyhood ambition— that of entering the United States Naval Academy, at Annapolis, Maryland.

During the Great Depression years (1932-1940), young William was to become the ward of several counties in four states, notably, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, and California. While precise dates are lacking, having been shuffled from one foster home to another, it remains true in various intervals (between ages three through sixteen), he

was reared in 5 half-orphanage homes, 7 Christian foster homes, and a Jewish foster home (15 months, 1932-1933), which home turned out to be the only happy and memorable experience of his entire youth. Others included the Mercy Home and School, Newport, Rhode Island (1925-1932); the MacHammond half-orphan's home, or "Stuart House" (1933-1935), located at 110 Manhattan Avenue, New York City, New York; a Mount Vernon School; a "boy's and girl's camp" in Windham, in up-state New York (1935); and the George Pepperdine School for Boys, a former Mary Pickford residence (1937-1938), located near Westmoreland and Olympic Boulevard, in Los Angeles, California.

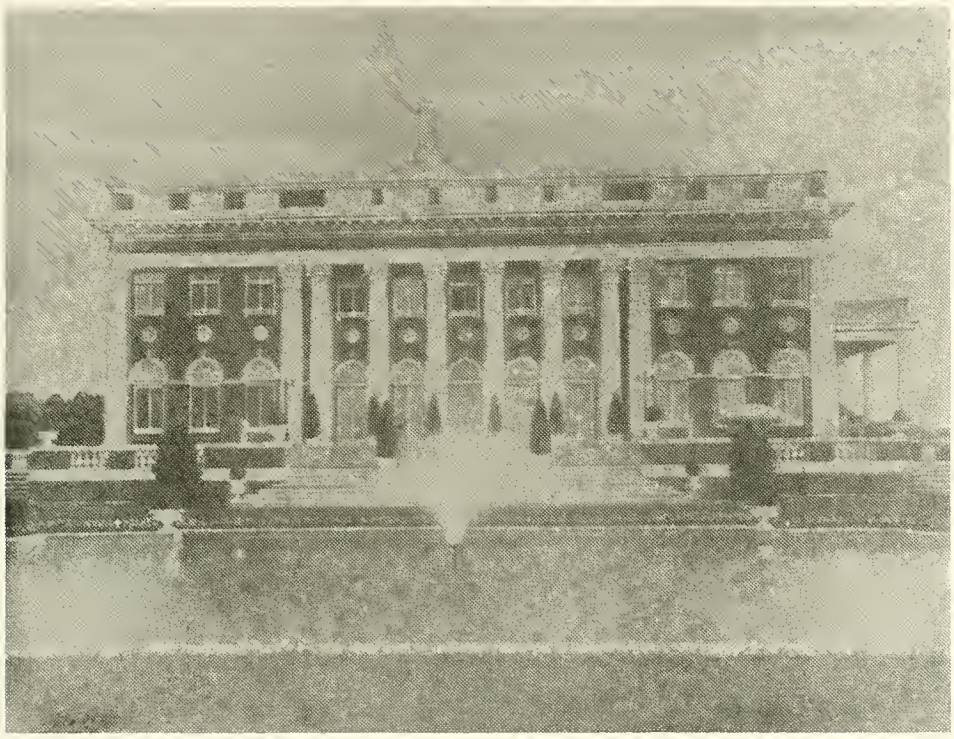
Because his environment and early years are removed and shadowy in present recollection, it is desirable to set down, with reasonable particularity (and, hopefully, with the reader's patience), what is remembered of his early youth.

During the Great Depression era, or the nineteen thirties, Will was to receive a somewhat erratic and unfit schooling in approximately 24 public, private, and parochial schools, between the age of 3 and eighteen years, making it impossible to recite particulars of names, dates, and locations demanded by biographical exactitude.

This experience in academic frustration and constant concern included 8 high schools in nearly one year and approximately 7 junior high schools in barely one semester. He relied heavily on an assorted number of odd or part-time jobs for financial assistance, supplemented with the selling of newspapers— the Long Beach Press Telegram, the Los Angeles Times, the old Los Angeles Examiner, and Herald Express, in downtown Long Beach (corner of 7th and Pine); in Los Angeles, and in Santa Monica, California, from the age of 13 through sixteen.

Will's stepfather, Eli Peter Jelenic, USN (Ret.), served as First Mate aboard the sailing yacht Enchantress, docked at San Pedro, California. The steel-hulled auxiliary schooner, flying the flag of owner-financier, Commodore Morgan Adams of Los Angeles, measured 136' o.a., 27' breadth, with a 16.7' draft. Built by designer-builder Cary Smith & Ferris, it was powered by gasoline engine (4-cycle, 6 cylinder). Will occasionally served aboard the great trans-Pacific schooner-yacht with acting-skipper Jelenic.

Will also worked part-time as a golf caddie, window washer, gardener; collected scrap, junk, and paper; was a "pearl diver" (dishwasher), a bus-boy, waiter, helper in a meat packing plant, etc. Finally, because of the nearly continuous economic hardship of his early youth, Will dropped out of Long Beach Polytechnic High School after completing the eleventh grade on 14 June 1940, in order to enlist in the Civilian Conservation Corps. He was assigned to CCC (twin-camps 1951 & 2950), at Lompoc, in SW California, one week later.

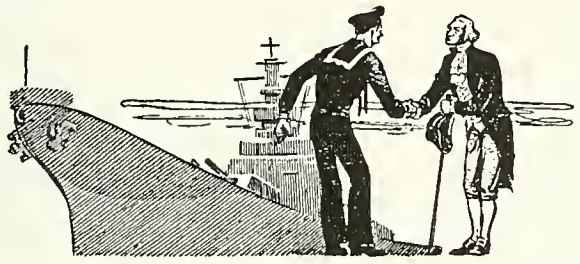


MERCY HOME AND SCHOOL
C. 1928 Newport, Rhode Island

Like some 2,000,000 young people before him, he made his decision because the 3 C's offered jobs, hope, three square meals, a place to sleep, and most important of all, a way by which he could complete his high school education. While an enrollee at Lompoc, he helped teach some 30 young Oklahoma and Arkansas migrants from the "Dust Bowl" region, and a nearly equal number of young Americans of Mexican ancestry, to read and write.

For this effort, and for additional satisfactory school work assigned and completed while attending night school at the Lompoc Union High School, the Lompoc Unified School District granted him a diploma on 19 June 1941. During his one year enrollment in the 3 C's, he worked in the field as a surveyor's apprentice and as a cross-section and profile draftsman under the CCC's Chief Agronomist, Office of the Soil Conservation Service.

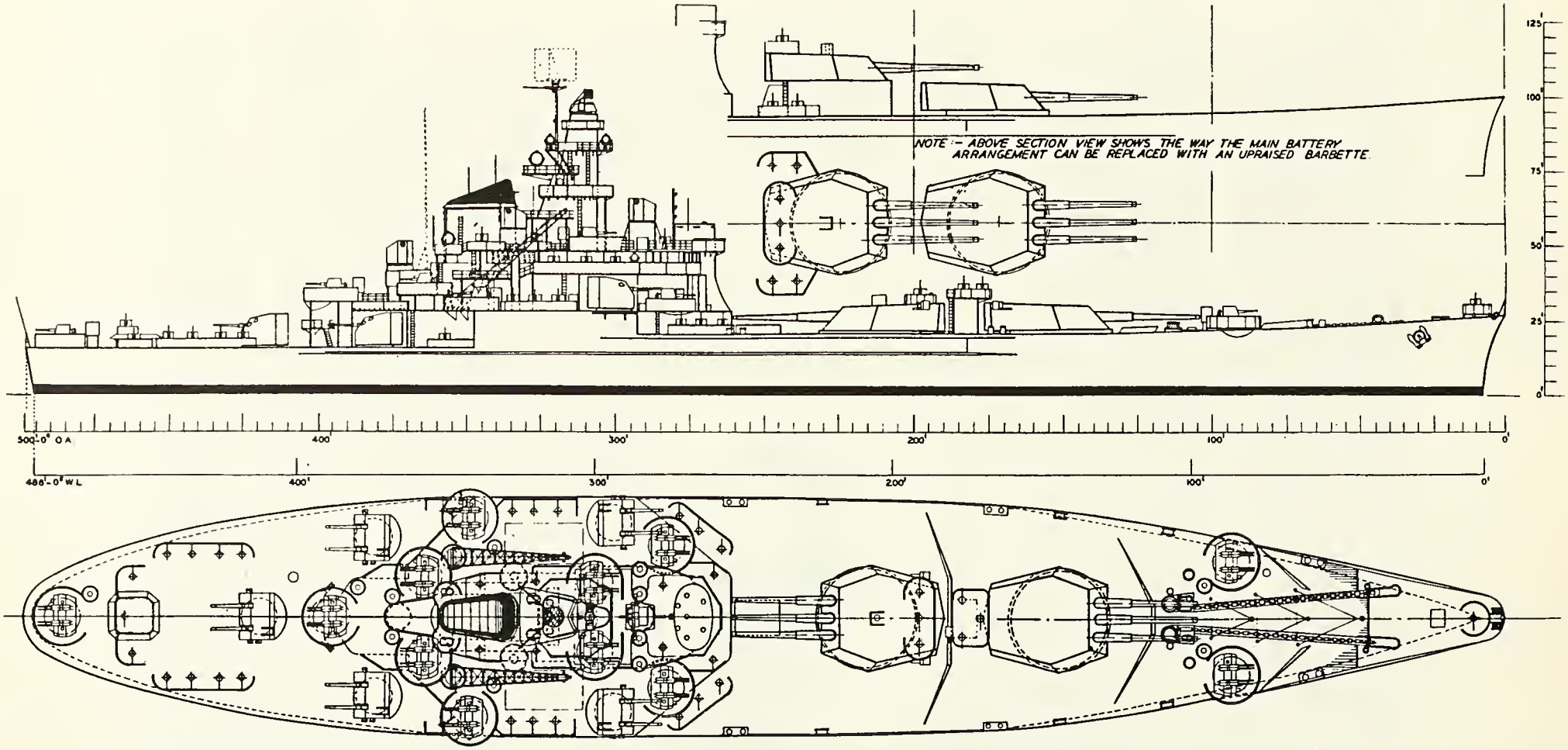
Will was honorably discharged after completion of one year of active service in the Civilian Conservation Corps, on 24 June 1941. Through it all Will remained totally unacquainted with his family connections in the State of Rhode Island.



Will enlisted for active duty in the Regular Navy on 23 June 1941, for six years, and was assigned to boot-training camp at the San Diego Naval Training Station, San Diego, in SW California, between 27 June and 28 August 1941. He was subsequently assigned to the United States Naval Hospital at San Diego, having successfully completed 12-weeks of medical training on 21 November 1941, at the U. S. Naval Hospital Corps School.

Within weeks following the Imperial Japanese naval-air attack on Pearl Harbor, in Hawaii on 07 December 1941, and due largely to his earlier and intense interest in naval-air-military science and marine-art as a youngster, he was, on 10 February 1942, directed by special order of the Office of the Bureau of Medicine and Surgery to report to the Chief of the Bureau of Navigation, Navy Department, at Washington, D. C., for "detached duty in the Office of Naval Intelligence (the Identification and Characteristics Section Op-16-F-20), on 18 February 1942." The Foreign Intelligence Branch, Statistical Section Op-16-F-20, was commanded by Rear Admiral Theodore S. "Ping" Wilkinson, USN, U. S. Director of Naval Intelligence.

Immediately upon arrival at the Navy Department, he was directed to report to Captain Charles "Henry" G. Moore, USN for duty. Working in cooperation with the Bureau of Ships, and Bureau of Ordnance, the Attaches of Allied and neutral



During the late 1930's their appeared to be a renewed interest in "small coastal defense ships" embodying the major elements of Nazi Germany's "Armoured Ships" (Panzerschiffs), and popularly referred to as "Pocket Battleships," namely, Deutschland, Admiral Scheer, and Admiral Graf Spee. The United States Navy put out an inter-service call for a "Proposed Warship Design for South American Defense." The author, while in his 19th year of age, prepared a 4-plate (36" x 48") series of renderings (Plate no. 2 as shown above), which he presented to the Navy's Bureau of Ships in 1944.

countries, and the American shipping industry, Will served as a marine-airbrush illustrator and naval draftsman. From 18 February 1942 to 07 December 1945 his duties involved "the 'processing' of aerial photographs, commercial 'delineation,' basic drawings of British, French, German, Italian, Japanese, and U. S. warships, aircraft, and weaponry, performance data, and general information on the appearance and technical capabilities of every ship of any potential military value, naval or not, in the world." See Commander Edward J. Matthews, USNR (Ret.), "What Ship is That?" U. S. Naval Institute Proceedings, September 1978, pp. 61-73.

By far the most notable staff artists, illustrators, and writers of Sections Op-16-F-20 and Op-16-P-2 were: CDR Edward J. Matthews, CDR Robert Wallace Parker, LCDR Rolf Klep, LT George G. Graves, LT J. Edward Lueders, LT Cope B. Walbridge, LTJG Harry A. Devlin, LTJG John Gray Faron, LTJG Richard B. Myrick, and NCO's Louis S. Bow, Adolf Edward Brotman, S. S. Coleman, Francis H. Dannenhauer, William R. Gilbert, Hutson T. LeGrand Jr., Leonard Leon Locassio, Theodore T. Luderoski, William Gardner Oxx Jr., Harry Thomas Sturgis, Floyd T. Truscott, and the section's leading humorist Elmer Francis Walsh. Warship experts from the Civil Service branch were Mr. Samuel A. Smiley, Mr. David Pattee, and Mr. Bennett Durand.

The initial appearance in the late 1930's of German pocket-battleships Lützow of 13,483-tons, Admiral Scheer of 13,483-tons, and Admiral Graf Spee of 11,700-tons, mounting a main battery of six 11-inch guns in twin mounts; eight 5.9-inch secondary mounts, with six supporting 4.1 AA's, and eight 1.46 AA's, created a mild sensation in Anglo-American naval circles in London and Washington.

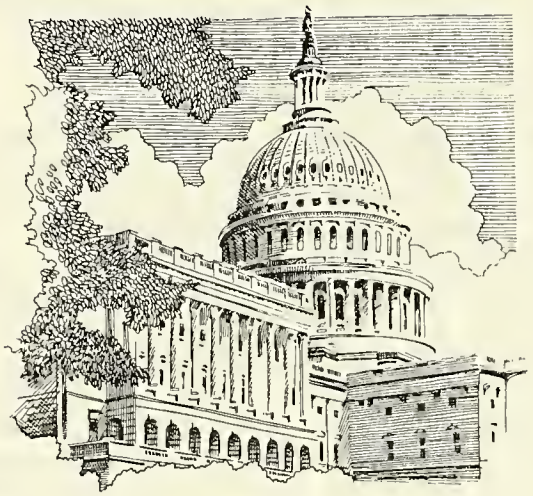
The United States Navy Department's Bureau of Ships, had by 1940 shown some interest in a hybrid battleship, largely for South American defense, inviting, in turn, suggestions from its naval personnel in early 1943.

Using, in part, the unorthodox gunnery arrangements of the British Royal Navy's 16-inch gunned battleships Rodney of 33,950-tons and Nelson of 33,950-tons, and the general design and ordnance of the newer 16-inch gunned U. S. battleship South Dakota of 44,375-tons, this writer proposed that Bureau of Ships consider a composite of the two national battleship classes for Western Hemisphere defense operations.

The hybrid coast-defense vessels would mount six 14-inch 50 cal. MK-IV (main battery); ten 5.38-inch (secondary); with twelve 40 m.m. quadruple mounts, and forty-seven 20 m.m. single mounts (and as illustrated in the photographic section of this chapter).

On 04 January 1944 Petty Officer First Class, William G. Oxx Jr., USNR, submitted a general plan of a new warship pro-

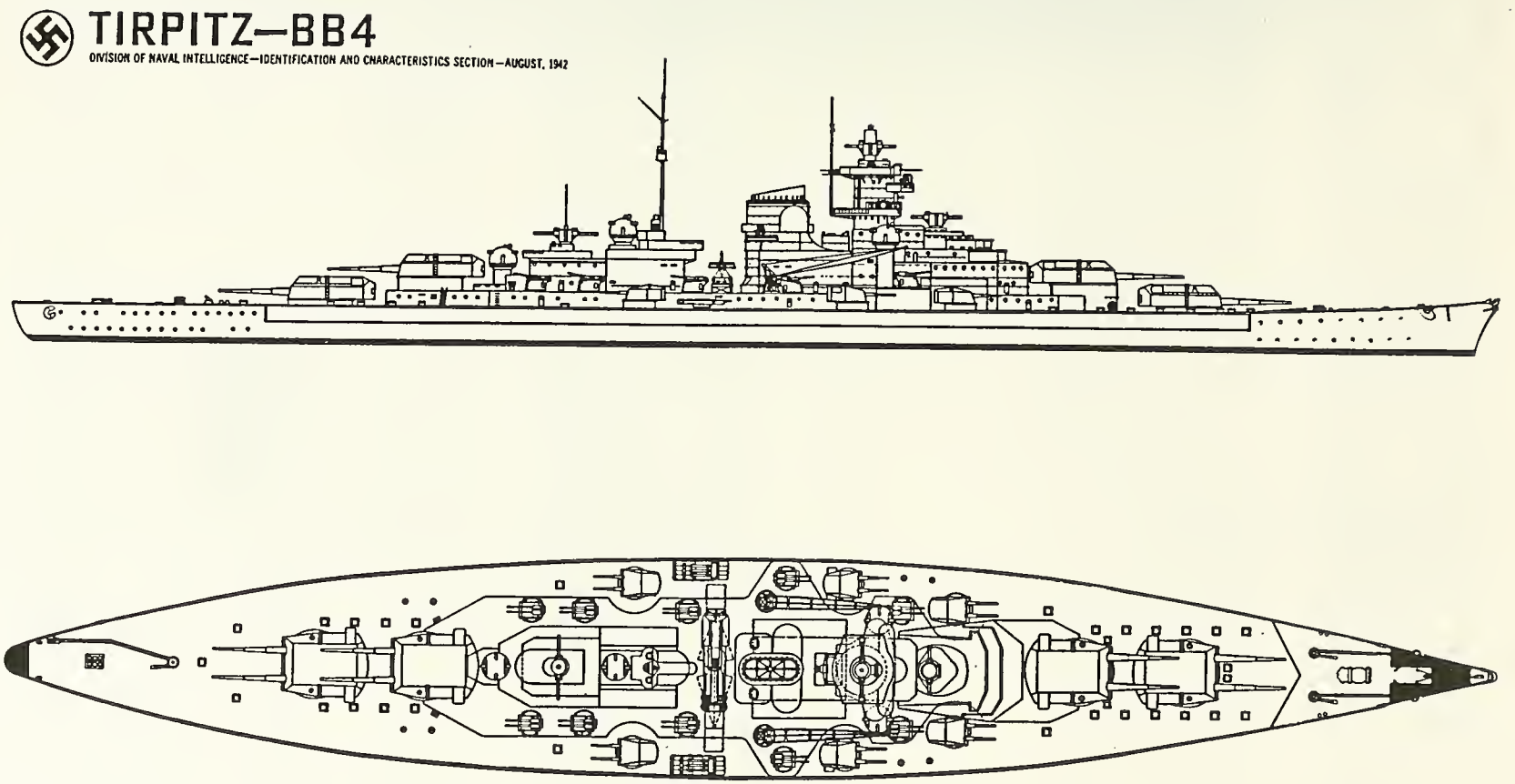
totype entitled: "Proposed Warship Design for South American Defense," to the Bureau of Ships. Reference: Copyright Office of the United States of America, the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C. See Certificate of Copyright Registration (Entry: Class I., UNP. No. 33873), dated 16 February 1944, and attested to by Richard C. DeWolf, Acting Register of Copyrights.



Commencing 01 August 1945, Will became part of a naval-military intelligence team (under the command of Fleet Admiral Ernest Joseph King, Commander-in-Chief of Combined Fleets), that participated in the Congressional Investigating Committee Hearings (commonly referred to as "the Pearl Harbor Trial" by the American press corps). Will, and a team of fellow artists, cartographers, writers, and illustrators concentrated their combined efforts in the preparation of war maps, charts, and graphs depicting Japanese warships, aircraft, and weaponry used by the Imperial Japanese Empire during its attack on Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, 07 December 1941. The post-World War II hearings took place in the Caucus Room of the United States Senate on 03 October through 28 November 1945. See Life (31 December 1945).

United States Navy Commendation by Commander Robert Wallace Parker, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Navy Department, Washington, D. C., dated 02 December 1945:

> William G. Oxx Jr., Sp(T)1/c, served under my command as a draftsman and illustrator in the Identification and Characteristics Section of the Office of the Chief of Naval Operations. Oxx was with the above section four years and worked on various profile, outboard and detail drawings of U. S. and foreign warships and merchant vessels.... Although the type of coverage embraced in the drawings made in this office did not cover the engineering phase of naval architecture, the presentation of the ships did, however, have to be extremely accurate and meticulously executed.
>
> His sincere interest in ships and naval history prior to his entry into the naval service as a volunteer in June 1941 was reflected greatly in the expression of his work. The excellent drawings and



The German battleship Tirpitz, of 53,546 metric tons (and a sister ship to the equally ill-fated Bismarck), was armed with eight 15-inch guns (main battery), with a powerful secondary armament of twelve 5.9-inch guns and more than forty anti-aircraft guns. The line drawing shown above was one of approximately 160 renderings of warships and aircraft of the American, British, French, German, Italian, Japanese, and Russian naval-military forces completed by the author while he served in the Office of Naval Intelligence (Sections Op-16-F-20 & Op-16-P-2), Navy Department, Washington, D. C. from 18 February 1942 to 07 December 1945.

calibre of draftsmanship turned out by Oxx were commendable and by far the best in the section. His drawings materially aided in the presentation of numerous recognition manuals published by the U. S. Navy Department and distributed to the fleet afloat and ashore, as well as to other allied naval activities....

Will received an Honorable discharge from the United States Navy on 08 December 1945, at the Personnel Separation Center, Bainbridge, in NE Maryland, having successfully completed written and oral examinations for Chief Petty Officer candidacy in his 22d year of age. On 15 January 1947, he enlisted in the United States Naval Reserve and was granted an Honorable discharge seven years later, 27 December 1954.

The American's Creed

I believe in the United States of America as a government of the people, by the people, for the people, whose just powers are derived from the consent of the governed; a democracy in a Republic; a sovereign Nation of many sovereign States; a perfect Union, one and inseparable; established upon those principles of freedom, equality, justice and humanity, for which American patriots sacrificed their lives and fortunes.

I therefore believe it is my duty to my Country to love it; to support its Constitution; to obey its laws; to respect its flag, and to defend it against all enemies.

—William Tyler Page

The San Diego Union

DAY MORNING, JAN. 18, 1942

YOUTH RELINQUISHES CAREER AS ARTIST TO SERVE COUNTRY

His memory is astounding, his modesty refreshing and his artistry amazing.

He's William G. Oxx, Jr., 18-year-old hospital corpsman, attached to the United States Naval Hospital in Balboa Park. But that's mere fact – his accomplishments read more like fiction.

In all, this startling bluejacket figures he's drawn 6,000 drawings, sketches, and paintings of navy ships, varying from speedy motor torpedo boats to ponderous carriers and heavily-armored "battlewagons."

His story is that of a youth who willingly relinquished a promising career as a commercial artist so he might serve his country.

BEGAN 10 YEARS AGO

Ten years ago Oxx began his pencil sketches of ships. For the next five years he roamed the waterfront of Newport, Rhode Island, his home at that time, sketching any naval or commercial craft which might be tied up near by.

In October, 1936, he came west, landing in Long Beach, where many ships of the Pacific fleet were stationed. Although he knew nothing of the more technical aspects of ships, he never missed an opportunity to analyze them as they lay off San Pedro.

In the afternoons, after his classes at Long Beach Polytechnic High School, he would wander to the breakwater, sit down and sketch a carrier, cruiser or destroyer.

SHOWS OFF SKETCHES

While he was attending high school in Long Beach, Oxx drew prolifically, and utilized every chance for his drawings to meet the public eye. It wasn't egotism that prompted him to exhibit his artistry to show people that the American navy was a great institution. His depictions of navy ships were so excellent that many navy officers and enlisted men purchased those that he would sell.

Young Oxx enlisted in the Civilian Conservation Corps (1940-1941), and was sent to Lompoc for duty. Graduation from high school completed all the formal education Oxx was to obtain. At this point the real achievements of Hospital Corpsman Oxx became apparent.

There he continued his drawing, exhibiting it at every opportunity in the camp. His buddies, ever wide-eyed at his talent and his constant chatter of the United States Navy, took the young artist so seriously that 30 of them decided to enlist.

"They used to kid me," Oxx explained, "because I hadn't joined up yet. It was embarrassing, but just as soon as I had completed night school requirements for graduation at Lompoc Union High School, and my year with the CCC, I joined the navy, too." That was June 23, 1941.

While Oxx was going through training, Capt. Henry C. Gearing, U.S.N., commanding the Naval Training Station, saw his drawings and liked them so much that there now hangs in the training station library a three-foot picture of the U.S.S. Jouett, a new-class destroyer.

MEMORY REMARKABLE

While he spent more than 100 hours of painstaking work on the Jouett drawing, a four-foot plate of the U.S.S. Pennsylvania, his most ambitious work, required 300 hours to complete. Sketches, dashed off in spare moments, take about 15 minutes, Oxx said.

Just as remarkable as his artistic ability is Oxx's memory, for a majority of his plates are drawn without benefit of photographs or other pictures. He has a facility for remembering every detail of a ship, and has no trouble setting down these points on paper.

Many of Oxx's drawings are not of actual ships, but represent a crystallization of his own ideas of what the navy vessels of tomorrow should be. Purely artistic in conception, these futuristic drawings express the ultimate in marine streamlining.

WANTS TO USE SKILL

Oxx might have had a hand in some of this futuristic designing if he hadn't enlisted in the navy, becasue by doing so he passed up a collegiate education in structural engineering. He's still hopeful that the navy someday will discover some job for him where he can fully utilize his artistic ability to the navy's advantage.

He's a real man-o-war's man with a flare for drawing navy vessels and an ambition to get to sea as soon as his basic training is completed.

*Facsimile copy of an original newspaper article published in the San Diego Union, Sunday, January 18, 1942.

c. January 1942
WILLIAM G. OXX, Jr., 18-year-old Hospital Corpsmen attached to the U.S. Naval Hospital, San Diego, California, prior to his transfer to the Office of Naval Intelligence, Navy Department, at Washington, D.C. (Photo: U.S.N. Photographic Section, Office of Public Relations, Washington, D.C.)

The contents of this section represents a sampling of the author-compiler's more than five hundred warship and aircraft illustrations, line drawings and airbrush renderings completed between 1941 and 1970.

Most of his work in the Office of Naval Intelligence, Navy Department, Washington, D.C. (1942-1945) was given to the specialized field of graphic processing of American, British, French, German, Italian, Russian, and Japanese naval vessels, weapons, and military aricraft. Some of the illustrations included herein were among those that materially aided in the presentation of numerous recognition manuals published by the U.S. Navy Department and distributed to the fleet afloat and ashore. (Note: Japanese warship coverage and data available from U.S. Naval Intelligence during World War II, a small portion of which was included in Lieutenant Commander Shizuo Fukui's, *The Japanese Navy: At the End of World War II.* Old Greenwich, Connecticut: We, Inc., 1947.), and in *Japanese Naval Vessels of World War Two: As Seen by U.S. Naval Intelligence.* Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 1987.

c. 1940

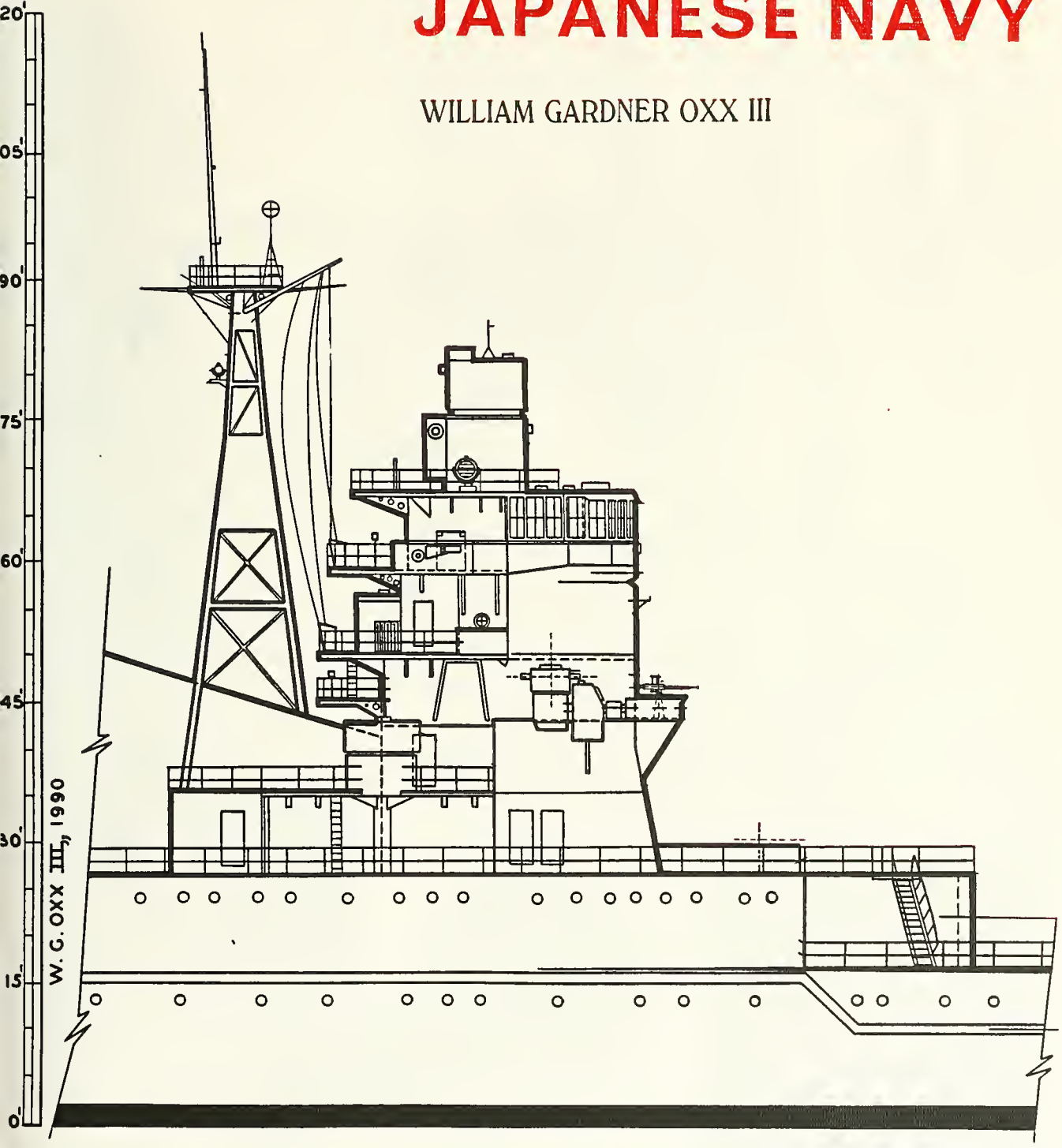
H.M.S. VICTORY, of 102-guns and 2,200-tons, at the **Battle of Trafalgar** (at about 1250 hours, 21 October 1805), under the command of Vice Admiral Lord Horatio Nelson, K.B.

Lord Nelson's most famous battle off Trafalgar was one of a series of 12 paintings (23″ c 32″) completed by the author between 1940 and 1946. The remaining eleven included the **Spanish Armada** (1588), **Battle of the Nile** (1798), **Battle of Copenhagen** (1801), **USS Constitution & HMS Guerriere** (1812), **USS Monitor & CSN Virginia** (1862), **The Battle of Tsushima** (1905), **The Battle of Jutland** (1916), **Pursuit of the Graf Spee** (1939), **Pursuit of the Bismarck** (1941), the **Prince of Wales and the Repulse** (1941), and the **Battle of Midway** (1942).

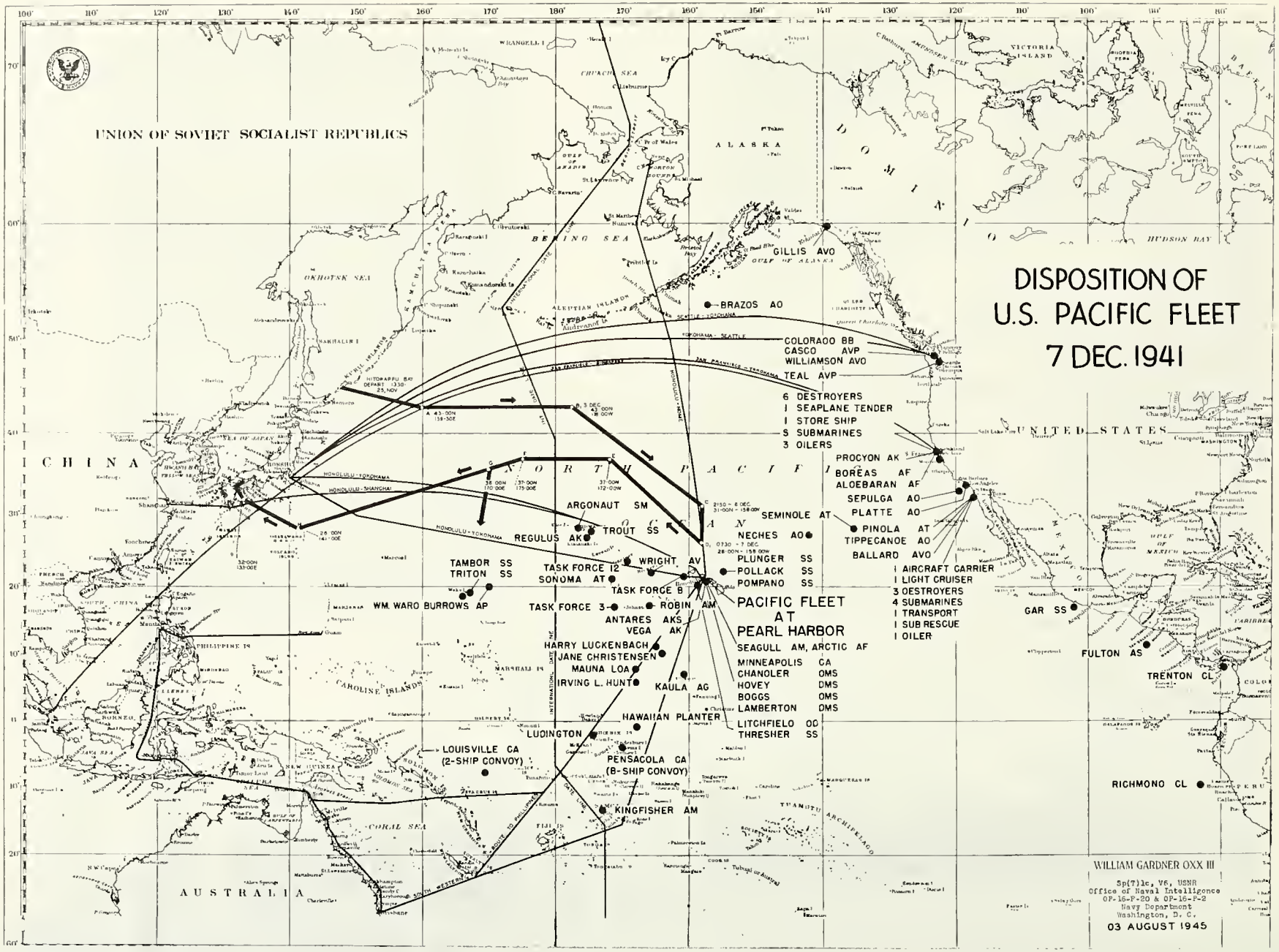
c. 1946 & 1949
"'Joi! Joi! Expel the Barbarians!' Awaiting the Arrival of the Foreign Barbarians, Commodore Matthew Calbraith Perry, USN—Sunday, 12 February 1854" (above). "Choshu and Samurai: Forces of the Ancient Regime in the Land of the Rising Sun" (below).

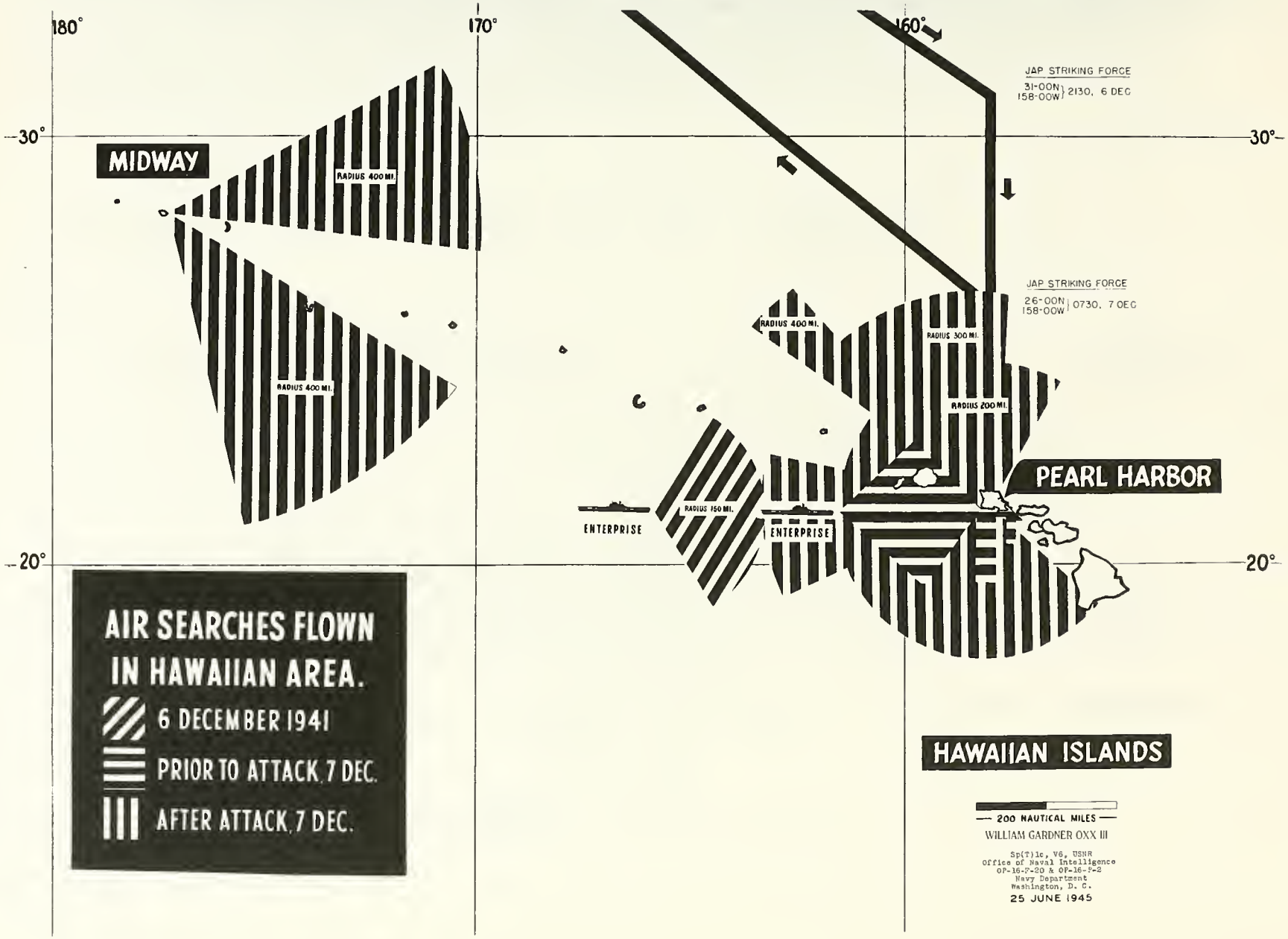
THE IMPERIAL JAPANESE NAVY

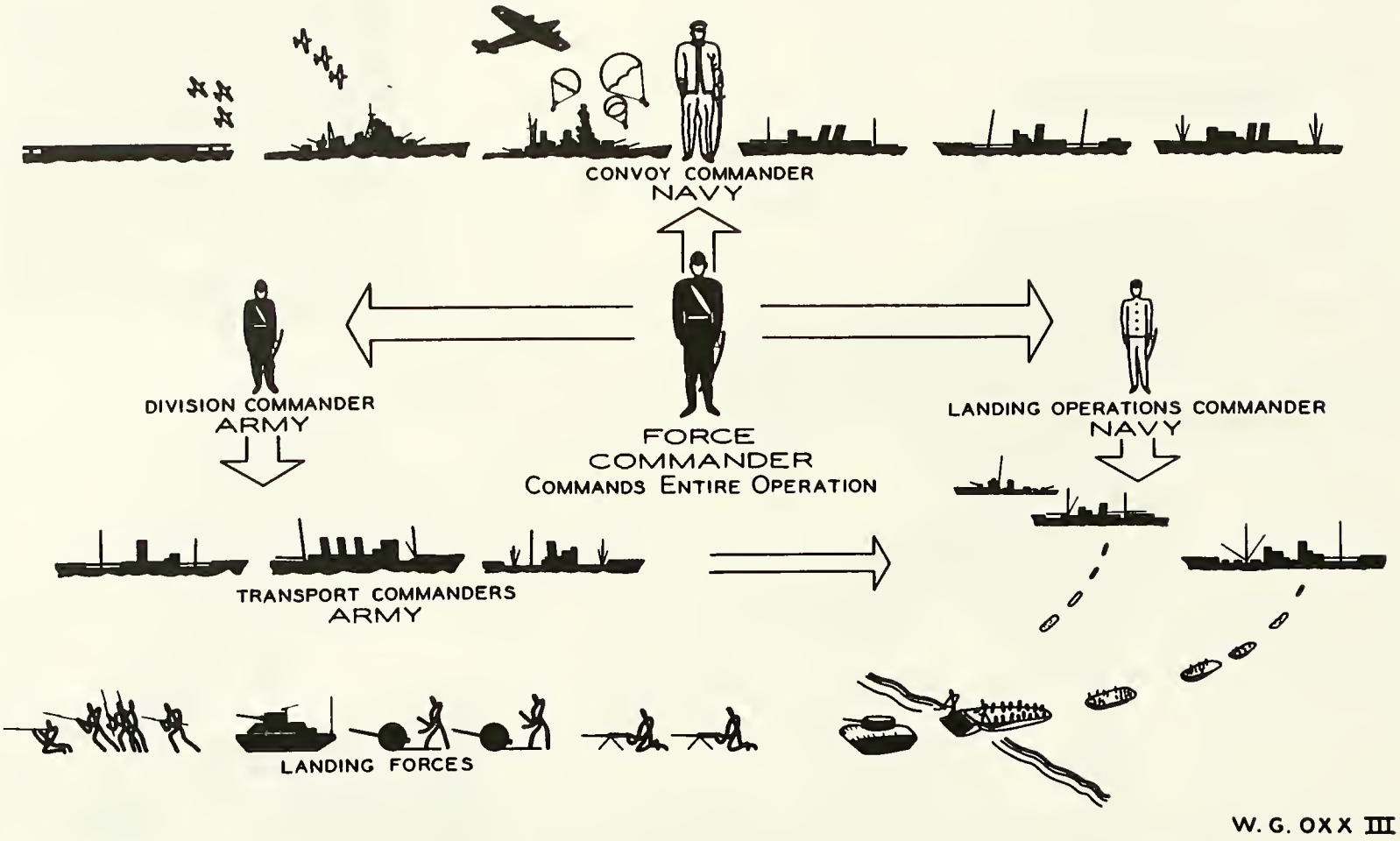
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III



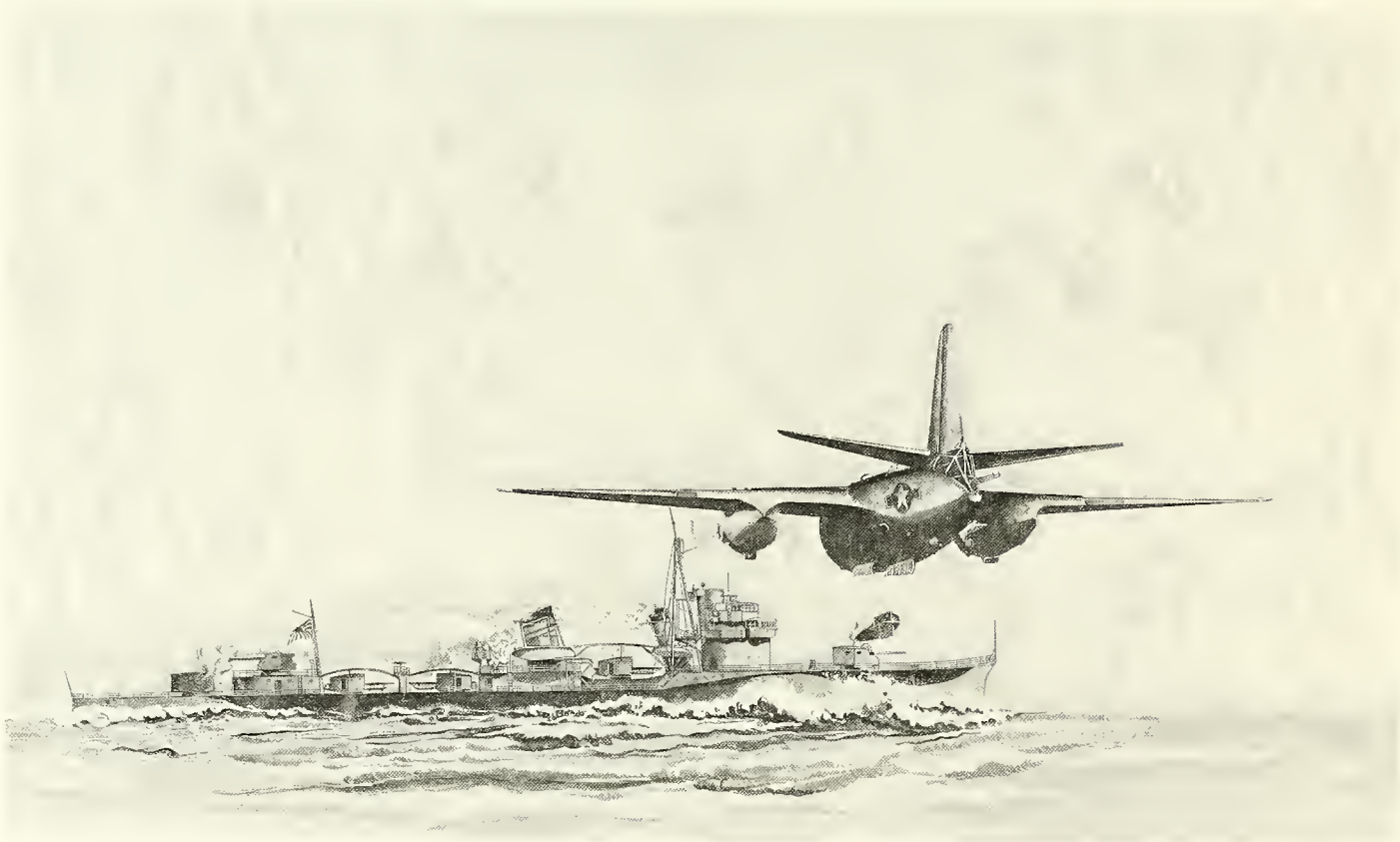
The battle maps and charts in this collection are glimpses of Japanese and American combat operations on land, sea and in the sky, in the Pacific from 07 December 1941 to 15 August 1945. They will endure as an historic record of the United States Navy's march across the western seas to Japan.


DISPOSITION OF
U.S. PACIFIC FLEET
7 DEC. 1941
UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS
CHINA
AUSTRALIA
UNITED STATES
NORTH PACIFIC OCEAN
BERING SEA
CHUKCHI SEA
OKHOTSK SEA
ALASKA
GULF OF ALASKA
HUDSON BAY
CORAL SEA
PHILIPPINE IS
CAROLINE ISLANDS
MARSHALL IS
FIJI IS
TUAMOTU ARCHIPELAGO
GILLIS AVO
BRAZOS AO
COLORADO BB
CASCO AVP
WILLIAMSON AVO
TEAL AVP
6 DESTROYERS
1 SEAPLANE TENDER
1 STORE SHIP
5 SUBMARINES
3 OILERS
PROCYON AK
BOREAS AF
ALDEBARAN AF
SEPULGA AO
PLATTE AO
SEMINOLE AT
PINOLA AT
TIPPECANOE AO
BALLARD AVO
1 AIRCRAFT CARRIER
1 LIGHT CRUISER
3 DESTROYERS
4 SUBMARINES
1 TRANSPORT
1 SUB RESCUE
1 OILER
NECHES AO
PLUNGER SS
POLLACK SS
POMPANO SS
ARGONAUT SM
TROUT SS
REGULUS AK
TAMBOR SS
TRITON SS
WM. WARD BURROWS AP
TASK FORCE 12
SONOMA AT
WRIGHT AV
TASK FORCE 8
TASK FORCE 3
ROBIN AM
ANTARES AKS
VEGA AK
HARRY LUCKENBACH
JANE CHRISTENSEN
MAUNA LOA
IRVING L. HUNT
KAULA AG
HAWAIIAN PLANTER
LUDINGTON
LOUISVILLE CA
(2-SHIP CONVOY)
PENSACOLA CA
(8-SHIP CONVOY)
KINGFISHER AM
PACIFIC FLEET
AT
PEARL HARBOR
SEAGULL AM, ARCTIC AF
MINNEAPOLIS CA
CHANDLER OMS
HOVEY DMS
BOGGS OMS
LAMBERTON DMS
LITCHFIELD OG
THRESHER SS
GAR SS
FULTON AS
TRENTON CL
RICHMOND CL
HONOLULU - YOKOHAMA
HONOLULU - SHANGHAI
SAN FRANCISCO - YOKOHAMA
YOKOHAMA - SEATTLE
SEATTLE - YOKOHAMA
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III
Sp(T)1c, V6, USNR
Office of Naval Intelligence
OP-16-F-20 & OP-16-F-2
Navy Department
Washington, D. C.
03 AUGUST 1945


180°
170°
160°
30°
20°
MIDWAY
RADIUS 400 MI.
RADIUS 400 MI.
JAP STRIKING FORCE
31-00N
158-00W
2130, 6 DEC
JAP STRIKING FORCE
26-00N
158-00W
0730, 7 DEC
RADIUS 400 MI.
RADIUS 300 MI.
RADIUS 200 MI.
PEARL HARBOR
RADIUS 150 MI.
ENTERPRISE
ENTERPRISE
AIR SEARCHES FLOWN IN HAWAIIAN AREA.
6 DECEMBER 1941
PRIOR TO ATTACK, 7 DEC.
AFTER ATTACK, 7 DEC.
HAWAIIAN ISLANDS
200 NAUTICAL MILES
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III
Sp(T)1c, V6, USNR
Office of Naval Intelligence
OP-16-F-2D & OP-16-F-2
Navy Department
Washington, D. C.
25 JUNE 1945



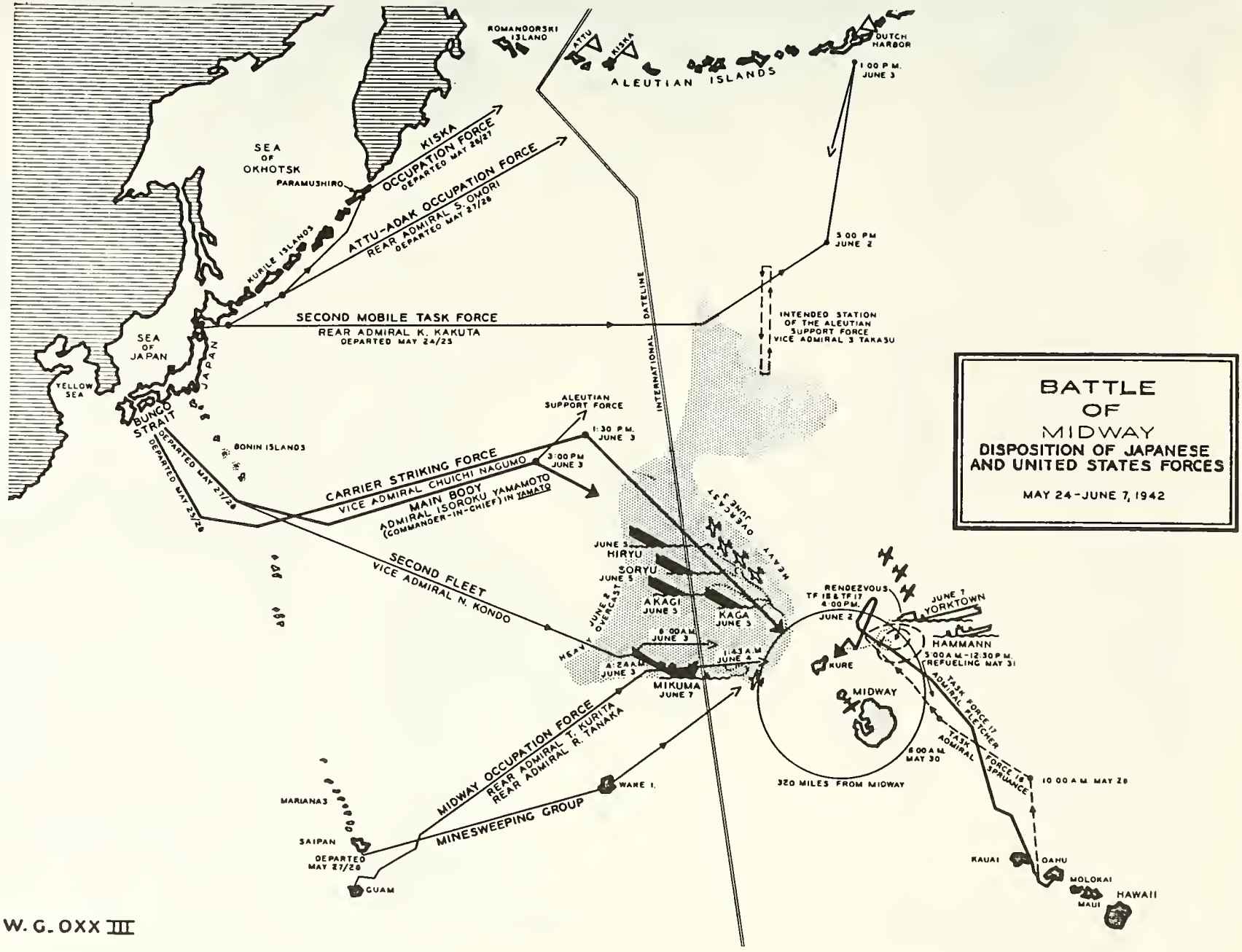
Organization of Imperial Japanese Landing Forces. The early phases of the Pacific War (1941-1943) were highlighted by an almost unbroken series of successful Japanese amphibious landing assaults— the Philippines, Borneo, the Celebes, Sumatra, Java, New Guinea, the Solomons, Guadalcanal, Guam, Wake Island et al. Counter measures by the United Nations (1944-1945) succeeded in halting Japan's conquests throughout the Pacific theater.



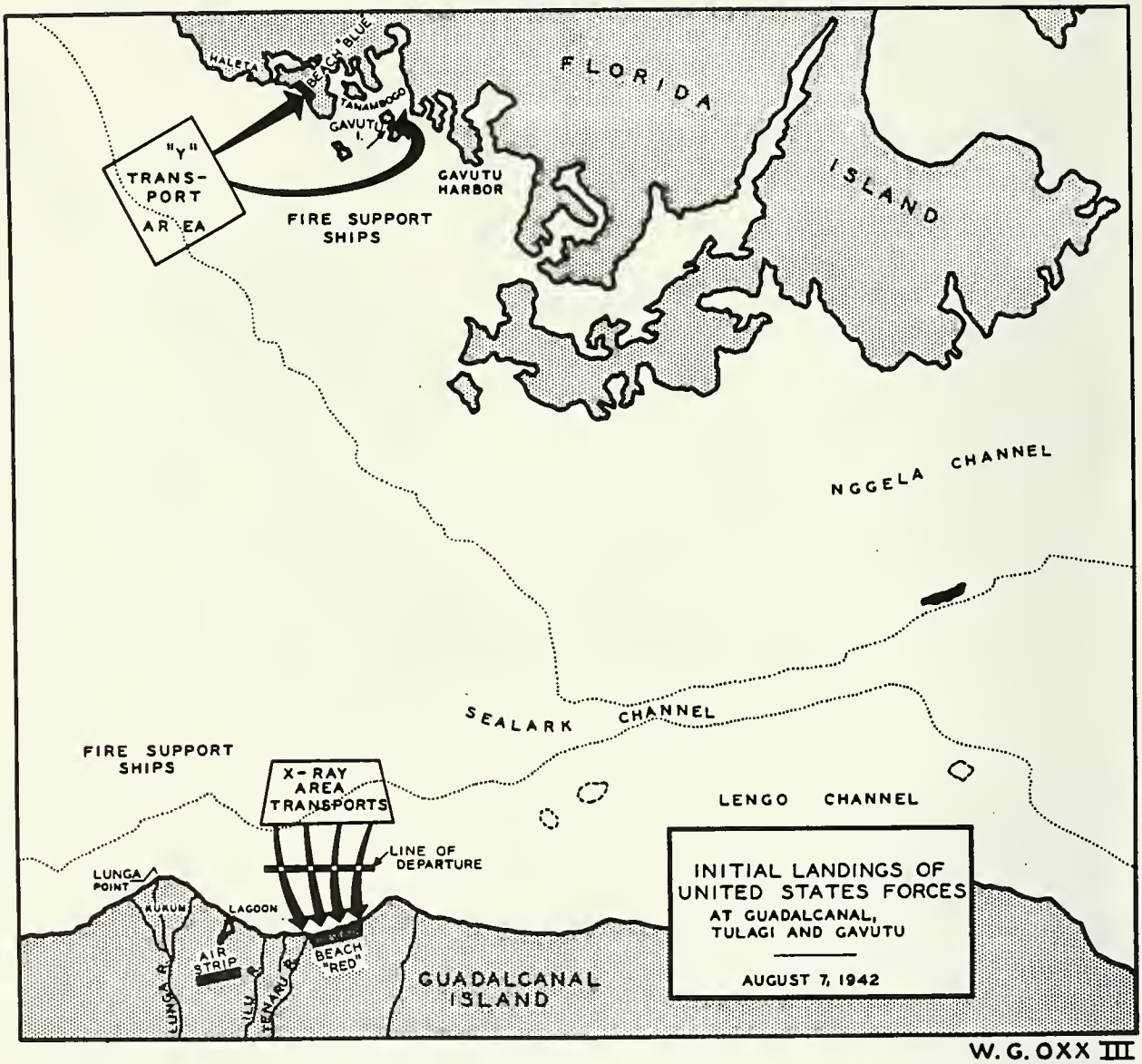
c. 1943
H.I.J.M.S. SHIRAYUKI (**Fubuki**-type destroyer), of 2,300-tons, skip-bombed (later sunk) by USAAF's B-26 Marauders on 03 March 1943, 55 miles SE of Finchhaven in New Guinea.

c. 1942

BATTLE of MIDWAY. June 1942. Imperial Japanese aircraft carriers **Akagi** and **Kaga, Hiryu** and **Soryu,** with a loss of 332 aircraft and 2,155 officers and men, were sunk by naval aircraft from carriers **Enterprise, Hornet,** and **Yorktown** of U.S. Task Force 16 and 17.


BATTLE
OF
MIDWAY
DISPOSITION OF JAPANESE
AND UNITED STATES FORCES
MAY 24-JUNE 7, 1942
ROMANOORSKI ISLAND
ATTU
KISKA
DUTCH HARBOR
ALEUTIAN ISLANDS
1:00 P.M. JUNE 3
SEA OF OKHOTSK
PARAMUSHIRO
KISKA OCCUPATION FORCE
DEPARTED MAY 24/25
ATTU-ADAK OCCUPATION FORCE
REAR ADMIRAL S. OMORI
DEPARTED MAY 21/28
KURILE ISLANDS
3:00 PM JUNE 2
SECOND MOBILE TASK FORCE
REAR ADMIRAL K. KAKUTA
DEPARTED MAY 24/25
DATELINE INTERNATIONAL
INTENDED STATION OF THE ALEUTIAN SUPPORT FORCE
VICE ADMIRAL S. TAKASU
SEA OF JAPAN
JAPAN
YELLOW SEA
BUNGO STRAIT
DEPARTED MAY 21/28
BONIN ISLANDS
ALEUTIAN SUPPORT FORCE
1:30 P.M. JUNE 3
CARRIER STRIKING FORCE
VICE ADMIRAL CHUICHI NAGUMO
3:00 PM JUNE 3
MAIN BODY
ADMIRAL ISOROKU YAMAMOTO
(COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF) IN YAMATO
DEPARTED MAY 21/28
SECOND FLEET
VICE ADMIRAL N. KONDO
JUNE 3 OVERCAST
HEAVY OVERCAST JUNE 3
JUNE 3
HIRYU
SORYU
JUNE 5
AKAGI
JUNE 3
KAGA
JUNE 3
8:00 A.M. JUNE 3
1:43 A.M. JUNE 4
4:24 A.M. JUNE 3
MIKUMA
JUNE 7
RENDEZVOUS
TF 16 & TF 17
4:00 P.M.
JUNE 2
JUNE 7
YORKTOWN
HAMMANN
3:00 A.M.-12:30 P.M.
REFUELING MAY 31
KURE
MIDWAY
TASK FORCE 17
ADMIRAL FLETCHER
TASK FORCE 16
ADMIRAL SPRUANCE
8:00 A.M. MAY 30
320 MILES FROM MIDWAY
10:00 A.M. MAY 28
MIDWAY OCCUPATION FORCE
REAR ADMIRAL T. KURITA
REAR ADMIRAL R. TANAKA
MINESWEEPING GROUP
WAKE I.
MARIANAS
SAIPAN
DEPARTED MAY 27/28
GUAM
KAUAI
OAHU
MOLOKAI
MAUI
HAWAII

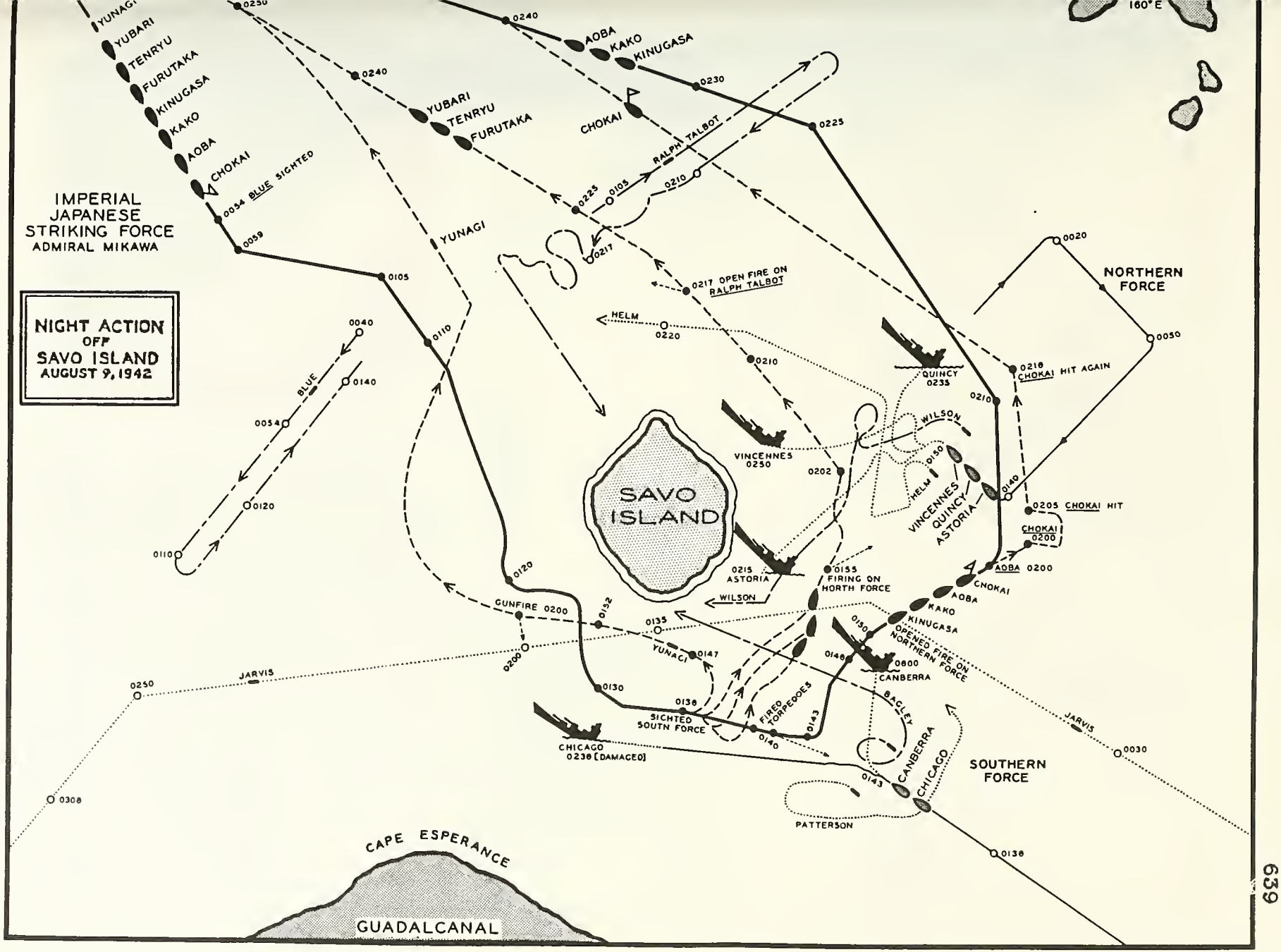
W. G. OXX III



These pen and ink illustrations were originally intended as part of the author's in-progress book, The Rise and Decline of Japanese Sea Power: 362 A.D.- 1945. Nearly fifty years after its commencement in the Navy Department, at Washington, D. C. in early 1942, its completion (nearly 1,000 pages, including photographs, illustrations, bibliography, and index), in Westlake Village, California in 1990, seems almost improbable.

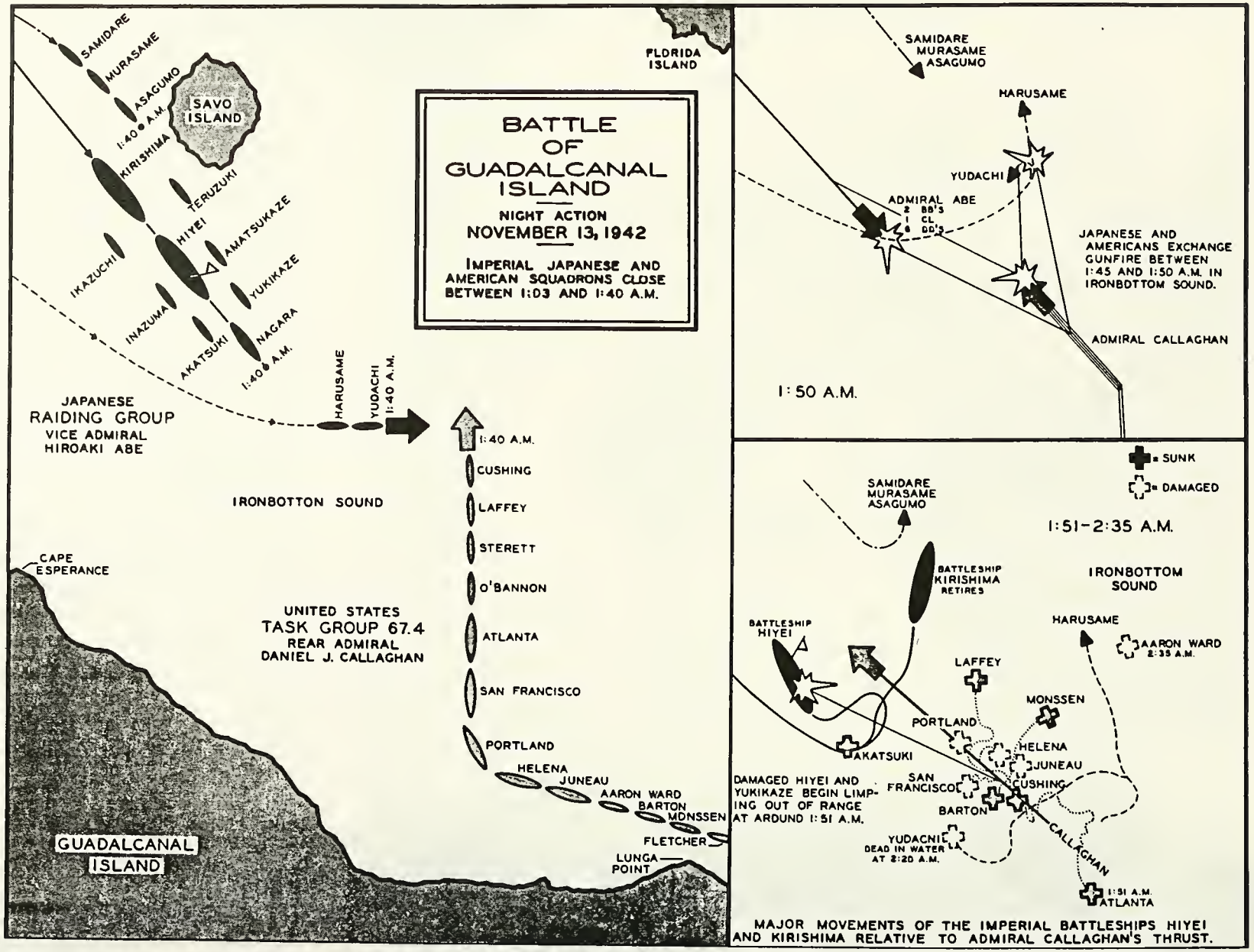
Five months after the author's third open heart surgery on March 1-2, 1989 (13 1/2 hours in duration), at The Hospital of the Good Samaritan in Los Angeles, California, he was told that he had about two years to live (on the outside, perhaps three).

It is for this reason that a portion of the Second World War section is now being included in this family history while the author lives, not expecting to have an opportunity of forwarding his completed MS. to publishers and awaiting their decision.

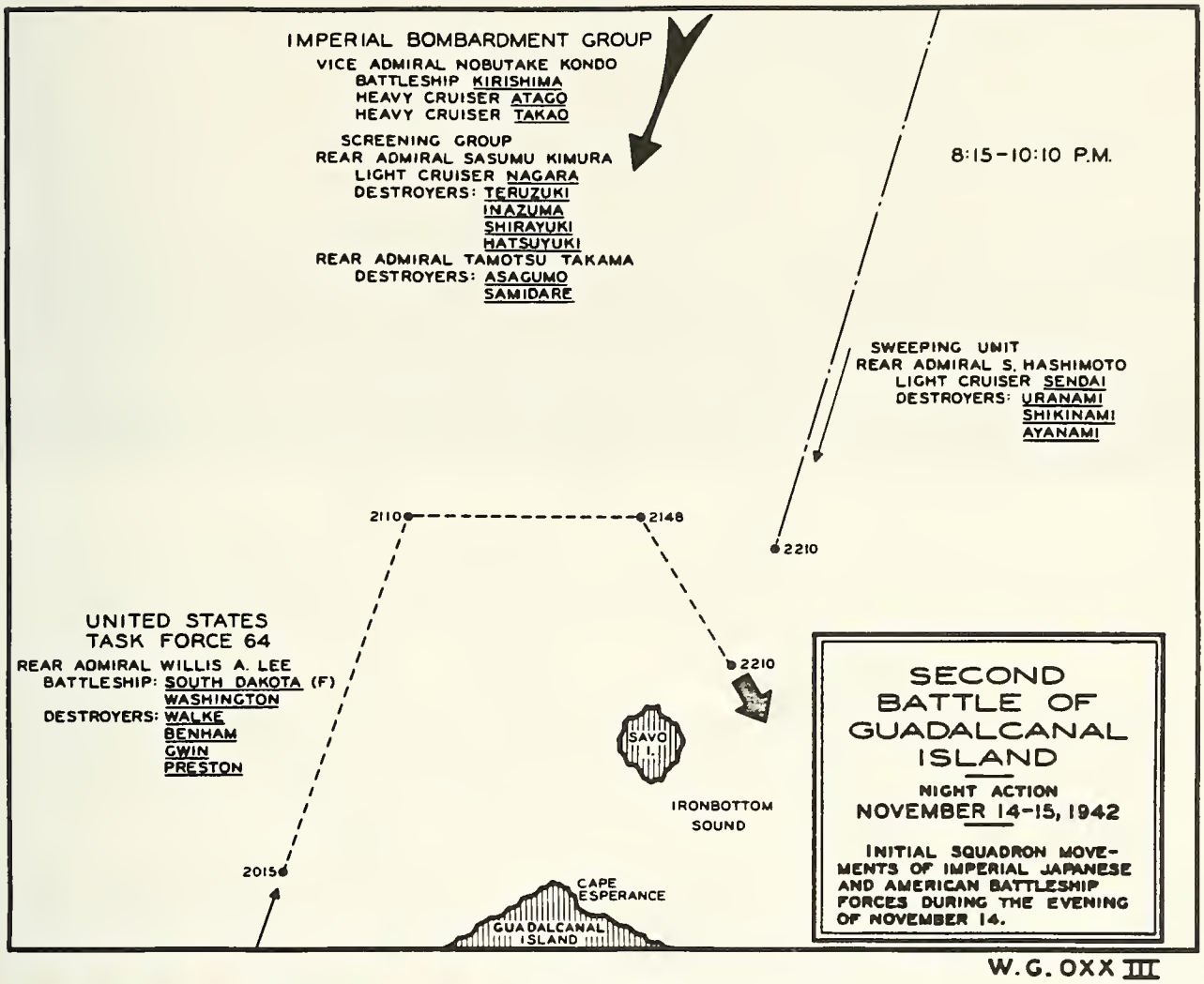


639

W. G. OXX III


BATTLE OF GUADALCANAL ISLAND
NIGHT ACTION
NOVEMBER 13, 1942
IMPERIAL JAPANESE AND AMERICAN SQUADRONS CLOSE BETWEEN 1:03 AND 1:40 A.M.
SAMIDARE
MURASAME
ASAGUMO
1:40 A.M.
KIRISHIMA
SAVO ISLAND
TERUZUKI
HIYEI
AMATSUKAZE
YUKIKAZE
IKAZUCHI
INAZUMA
AKATSUKI
NAGARA
1:40 A.M.
FLORIDA ISLAND
JAPANESE RAIDING GROUP
VICE ADMIRAL HIROAKI ABE
HARUSAME
YUDACHI
1:40 A.M.
IRONBOTTON SOUND
CAPE ESPERANCE
UNITED STATES TASK GROUP 67.4
REAR ADMIRAL DANIEL J. CALLAGHAN
1:40 A.M.
CUSHING
LAFFEY
STERETT
O'BANNON
ATLANTA
SAN FRANCISCO
PORTLAND
HELENA
JUNEAU
AARON WARD
BARTON
MONSSEN
FLETCHER
LUNGA POINT
GUADALCANAL ISLAND
SAMIDARE
MURASAME
ASAGUMO
HARUSAME
YUDACHI
ADMIRAL ABE
2 BB'S
1 CL.
4 DD'S
JAPANESE AND AMERICANS EXCHANGE GUNFIRE BETWEEN 1:45 AND 1:50 A.M. IN IRONBOTTOM SOUND.
ADMIRAL CALLAGHAN
1:50 A.M.
= SUNK
= DAMAGED
1:51-2:35 A.M.
SAMIDARE
MURASAME
ASAGUMO
BATTLESHIP KIRISHIMA RETIRES
IRONBOTTOM SOUND
BATTLESHIP HIYEI
HARUSAME
AARON WARD 2:35 A.M.
LAFFEY
MONSSEN
PORTLAND
HELENA
JUNEAU
AKATSUKI
SAN FRANCISCO
CUSHING
BARTON
DAMAGED HIYEI AND YUKIKAZE BEGIN LIMPING OUT OF RANGE AT AROUND 1:51 A.M.
YUDACHI DEAD IN WATER AT 2:20 A.M.
CALLAGHAN
1:51 A.M.
ATLANTA
MAJOR MOVEMENTS OF THE IMPERIAL BATTLESHIPS HIYEI AND KIRISHIMA RELATIVE TO ADMIRAL CALLAGHAN'S THRUST.

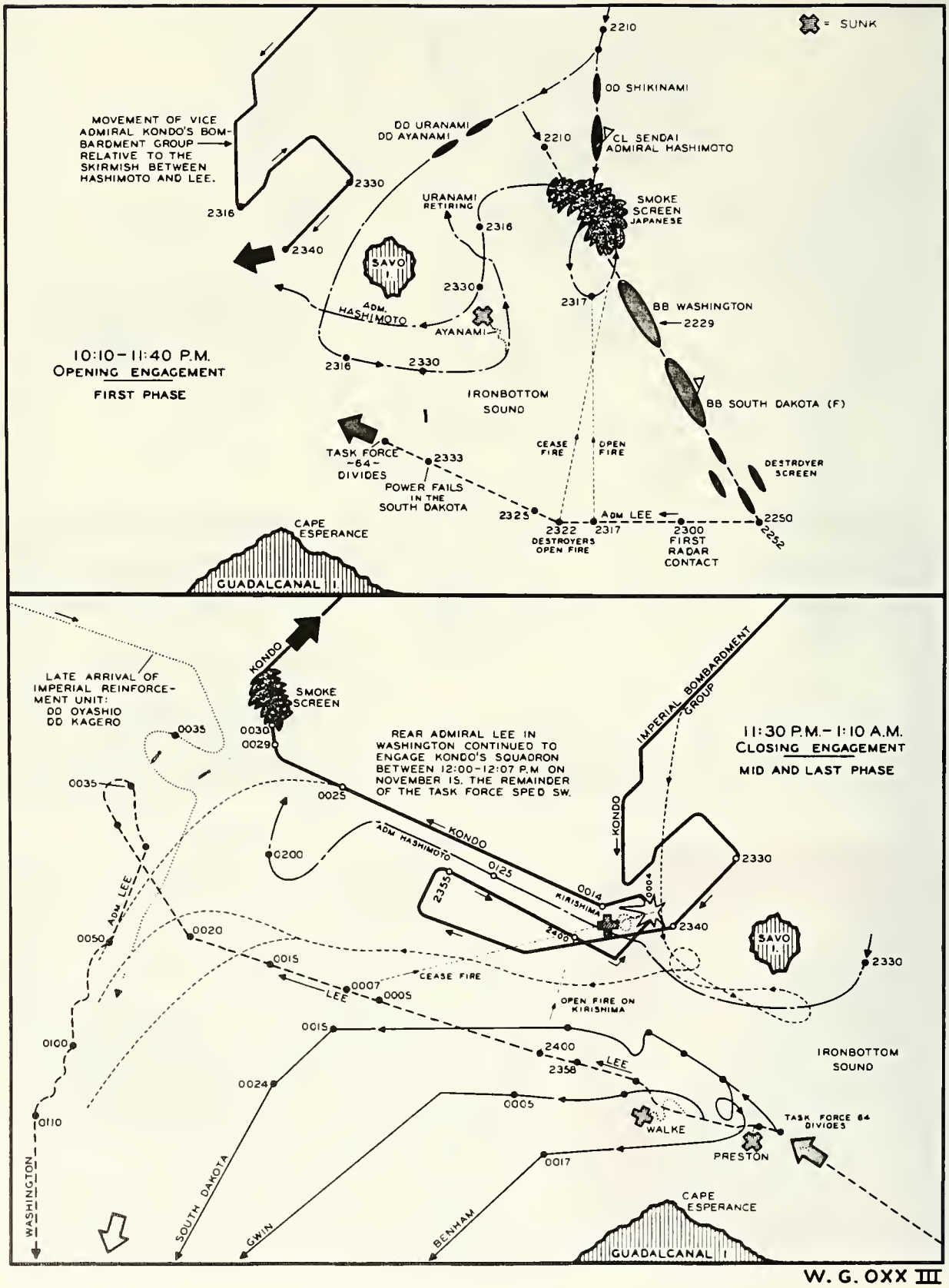
W. G. OXX III



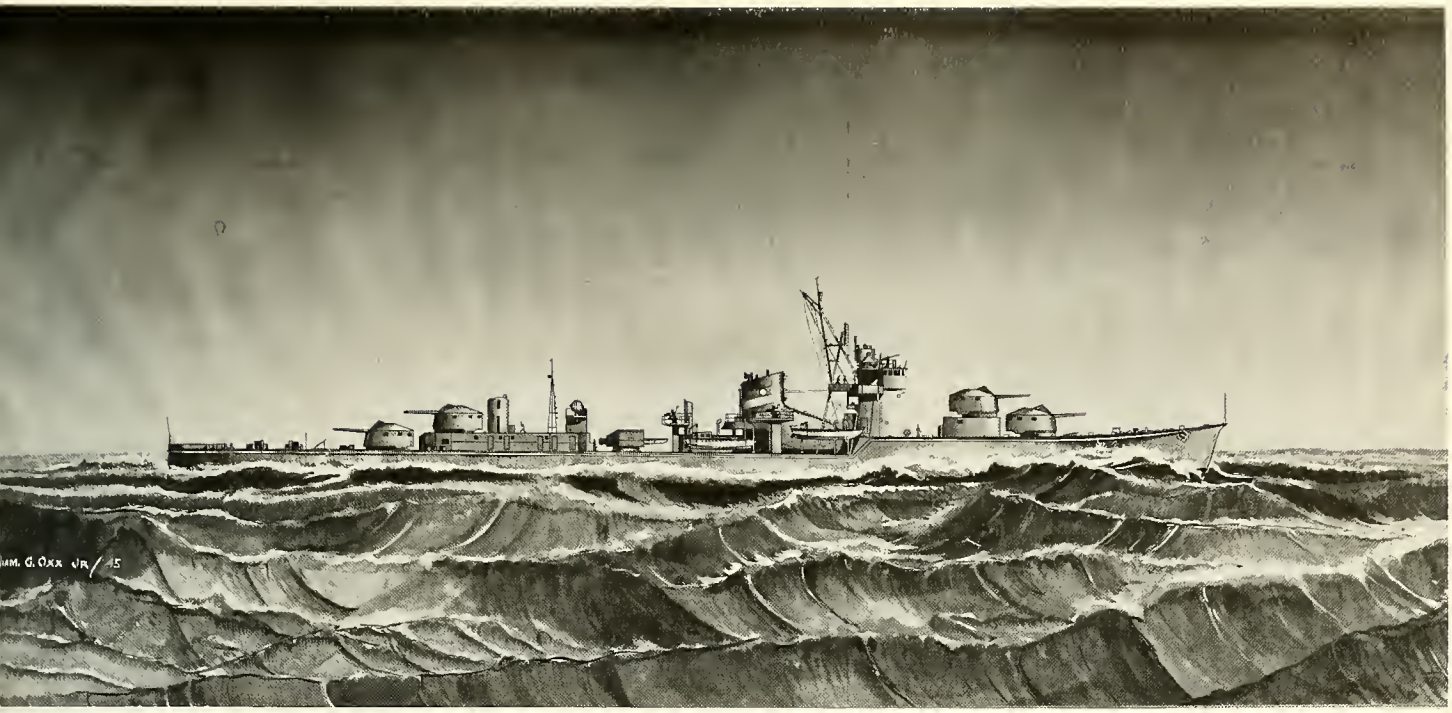
The First and Second Naval Battle off Guadalcanal Island of November 13-15, 1942, was a crucial step toward the United States Navy's ultimate victory over Imperial Japan during World War II.

The three days action was America's most decisive surface battle of the war and the only sea battle of the twentieth century in which American battleships directly confronted and mortally wounded a Japanese battleship.

Vice Admiral Nobutake Kondo's defeat helped America decide the future course of the war in the Pacific.

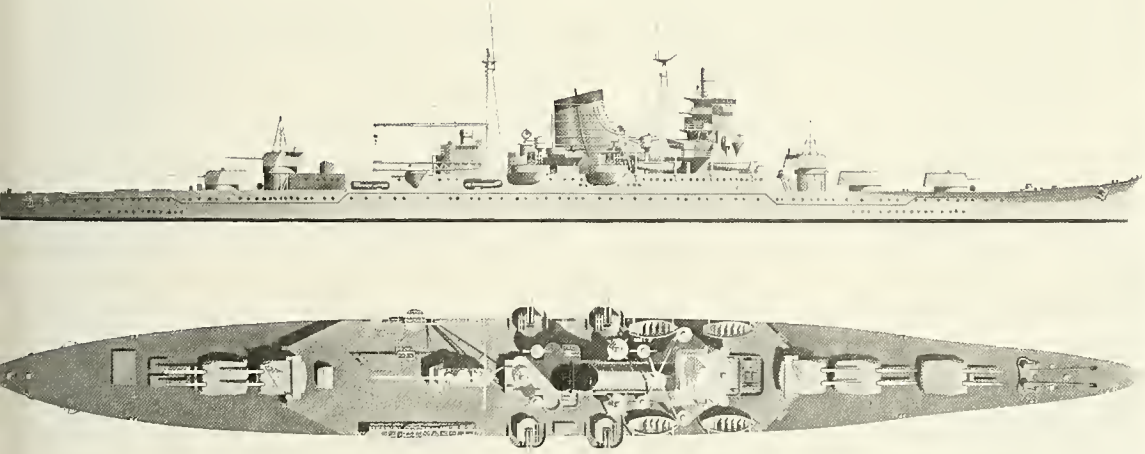

= SUNK
2210
DD SHIKINAMI
MOVEMENT OF VICE ADMIRAL KONDO'S BOMBARDMENT GROUP RELATIVE TO THE SKIRMISH BETWEEN HASHIMOTO AND LEE.
DD URANAMI
DD AYANAMI
2210
CL SENDAI ADMIRAL HASHIMOTO
2330
2316
URANAMI RETIRING
SMOKE SCREEN JAPANESE
2316
2340
SAVO I.
2330
2317
BB WASHINGTON
2229
ADM. HASHIMOTO
AYANAMI
10:10–11:40 P.M.
OPENING ENGAGEMENT
FIRST PHASE
2316
2330
IRONBOTTOM SOUND
BB SOUTH DAKOTA (F)
CEASE FIRE
OPEN FIRE
TASK FORCE -64- DIVIDES
2333
POWER FAILS IN THE SOUTH DAKOTA
DESTROYER SCREEN
2325
ADM LEE
2250
2322
2317
2300
2252
DESTROYERS OPEN FIRE
FIRST RADAR CONTACT
CAPE ESPERANCE
GUADALCANAL I.
KONDO
SMOKE SCREEN
LATE ARRIVAL OF IMPERIAL REINFORCEMENT UNIT: DD OYASHIO DD KAGERO
0035
0030
0029
REAR ADMIRAL LEE IN WASHINGTON CONTINUED TO ENGAGE KONDO'S SQUADRON BETWEEN 12:00–12:07 P.M ON NOVEMBER 15. THE REMAINDER OF THE TASK FORCE SPED SW.
IMPERIAL BOMBARDMENT GROUP
11:30 P.M.–1:10 A.M.
CLOSING ENGAGEMENT
MID AND LAST PHASE
0035
0025
KONDO
ADM HASHIMOTO
KONDO
0200
0125
2330
2355
0014
KIRISHIMA
0004
ADM LEE
2400
2340
SAVO I.
0050
0020
0015
2330
CEASE FIRE
0007
LEE
0005
OPEN FIRE ON KIRISHIMA
0015
0100
2400
2358
LEE
IRONBOTTOM SOUND
0024
0005
0110
WALKE
TASK FORCE 64 DIVIDES
PRESTON
0017
WASHINGTON
SOUTH DAKOTA
GWIN
BENHAM
CAPE ESPERANCE
GUADALCANAL I.

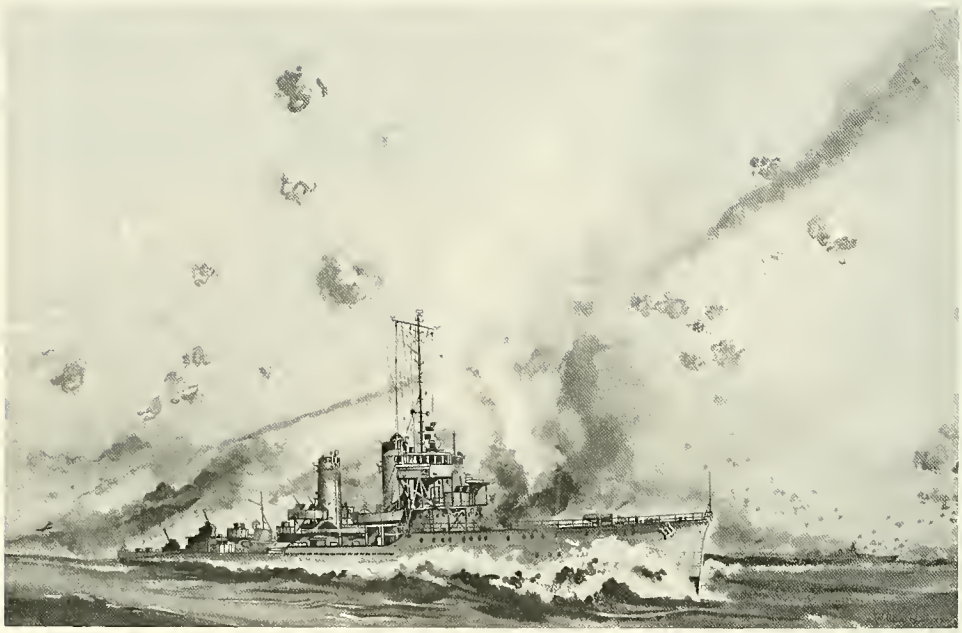
W. G. OXX III



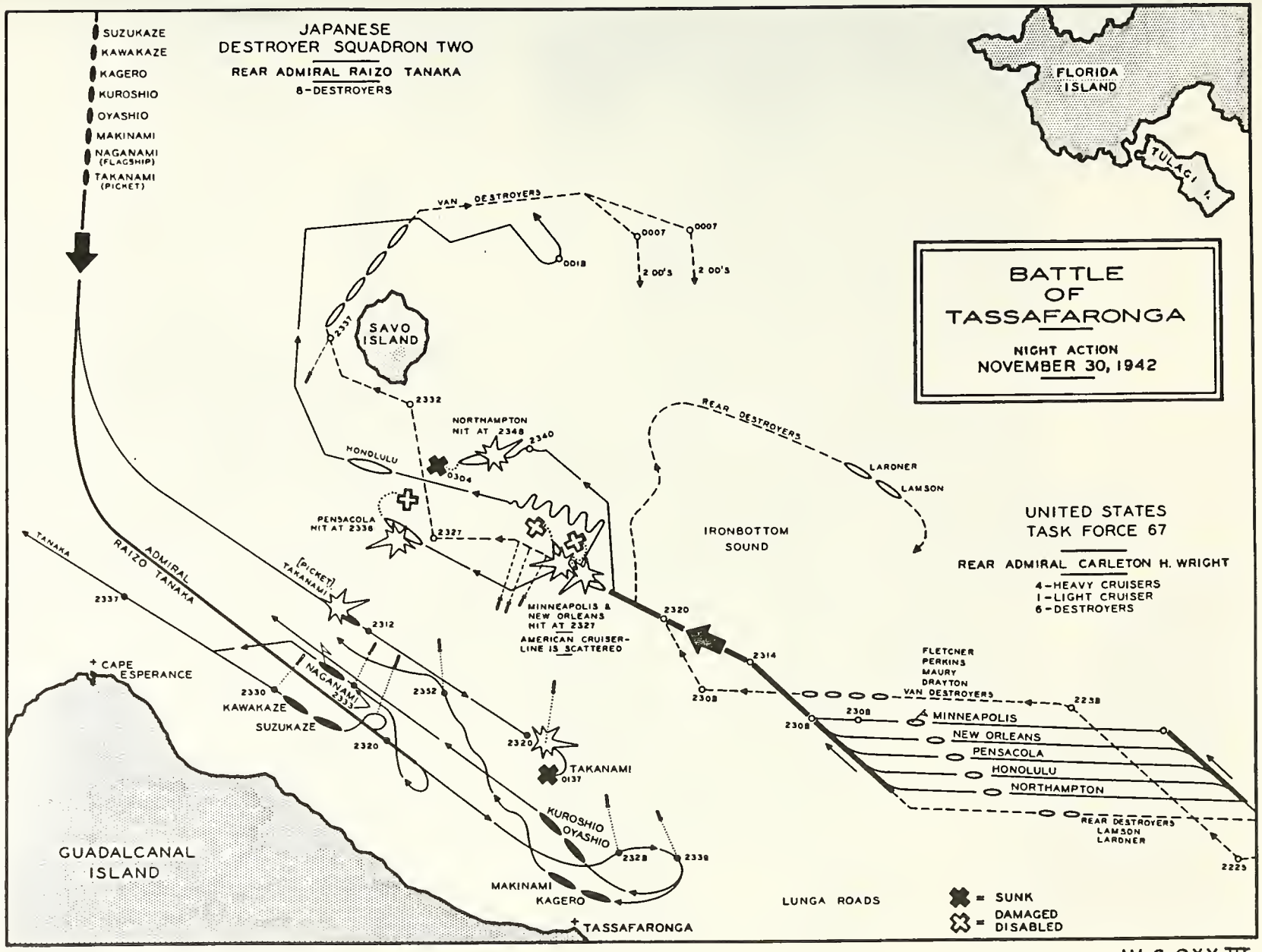
c. 1945
H.I.J.M.S. NIITSUKI (a type-B or Akizuki-type heavy fleet destroyer), of 3,485-tons, was sunk during night action in the dreaded "Slot" of Kula Gulf. The Imperial Japanese destroyer was severely raked by gunfire from Rear Admiral Walden L. Ainsworth's Task Force 35-1, during the Battle of Kula Gulf, on 06 July 1943.

c. 1942
H.I.J.M.S. MOGAMI, heavy cruiser of 12,400-tons, was armed with ten 8-inch guns (main battery); eight 5-inch guns (secondary), and four 3-inch guns as shown on profile and deck illustration below. Note: As is the case of all Japanese warship illustrations included in this section, all were subject to frequent changes in armament and aircraft-platform alterations as the war in the Pacific progressed.

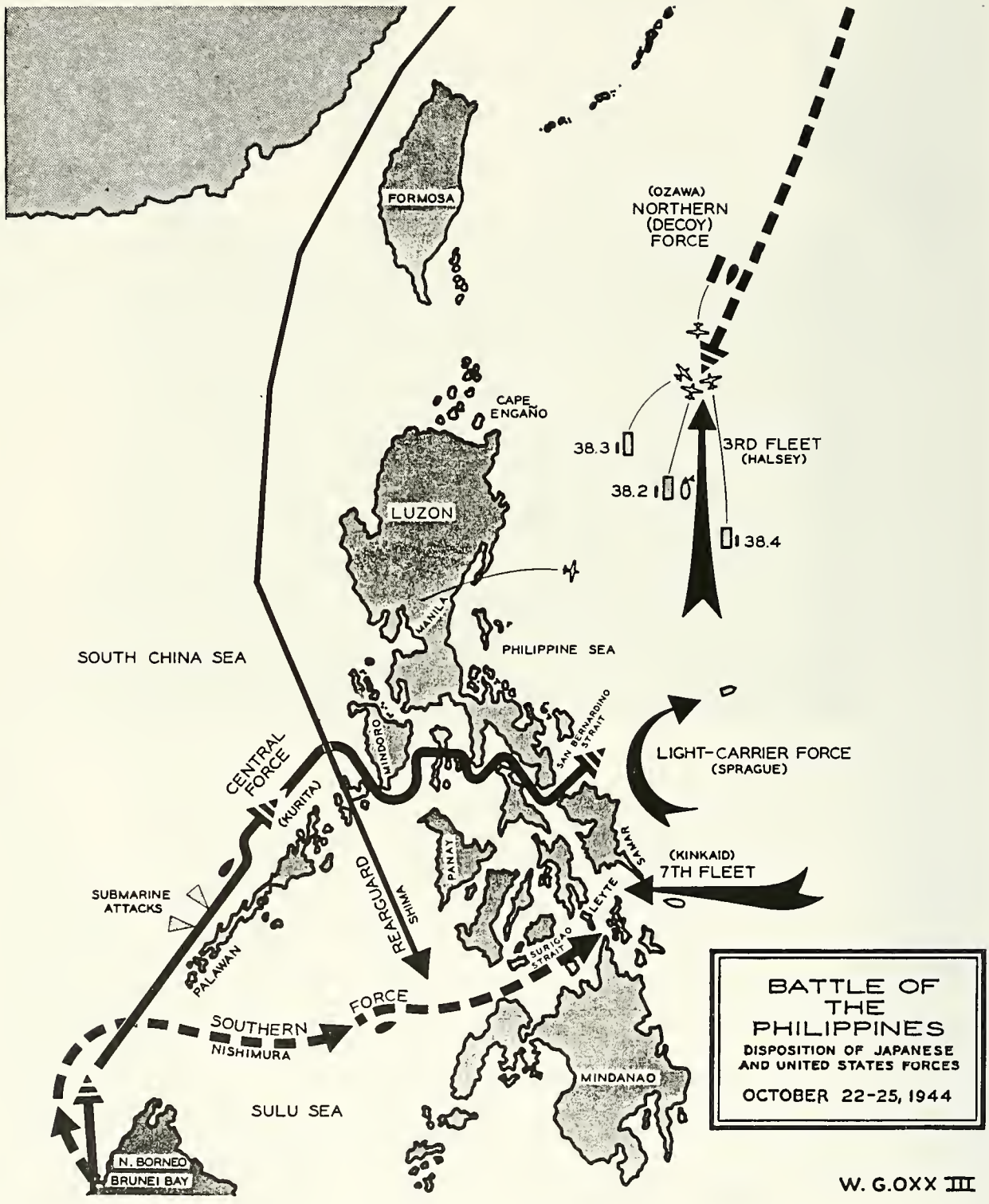




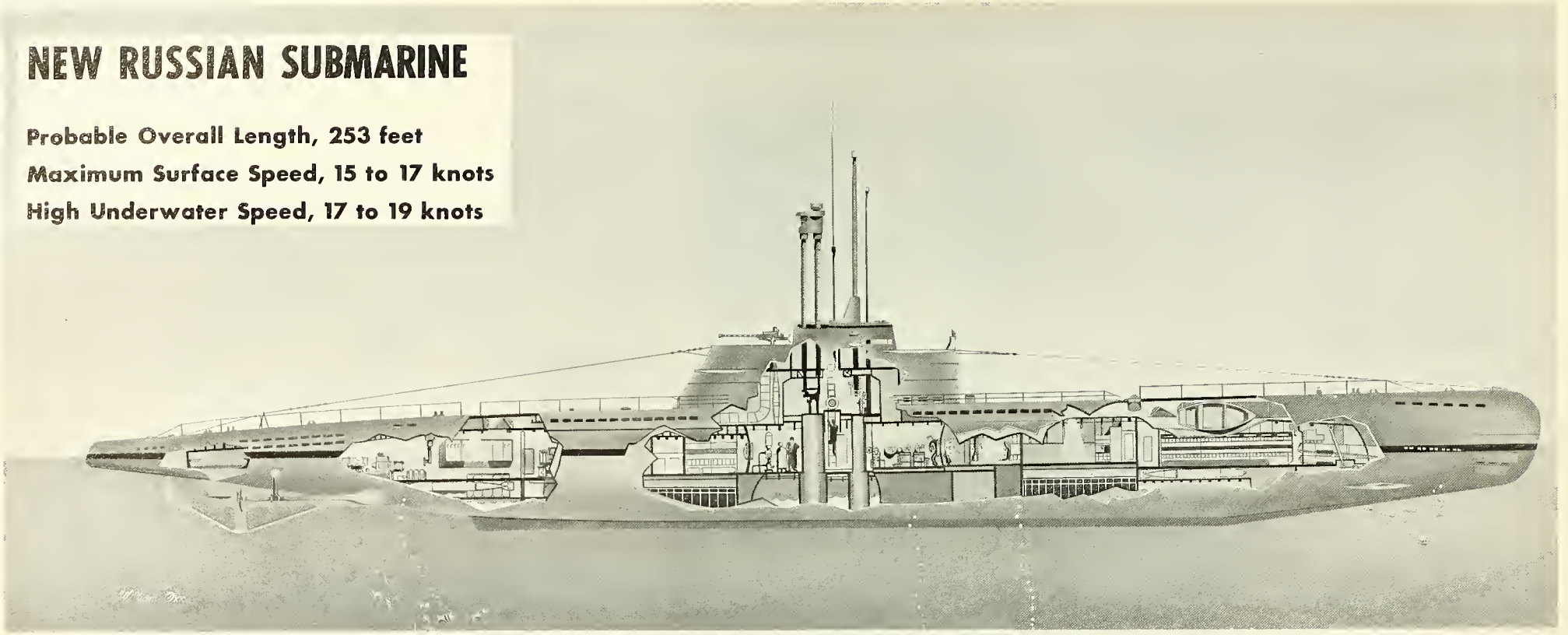
c. 1943
U.S.S. SMITH (DD 378), of 1,480-tons, captained by Commander Hunter Wood, Jr., USN, screening carrier **Enterprise** in the Battle of Santa Cruz Island on 26 October 1942. A Japanese torpedo-bomber crashed into the forecastle of the American destroyer and enveloped the forward part in flames.


SUZUKAZE
KAWAKAZE
KAGERO
KUROSHIO
OYASHIO
MAKINAMI
NAGANAMI (FLAGSHIP)
TAKANAMI (PICKET)
JAPANESE
DESTROYER SQUADRON TWO
REAR ADMIRAL RAIZO TANAKA
8-DESTROYERS
FLORIDA ISLAND
TULAGI I.
BATTLE OF TASSAFARONGA
NIGHT ACTION
NOVEMBER 30, 1942
VAN DESTROYERS
0018
0007
0007
2 00'S
2 00'S
SAVO ISLAND
2337
2332
NORTHAMPTON HIT AT 2348
2340
HONOLULU
0304
REAR DESTROYERS
LARDNER
LAMSON
PENSACOLA HIT AT 2336
2327
IRONBOTTOM SOUND
UNITED STATES TASK FORCE 67
REAR ADMIRAL CARLETON H. WRIGHT
4-HEAVY CRUISERS
1-LIGHT CRUISER
6-DESTROYERS
TANAKA
ADMIRAL RAIZO TANAKA
2337
(PICKET) TAKANAMI
2312
MINNEAPOLIS & NEW ORLEANS HIT AT 2327
AMERICAN CRUISER-LINE IS SCATTERED
2320
2314
2308
FLETCHER
PERKINS
MAURY
DRAYTON
VAN DESTROYERS
2238
2308
2308
MINNEAPOLIS
NEW ORLEANS
PENSACOLA
HONOLULU
NORTHAMPTON
REAR DESTROYERS
LAMSON
LARDNER
2225
CAPE ESPERANCE
2330
KAWAKAZE
NAGANAMI 2333
SUZUKAZE
2320
2352
2320
TAKANAMI
0137
KUROSHIO
OYASHIO
2328
2338
MAKINAMI
KAGERO
GUADALCANAL ISLAND
LUNGA ROADS
TASSAFARONGA
= SUNK
= DAMAGED DISABLED

W. G. OXX III


FORMOSA
(OZAWA)
NORTHERN
(DECOY)
FORCE
CAPE ENGAÑO
38.3
3RD FLEET
(HALSEY)
38.2
38.4
LUZON
MANILA
PHILIPPINE SEA
SOUTH CHINA SEA
MINDORO
SAN BERNARDINO STRAIT
LIGHT-CARRIER FORCE
(SPRAGUE)
CENTRAL FORCE
(KURITA)
SAMAR
(KINKAID)
7TH FLEET
PANAY
LEYTE
SUBMARINE ATTACKS
REARGUARD
SHIMA
SURIGAO STRAIT
PALAWAN
FORCE
SOUTHERN
NISHIMURA
MINDANAO
SULU SEA
N. BORNEO
BRUNEI BAY
BATTLE OF THE PHILIPPINES
DISPOSITION OF JAPANESE AND UNITED STATES FORCES
OCTOBER 22-25, 1944
W. G.OXX III

PEARL HARBOR RESPONSIBILITY, gone into in depth by the Joint Congressional Committee, began its hearings in the Caucus Room of the United States Senate, 26 October 1945. The author-compiler (then age 22 years and a First Class Petty Officer, USN, standing left of map), was privileged to serve as part of a naval-military intelligence team of artist-illustrators and writers (under command of Fleet Admiral Ernest J. King, Commander-in-Chief, USN). Cf. **Life,** 31 December 1945.

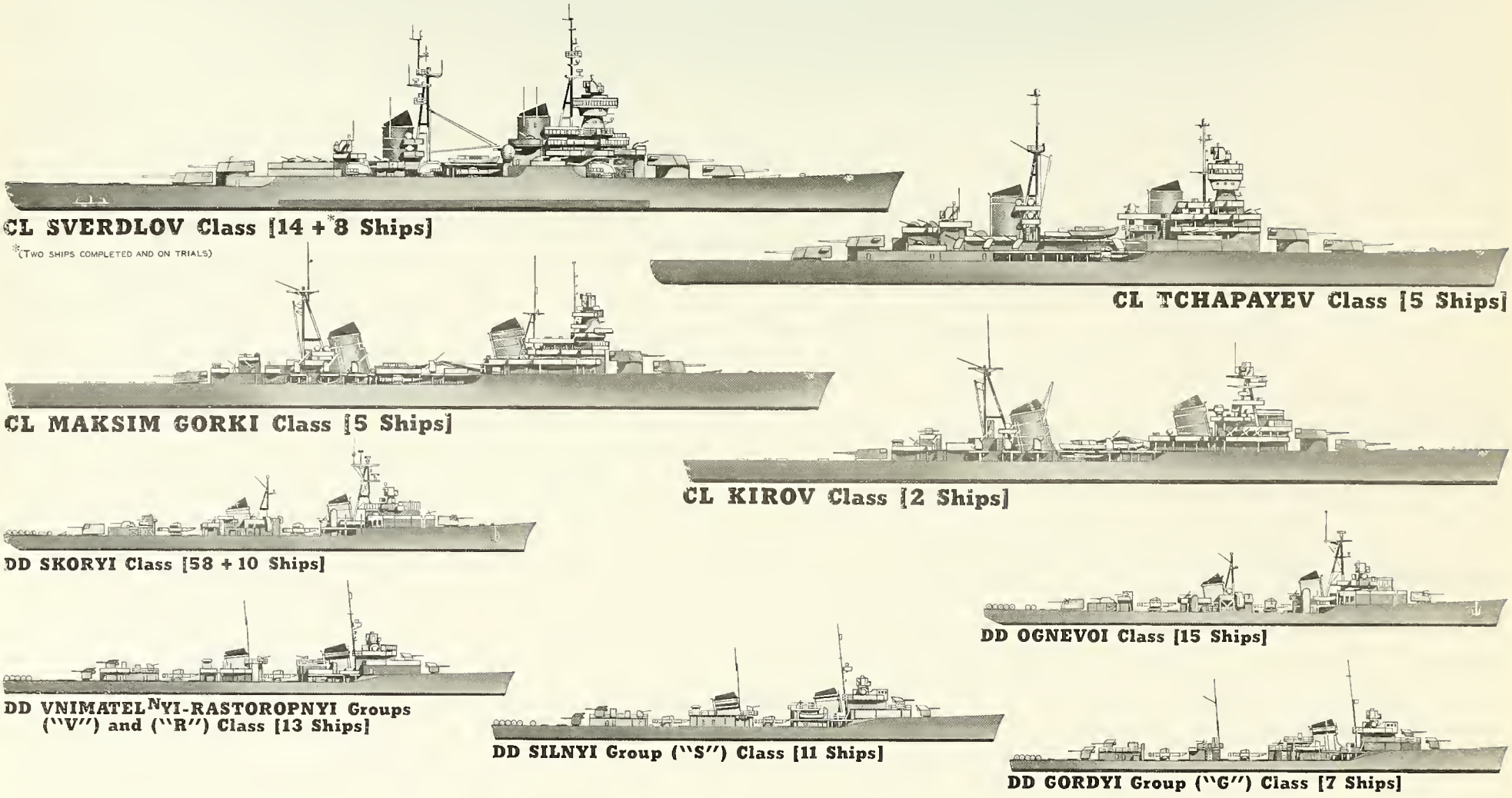


c. 1953

FAST 1,600-TON "SNORKEL" INTRUDER was the Soviet Ministry of Defense's main sea weapon. The powerful submarine N-27 in this cutaway illustration is the sleek German-designed "Snorkel" (type XXI). The USSR had nearly 100 undersea boats equipped with the German Schnorkel breathing device (shown at rear of conning tower). The N-27 was armed with four 37mm A.A., six 21-inch torpedo tubes (23 torpedoes) and had an undersea cruising range of approximately 15,000 miles. Over 15 naval schools supplied personnel for Russia's new warships. Since 1951, about 18 to 20 very large 2,900-ton ocean going submarines were being built annually to swell strength of Russian Navy.

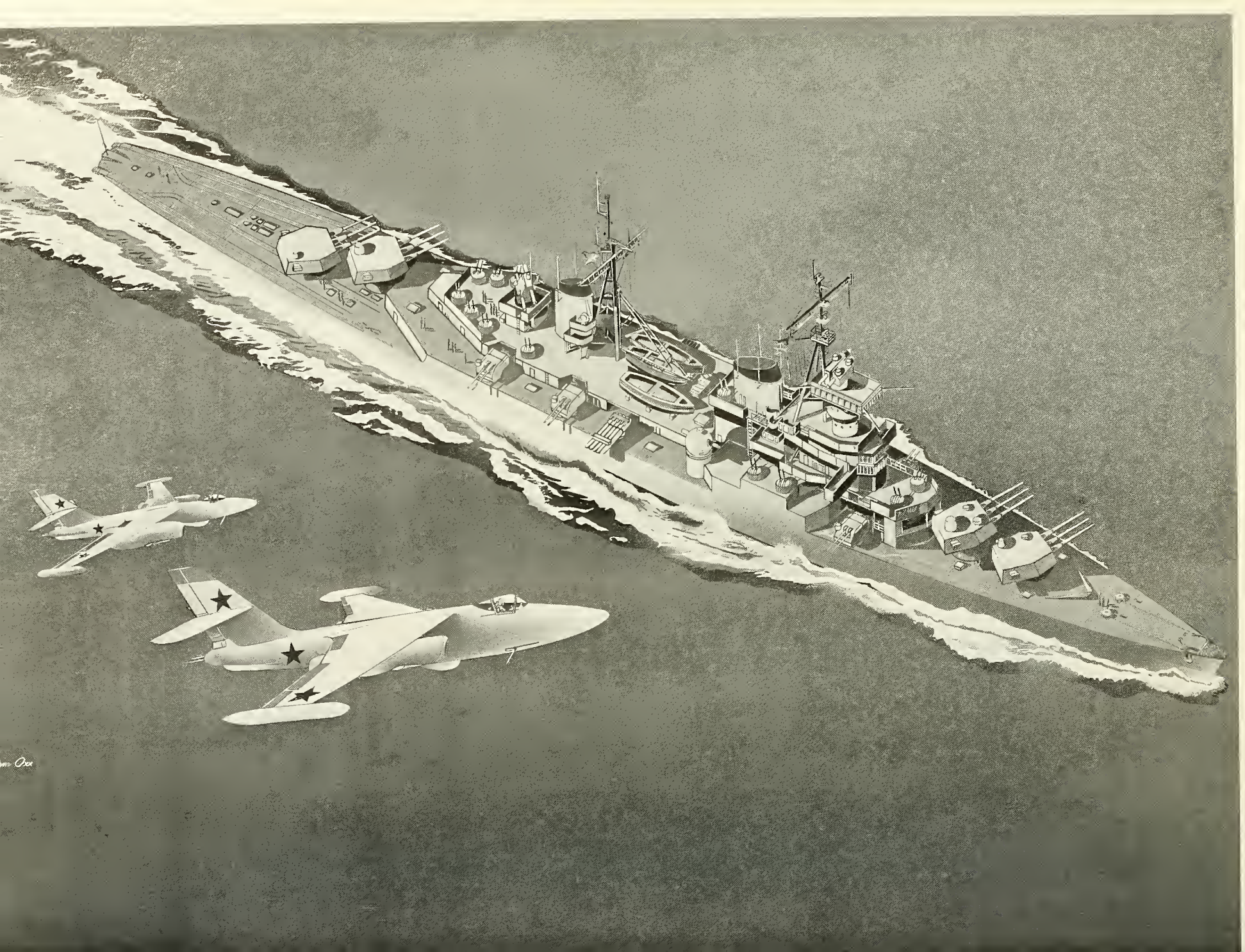
c. 1957

FLYING THE HAMMER AND SICKLE, the new 15,450-ton Russian light cruiser **Ordzhonikidze** (of the "Sverdlov" Class) is pictured sailing on its goodwill mission through the Baltic Sea with Soviet Premier Nikholai A. Bulganin and Communist Party First Secretary Nikita S. Khruschev to Portsmouth harbor and London, England, in April of 1956. Three-dimensional airbrush rendering also includes two 650-mph Il-28-2 swept-back medium bombers. Flying from nearby Baltic air strips, the Soviet jets served as escorts during the first stage of the diplomatic mission.

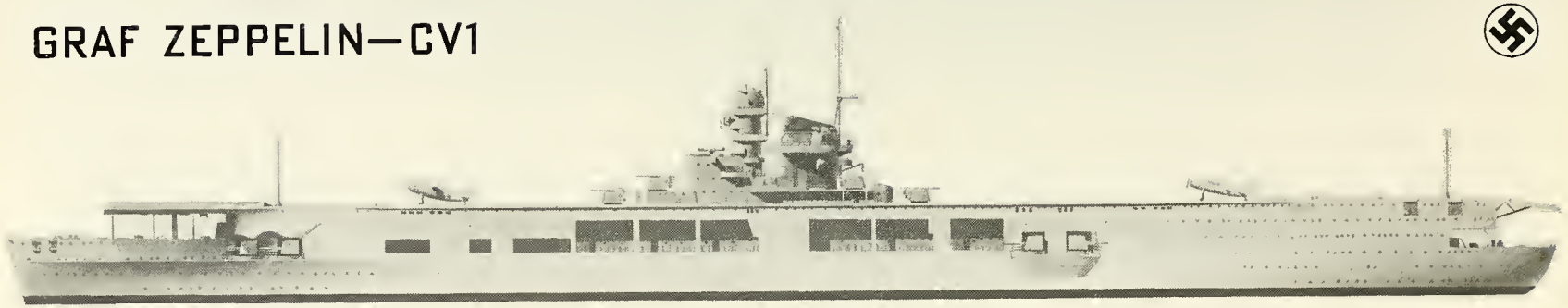


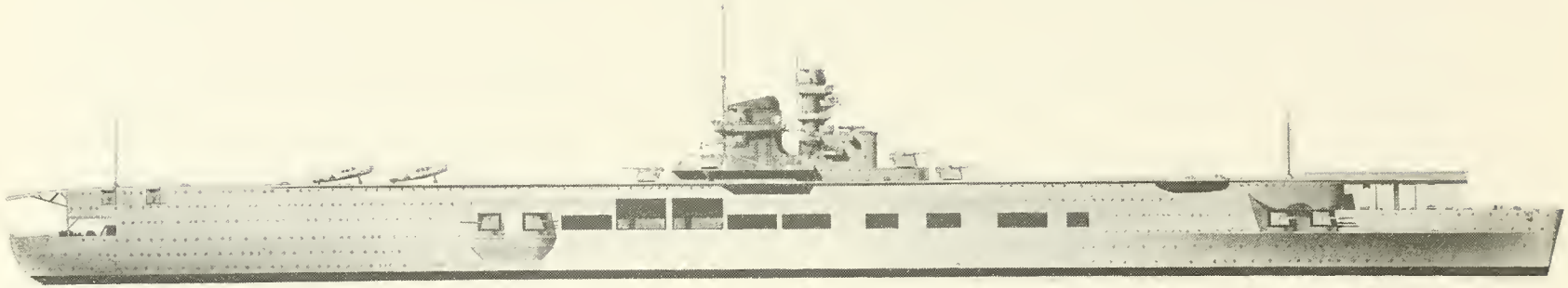
c. 1960

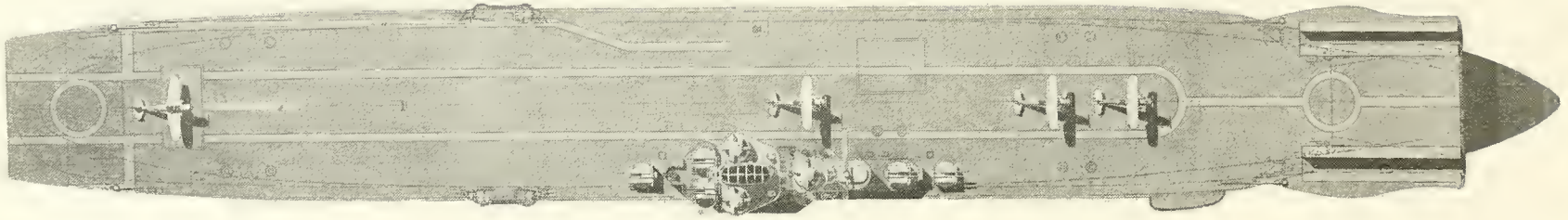
POST-WORLD WAR II SOVIET NAVAL EXPANSION PROGRAMME. The one-page chart of the Soviet Navy represents a concise summary of the remarkable changes that occurred in the USSR's recognition line-up of principal combatant types by classes from post-W.W. II to **circa.** 1957.



GRAF ZEPPELIN—CV1







c. June 1942
OVERLEAF (left): NAZI GERMANY'S 23,200-ton Flugzeugtrager GRAF ZEPPLIN. Laid down on 01 December 1936, and launched on 08 December 1938, she was nearly completed in January 1943.

A second aircraft carrier of the same type, the **Peter Strasser** of 23,200-tons, was laid down in 1938. Grand Admiral Erich Raeder's Z-Plan aircraft carriers were initially designated "A" and "B". The CV **Graf Zepplin** measured 820.3-feet in overall length, 88.6-feet in width, with a draught of 18.4-feet. Speed: estimated between 30 to 33.8 knots. Armed with sixteen 5.9-inch guns (eight were grouped in four twin turrets on the starboard flight deck and eight below in single mounts behind armored casemates as shown in the author's accompanying illustration on the next page.

CV **Graf Zepplin** carried an assorted number of lesser weapons—Ten 4.1-inch A.A.; twenty-two 37 mm. A.A., and numerous 20 mm. A.A. generously distributed about the carrier. Her aircraft capacity included forty-two planes, divided equally between fighters and dive bombers and perhaps a few torpedo planes launched from twin catapults. A symbol of the drive to create a true oceanic Navy, Germany's Naval Shipbuilding Programme fell victim to Adolf Hitler's bumbling interference, interservice feuds, and to changing strategies and priorities.

Nearly 85 per cent complete in 1940, progress towards its completion at Deutsche Werke, Kiel and at Gotenhafen continued intermittently, and finally halted in 1943. She never joined the German Fleet. Work on CV **Peter Strasser,** too, was stopped in 1940.

Departing from Washington, D. C. for Long Beach, California, Will promptly enrolled at Long Beach City College on 12 January 1946. He received an Associate-in-Arts (A.A.) degree from that institution on 19 June 1947. While a student at Long Beach City College, he was elected president of the Veterans' Club; president of the Ad Club; member of the Athletic Club; historian of the International Relations Club; editorial writer and editor for the Long Beach City College Viking; vice president of Pi Rho Phi (in collegiate forensics), and was the founder and first president of the service and social fraternity— the Order of Tyr.

Will was also a member of the City College Orchestra (woodwind section), and was a band vocalist and orchestra leader of his own 16-piece dance band. For more than two years (1946-1948), Will and a group of returning U. S. Air Force and Navy war veterans put together this popular orchestra in order to help work their way through college thereby supplementing the GI Bill of Rights (the Servicemen's Readjustment Act) allotment. He and several musician friends played for assorted prom dates in Long Beach, Pasadena, Glendale, Compton, Torrance, Hollywood, the Long Beach Pacific Coast Club, and the Pavalon Ballroom in Huntington Beach, in what turned out to be the twilight years of "swing," the last of the "Big Band" era.

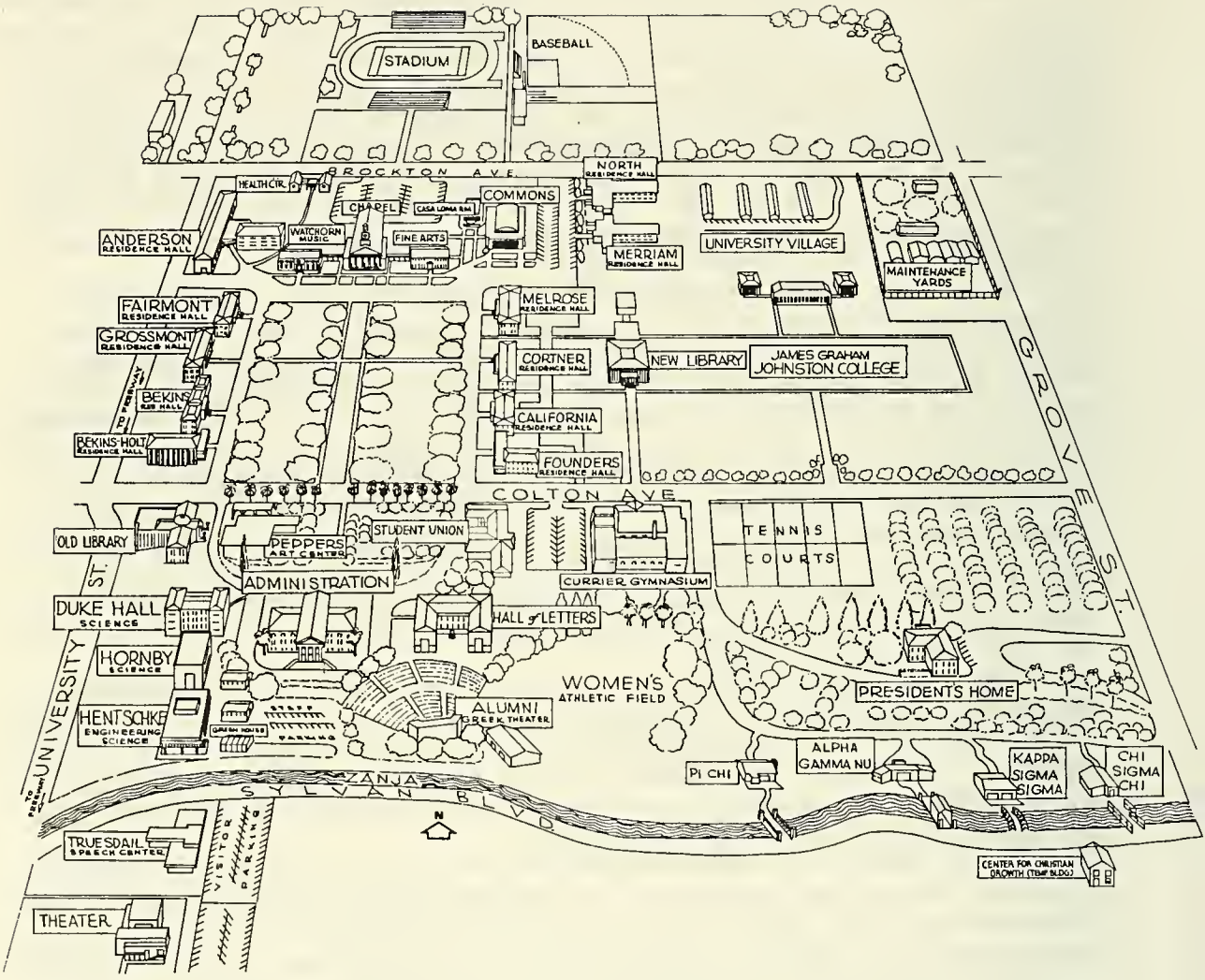
Will was accepted as an upper division transfer student by the University of Redlands, at Redlands, in SW California, on 28 May 1947. He majored in history and minored in speech. Granted a Bachelor of Arts (A.B.) degree in history on 12 June 1949, he thereafter directed his attention and efforts to Russian and Oriental studies.

While yet a senior at the U of R, he was awarded a position as Graduate Assistant by the Executive Committee of the University. He later served as an instructor of U. S. History, and the History of the American Frontier, c. 1949-1951.

As a university upper classman, Will was elected by his fellow students at the U of R as president of California Hall; president of the California Alpha Chapter of Pi Kappa Delta (National Forensic Honor Fraternity), and chairman of the Varsity Speech and Debate Squad, participating in 24 inter-collegiate forensic tournaments in debate, extemporaneous speaking, impromptu speaking, and in original oratory.

Will was given the annual James W. Kyle Award and stipend, on 15 May 1948, "for best editorial writer" on the staff of the University of Redlands newspaper, The Bulldog, for the period 1948-1949. He was a member of Alpha Phi Gamma (National Honorary Journalism Fraternity), and president of the Graduate Club, 1950-1951.

Will undertook graduate studies in Soviet law, government, and foreign policy, at the Columbia University sponsored "Institute of Russian Affairs," at the University of Denver, at Denver, Colorado, in the summer of 1949, as a



UNIVERSITY of REDLANDS

partial prerequisite leading to his degree of Master of Arts (M.A.) in the Social Sciences on 10 June 1951. His degree in the social science classification was the first of its kind to be awarded by the Board of Trustees of the University of Redlands.

Will's masters thesis was entitled— Perry to Pearl Harbor: The Rise of Navalism in Imperial Japan, 1853-1941, and

was presented to the University of Redlands on 16 May 1951. The title of this original manuscript was later changed to read Perry to Pearl Harbor, 1853-1941, vol. 1., pp. i-viii, 1-327.

A second text entitled— Pearl Harbor to Halsey, 1941-1946, vol. 2., pp. 328-919, was completed two years later in December 1953, at Beverly Hills, California. Fifty-six maps, charts, and warship illustrations were prepared for publication in addition to the aforementioned texts.

In the period 1951-1961, Will completed 65 additional units above his masters degree effort, and primarily in the field of public education. He thereafter earned 6 California State teaching and administrative credentials. They were as follows:

1. The General Elementary Credential, completed at California State University, at Los Angeles, California (1956);

2. The Elementary Administrative Credential, completed at California State University, at Northridge, California (1957);

3. The General Secondary Credential, completed at California State University, at Northridge, California (1959);

4. The Secondary Administrative Credential, completed at California State University, at Northridge, California (1960);

5. The Junior College Credential, completed at California State University, at Northridge, California (1960), and

6. The General Administrative Credential, completed at California State University, at Northridge, California (1961).

Will's A.A., A.B., and M.A. degrees, and his 6 California State teaching and administrative credentials marked the completion of nine years of formal studies and professional training in institutions of higher learning.

While undertaking these advanced studies in public education, and in order to continue supporting himself financially, Will accepted positions with the Packard-Bell Company, in west Los Angeles, as an Engineering Librarian and as Chief Illustrator (Joint Army-Navy JAN-Government Projects Division), from 1951 to 1953. Following this, he was employed by Lumbermen's Mutual Casualty Company, Los Angeles, serving in the Production Department and in the Insurance Underwriting

Department, from 1953 to 1954.

Will entered the field of public instruction (Teacher, grades 2-3-4-5-6 inclusive) on 13 September 1954. He was employed by the Los Angeles City Schools System and received his initial teaching assignment at Rhoda Street Elementary School in Encino, 1954-1957; secondly, at Enadia Way Elementary School in Canoga Park, 1957-1959, and thirdly, at nearby Eton Avenue Annex Elementary School, 1959-1960, in the western fringe of San Fernando Valley, at Los Angeles, in SW California.

After six years of elementary school teaching he transferred to the secondary division of the Los Angeles Unified School District, wherein he served as Director of Forensics (in speech and debate), and as instructor of Military-Naval History and Science, and in Russian History, U. S. Government, and U. S. History.

Will first instructed at Grover Cleveland High School in Reseda, commencing 08 February 1960, transferring thereafter to William Howard Taft High School in Woodland Hills, on 11 September 1967.

His Cleveland and Taft High School Varsity, Junior Varsity, and Novice "C" Speech and Debate teams won 77 first, second, and third place sweepstake-championship trophies, and 312 gold, silver, and bronze medals during his tenure as Director of Forensics (1960-1971; 1975-1977).

The teams of "Brother Oxx" as he came to be known by his students, captured 15 San Fernando Valley Championships; 11 Los Angeles City Championships, plus an assorted number of invitational sweepstake crowns in forensic competition. He coached debaters for nearly twelve years (1960-1971), and he insisted on the habits of research, preparation, and pugnaciousness that were the hallmarks of a good debater. He quit coaching debate shortly after 1971 when he realized

that winning arguments had become more important than discovering the truth, and as conscientous argumentation gave way to machine gun-style delivery. He retired from inter-scholastic forensic competition after fifteen years of coaching on 17 June 1977. On 02 May 1983 while preparing a morning lecture on Imperial Russian history at Taft High School, a severe heart attack halted his nearly thirty year career and caused his formal retirement on 17 June 1983.

During an earlier phase of his teaching career in Los Angeles, Will took an active interest in political activities (1961-1972), first and notably, in the area of free-enterprise medicine in the fall of 1961. He served as a part-time public speaking consultant for the Los Angeles County Medical Association (LACMA), shortly thereafter. He participated in "The Big Step" telecast over NBC, Channel 4, on 28 May 1961, from 7:30 to 8:00 p.m. The Bulletin (21 June 1962) Published by the Los Angeles County Medical Association, p. 15.

Also participating in the program supporting free-enterprise medicine as opposed to the King-Anderson Bill (U. S. Congress) were Reverend Bob Richards, Moderator; Bernard Townsley, M.D., LACMA member who practiced medicine under the National Health Service in the United Kingdom for 12 years; Holeman Grigsby, insurance company executive, and Arthur Kemp, Ph.D., representing the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce. Ibid.

Concerning Will's participation in this NBC telecast, Ian MacDonald, M.D., president of the Los Angeles County Medical Association, in 1962, stated:

> On behalf of the 8,000 members of the Los Angeles County Medical Association, I would like to express my sincere appreciation for your sponsorship of the recent telecast "The Big Step" which clearly defined to the general public the issue at stake in the [John Fitzgerald Kennedy] Administration's proposed King-Anderson Bill. The impact was the more forceful because of the unique format of having various representatives of community life express concern for the preservation of free enterprise with the increasing encroachment of federal government control.
>
> The response has indicated enthusiasm and praise for the endeavor and the success of this nationwide telecast is, in a large measure, due to your participation.
>
> We believe it served a worthy purpose and sincerely thank you for the part you played in making it possible (LACMA letter of appreciation from Ian MacDonald, M.D. to William Gardner Oxx III, dated 08 June 1962).

Jack D. Baker, M.D., chairman of the Committee on Public Information, commenting on Will's contribution to the Los Angeles County Medical Association's Speakers' Bureau and Workshop, in 1966, stated:

> Your participation in the LACMA Speaker's Seminar on 02 April 1966 was sincerely appreciated.
>
> We have received many favorable comments on the over-all program and particular mention has been made on your presentation. You introduced some humor into your talk, and it was most timely and welcome.
>
> I believe those in attendance will be better speakers for having heard you. You added a great deal to the program... (LACMA letter of appreciation from Jack D. Baker, M.D. to William Gardner Oxx III, dated 25 April 1966).

Will was a candidate in the January-April 1969 Primary Election for Office No. 2, of the City of Los Angeles Board of Education, and again in the January-April 1971 Primary Election for Office No. 3. He also assisted the Los Feliz Republican Club as public school advisor to Mayor Samuel William Yorty's Community Advisory Committee (CAC) "Task Force on Narcotics and Drugs," serving the 14th Council District, City of Los Angeles, in 1970.

He also introduced on behalf of the California State Assemblyman, Floyd L. Wakefield, Republican, 52d Assembly District, Los Angeles County, the controversial "Wakefield Resolution: The Schools— Busing for Integration Initiative," which amendment to the Constitution of the State of California, "Prohibits School Districts from Busing Students for Purpose of Integration without Written Permission of Parent or Guardian," and read said resolution before the 7-member Los Angeles City Board of Education on 06 November 1969. His introduction of Assemblyman Wakefield's amendment was put to a motion by Los Angeles City Board of Education member Richard E. Ferraro and seconded by board member Jewell C. Chambers.

While serving as Vice President of the Los Angeles County Republican Assembly, Will was appointed by State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Dr. Maxwell L. Rafferty Jr., and endorsed by the California State Board of Education to the Commission: "Task Force for Studying Problems of Physical Attacks on California Teachers," referred to by the press as the PAT Committee, from 01 June 1969 to 30 September 1971.

Will continued to increase his activity with lectures, political rallies, parties, and speeches in opposition to rising attempts in the U. S. Congress to impose all-out

socialized medicine on the people. He became an outspoken opponent of Senator Ted Kennedy's brand of socialized medicine in particular, urging instead the expansion of such private, voluntary programs as the Blue Cross Hospital and Kaiser Permanente Medical Group plans. He had no objection to Medicare for the elderly which became effective on 01 July 1966, as part of a general expansion of the Social Security program, however.

Branded as "the arch conservative of William Howard Taft High School in Woodland Hills..." by the powerful and liberal Los Angeles Times, he fought tirelessly against federal, state, and local attempts to impose forced busing of school children in our public schools. He was also one of the leading opponents of an ill-timed, ill-advised, lengthy, and bitter teacher's strike in Los Angeles in early 1970.

Rising campus disturbances, flag burnings, disruption of public school classes by left-wing militants, America's controversial "no win," draft-supported Vietnam War, anti-Reserve Officer Training Corps (ROTC) agitators, coupled with an ever increasing presence of illegal, mind-warping drugs on public school grounds in the late 1960's, added to the ever mounting difficulties and stress of teaching.

Shortly after accepting the unanimous nomination of his fellow officers to the office of president of the Los Angeles County Republican Assembly c. 1971, he was forced by reason of failing health to decline the offer. Overwhelmed by the magnitude of the problems with which he and his family were beset, Will fell suddenly ill and dropped out of what had become a decade of tumultuous political, social, and economic convulsions. While under the care of his family physician Leon I. Cohen, M.D., at Kaiser Permanente Medical Clinic at Granada Hills, California, Will thereafter suffered two mild heart attacks in 1974, one in 1975, three in 1976, and two additional attacks ("coronary arteriosclerosis and myocardial infarction") before undergoing open-heart surgery (triple by-pass) for "Myocardial Revascularization for Coronary Artery Disease," at Saint Vincent Medical Center, located at 201 S. Alvorado Street in Los Angeles. For our family medical record: "The Open-Heart Surgery Team (1977) consisted of Jerome Harold Kay, M.D., A. Michael Mendez, M.D., Pablo Zubiate, M.D., Neal Vanstrom, M.D., Taro Yokoyama, M.D., and/or several associates or assistants chosen by said doctors."

Will returned to active service at Taft High School in September 1977, primarily as instructor of military-naval science, and of the history of Imperial Russia and the Soviet Union. After suffering two more heart attacks in May and July 1983, he underwent a second open-heart operation (quintuple by-pass) at Saint Vincent on 16 August 1983. It was at this point of Will's life, and in his sixtieth year of age, that he terminated his nearly thirty years of teaching in the Los Angeles Unified School District.

The United States Coast Guard Auxiliary is composed of more than 40,000 persons interested in the Coast Guard and its principles, dedicated to the interests of their country and concerned about the safety and welfare of their fellow men.

The origin of the U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary may be traced to Public Law 451 enacted by the 78th Congress of the United States. The authorization and purposes of the Auxiliary may be found in Title 14 of the U. S. Code. Paragraph 822 states that:

The purpose of the Auxiliary is to assist the Coast Guard:

(1) to promote safety and effect rescues on and over the high seas and on navigable waters;

(2) to promote efficiency in the operation of motorboats and yachts;

(3) to foster a wider knowledge of, and better compliance with, the laws, rules, and regulations governing the operation of motorboats and yachts, and

(4) to facilitate other operations of the Coast Guard.

Auxiliary Manual: COMDTINST M16790.1A (Washington, D.C.: Department of Transportation, U. S. Coast Guard, 1982), p. 1-1.

With the above Coast Guard purpose in mind and in keeping with his life long interest in nautical science, Will undertook studies in preparation for joining the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary.

After successfully completing three qualifying courses of instruction: (1) Boating Skills & Seamanship, (2) Sailing & Seamanship, and (3) Coastal Piloting, he enrolled in the Coast Guard Auxiliary, Eleventh Coast Guard District, at Long Beach, California on 04 September 1974. Basically qualified on 09 December 1974, he was assigned to Flotilla 14-01 of Division XIV in the San Fernando Valley by Commander A. C. Dempsey, USCG.

Will served in various appointed Flotilla and Division Staff Officer posts, initially in Public Education (1975-1978), and in Member Training (1976-1977). He received the 11th District Coast Guard Auxiliary "Instructor of the Year Award" for four consecutive years (1977-1980).

United States Coast Guard Academy

In appreciation for an outstanding contribution in advising young men of the educational and career opportunities offered by the United States Coast Guard Academy

WILLIAM G. OXX F 14-6

is hereby appointed United States Coast Guard Academy Honorary Admissions Officer.

J. F. EBERSOLE, LCDR., USCG

W. A. JENKINS
Rear Admiral, U.S. Coast Guard
Superintendent, U.S. Coast Guard Academy

LAKE TAHOE

Mark Twain called Lake Tahoe "The Lake in the Sky". Named Tahoe or "Big Water" by the Washoe Indians, it is 22 miles long (North & South), 13 miles wide (East & West) at its widest part, with an average depth of 989 feet and a maximum depth of 1,647 feet. Surpassed only by Lake Titicaca in the Andes (i.e., the Peru-Bolivia boundary) in size and altitude, Lake Tahoe is the second largest body of water on earth at the elevation of 6,229 feet or higher.

Will's favorite voluntary Coast Guard Auxiliary inland-water patrols (1980, 1982) were carried out while aboard the USCG Aux. operational facility "Whaler Will". Most of his voluntary safety patrols on this lake (12 patrols and 15 vessel assists) took place off South Shore Marina at South Lake Tahoe Keys, Camp Richardson, Rubicon Point, Meeks Bay, and in the beautiful, clear, and deep waters of Emerald Bay, in Northern California.

Will became actively involved in Project AIM— the Coast Guard Academy Introduction Mission (1975-1978), and in AUXMIS— the Auxiliary Mission Information System (1977-1986).

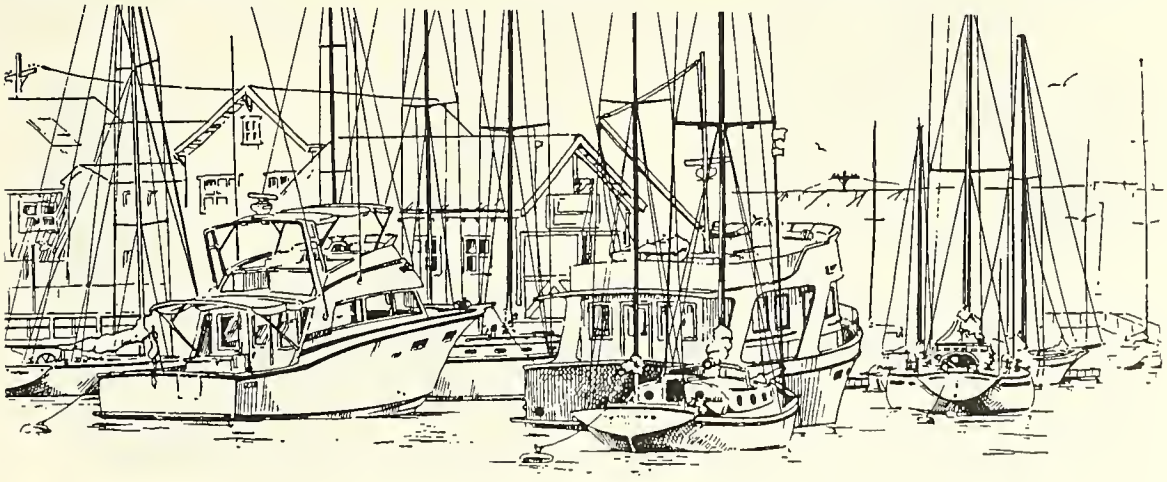
"In appreciation for an outstanding contribution in advising young men of the educational and career opportunities offered by the United States Coast Guard Academy," Will was appointed United States Coast Guard Academy Honorary Admissions Officer by Rear Admiral W. A. Jenkins, USCG, Superintendent, U. S. Coast Guard Academy, at New London, Connecticut, in August of 1977.

Division Staff Officer Oxx was elected by his Auxiliarist peers to the office of Flotilla Commander of 14-07 (1978); Division Vice Captain (1979, 1980); Division Captain (1981, 1982), and Rear Commodore of the Eleventh District USCGAUX (1983, 1984).

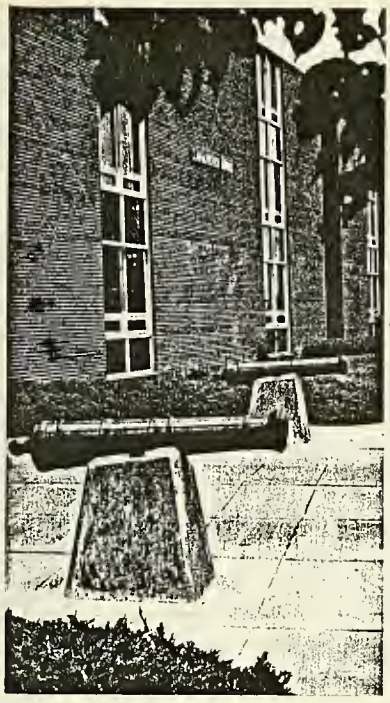
Coast Guard Auxiliary certificates of advancement and dates of qualification were as follows: Instructor (IT) on 11 April 1975; AUXSARPAT Crewman-Towmaster on 28 July 1975; Vessel Examiner (CE) on 30 October 1975; Operator (OP) on December 1977, and AUXSARPAT Communicator on 10 December 1979.

Will was also awarded four (OSC) Operational Specialty Course certificates of completion by the U. S. Coast Guard in Patrol Procedures on 28 April 1976; Administration on 21 July 1977; in Search & Rescue (SAR) on 28 December 1977, and in Communications on 22 October 1981.

During Auxiliarist Oxx's volunteer service with the Coast Guard Auxiliary (1974-) he actively participated in more than one-hundred open-sea and inland waters (VSP) voluntary safety patrols, cut-order patrols, and regatta patrols (authorized by Title 14, USC 822), at Long Beach, San Pedro-Wilmington, Marina Del Rey, Channel Islands, Lake Tahoe, Lake Castaic, and Westlake Lake in California. He performed additional volunteer patrol missions in the Narra-



LONG BEACH
Games of the XXIIIrd Olympiad Los Angeles 1984
LONG BEACH HARBOR
Los Angeles
Southeast Basin
Queensway Bay
Downtown Marina
ISLAND GRISSOM
BREAKWATER
QUEENSWAY BRIDGE
OCEANGATE
LONG BEACH PLAZA
WORLD TRADE CENTER (FUTURE)
CATALINA LANDING (UNDER CONSTRUCTION)
GOLDEN AVE LAUNCHING RAMP
CAL STATE UNIV. & COLLEGE HEADQUARTERS
QUIET CANNON RESTAURANT
ADOLPH'S RESTAURANT
THE REEF RESTAURANT
CATALINA CRUISES LONG BEACH HARBOR CRUISES
QUEEN MARY HOTEL
LONDONTOWN
HUGHES FLYING BOAT EXHIBIT (SPRUCE GOOSE)
SEA-LAND CONTAINER FREIGHT STATION
INTERNATIONAL TRANSPORTATION SERVICE, INC.
U.S. LINES CONTAINER TERMINAL
MAERSK LINE PACIFIC INC CONTAINER TERMINAL
PIER G
SEA-LAND CONTAINER TERMINAL
INTERNATIONAL TRANSPORTATION SERVICE CONTAINER TERMINAL
PIER J
I.T.S. CONTAINER FREIGHT STATION
THUMS PARKING FOR OIL ISLAND BOATS
LONG BEACH CONTAINER TERMINAL
PACIFIC CONTAINER
AGREX INC. HEADQUARTERS
STEEL TERMINAL, INC.
GREAT LAKES CARBON CORP
METROPOLITAN BULK LOADER
ARCO COKE
IMC COKE
CHEVRON COKE CO
PIER A
PIER B
PIER F
PIER G
PIER J
PIER HARBOR SCENIC
QUEENS HWY N
QUEENS HWY S
HARBOR SCENIC DRIVE
PANORAMA DR
SHORELINE DR
SHORELINE PARK
SEASIDE
WINDSOR
BROADWAY
OCEAN
PROMENADE
NORTH ST
CITY HALL
LINCOLN PARK
PUBLIC LIB
COUNTY BLDG
STATE OFFICE BUILDING
POST OFFICE
YMCA
ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON SCH
THOMAS EDISON SCHOOL
WILMORE PARK
OCEAN PARK AVE
QUEEN'S WHARF SPORTFISHING
STAR TERMINALS
PEGASUS REST.
U.S. CUSTOMS
FIRE STATION NO 6
THUMS LONG BEACH COMPANY
PORT OF LONG BEACH ADMIN BLDG
MARINE TERMINALS C BREWER TERM
WHARFINGER & SECURITY OFFICE
DEPT OF AGRICULTURE
EXXON OIL TANK FARM
AGREX GRAIN ELEVATOR
PUBLIC FISHING ACCESS
BOAT TO CATALINA
ALAMITOS
ATLANTIC
LINDEN
ELM
OLIVE
LIME
CALIFORNIA
CERRITOS
ORANGE
ESPERANZA
FALCON
BONITO
APPLETON
FLORIDA
ALMOND
NEBRASKA
FRANKLIN
CHANDA
HELLMAN
TOLEDO
WASHINGTON
MARS
CHESTNUT
CEDAR
PACIFIC
PINE
LOCUST
BEACH
MAGNOLIA
DAISY
MAINE
GOLDEN
SHORE
WINDHAM
PICO
SCENIC
HARBOR
PLAZA
VAN CAMP ST
SALEN
PIER A
PIER B
PIER F
PIER G
PIER J
PIER HARBOR SCENIC
OIL
DRILL
SITES
SERV ENTRANCE
WY
1980 L.A. Olympic Committee



gansett Bay off Bristol and Wickford, and in Rhode Island Sound off Newport and Point Judith, Rhode Island during the America's Cup trials and challenge match in 1977.

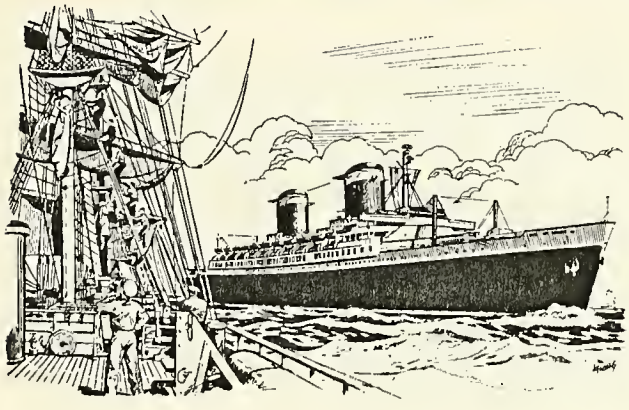
In addition to patrol operations performed, nearly 700 Courtesy Marine Examinations were given in California, Hawaii, and Rhode Island from 1975 through 1988.

One year after his elevation to the rank of Rear Commodore he attended the Senior Officers Leadership & Management School (SOLAM Class 03-84) at the U. S. Coast Guard Training Center, Yorktown, SE Virginia, on York River and 20 miles N of Newport News, from 15 through 20 August 1984.

* * * * *

The United States Olympic Trials were held on 28 April to 22 June 1984 to select the U. S. representatives for the yachting events. These yachting events were sailed over closed courses in four separate racing areas off Long Beach, California (Alpha, Bravo, Charlie, and Delta) involving seven different classes (Finn, 470, Star, Soling, Tornados, Flying Dutchman, and Windglider).

Because spectator craft were expected to gather at each race site, it was essential to maintain a non-congested area. The mission of the Coast Guard and Coast Guard Auxiliary during the XXIII Olympiad yachting trials (and the actual Olympic races), was to patrol the racing areas to insure safety of life and property on the water. The task was performed prior to, during, and immediately after the race events.



In addition to volunteer duties carried out at the U. S. Olympic pre-trials closed courses in April-June 1984, Will participated in "Topsail '84 Olympic Parade of Sail."

"Topsail '84," the first of the official Olympic parades, was a spectacular 32 mile long birthday party on July 4th. Celebrating our

nation's 208th birthday with a toast to the Summer Olympics, 26 magnificent tall-masted sailing ships, namely, the vessel Pilgrim of Newport, a replica of H.M.S. Bounty, the Buccaneer Queen, California et al. gracefully paraded from Manhattan Beach to Los Angeles-Long Beach. "Topsail '84" proved to be the largest gathering of Tall Ships on the west coast in the twentieth century.

Will served as Chief Dockmaster during the Summer Olympic Games of July-August 1984 (XXIII Olympiad), in the Long Beach Shoreline Marina and off-shore yachting courses, at Long Beach. His job covered many areas: registration of all vessels on Olympic Venue and Port Security Patrols, supervising Auxiliary personnell, distributing communications and reports from Commander Thomas Albert Welch, USCG, Director of Auxiliary, and keeping records of Auxiliary operations activities ashore and open-sea. The duties of the Chief Dockmaster included acting as liaison between the Coast Guard Regulars and Reserves and the Coast Guard Auxiliary, their skippers and crews. Harriet Howard, ed. "The Dockmaster," The Commodores' Bulletin: Olympic Edition (Long Beach, Calif.: Published by the Eleventh District Coast Guard Auxiliary, October 1984), pp. 3-4, 11, 14.

* * * * *

The following extracts from William Gardner Oxx III's United States Coast Guard Auxiliary service record attests to his commendations, citations, recommendations, and service medals.

COAST GUARD & NATIONAL AUXILIARY AWARDS INCLUDE:

Rear Commodore William Gardner Oxx III received the Coast Guard Unit Commendation ribbon and the Operational Merit "B" ribbon for his service as Chief Dockmaster during the Los Angeles Summer Games of the XXIIIrd Olympiad in 1984.

Prior to his service as Captain and Vice Captain of Division XIV Oxx received four miniature Achievement (Medal) Awards, and one Service (Medal) Award: the Instructor ribbon; the Vessel Examiner ribbon; the Operations ribbon; the Operational Specialty Training ribbon, and the Service ribbon.

As Flotilla Commander of 14-07 in 1978 Oxx was also awarded six Flotilla Achievement (Medal) Awards: the Courtesy Marine Examinations ribbon; the Public Education ribbon; the Membership Growth & Retention ribbon; the Member Training ribbon; the Operations ribbon, and the Public Affairs ribbon.

While under his leadership as Flotilla Commander of 14-07 in 1978, and having met the criteria set forth by the Commandant of the U. S. Coast Guard, he received the coveted Flotilla Meritorious Achievement ribbon award. Cf. "Awards Criteria," cited in the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary: 1984 National Program (Washington, D.C.: Published by the U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary National Board, Inc., January 1984), sec. XI, p. 1.

COMMENDATIONS, CITATIONS & RECOMMENDATIONS:

United States Coast Guard Commendation and the Award of Operational Merit ("B" Award) presented by Rear Admiral Frederick P. Schubert, Commander, 11th Coast Guard District, dated 20 March 1985:

Mr. William G. Oxx III is cited for his outstanding performance as Chief Dockmaster at the Coast Guard Olympic Task Force Dock for the period of 22 July to 12 August 1984. His efforts significantly contributed to the highly effective Auxiliary support to the Task Force. This support brought together the largest group of Auxiliarists ever assembled for an operational mission, and included over 90 Auxiliary vessels, 700 people, and 30,000 man-hours.

Prior to the arrival of the Auxiliary boats and crews at the dock and with deep appreciation of their needs, Mr. Oxx became thoroughly familiar with both the local area and the dock procedures and requirements of the Olympic Committee, the Coast Guard, and the Auxiliary. With this knowledge he authored and distributed a comprehensive information pamphlet which was extremely valuable to those 60 participants berthed at the Olympic Dock.

Mr. Oxx lived at the dock for the duration of the Olympic yacht races, and supervised two assistant dockmasters as they collectively solved a myriad of logistical and maintenance problems. Through his intimate knowledge of vessel availability and location, he continually advised the Auxiliary Olympic Coordinators of resources available for last-minute rescheduling. Mr. Oxx supervised the issuance of Coast Guard provided equipment and coordinated logistic runs to ensure Auxiliary participants were adequately outfitted. He also performed many of these services for the Regular crews berthed at the Olympic Dock. All these responsibilities were carried out with a cheerful attitude contributing to a high level

of morale and camradarie among all parts of the Coast Guard Family. Mr. Oxx's tireless devotion, initiative, and superb attitude are heartily commended and are in keeping with the highest traditions of the United States Coast Guard and the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary.

United States Coast Guard Unit Commendation and Award presented by Vice Admiral John D. Costello, Commander, Coast Guard Pacific Area (for the Commandant of the U. S. Coast Guard, Admiral James Gracey), dated 28 January 1985:

For exceptionally meritorious service from 07 July to 15 August 1984 while engaged in the planning, support, and execution of Coast Guard operations to insure maritime safety and security, and the continuity of services during the Los Angeles Summer Games of the XXIIIrd Olympiad. The Olympics Task Force consisted of Venue Security, Port Safety and Security, Dignitary protection and Explosive Ordnance Disposal units.

Over 1,000 Coast Guard Regular, Reserve and Auxiliary, and 34 Navy Explosive Ordnance Disposal personnel, manned a fleet of more than 100 vessels and 6 helicopters in the largest pre-planned Coast Guard operation ever undertaken during peacetime. The Task Force maintained a safety zone for Olympic competitors and the boating public at the yachting venue, monitored waterborne hazardous cargo shipments, conducted 24-hour harbor patrols and waterfront facility surveys, established limited access areas, controlled anchorage and vessel movements in the Los Angeles and Long Beach ports, and protected all Olympics-related vessels, hotel ships and port terminals from hazardous conditions and potential terrorist activity.

The Olympics Task Force assisted the United States Secret Service and the United States Department of State by providing platforms for those agencies to carry out their dignitary protection responsibilities. It investigated explosive ordnance threats and disposed of explosives. The planning, training, and logistic support for the Olympics Task Force was essentially flawless. To establish the Task Force, Eleventh District units were utilized to the maximum extent, thus reducing the request for outside resources. Those few units retained to conduct search and rescue, law enforcement, and aids to navigation missions met every demand and still provided undiminished service at a time when the eyes of the

world were turned to Los Angeles. The professionalism and devotion to duty exhibited by all personnel attached to the Olympics Task Force are in keeping with the highest traditions of the United States Coast Guard.

United States Coast Guard Commendation by Captain R. V. Millett, Chief of Boating Safety, 11th Coast Guard District, dated 23 January 1979:

I note with pride and am pleased to commend you for your assistance to the student body of William Howard Taft High School, Woodland Hills, California.

Since the Fall of 1974, you have enlivened the school's Naval Junior Reserve Officer Training Unit, both in and out of the classroom by voluntarily instructing the cadets in basic leadership, human behavior, and discipline; boating skills and seamanship, basic boating and sailing, navigation, marlinspike seamanship, weather, hypothermia and related subject material.

In addition to supporting the NJROTC program, you have provided instruction in boating safety to over 1,000 students who have received U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary boating skills and seamanship certification of completion.

As a direct result of you personally instructing the young adults about leadership techniques and safe boating skills, you have assisted in bridging the gap between the Coast Guard and boating community. Your time and effort with the Naval Junior Reserve Officer's Training Corps Unit, as well as the regular student body at William Howard Taft High School is a credit to the U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary and is in keeping with the highest standards of the Eleventh Coast Guard District.

United States Navy Recommendation by Commander Thomas H. Coleman, Instructor of Naval Science, 11th Naval District, dated 16 November 1978:

As the Naval Science Instructor of the Naval Junior Reserve Officer's Training Corps Unit at William Howard Taft High School, I would like to express my appreciation for the assistance rendered by Flotilla Commander William G. Oxx III of Flotilla 14-07, U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary, both in and out of the classroom during the past years.

Mr. Oxx has assisted our NJROTC unit and program

on a non-pay status in Naval Science II in conjunction with his extra curricular USCG Auxiliary program. Some of the subjects covered in Naval Science II are Basic Leadership, Human Behavior, Discipline, Basic Damage Control, Seamanship, and Navigation. Likewise, Flotilla Commander Oxx has instructed many of our cadets in Boating Skills & Seamanship, Basic Boating, Sailing, Marlinspike Seamanship, Weather, Piloting, and Hypothermia.

In addition to Mr. Oxx support of our NJROTC program, he has provided on a voluntary non-paid status, instruction to more than 1,000 high school students in all areas of USCG Auxiliary boating safety since the Fall of 1974. Our own NJROTC cadet Albert Bueno was the 1000th recipient of a USCG Auxiliary certificate of completion in Public Education last spring.

Through Mr. Oxx's outstanding leadership qualities and knowledge of the sea, the success of the NJROTC program at William Howard Taft High School has been greatly enhanced. His continued support is worthy of note by the United States Coast Guard.

Commendation and Award presented by Captain Gerald R. Bradford, USN (Ret.), Commanding Officer, Naval Junior Reserve Officer's Training Corps Unit at William Howard Taft High School, Woodland Hills, California, dated 14 April 1977:

Presented to William G. Oxx III with sincere admiration and gratitude for his unselfish and devoted support in assisting the establishment of the Naval Junior Reserve Officer's Training Corps Unit at William Howard Taft High School, Woodland Hills, California, 1976-1977. With deep respect to a Comrade in Arms.

Commodore Oxx began his 16th year of active volunteer service in the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary on 16 September 1989. Following his service as Chief Dockmaster during the XXIIId Olympiad's international yachting events in 1984, he devoted his remaining years of retirement to the soundings and charting of Westlake Lake in Westlake Village; to the completion of this two-volume family history in 1990; to a continuing and laborious research of Japanese naval history, and his historical novel based on Xenophon's Anabasis.

The author reached his 67th birthday on 19 January 1990. On that rainy Friday evening, a day filled with feelings of nostalgia, during a brief interlude of comparative quiet, he was heard to remark: "If I had my life to live over again, I would still have wanted to enter the United States Naval Academy in 1942,... and to have the privilege and the honor of embarking upon a professional career in the U. S. Navy."

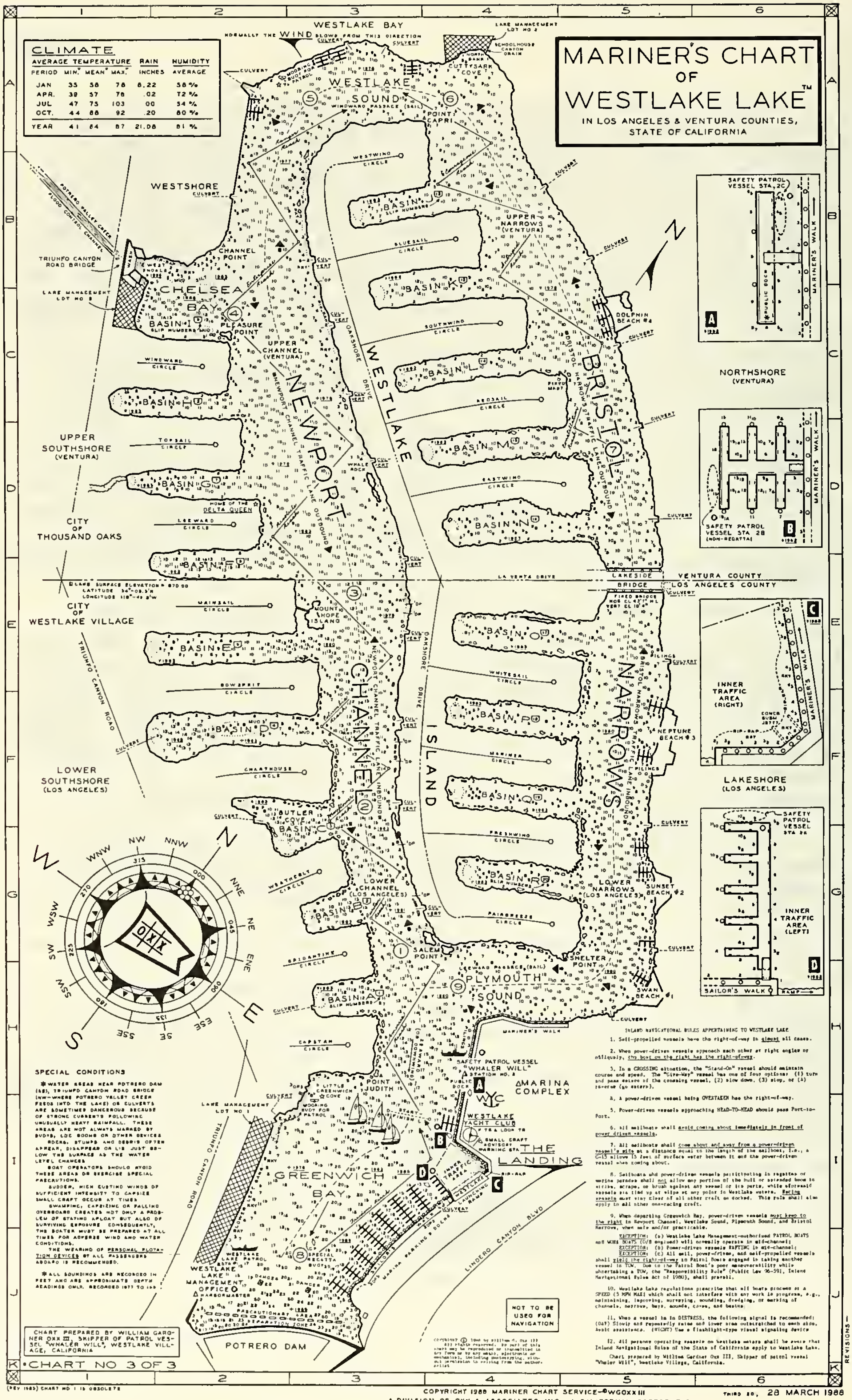
Not infrequently, disappointment is followed by an opportunity to bring out an unknown talent. William Sr. continued his education by reading. He made the study, research, and writing of history, especially military and naval science, a lifetime avocation.

An illustrated marine and soundings chart of Westlake Lake in Southern California (shown on the left and measuring 41 by 57-inches), accompanied by 28 photographs of various points of interest around the man-made lake's Newport Channel, Bristol Narrows, Westlake Sound, Plymouth Sound, Greenwich Bay, and Chelsea Bay, was presented at City Hall, City of Westlake Village, by William Gardner Oxx III, past Rear Commodore, 11th Coast Guard District, USCG Aux., to the Honorable Bonnie Klove, Mayor of that city on the evening of 08 October 1986.

"The 'Mariner's Chart of Westlake Lake,' covering portions of Ventura and Los Angeles counties, was the work of Commodore Oxx, himself a long-time resident of Westlake Village."

Westlake Lake's main channel, narrows, bays, and sounds were named after historic New England (notably those of Massachusetts and Rhode Island) water and landmarks.

Some 2,000 hours were spent in the charting and illustration of nearly five thousand depth soundings of Westlake Lake, commencing 05 February 1977 and completed on 28 March 1986. Most of the soundings were made while aboard the U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary patrol vessel Whaler Will between 1980-1983, and the electric boat Delta Queen from the summer of 1984 to 1986. The remaining soundings were made from various Westlake Lake banks, boat docks, and slips. (Bonnie Klove, Mayor of the City of Westlake Village to William Gardner Oxx III, 14 October 1986: personal communication). See also the Acorn, 15 October 1986, p. 24.



(REV 1983) CHART NO 1 IS OBSOLETE

COPYRIGHT 1988 MARINER CHART SERVICE—©WGOXXIII
A DIVISION OF OXX & ASSOCIATES, INC., A CALIFORNIA CORPORATION.

THIRD ED., 28 MARCH 1988

THE GOLDEN ANNIVERSARY BALL COMMITTEE

Of the

UNITED STATES COAST GUARD AUXILIARY

JUNE 17, 1989

COMMODORE WILLIAM G. OXX, III ..... GENERAL CHAIRMAN

COMMODORE EDWARD T. CONTOS ..... PROTOCOL

COMMODORE GEORGE R. RUFFIN ..... LOGISTICS

COMMODORE LEONARD BERMAN ..... RECEPTION
HARRY M. JACOBS

PHYLLIS M. BENSON ..... RESERVATIONS

BETTY KARLSEN ..... DECORATIONS

GEORGE and KITTY KOMASHKO ..... COMMEMORATIVE PROGRAM

HARRIET L. HOWARD ..... HISTORIAN

David S. Arnold
Evelyn G. Arnold
Ruth B. Berman
Mary R. Burton
Joan Casale
Ralph Casale
Betty J. DeContreras
Fabio DeContreras
Florence Contos
Vernon W. Ditmore
Jenny Drummond
Carl G. Earl
Patricia A. Earl
Joseph M. Ehrman, Jr.
Nancy Ehrman

David Harchar
Virginia Harchar
Blanche T. Hettman
Verne Hicks
Gil Hidalgo
Til A. Hidalgo
Leonard J. Howard
Victoria Jacobs
George Karlsen
Leah Karlsen
Chris G. Komashko
Gregory G. Komashko
Eugene Landis
Robert I. Lewin
Charles C. Long
James E. McKenna
William Munoz
Sandra E. Murray
Gene Ott

May Isobel Oxx
Jo B. Pauloo
Robert W. Poore
Morton H. Resnick
Roz Resnick
Richard C. Ryckman
Bernard Shrednik
June Shrednik
Kenneth A. Smith
Nancy R. Smith
Elva M. Swoffer
Donald L. Valentine
Regina M. Wagner
Ardith A. Yarbrough

This Golden Anniversary is dedicated to all Auxiliarists

Who have served their nation and fellow boaters,

Who are presently serving and

Who will serve in the future.

Eternal Father, Lord of Hosts,
Watch O'er the men who guard our coasts.
Protect them from the raging seas,
and give them light and life and peace.
Grant them, from Thy throne above,
the shield and shelter of Thy love.

NEWS CHRONICLE
THOUSAND OAKS
NEWBURY PARK
WESTLAKE VILLAGE
MOORPARK

For as long as he can remember, William Gardner Oxx III has had a passion for the sea and the ships that can sail on it. This consuming love of the deep determined his life.

While other boys were trading baseball cards, Will was drawing battleships, aircraft carriers, and sea battles, and building ship models from scratch.

"Working from the U. S. Navy's bible, 'Jane's Fighting Ships,' I would first establish a scale," says Oxx, describing the laborious process of the construction of nearly 125 models without the benefit of a pre-fabricated kit. "Then I would whittle each piece from balsa wood or soft pine."

Entirely self-taught, his experience building models enhanced his talents as draftsman and artist. "My teachers in school always wanted me to draw a bowl of fruit, but my only interest was ships and aircraft."

Then, as now, his reading interest were also of military-naval confrontations throughout history with special emphasis on the armadas of England, Germany, and Japan. By the time he was in his late teens, he knew almost as much about treaty powers, politics, and tactics as the experts.

A Rear Commodore in the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary today, his first career, however, began in June of 1941 when he enlisted in the Regular Navy at the age of 18.

"In 1940 and 1941, all of us saw our buddies being drafted into the Army," recalls Oxx who was a "Navy brat" and had grown up in a family where maritime and naval careers were a tradition. "I knew it was only a matter of time before my number would come up, so I elected to join the Navy."

Six months later, after basic training and assignment to the U. S. Naval Hospital Corps, Oxx was on leave in San Francisco, when he heard the radio announcement about the Japanese bombing of Pearl Harbor.

"When I joined my friends in the coffee shop they were stunned by the news, but I was not. My reaction was 'well, it's finally happened.' I had been waiting for a sneak attack ever since the sinking of the U. S. gunboat Panay in the Yangtze River four years earlier. I didn't know whether it would happen in the Philippines or Pearl, but I knew it was coming."

Soon the wounded started arriving at his hospital base in San Diego. One of the young junior naval officers he was caring for was in an oxygen tent and could not speak. To

help him pass the time, Oxx drew pictures of the war and illustrations of ships and aircraft involved in battle.

When the officer recovered he recommended Oxx for transfer to the Office of Naval Intelligence in Washington, D. C. There, Oxx spent the rest of the war making technical illustrations, which were then distributed worldwide for use by all the armed forces of the United States.

Following the surrender of Germany in 1945, he participated as an expert witness in the Pearl Harbor Congressional Hearings that were held in Washington, D. C. Conducted by the U. S. Senate in 1945-1946, the purpose of the hearings was to determine where responsibility rested for the placement of the Navy's entire battle-line in Pearl Harbor.

"Our Pacific fleet was the 'sacrificial lamb'," says Oxx. "President Franklin D. Roosevelt wanted the people in the United States to feel that the only choice for America was to go to war, so he baited the trap with the Navy. The hearings basically ended in a cover-up of the conspiracy to bring us into war by FDR and his close advisers. It was well understood by the Navy that the fleet was in a very vulnerable position at Pearl."

While still in the U. S. Naval Reserve, Oxx attended college, majoring in history.... In 1951, after graduation as Master-of-Arts from the University of Redlands and post-graduate studies at the Institute of Russian Affairs, sponsored by Columbia University in New York, a sports-related back injury ended his hopes for a naval career.

Utilizing his knowledge of history, he taught with the Los Angeles Unified School District in the fields of U. S. history and government, Japanese history, Imperial and Soviet Russian history, and military-naval science for 30 years....

After retiring in 1983, Will continued his subordinate career as a writer. His 800-plus page book, "The Rise and Decline of Japanese Sea Power: 362 A.D.-1945," is being edited, and a novel based on Xenophon's Anabasis is under way.

Friends agree that he is an unusual and outstanding person. "I consider myself fortunate that I have him as my friend," says Ed Trent, president of the Westlake Joint Management Board of Homeowners. "He is a remarkable person. He has spent hours and hours of his own time laborously taking over 5,000 soundings of the lake depths. Without his charts, we would have no idea where it would be necessary to dredge the silt that builds up."

Retired U. S. Air Force Captain Bud Glickman, adds, "He is one of the finest gentlemen I have ever met. He's an historian, an artist and an authority on naval history. He has a huge personal library containing hundreds of volumes on the subject."

*Facsimile copy of an original newspaper article entitled "Westlake Portrait" by Cate Brown.

NEWS CHRONICLE
Thousand Oaks, Calif.
DECEMBER 7, 1989

"Freedom does not mean heresy
any more than it means orthodoxy,
but it means that
the honest love of truth,
the discipline of science,
and the accumulation of learning
must be allowed to bring forth
their own fruits
in their own time."

—Samuel Eliot Morison
Harvard University (1936)

Will was the author of 43 published articles and contributing editor, lay-out artist and illustrator of chapters in 14 published books, all of which dealt with history, government, commerce and finance, religion and in military-naval-air affairs. He also published the genealogy, The Oxx Family in America (1973), and wrote a two volume text (dissertation) on Imperial and Modern Japanese seapower, and is currently working on an historical novel based on Xenophon's Greek narrative— the Anabasis "The Retreat of the Ten Thousand Greeks from Persia." His manuscripts, publications, and illustrations are as follows:

(Contributing editor) "Buddhism." Bible and Christianity, 2d ed., rev. Foreword by Dr. Albert Schweitzer. (Chicago, Ill.: Lakeside Press; R. R. Donnelley & Sons, Co., 1952), pp. 171-175.

_____. Commerce and finance; education, foreign and military affairs; art and literature. Year: A Pictorial Review, 1952. Foreword by Ralph Johnson Bunche. (Chicago, Ill.: Lakeside Press; R. R. Donnelley & Sons, Co., 1952).

_____. Commerce and finance; education, foreign and military affairs; art and literature. Year: A Pictorial Review, 1953. Foreword by Henry Ford II. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1953).

_____. Commerce and finance; education, foreign and military affairs; art and literature. Year: A Pictorial Review, 1954. Foreword by Earl Warren, Chief Justice,

_____. Commerce and finance; education, foreign and military affairs; art and literature. Year: A Pictorial Review, 1955. Foreword by Harold Clayton Urey. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1955).

_____. Commerce and finance; education, foreign and military affairs; art and literature. Year: Your Lifetime in Pictures, 2d ed. Foreword by Charles Seymour, President Emeritus of Yale University. (Chicago, Ill.: Lakeside Press; R. R. Donnelley & Sons, Co., 1954-1955).

_____. "Confucius [and] Lao-tse." Bible and Christianity, 2d ed., rev. Foreword by Dr. Albert Schweitzer. (Chicago, Ill.: Lakeside Press; R. R. Donnelley & Sons, Co., 1952), pp. 169-170.

_____. "Dawn of the Modern Age of Discovery," Pictorial History of the World. Foreword by Henry Steele Commager, New York University. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), pp. 224-231.

_____. "Greece: Cradle of Western Civilization." Pictorial History of the World. Foreword by Henry Steele Commager, New York University. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), pp. 67-84.

_____. Illustrations and historical notes on the United States, Great Britain, Japan, Soviet Russia, Germany, France, and Italy. Warships of the World. Vol. 2. Edited by Roy L. Pepperburg and Roger Kafka. (New York: Cornell-Maritime Press, 1946), p. 1, et passim.

_____. "Lincoln and the Civil War— A House Divided." America, 2d rev. ed. Foreword by Allan Nevins, Columbia University. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1954; reprint ed. Chicago, Ill.: Encyclopaedia Britannica Press, 1958), pp. 162-210.

_____. "Postwar Russia" (The post-World War II years). The Turbulent Twentieth Century. Foreword by Charles Seymour, President Emeritus of Yale University. (New York: H. Wolff Book Co., 1959), pp. 193-249.

_____. "Shintoism." Bible and Christianity, 2d ed., rev. Foreword by Dr. Albert Schweitzer. (Chicago, Ill.: Lakeside Press; R. R. Donnelley & Sons, Co., 1952), pp. 176-178.

_____. "Soviet Air Force [and] Soviet Sea Power." Year: A Pictorial Review, 1955. Foreword by Harold Clayton Urey. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1955), pp. 56-57. (Includes

author's airbrush illustrations of the Soviet Navy and Air Force.)

_____. "The Age of Revolution." A Pictorial History of the World. Foreword by Henry Steele Commager, New York University. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), pp. 340-359.

_____. "The American Revolution." America, 2d rev. ed. Foreword by Allan Nevins, Columbia University. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1954; reprint ed. Chicago, Ill.: Encyclopaedia Britannica Press, 1958), pp. 51-83.

_____. "The Napoleonic Era." Pictorial History of the World. Foreword by Henry Steele Commager, New York University. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1956), pp. 352-359.

_____. "World War II" (The Role of American Industry in the Prosecution of the Global War). A History of Flight. Foreword by Donald W[ills] Douglas, President, Douglas Aircraft Corporation. (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1953), pp. 140-160.

_____. The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1327-1990: Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Re-visited. 2 vols. (Westlake Village, Calif.: Ballantrae Printers, 1988, 1990). Includes biographical sketches of early English and Scottish families of Arnold, Bliss, Gardner, Greene, Hayward, Howland, Lindsay, Munro, Tilley et al. Vol. 1, pp. i-xxviii; 1-456. Vol. 2, pp. i-xxxvi; 457-988.

_____. The Oxx Family in America: With Scottish and English Antecedents and Descendants of Samuel Oxx and Mary Lindsay of Bristol, Rhode Island. From About the Year 1550— And to the Present Time. A Detailed Biography & Genealogy which includes such Allied Families as: Arnold, Bliss, Bradford, Browne, Coddington, Gardner, Gladding, Greene, Hayward, Lindsay, Munro, Thurston, Wardwell et al. Foreword by Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA (Ret.). (Northridge, Calif.: Los Angeles Genealogical Press, 1973), pp. xvi, 1-778.

_____. Pearl Harbor to Halsey, 1941-1945. Vol. 2. (Beverly Hills, Calif.: Published by the author, 1952-1953; 1990), limited ed., part 1, pp. 328-566; part 2, pp. 567-919.

_____. Perry to Pearl Harbor: The Rise of Navalism in Imperial Japan, 1853-1941. Vol. 1. Master's thesis, University of Redlands, 1951; reprint ed. 1990, pp. viii, 1-327.

_____. Vanguard of Freedom: The United States Army, 1775-1975 (Los Angeles, Calif.: Published by the Association of the United States Army, 1975), n.p. (The author served as Military Historian and layout artist for this AUSA publication.)

A record of his published articles and illustrations are as follows:

_____. (Contributing editor). "The Soviet Air Force." In Brief: A Concise Report on Significant Events. New York: Year, 1955-1957.

_____. "'Nautilus' Under Way on Atomic Power." News Front: The Picture News Magazine, 01 March 1955, p. 15.

_____. "The Soviet Naval Service." Our Navy, 01 April 1948, p. 2.

_____. "The Spanish Navy During the Civil War: 1932-1936," July 1944; reprinted in part in Warships of the World. Vol. 2. Edited by Roy L. Pepperburg and Roger Kafka. New York: Cornell-Maritime Press, 1946, 2:972-985.

_____. "U. S. S. R. Building Big Fleet." News Front: The Picture News Magazine, 01 March 1955, pp. 2-3.

_____. "Why Japan Fears the Red Fleet." Sea Power. Published by the Navy League of the United States, 01 August 1945; reprint ed. The New York Times, and the Washington Post; released via A.P.; U.P., and I.N.S. Reproduced from the Sea Power article by the above three press associations for distribution to more than 150 participating news dailies throughout the United States and overseas.

Illustrations included in the official U.S. Army-Navy Journal of Recognition, no. 1. Washington, D.C.: Published by the Bureau of Aeronautics of the U.S. Navy, September 1943, also appeared in the following editions:

_____. U.S. Army-Navy Journal of Recognition, nos. 2-4. Washington, D.C.: Published by the Deputy Chief of Naval Operations, October-December 1943, et passim.

_____. U.S. Army-Navy Journal of Recognition, nos. 5-8. Washington, D.C.: Published by the U.S. War and Navy Departments, January-April 1944, et passim.

_____. [U.S. Army-Navy] Journal of Recognition, nos. 9-13. Washington, D.C.: Published by the U.S. War and Navy Departments, June-September 1944, et passim.

_____. [U.S. Army-Navy] Journal of Recognition, nos. 14-24. Washington, D.C.: Published by the U.S. War and Navy Departments with the Assistance of Time, Inc., October 1944-August 1945, et passim.

Published military-naval-air illustrations while serving in the U. S. Navy as a staff artist and draftsman in the Office of Naval Intelligence (sections Op-16-F-20 and Op-16-P-2), Navy Department, Washington, D.C., include the following:

U.S. Navy Task Binder: ONI 203 French Naval Vessels. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-F-20), February 1943, n.p., et passim.

_____. ONI 204 German Naval Vessels. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-F-20), 13 August 1942, n.p., et passim.

_____. ONI 220-G German Submarines. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-F-20), c. 1942-1943, pp. 1-29.

_____. ONI 202 Italian Naval Vessels. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-F-20), 03 February 1943, n.p., et passim.

_____. ONI 225-J Japanese Landing Operations & Equipment. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-P-2), 21 May 1943, pp. 1-35.

_____. ONI 208-J Japanese Merchant Ships Recognition Manual, 2d ed., rev. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-P-2), c. 1944-1945, n.p., et passim.

_____. ONI 232-S Japanese Military Aircraft. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-P-2), 22 June 1943, n.p., et passim.

_____. ONI 41-42 Japanese Naval Vessels. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-F-20), 09 November 1942, n.p., et passim.

_____. ONI 223 Ship Shapes, Anatomy and Types of Naval Vessels, 2d ed., rev. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-F-20), 09 December 1942, pp. 1-32.

_____. ONI 206 Warships of Minor European Navies. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-F-20), 03 February 1943, n.p., et passim.

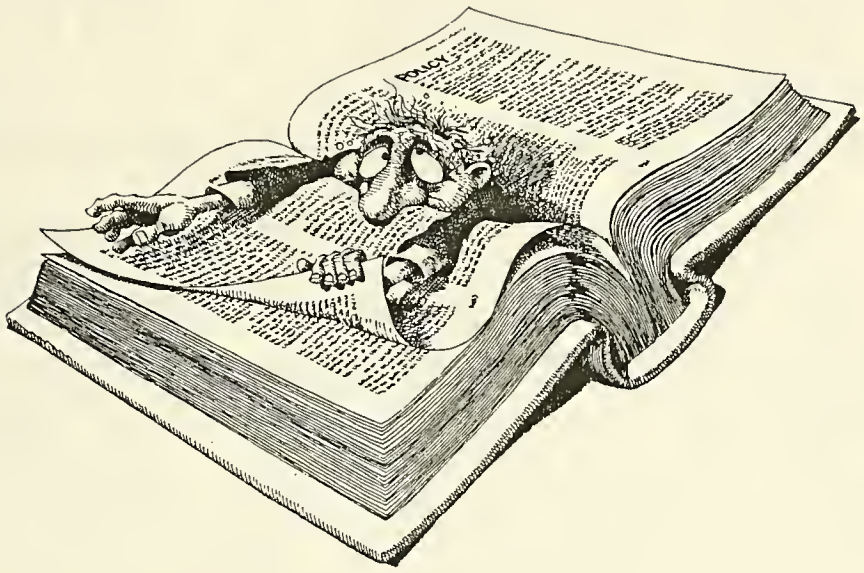
_____. ONI 201 Warships of the British Commonwealth. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-F-20), December 1944, n.p., et passim.

_____. [Warships of the United States.] ONI 54-B U.S. Battleships; ONI 54-CV U.S. Carriers; ONI 54-C U.S. Cruisers; ONI 54-D U.S. Destroyers; ONI 54-S U.S. Submarines; ONI 54-A U.S. Naval Auxiliaries; ONI 54-LC U.S. Landing Craft. Washington, D.C.: Navy Department, Office of Naval Intelligence (Identification & Characteristics Section Op-16-F-20), November 1943, n.p., et passim.

Lastly, an unfinished novel of some 400 pages at this writing (1990), was originally begun in 1959. Entitled War Is My Mistress, the work is based on The Anabasis of Cyrus by the Greek historian and essayist Xenophon (434?-?355), and as narrated in Francis R. B. Godolphin, ed., The Greek Historians: The Complete and Unabridged Historical Works of Herodotus, Thucydides, Xenophon, and Arrian. Trans. by Edward J. Chinnock. 2 vols. (New York: Random House, 1942), 2:222-398.

In brief, the Athenian Xenophon joined the expedition of Cyrus the Younger against his brother Artaxerxes II of Persia (401 B.C.). After the untimely death of Cyrus in the Battle of Cunuxa (401) and subsequent murder by the Persians of the Greek commanders and captains, Xenophon rose to leadership among the 10,000 (13,000) Greek soldier-mercenaries and guided them on a forced retreat of more than 1,000 miles to their homeland.

The exploits of Xenophon and "The March of the Ten Thousand" sets the background and theme of my incomplete novel. Although I will have reached my 67th year of age on 19 January 1990, I hope I will continue to live long enough to complete this last project.



The private Library. William had already taken to books as some men take to drink. He could never have enough of them. The feel of a well-bound book, the sight of a well-laid-out page, continued to excite him throughout the whole of his life. From his early youth in Newport, Rhode Island and his adult life in Southern California, he was accustomed to endless browsing in book stores, and in public, university, and church libraries. Dubbed by those closest to him with the sobriquet— "the Bibliophile"— his personal library in Westlake Village contained more than 3,000 volumes of well-chosen editions.

The Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, located at Westlake Village, in Ventura County, SW California, was founded by William Gardner Oxx III in fond memory of our late Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA, and to our beloved colonial American progenitor Captain Samuel Oxx (I) (c. 1690-1743) and his Scottish wife Mary Lindsay (1699-1775), early settlers and inhabitants of the old seaport and township of Bristol in Massachusetts Bay Colony, annexed thereafter to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

The Oxx Library, started in late 1938, contains some three thousand books. In addition, the library has a collection of 1,000 old military-naval-air photographs and line drawings of warships and aircraft; some 700 pamphlets, small books, annuals, reports, memorabilia, and clippings. Also included are several sets of encyclopaedia reference texts, maps, charts, diagrams, and foreign language dictionaries.

Nothing, absolutely nothing, in this celebrity-conscious, materialistic-oriented society offers more personal satisfaction than the possession of good books. Prime Minister Winston Churchill's fondness for books, expressed in his essay on "Painting as a Pastime," describes to a 'T' the feelings of this writer.

From A Man of Destiny: Winston S. Churchill (Waukesha, Wis.: Country Beautiful Foundation, 1965):

> The most common form of diversion is reading. In that vast and varied field millions find their mental comfort. Nothing makes a man more reverent than a library. "A few books," which was Lord [John] Morley's definition of anything under five thousand, may give a sense of comfort and even of complacency. quickly dispels these illusory sensations. As you browse about, taking down book after book from the shelves and contemplating the vast, infinitely varied store of knowledge and wisdom which the human race has accumulated and preserved, pride, even in its most innocent forms, is chased from the heart by feelings of awe not untinged with sadness.
>
> As one surveys the mighty array of sages, saints, historians, scientists, poets and philosophers whose treasures one will never be able to admire— still less enjoy— the brief tenure of our existence here dominates mind and spirit.
>
> Think of all the wonderful tales that have been told, and well told, which you will never know. Think of all the searching inquiries into matters of great consequence which you will never pursue. Think of all the delighting or disturbing ideas that you will never share. Think of the mighty labours which have been accomplished for your service, but of which you will never reap the harvest. But from this melancholy there also comes a calm....
>
> "What shall I do with all my books?" was the question; and the answer, "Read them," sobered the questioner. But if you cannot read them, at any rate handle them and, as it were, fondle them. Peer into them. Let them fall open where they will. Read on from the first sentence that arrests the eye. Then turn to another. Make a voyage of discovery, taking soundings of uncharted seas. Set them back on their shelves with your own hands. Arrange them on your own plan, so that if you do not know what is in them, you at least know where they are. If they cannot be your friends, let them at any rate be your acquaintances. If they cannot enter the circle of your life, do not deny them at least a nod of recognition. [Pp. 65-66]

The William Gardner Oxx III collection, especially strong in books on the history and literature of Imperial Russia and Japan is considered to be one of the finest family residence collections of its kind. A representative book collection is maintained in pertinent fields of knowledge, and the library is equally strong in naval and military science and history.

The Samuel Oxx Family Association and Memorial Library was established in the Year of Our Lord, 1974. Commencing c. 1970 and during the remainder of his life, the author of The Oxx Family in America (1973) was honorably mentioned in six biographies. These were: (1) Alice Catt Armstrong, ed., Who's Who in California, 8th ed. (Los Angeles, Calif.: Who's Who Historical Society, 1971-1972), p. 412; (2) Ernest Kay, gen. ed., Dictionary of International Biography, vol. 10, part 2 (Cambridge, London & Dartmouth, England: Melrose Press, 1973), pp. 1319-1320; (3) Ernest Kay, gen. ed., Men of Achievement, 1st ed. (Cambridge, England: Melrose Press, 1974), p. 788; (4) Mrs. William Hord Richardson, ed., Los Angeles Blue Book: Society Register of Southern California (Beverly Hills, Calif.: n.p., 1985), p. 295; (5) John Griffin Richardson Rountree, ed., The Hereditary Register of the United States of America, 2d ed. (Richmond, Va.: Whittet & Shepperson, 1973), p. 763, and (6) Sarah Vitale, ed., Who's Who in California, 15th ed. (San Clemente, Calif.: Who's Who Historical Society, 1985-1986), p. 308.

From Val D. Greenwood, The Researcher's Guide to American Genealogy:

> Our earlier observation about land records being among the best sources for American genealogical research is true. Land and probate records are, in fact, the American researcher's "bread and butter," ...the general value of land records [it] is especially true [are] those land records which arise from private ownership.
>
> When you consider that a large percentage of your American ancestors were probably land owners, that good land records exist right from the beginning of most of the early permanent settlements in America and that the older records uniquely contain much more genealogical data than their modern counterparts, then you can begin to comprehend the significance of this much-overlooked genealogical source. [P. 296]

"Local land records...," states the genealogist Greenwood, "are the records of land transactions between individual parties under the jurisdiction of a local governmental unit, most often the county." Ibid., p. 284. Official land records in Los Angeles County, Trinity County, and in Ventura County, California reveal that William Gardner Oxx III

and his wife May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx owned at least 15 parcels of land (real estate) in California and Hawaii. There follows a description of William and Isobel's real estate transactions.

Item no. 1 describes the first family residence (1957-1963) of William, Isobel, and their first child, William Anderson Oxx IV, in Canoga Park, California:

> On 10 June 1957, William Gardner Oxx III and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx (Joint Tenants) of North Hollywood, in SE San Fernando Valley, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired from Beachy Park, Inc. for a consideration of $19,859.67, one-third acre more or less, with single dwelling house located at 7736 Eton Avenue, Canoga Park 91304 thereon, bounded by Valerio Street on N; Saticoy Street on S; Millwood Avenue on E, and Eton Avenue on W. Property sold to James W. Shaw and Mary E. Shaw, on 23 January 1961, for the sum of $22,500. Abstracts of Land Records in Los Angeles County, Calif. (1957-1961). Office of the County Registrar-Recorder, Ray E. Lee, Los Angeles, Calif. Lot 19 of Tract no. 17,872 dated 02 January 1958. Book no. 609, pp. 75-78; and Deed of Trust, dated 30 January 1958. Book no. 33,283 of Official Records, p. 231.

Item no. 2 describes the second family residence (1963-1974) of William and Isobel, their son, William Anderson Oxx IV, their 2d child, Sheri Lynn Oxx, and their 3d child, Jonathon Howland Oxx, in Northridge, California:

> On 08 April 1963, William Gardner Oxx III and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx (Joint Tenants) of Canoga Park, in W San Fernando Valley, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired from Harlou Building Co. for a consideration of $32,500, one-half acre more or less, with single dwelling house located at 19200 Halsted Street, Northridge 91324 thereon, bounded by Halsted Street on N; Ballinger Street on S; Sylvia Avenue on E, and Tampa Avenue on W. Property sold to Nestor M. Shawchuk and Sally A. Shawchuk, on November 1974, for the sum of $64,248.61. Abstracts of Land Records in Los Angeles County, Calif. (1963-1964). Office of the County Registrar-Recorder, Ray E. Lee, Los Angeles, Calif. Lot 11 of "Chateau Highlands" Tract no. 18,729, with Deed of Trust dated 09 October 1962. Book no. 650 of Official Records, pp. 90-91; and a portion of Lot 12 of Tract no. 18,729, dated 19 November 1964. See also Book no. 650, pp. 90-91.

Item no. 3 describes the third family residence (1974-1976) of William and Isobel and their three children, William Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan Howland Oxx, in Westlake Village, California:

On 01 October 1974, William Gardner Oxx III and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx (Joint Tenants) of Northridge, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired from CDC Systems, Inc. for a consideration of $71,500, a single Westlake Bay (Hudson Bay model) Townhome-condominium located at 1202-A Westlake Blvd., Westlake Village 91361, in the City of Thousand Oaks thereon, bounded by Westlake Blvd on N; Westlake Lake's Westlake Sound on SSE, and Triunfo Canyon Road on W. Property sold to Joseph F. Kapczynski and Lorraine F. Kapczynski, on 18 May 1984, for the sum of $180,243.42. Abstracts of Land Records in Ventura County, Calif. (1974-1984). Office of the County Recorder, Robert L. Hamm, Ventura County, E Ventura, Calif. Lot 1 of Westlake Bay Tract no. 2,331, Unit 21, I.D. no. 728, with Deed of Trust dated 22 November 1974. Book no. 63 of Official Records, pp. 56-58, 97-98. See also Book no. 4,340, p. 522.

Item no. 4

On 29 May 1976, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx, wife of William Gardner Oxx II, and in general partnership with Louie W. Schubert [aka Ulrich L. Schubert], Bettye Jo M. Taylor, and Kathleen O'Hara Kling of B.L.I.K. Investments, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired from Walter McKeegan and Viola McKeegan for a consideration of $73,625, one-third acre more or less, with single dwelling house (aka a Franka condominium) in Lakeshore, commonly known as 4115 Beach Meadow Lane, Westlake Village 91361, in Los Angeles County thereon, bounded by La Venta Drive on N; Beach Meadow Lane on SW; Westlake Lake's Bristol Narrows on E, and Lake Harbor Drive on W. Property (on a three-way exchange) was sold to S. Perissa and Collette Perissa, on 21 August 1977, for the sum of $73,625. Abstracts of Land Records in Los Angeles County, Calif. (1976). Office of the County Registrar-Recorder, Ray E. Lee, Los Angeles, Calif. Lot 19 of Tract no. 28,244, with Deed of Trust dated 16 August 1976. Book no. 778 of Official Records, pp. 5-9. See also Book no. D-3261 of Official Records, p. 937, and Book no. 2,059 of Official Records, p. 2.

Item no. 5 describes the fourth family residence (1976-1983) of William and Isobel and their three children, William Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan Howland Oxx, in Westlake Village, California:

On 20 July 1976, William Gardner Oxx III and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx (Joint Tenants) of Westlake Village, in the City of Thousand Oaks, Ventura County, SW California, acquired from Storrs H. Smith and Katherine J. Smith of Coronado, San Diego County, SW Calif., for a consideration of $94,000, one-third acre more or less, with a single dwelling house located at 3806 Mainsail Circle, Westlake Village 91361, in Los Angeles County thereon, bounded by Westlake Lake's Newport Channel on NE; Triunfo Canyon Road on S; Bowsprit Circle on SE, and Mainsail Circle on W. Property sold to Robert Lee Temple, on 14 February 1984, for the sum of $185,000. Abstracts of Land Records in Los Angeles County, Calif. (1976-1984). Office of the County Registrar-Recorder, Ray E. Lee, Los Angeles, SW Calif. Lot 39 of South Shore Tract no. 28,302, with Deed of Trust dated 23 July 1976. Book no. 775 of Official Records, pp. 90-96. See also Map Book no. 2,059, Parcel 038, p. 38; and Book no. D-7173, Cert. no. 404, p. 694.

Item no. 6

On 27 June 1977, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx, wife of William Gardner Oxx III, and in general partnership with Louie W. Schubert, Bettye Jo M. Taylor, and Kathleen O'Hara Kling of B.L.I.K. Investments, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired (in a three-way exchange) from Steven B. Dickey and Colleen P. Dickey on 26 October 1977, for a consideration of $115,000 (with an exchange market value of $106,500), one-third acre more or less, with a single dwelling house located at 1203 South Clayford Avenue, Westlake Village 91361, in the City of Thousand Oaks thereon, bounded by Clayford Avenue on N; Bridgegate Street on S; South Willowgreen Court on SE, and Willowbrook Court on W. Property sold to Charles E. Fuentes and Doreen A. Fuentes, for the sum of $172,000, on 07/19 August 1977. Abstracts of Land Records in Ventura County, Calif. (1977). Office of the County Recorder, Robert L. Hamm, Ventura County, E Ventura, Calif. Lot 58 of Tract no. 1972-1. Grant Deed dated 27 June 1977. Book no. 49 of Official Records, pp. 94-101. Note: This deed was recorded to correct Tract no. to 1792-1 of the original Deed

of Trust recorded 19 August 1977 in Book no. 4,925 of Official Records, p. 929. See also Grant Deed dated 26 October 1977. Book no. 4,998 of Official Records, p. 397.

Item no. 7

On 30 August 1977, William Gardner Oxx III and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx (Joint Tenants) of Westlake Village, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired from Louis H. Shore and Marilyn A. Shore for a consideration of $130,000, one-third acre more or less, with single dwelling house located at 3298 West Sierra Drive, Westlake Village 91361, in the City of Thousand Oaks thereon, bounded by East Hillcrest Drive on N; Clearwater Street on S; Blue Ridge Court on E, and Sawtooth Court on W. Property sold to Bruce Weber and Harriet Weber, on 08/09 November 1978, for the sum of $131,000. Abstracts of Land Records in Ventura County, Calif. (1977-1978). Office of the County Recorder, Robert L. Hamm, Ventura County, E Ventura, Calif. Lot 477 on Lawin's Country Place Tract no. 1,999-3, I.D. no. 702, with Deed of Trust dated 01 September 1977. Book no. 53 of Official Records, pp. 6-12. See also Deed of Trust dated 19 December 1977. Book no. 5,025 of Official Records, p. 686; Book no. 5,024 of Official Records, p. 226, and Book no. 4,639 of Official Records, p. 275.

Item no. 8

On 05 October 1977, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx, wife of William Gardner Oxx III, and Kling Realty, Inc. (Joint Partners) of Ventura County, SW California, acquired from John D. Upham and Nancy J. Upham of Westlake Village, in the City of Thousand Oaks, Ventura County, Calif., for a consideration of $96,000, a single Westlake Bay (Montego model) Townhouse-condominium located at 1182-A Westlake Blvd, Westlake Village 91361, in the City of Thousand Oaks thereon, bounded by Westlake Blvd on N; Westlake Lake's Westlake Sound on SSE, and Triunfo Canyon Road on W. Property sold to Bettye Jo. M. Taylor, on 16 May 1978, for the sum of $96,000. Abstracts of Land Records in Ventura County, Calif. (1977-1978). Office of the County Recorder, Robert L. Hamm, Ventura County, E Ventura, Calif. Lot nos. 2 & 4 of Westlake Bay Tract no. 2,331, with Deed of Trust dated 20 March 1978. Book no. 63 of Official Records, pp. 56-58, 97-98. See also Book no. 5,107 of Official Records, p. 250.

Item no. 9

On 14 March 1978 (and again on 01 October 1978, and on 23 and 27 July 1979), May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx, wife of William Gardner Oxx III, and Kathleen O'Hara Kling (Joint Partners) of Westlake Village, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired from Stanton Sales Corporation, located at 4801 West 147th Street, Hawthorne, Calif. 90250, for a consideration of $106,734, a newly built "Turn-Key" Maytag Coin Laundry located in Building "J" commonly known as 5603 Kanan Road, Agoura, in Agoura, in Agoura Meadows Shopping Center, Los Angeles County thereon, bounded by East Thousand Oaks Blvd on N; by Rock Vista Drive on SW; by North Kanan Road on E, and an undeveloped portion of land on W. Business at aforesaid location started on 01 August 1979. Property sold to Kerry J. Gerlach, on 18 February 1981, for the sum of $106,734.00. Abstracts of Commercial Property Records, Los Angeles County, Calif. (1978-1979). Lot 58 of Tract no. 1972-1, in the City of Agoura, Los Angeles County, Calif. Commercial property listed under Tax Rate Area no. 4,982, Parcel no. 2053-036-005.

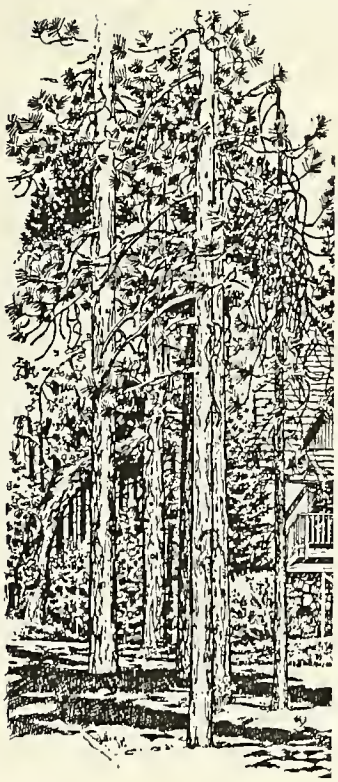
Item no. 10 describes the first of two vacation residences (1979 & 1981) of William and Isobel and their three children, William Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan Howland Oxx of Westlake Village, California:

On 13 August 1979, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx, wife of William Gardner Oxx III of Westlake Village, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired from Glenn Albert Nesty, M.D. and Martha Brooks Nesty of Naples, Collier County, SW Florida, for a consideration of $27,500, a time sharing interest and 2 intervals Q & R, for a (621 sq. ft.) studio apartment, no. 1262 of Tower Two, with dates of annual ownership of 06 August-03 September, and ending on 31 December 2051 A.D. Said condominium— "The Whaler" (twin towers) situated on the Royal Kaanapali Beach (Pacific Ocean), at 2481 Kaanapali Parkway, Island of Maui, of S cen. State of Hawaii, bounded by Pailolo Channel on N; Auau Channel and Lahaina town on S; Kaanapali Drive and West Maui Mountains on E, and the islands of Lanai and Molakai on W. Abstracts of Land Records of the Island of Maui, State of Hawaii (1979). Bureau of Conveyances. Office of the Assistant Registrar of the Land Court, State of Hawaii. Property description: Tax Map Key Division 2d; Zone 4, Sec. 4, Plot 8, and Parcel 2, dated 25 October 1979, n.d.

Item no. 11

On 06/07 December 1981, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx, wife of William Gardner Oxx III of Westlake Village, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired (via published "Foreclosure notice no. 4,352 on 02 November 1981") for a consideration of $73,952.50, one-third acre more or less, with single dwelling house and guest house located at 622 Paige Lane, Thousand Oaks, Calif. 91360, in the City of Thousand Oaks thereon, bounded by Paige Lane on N; Benson Way on S; Switzer Road on E, and Wilbur Road on W. Abstracts of Land Records in Ventura County, Calif. (1981-1983). Office of the County Recorder, Robert L. Hamm, Ventura County, E Ventura, Calif. Lot 72 in Block 27 of Greenwich Village Tract in the City of Thousand Oaks, as per Map, with Grant Deed of Trust dated 05 February 1982, and recorded in Book no. 11, p. 69. See also Quitclaim Deed dated 31 January 1983, Office of the County Recorder, Richard D. Dean of Ventura County.

Item no. 12 describes the second of two family vacation residences (1981 & 1979) of William and Isobel and their three children, William Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan Howland Oxx, of Westlake Village, California:



On 23 December 1981, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx, wife of William Gardner Oxx III of Westlake Village, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired from Rene A. Bolduc and Nancy I. Bolduc of Lake Tahoe, Calif., for a consideration of $85,000 ($86,126.21) fee simple, one-fourth acre more or less, with Townhouse-condominium located at 439 Ala Wai (Unit no. 162 in Lake Tahoe Keys), City of Lake Tahoe, El Dorado County thereon, E Calif. (near N cen. Calif.—Nevada boundary). The lakeside property is bounded by Lake Tahoe and Marina on NW; "Lands of Dillingham" on E, and Ala Wai Blvd on SW. Abstracts of Land Records in El Dorado County, Calif. (1981). Office of the County Recorder, Dorothy Carr, El Dorado County, E Calif. Lot 17 as shown on that certain Map entitled: "Plat of Cove South Unit no. 3-A," filed in the Office of

the County Recorder of El Dorado County, Calif., on 31 December 1968, in Map Book "E", p. 25. See also Grant Deed dated 28 December 1981. Book no. 2042 of Official Records, p. 72.

Item no. 13 describes the family residence (1983-) of William and Isobel and their three children, William Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan Howland Oxx, of Westlake Village, California:

On 10 February 1983, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx of OXX & Associates, Inc. (a California Corporation), and wife of William Gardner Oxx III of Westlake Village, Los Angeles County, SW California, acquired (via published "Foreclosure notice no. 36,388 on 02 February 1983"), for a consideration of $275,000, one-fourth acre more or less, with single dwelling house and boat dock located at 2429 Leeward Circle, Westlake Village, Calif. 91361, in the City of Thousand Oaks thereon, bounded by Westlake Lake's Newport Channel and Topsail Circle on NW; Leeward Circle on SW, and Triunfo Canyon Road running NW by SE. Abstracts of Land Records in Ventura County, Calif. (1983). Office of the County Recorder, Richard D. Dean, Ventura County, E Ventura, Calif. Lot 23 in Windward Shores Tract no. 2,367, with Trustee's Deed dated 15 March 1983. Book no. 65 of Official Records, pp. 10-24. Item no. 13 includes the location of the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library.

Item no. 14

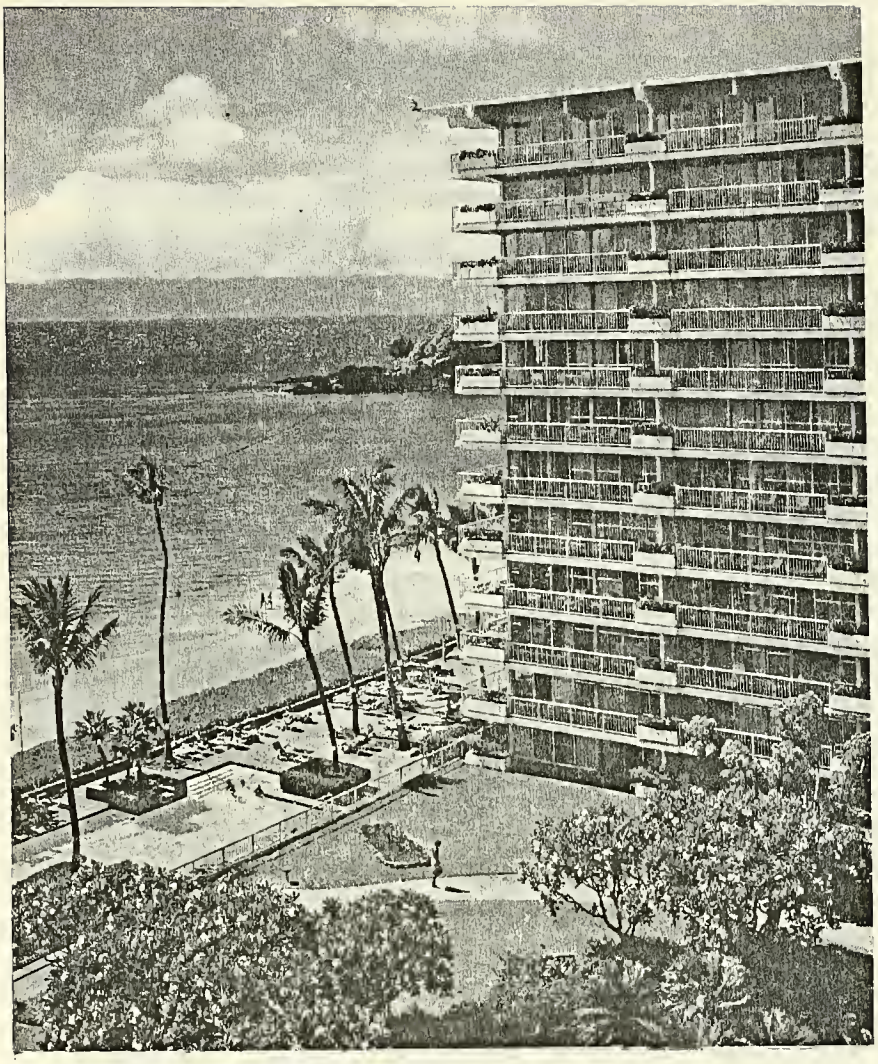
On 28 February 1984, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx of Oxx & Associates, Inc. (a California Corporation), and wife of William Gardner Oxx III of Westlake Village, in the City of Thousand Oaks, Ventura, SW California, acquired from Robert Lee Temple of Westlake Village, transfer of ownership of 2.22 acres of Trinity Pines Subdivision, Unit no. 3, valued at $4,000 and located approximately 12 miles SW of Hayfork, Trinity County, NE Calif. Said property bounded by Red Fox Road and Sunset Drive. Abstracts of Land Records in Trinity County, Calif. (1984). Office of the County Recorder, Barbara M. Rhodes, Trinity County, NE Calif. Lot 13 in Block 30 of Trinity Pines Subdivision Unit no. 3, with Grant Deed dated 17 April 1984. Book no. 242 of Official Records, p. 444. See also Book no. 4 of Maps & Surveys, pp. 123-130. Also Grant Deed dated 24 January 1985, Book no. 248, pp. 675-677. Cf. also Assessor's Map & Parcel no. 19-65-05.

Item no. 15

On 28 February 1984, May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx of Oxx & Associates, Inc. (a California Corporation), and wife of William Gardner Oxx III of Westlake Village, in the City of Thousand Oaks, Ventura County, SW California, acquired from Robert Lee Temple of Westlake Village, for a consideration of $125,500, one-third acre with Townhouse-condominium located at at 3634 Summershore Lane, Westlake Village 91361, in Los Angeles County thereon, bounded by Summershore Lane on N & S; Summershore Lane and mountain-hillside on E; South Lindero Canyon Road on W, and situated across from Westlake's Lake Landing (launching ramp) and Greenwich Bay on W. Property sold to Robert Nio and Terry Ann Carlson Nio, on 19 July 1985, for the sum of $118,200. Abstracts of Land Records in Ventura County, Calif. (1984-1985). Office of the County Recorder, Richard D. Dean, Ventura County, E Ventura, Calif. Also of record in the Office of the County Registrar-Recorder, Ray E. Lee, Los Angeles, Calif. Lot 1 in Summershore Tract no. 27,970, Unit no. 39, with Grant Deed dated 13 April 1984. Book no. 831 of Official Records, pp. 9-12. Property as sold in July 1985 was described as "an undivided 1/84th in an to Lot 1 of Tract no. 27,970," Unit no. 39. Book no. 831, p. 9, of Los Angeles County records.

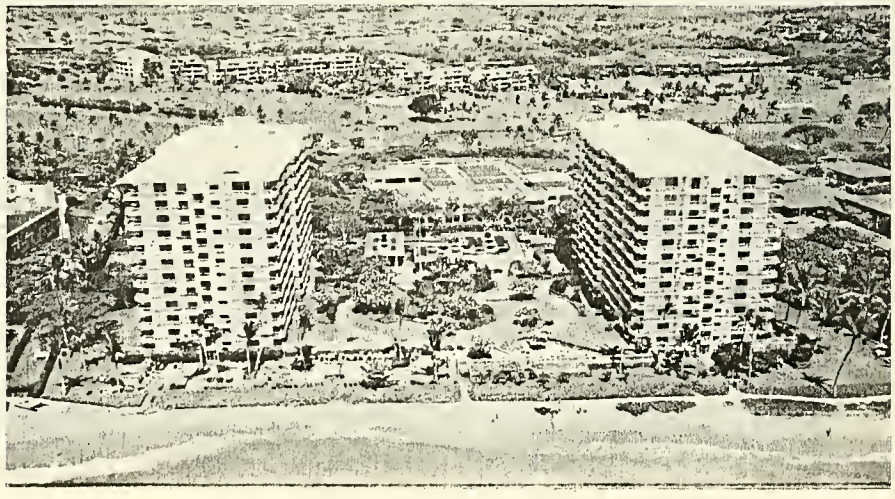
Item no. 16

On 30 July 1984 (and again on 22 August 1984), May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx, wife of William Gardner Oxx III of Westlake Village, Ventura County, SW California, acquired from Henry W. Dean, managing partner of Kaanapali Beach Associates (TSO- time share owners), of 2900 One Union Square, Seattle, Washington 98101, and Kaanapali Beach Associates (KBA), "The Whaler," for a consideration of $2,024.94 (fee simple), a portion of the associated land under "The Whaler" as applicable to interval Units Q & R in perpetuity. Said land described as follows: "That certain parcel of land situate at Hanakaoo and Honokowai, Lahaina, District of Lahaina, Island and County of Maui, State of Hawaii." Cf. Condominium Conveyance Document filed as Document no. 751,701. Office of the Assistant Registrar of the Land Court, State of Hawaii. "The Whaler on Kaanapali Beach" as shown on Condominium Property Regime dated 01 November 1974, filed on 04 November 1974, as Document no. 700,661, as amended in the Office of the Assistant

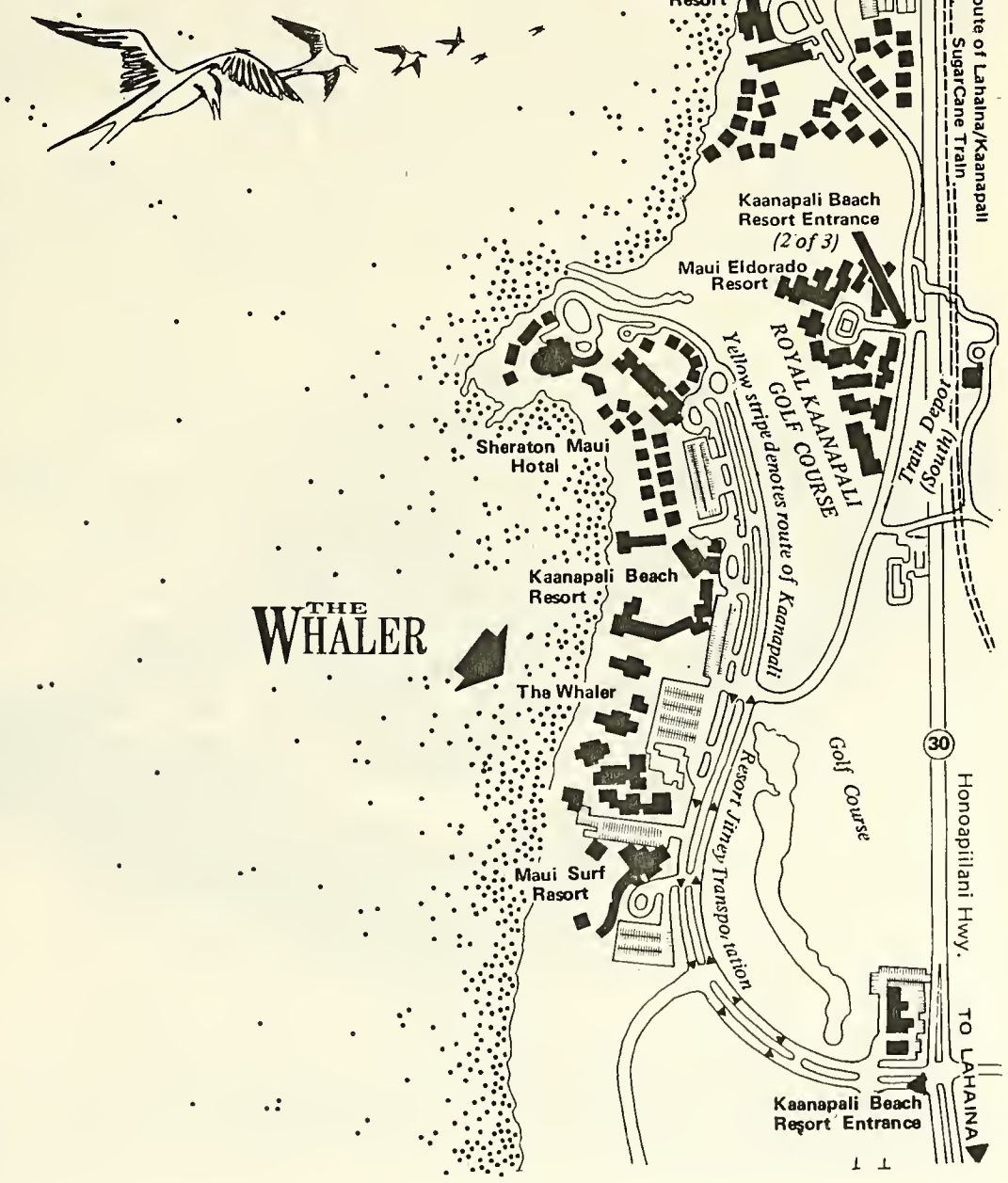


The Whaler On Kaanapali Beach

ISLAND OF MAUI



Registrar. Abstracts of Land Records of the Island of Maui, State of Hawaii (1984). Bureau of Conveyances. Office of the Assistant Registrar of the Land Court, State of Hawaii. Property description: Lot 49, area 290,034.0 square feet, more or less, as shown on Map 12; filed with Land Court Application no. 1,744 of Pioneer Mill Co., Ltd.

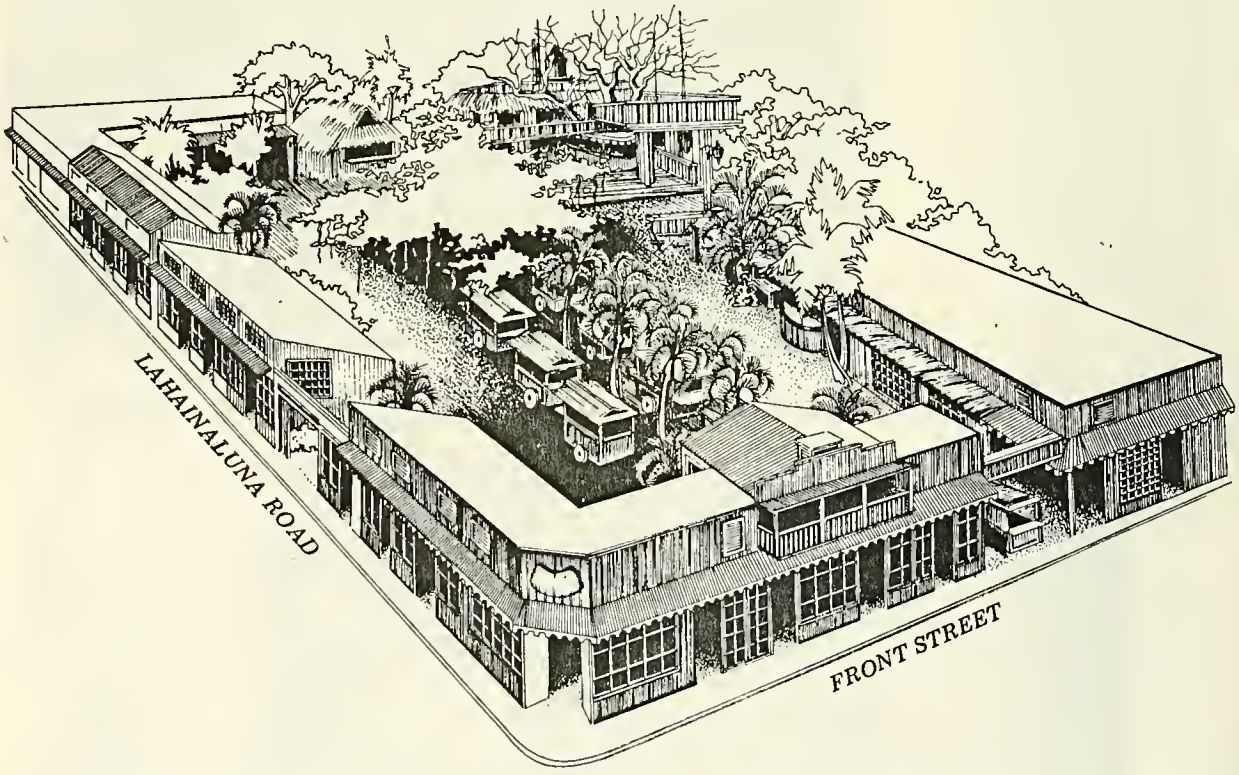


William and Isobel, their two sons, William IV and Jonathan, and daughter Sheri Lynn, vacationed at Maui, the magnificent valley isle of Hawaii during the 1980's.

Second largest of the eight major islands in the Hawaiian Archipelago, Maui is formed by two different volcanic mountains that are connected by a central isthmus. This broad plain between the two volcanoes, gradually ascending the slopes of East Maui on one side and West Maui on the other, is the most prominent example of why Maui has become known as "The Valley Isle."

East Maui consists of one enormous dome which rises 10,023 feet above the Pacific. West Maui is smaller and geographically older with plunging valleys cut by erosional forces during the past million years. Overall, the sprawling island of Maui measures 48 miles long and 26 miles wide, encompassing a total area of 729 square miles.

The island has its historical center at Lāhainā (with its famed Lāhainā Market Place pictured below) which was the capital of the Hawaiian Kingdom from 1820 to 1845 when it thrived as a major commercial port for whalers and trading vessels during the great American whaling era.



George Oxx Jr. (c. 1781-1801), a young mariner of Bristol, Rhode Island, "died aboard the vessel Hope at Batavia in the East Indies between 03/26 December 1801," his sailing ship having previously visited the ancient Lāhainā whaling port.

There were 3 children (2 sons, 1 daughter) born of the marriage of Rear Commodore William Gardner and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx III. They were as follows:

a *Lieutenant WILLIAM[9] ANDERSON OXX IV [aka "Will"], twelfth in the Gardner [Nantucket Island] line; born 16 March 1960 (Wednesday), at 1:06 a.m., James A. Tweedie, M.D., attending physician, in Kaiser Foundation Hospital, at 4867 Sunset Boulevard, Los Angeles, SW California. Los Angeles-Index-Births, vol. 76, cert. no. 9770 (Los Angeles, Calif.: Hall of Records, 1960), p. 101. Address: L. A. County Hall of Records, 227 North Broadway (Room 10), Los Angeles, Calif. 90017; and L. A. County Archives, 222 North Hill Street (Room 212), Los Angeles, Calif. 90017.

William IV was christened on 04 December 1960, by Reverend William Kenneth Knox, in Wayfarers' Chapel, at Portuguese Bend, in Los Angeles County, SW Calif.

Witness: Mr. and Mrs. John Alfred Anderson, parents of May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx III. Godparent: James Gerald Vermeulen, close friend of the family of William and Isobel. Family Bible.

*William IV is a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 626, 679-681.

b *SHERI[9] LYNN OXX, twelfth in the Gardner [Nantucket Island] line; born 18 May 1963 (Saturday), at 7:10 p.m., Alexis Mannarelli, M.D., attending physician, in Kaiser Foundation Hospital, at 13652 Cantara Street, Panorama City, in San Fernando Valley, Los Angeles County, SW California. Los Angeles-Index-Births, vol. 83, cert. no. 19998 (Los Angeles, Calif.: Hall of Records, 1963), p. 18. Address: L. A. County Hall of Records, 227 North Broadway (Room 10), Los Angeles, Calif. 90017; and L. A. County Archives, 222 North Hill Street (Room 212), Los Angeles, Calif. 90017.

Sheri Lynn was christened on 19 January 1964 (her father's birthdate), by Reverend William Kenneth Knox, in Wayfarers' Chapel, at Portuguese Bend, in Los Angeles County, SW Calif.

Witness: Mr. and Mrs. John Alfred Anderson, parents of May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx III. Godparent: Ruby Olga Anderson, older sister of Isobel, and daughter of John and Minnie. James Gerald Vermeulen also attended the christening.

Note: Sheri's middle name— Lynn— was given as a namesake in honor of Christopher Lindsey's arrival at Lynn, in NE Massachusetts Bay Colony, 12

generations and more than 350 years ago. Family Bible. *Sheri Lynn is a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines. See also W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 626, 687-689.

c *JONATHAN[9] HOWLAND OXX [aka Jonathan James Oxx, and/or "Jon"], twelfth in the Gardner [Nantucket Island] line; born 08 October 1965 (Friday), at 12:55 p.m., Eugene Glick, M.D., attending physician, in Kaiser Foundation Hospital, at 13652 Cantara Street, Panorama City, in San Fernando Valley, Los Angeles County, SW California. Los Angeles-Index-Births, vol. 110, cert. no. 92712 (Los Angeles, Calif.: Hall of Records, 1965), p. 33. Address: L. A. County Hall of Records, 227 North Broadway (Room 10), Los Angeles, Calif. 90017; and L. A. County Archives, 222 North Hill Street (Room 212), Los Angeles, Calif. 90017.

Jonathan Howland was christened on 14 February 1966, by Reverend Robert Loring Young, in Wayfarers' Chapel, at Portuguese Bend, in Los Angeles County, SW Calif.

Witness: Mr. and Mrs. John Alfred Anderson, parents of May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx III. Godparent: James Gerald Vermeulen, close friend of the family of William and Isobel. Family Bible. *Jonathan is a Mayflower descendant in the John Howland and John Tilley lines. Jonathan's middle name "Howland" reflects his direct ancestry to the Pilgrim John Howland of the emigrant ship Mayflower (1620).

Jonathan's Christian prefix was given in honor of his mother's father— John Alfred Anderson of La Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada. See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), pp. 627, 691-693.

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] C. 1600-1689.

JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643-1705.

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1667-1729.

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1699-1775; MARR. 1723.
C. 1690-1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

SAMUEL OXX (II) [2/5] & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND. •MEMBER: GRAND JURY OF RHODE ISLAND, C. 1789-1792.

SAMUEL OXX (III) [3/6] & SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, MARR. 1780; HANNAH HAYWARD, MARR. 1820.
OF BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. •SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1776-1780.

SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX [4/7] & DELIVERANCE HUDSON, MARR. 1802.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.

GORDON DIXON OXX [5/8] & HANNAH M. BLISS, MARR. 1841; MARY ANN WHARTON, MARR. 1859.
OF NEWPORT & JAMESTOWN, RHODE ISLAND. OF BRISTOL, PENNSYLVANIA.
"THE GIANT OF JAMESTOWN"

WILLIAM BLISS OXX [6/9] & PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, MARR. 1873.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. OF NANTUCKET ISLAND, MASSACHUSETTS.

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, SR. [7/10] & LORETTA PAULINE SHEA, MARR. 1902;
& MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, MARR. 1922.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. OF GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS.

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, III [8/11] & MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, MARR. 1956.
[AKA WILLIAM GARDERNER OXX, III] OF LA FLECHE, PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN, CANADA.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
•UNITED STATES NAVY, 1941-1945; USNR, 1947-1954.
•UNITED STATES COAST GUARD AUXILIARY, 1974—.
•AUTHOR OF THE OXX FAMILY IN AMERICA (1973).

ISSUE:

1. LIEUTENANT WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX, IV [9/12]
   1960-
2. SHERI LYNN OXX [9/12]
   1963-
3. JONATHAN HOWLAND OXX [9/12]
   [AKA JONATHAN JAMES OXX]
   1965-

PLATE NO. II
W. G. OXX III
DECEMBER 1973.
REV. NOVEMBER 1985
REV. JANUARY 1988

11

CHAPTER 11

The Ninth Generation

William Anderson Oxx IV (1960-), ada age aca
Sheri Lynn Oxx (1963-), and ada age acb
Jonathan Howland Oxx (1965-), ada age acc
"the Three Descendants"

WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX IV (William[8], William[7], William[6], Gordon[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]) [aka Will], son of William Gardner and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx III, born 16 March 1960 (Wednesday), at 1:06 a.m., James A. Tweedie, M.D., attending physician, in Kaiser Foundation Hospital, at 4867 Sunset Boulevard, in Los Angeles, Los Angelus County, SW California. Los Angeles-Index-Births (1960), vol. 76, certificate no. 9770, p. 178, and Family Bible.

William IV was christened on 04 December 1960, in the Wayfarers' Chapel, at Portuguese Bend, WSW California. The christening was solemnized by Reverend William Kenneth Knox [aka Kenneth W. Knox], Pastor of the Protestant sect of the Church of the New Jerusalem, founded by Sweden's scientist-theologian Emanuel Swedenborg.

William's christening was witnessed by Mr. and Mrs. John Alfred Anderson, his maternal grandfather and grandmother of La Fleche, SW in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada. Family Bible. His God-parent, James Gerald Vermeulen, was a close friend of the Oxx family of Southern California. Family Bible.

A biographical sketch of William Anderson Oxx IV's early life, from boyhood to United States Naval Aviator, has been prepared from various family documents. His documentary record, personal and official, is as follows:

William Anderson Oxx IV [aka Will], of English-Scottish, Scandinavian, and Portuguese descent, and of the Protestant faith, was born 16 March 1960, at Los Angeles, Calif. William IV was the oldest of three children of William Gardner

Oxx III and May Isobel Anderson; he of Newport, Rhode Island, she of La Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada. Will came to Chateau Highlands in Northridge, Calif. (1960-1974), removing thereafter to Westlake Village, Calif. (1974-1978).

The first seventeen years of young Oxx's life were all preparatory. He began his early public school program at Topeka Drive Elementary School, Northridge, from 11 September 1965 to 17 June 1972, transferring thereafter to Alfred Barnard Nobel Junior High School, Northridge, from 12 September 1972 to 21 June 1974; removing again to Francis Parkman Junior High School, Woodland Hills, Calif., from 11 September 1974 to 13 June 1975.

Will's major athletic interests included backpacking and mountain climbing; basketball, sailing, handball, and the martial arts. He is the holder of a Red Belt in Tang Soo Do (Korean) Karate, and was a member of the American Karate Association (with certificate no. 5576), having received his instruction from Chuck Norris and associates in Granada Hills, Calif. for nearly five years (1969-1974).

On 07 February 1973 Will was accepted by his associates and instructors for admission into "the Black Belt program," having previously advanced from basic white, through the martial art ranks of yellow, purple, orange, blue, green, and red belt.

After enrolling at William Howard Taft High School, Woodland Hills, on 08 September 1975 he joined the newly established unit of the Naval Junior Reserve Officer's Training Corps five days later. Young Naval Cadet Oxx was appointed Lieutenant Commander and Company Commander of his unit by Captain Gerald R. Bradford, USN, Naval Science Instructor. Will was genuinely liked as well as admired by his fellow cadets. Students spoke of his "affability," his "patience," his "friendliness" and "ambition." He was looked upon as a natural leader.

Cadet Oxx successfully completed the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary course in Boating Skills & Seamanship (BS&S) on 08 September 1976, and Coastal Piloting & Navigation on 27 April 1977. He enrolled in the 11th District United States Coast Guard Auxiliary (USCGAUX), and was assigned to Division XIV, Flotilla 14-07, on 10 June 1977.

Several months prior to Will's fifteenth birthday on 16 March 1975, while he and his father were returning to their home in Westlake Village, his father asked: "Tell me son, what would you like most of all for your 15th birthday?" Without a moments hesitation, Will replied, "I'd like to learn to fly, Dad." After a brief silence had elapsed, conversation was turned to other routine matters. And although

nothing further was said in the ensuing months about that brief conversation, his son's wish came true.

Will began his Private Pilot-Airplane Training on his fifteenth birthday, 16 March 1975, and under the supervision of William T. Kirkpatrick (with Federal Aviation Administration Instructor no. 572-76-7190; CFI-41). Ground school and flying instruction took place at King (later Viking) Aero Service and at the Great Atlantic & Pacific Aeroplane Company at Van Nuys Airport, Van Nuys, Calif. Will's experiences include successful solo flights during his 30th, 31st, and 32d hours of flying in June of 1976. His primary solo flight took place on 06 June 1976, at 6:00 a.m., aboard Cessna-172 (no. N11765), and on Runway 16-Right at Van Nuys Airport. Although his instructor qualified Will for a Solo Flight on his 10th hour of flying, his father insisted that his son log at least 30 hours in the air, and aboard several other airplanes before soloing.

Within a few months after joining the Civil Air Patrol (CAP), 81st Squadron, at Van Nuys, on 28 April 1976, Will completed his prescribed Ground School Training Program on 27 December 1976, followed thereafter by increased night landings and some additional precision-oriented instruction in acrobatic flights and in night flying. He proved to be a natural-born aviator. He received his license as "Private Pilot: Airplane Single Engine Land" (with certificate no. 547-45-0790), issued by the Department of Transportation: Federal Aviation Administration; attested to by FAA Instructor Audrey M. Schutte, and dated 09 July 1977. He continued to learn his trade, logging nearly 200 hours of private pilot, non-military flying time in Cessna 150's, 152's, 172's et al, from 16 March 1975 to 01 August 1978. He would eventually continue private pilot flights throughout Southern California, Maryland, Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania, and Rhode Island from early 1979 to 1983 in various other small craft.

While at Taft High School Will participated in various extracurricular and community activities, notably, as secretary of Squires; member of the Junior Steering Committee, and manager of the "B" and "C" basketball teams. He was a three year member of the California Scholastic Federation (CSF), while actively serving as Company Commander of his NJROTC unit.

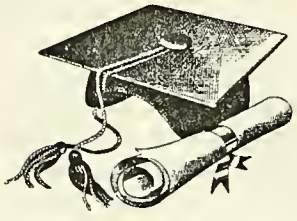
During his distinguished high school career Will remained steadfastly loyal to his country and flag. He was the recipient of ten NJROTC and seven USCGAUX medals and ribbon bar awards; a holder of the Military Order of the World Wars (MOWW) medal and ribbon bar "for outstanding leadership and conduct"; the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution (SAR) medal and ribbon bar for "academic achievement, conduct, and leadership"; the General Society of the War of 1812 ribbon bar "for scholarship in military-naval

science," and the General Society of Colonial Wars (GSCW) medal and ribbon bar "for outstanding achievement."

Other honors included awards as "Distinguished NJROTC Cadet"; "Member of Naval Science I Honor Platoon," and member of the NJROTC Rifle Team. While a member of the Ephebian Society on campus, Will maintained a 3.6 grade-point average (majoring in mathematics and science), and was honored as a Gold Seal Bearer.

His community activities included memberships (Junior standing) in several patriotic and hereditary societies, namely, the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, Los Angeles Colony; President, Los Robles Chapter of Children of the American Revolution (CAR); Vice President, Ensign Thomas Savage Chapter of the Children of the American Colonists (CAC); First Vice President, President James Madison Chapter of the U. S. Daughters of 1812; member of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims, and an "Inheritor" of the Hereditary Order of Descendants of Colonial Governors."

In the fall of 1977, and on into the spring of 1978, over 50,000 applicants earnestly sought admission to one of the nation's three major military academies— USMA, USNA, and USAFA— Class of 1982. With less than 4,000 fiercely competitive appointments available in all, Will, like thousands of other anxiously waiting aspirants before him, settled down to wait, and wait, and wait....



In the spring of 1978, some four months before graduating from William Howard Taft High School on 22 June 1978, he finally received a Congressional nomination to the United States Naval Academy from Representative Barry M. Goldwater Jr., on 16 February 1978. Days went into weeks, weeks into months, still no appointment from Annapolis.

By June of 1978, Will felt himself well enough prepared for a professional career in the United States Navy, even if it had to be through the proverbial back door. In late May, Will, 18, a near high school graduate, with a final GPA of 3.52, and some impressive credentials, visited the local Navy Recruiting Station at Reseda, Calif. and inquired about the 170 appointments to the Naval Academy which were awarded each year to Regular (85) and Reserve (85) members of the Navy and Marine Corps.

The Navy required, first, that enlistment must be made on or before 01 June 1978 to be eligible for candidate consideration and admission to the Naval Academy the following summer; second, rigid physical requirements must be met; and, third, the candidate had to receive a favorable recommendation from his commanding officer on December first. He was subsequently "medically qualified for pilot training" by the Department of Defense Medical Examination Review Board (DODMERB), Director of Admissions and Registrar, United States Airforce Academy,

Captain William Gardner Oxx III, U. S. Coastal Cadet Corps (Western Region) and May Isobel Oxx with their eldest son, Company Commander William Anderson Oxx IV, Naval Junior Reserve Officers' Training Corps. Graduation Day, 22 June 1978, at William Howard Taft High School, Woodland Hills, California.

at Colorado Springs, Colorado, on 31 May 1978.

On 07 June 1978, Will was informed of his selection "for attendance at the U. S. Naval Academy Preparatory School (NAPS) at Newport, Rhode Island," by Captain R. V. Christopher, USN, Director of Candidate Guidance, at the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland. Six days later, the Admissions Board of the USNA extended "an offer to attend the Naval Academy Preparatory School at Newport," signed by Vice Admiral Kinnaird R. McKee, U. S. Navy Superintendent, USNA, and dated 06 June 1978. The long waited-for opportunity had arrived at last. He promptly enlisted in component United States Naval Reserve as SA E2 (with SSN 547-45-0790) for a period of six years, on 16 June 1978, at Navy Recruiting District, Los Angeles, Calif. Will departed for his father's hometown of Newport on 06 August 1978.

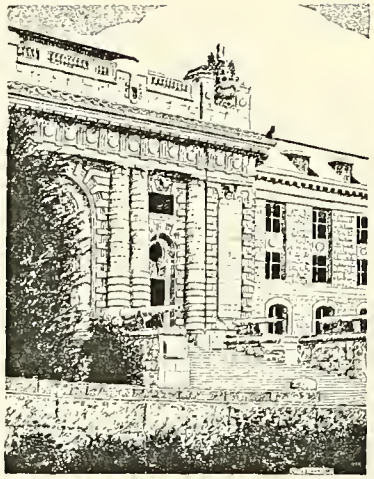
NAVAL EDUCATION AND TRAINING CENTER
NEWPORT

Naval Academy Preparatory School
EX SCIENTIA SUCCESSUS

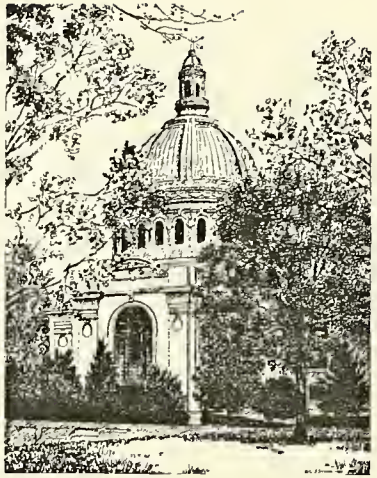
The Commander of the Naval Education and Training Center
and
the Director of the Naval Academy Preparatory School
request the pleasure of your company at
the Graduation Exercises of the
Naval Academy Preparatory School
Midshipman Candidate Class of 1979
on Wednesday, the sixteenth of May
at one-thirty o'clock Building 1801
Naval Education and Training Center
Newport, Rhode Island

Naval Uniform:
Service Dress Blue

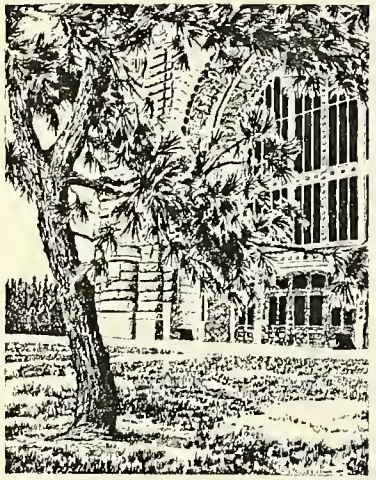
Located on the tip of a small peninsula jutting into Narragansett Bay, the Naval Academy Preparatory School (NAPS) is a part of the Naval Education Training Center (NETS) in Newport, Rhode Island. Along with the prestigious Naval War College, it is one of 30 separate Navy commands and defense ac-



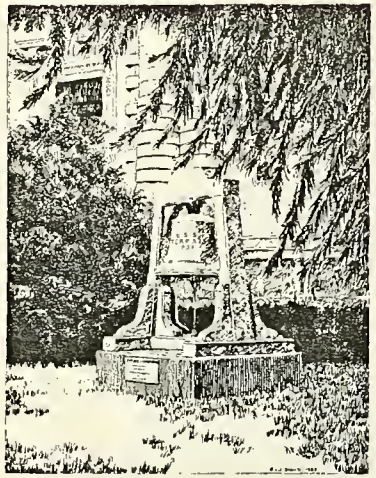
BANCROFT HALL



THE CHAPEL

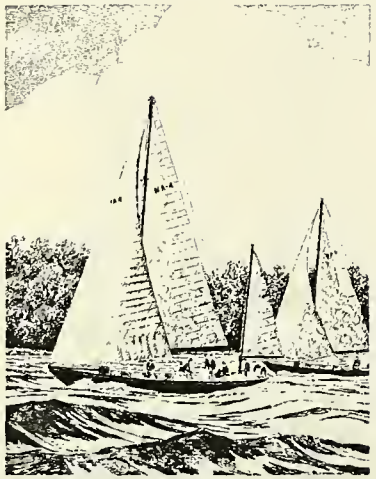


DAHLGREN HALL



SHIP'S BELL, USS ENTERPRISE

FIGUREHEAD, USS DELAWARE



USNA YAWLS

LESTER JAY STONE

tivities in Newport.

The Preparatory School's waterfront buildings on Coddington Point include Nimitz Hall, which serves as a dormitory for the service school's nearly 300-member battalion. Midshipman Candidate Oxx was assigned to Company 2, Platoon 2, on 07 August 1978. The primary purpose of the Preparatory School's curriculum is to prepare candidates for the academic program at Annapolis, Maryland. For the next ten months Oxx underwent an intensive year long crash course in English, mathematics, science, and military training (routine and organization). Following a Parade and Award Ceremony at Nimitz Field, he graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy Preparatory School, as Midshipman Candidate, Class of 1979, on 16 May 1979.

Inscribed in Latin above the bronze doors of the United States Naval Academy Chapel at Annapolis, Maryland is the motto "Not Self, But Country"— a motto which candidates embrace the moment they take the oath as midshipmen, a commitment which will be a part of their being throughout their lives as commissioned officers.

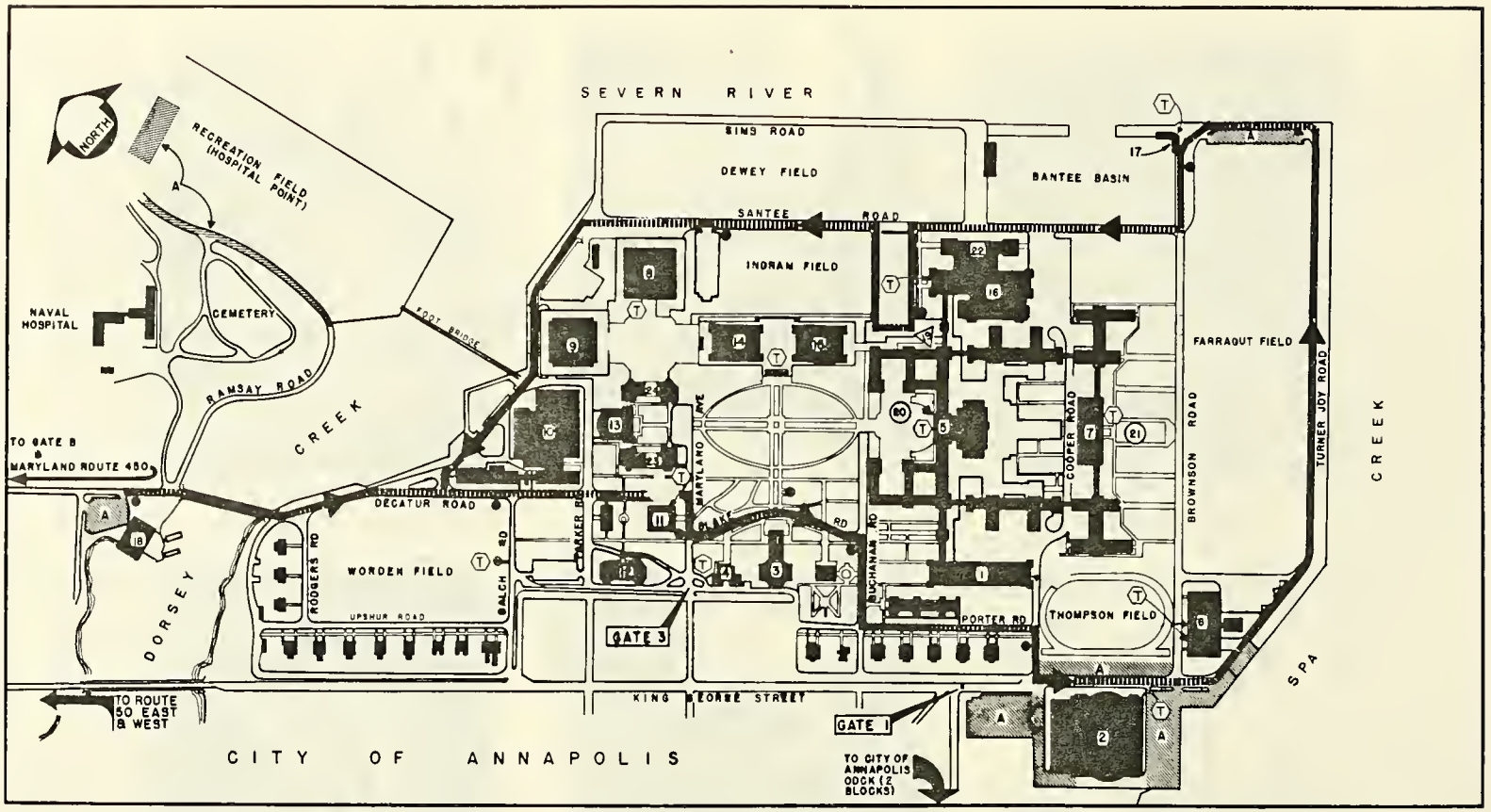
The Navy Academy is the undergraduate college of the United States Navy. The sole objective of the Academy since its inception at Fort Severn in Annapolis, Maryland on 10 October 1845 has been the education and development of midshipmen professionally for a career in the U. S. Navy.

The mission of the Naval Academy, "to prepare midshipmen morally, mentally, and physically to be professional officers in the Naval Service," is accomplished in surroundings steeped in tradition, regimentation and strict discipline. It continues to fulfill this mission, but in such a manner so as not to frustrate the individuality of each midshipman.

Individuality cannot be suppressed. The Navy, the Marine Corps, and the United States, and the ideas, the individual creativity, initiative, and the purity of individual thought of each person to best meet the challenge of the future.

During its more than 140-year history, the Academy has changed considerably, both in physical profile and in its approach to training and education. Throughout the changes, however, runs the thread of purpose and principle that has tied together years of success in producing dedicated and devoted naval officers.

As the nation's responsibilities and need for seapower



1. Dahlgren Hall
2. Halsey Hall
3. Chapel
4. Administration Building
5. Bancroft Hall
6. Ricketts Hall
7. Mitscher Hall
8. Rickover Hall
9. Nimitz Library
10. Isherwood Hall
11. Preble Hall (Museum)
12. Officers' & Faculty Club
13. Mahan Hall
14. Michelson Hall
15. Chauvenet Hall
16. Macdonough Hall
17. Robert Crown Sailing Center
18. Hubbard Hall
19. Midshipmen Store
20. Tecumseh Court
21. Reflection Pool
22. Luce Hall
23. Sampson Hall
24. Maury Hall

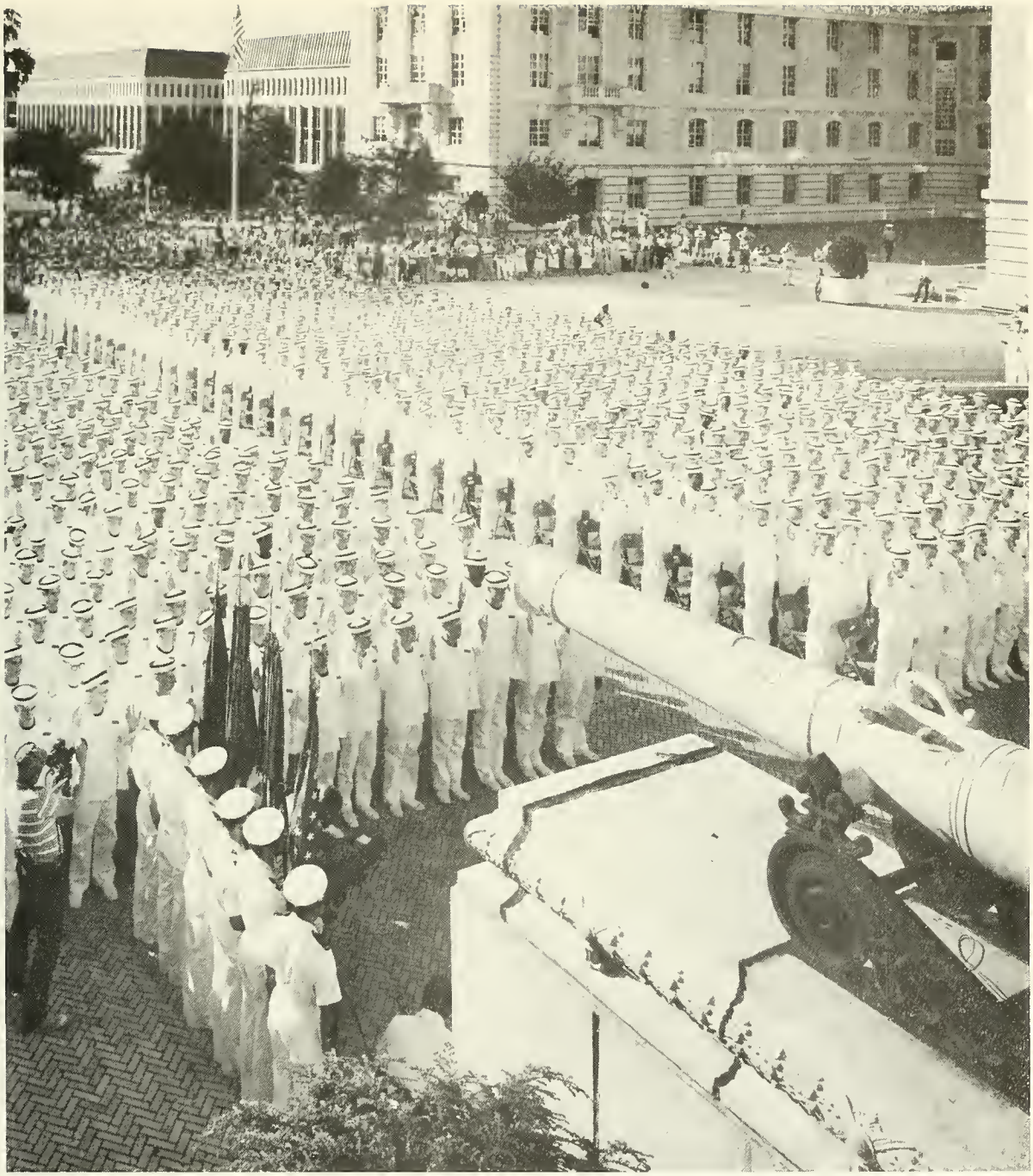
Lost and Found — Gate 3

Rest Rooms

Visitors' Parking

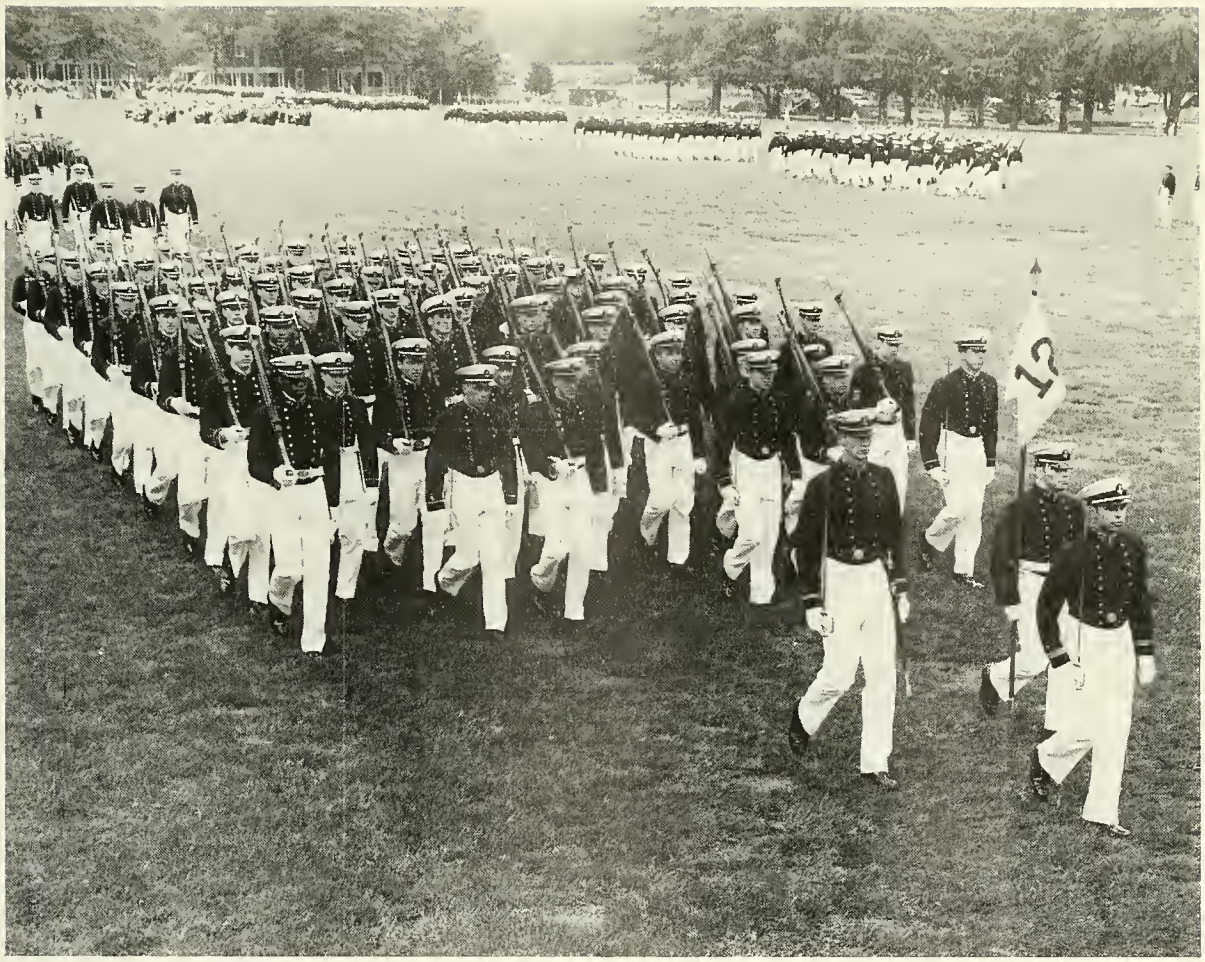
Bus Route
Bus Stop

Naval Academy



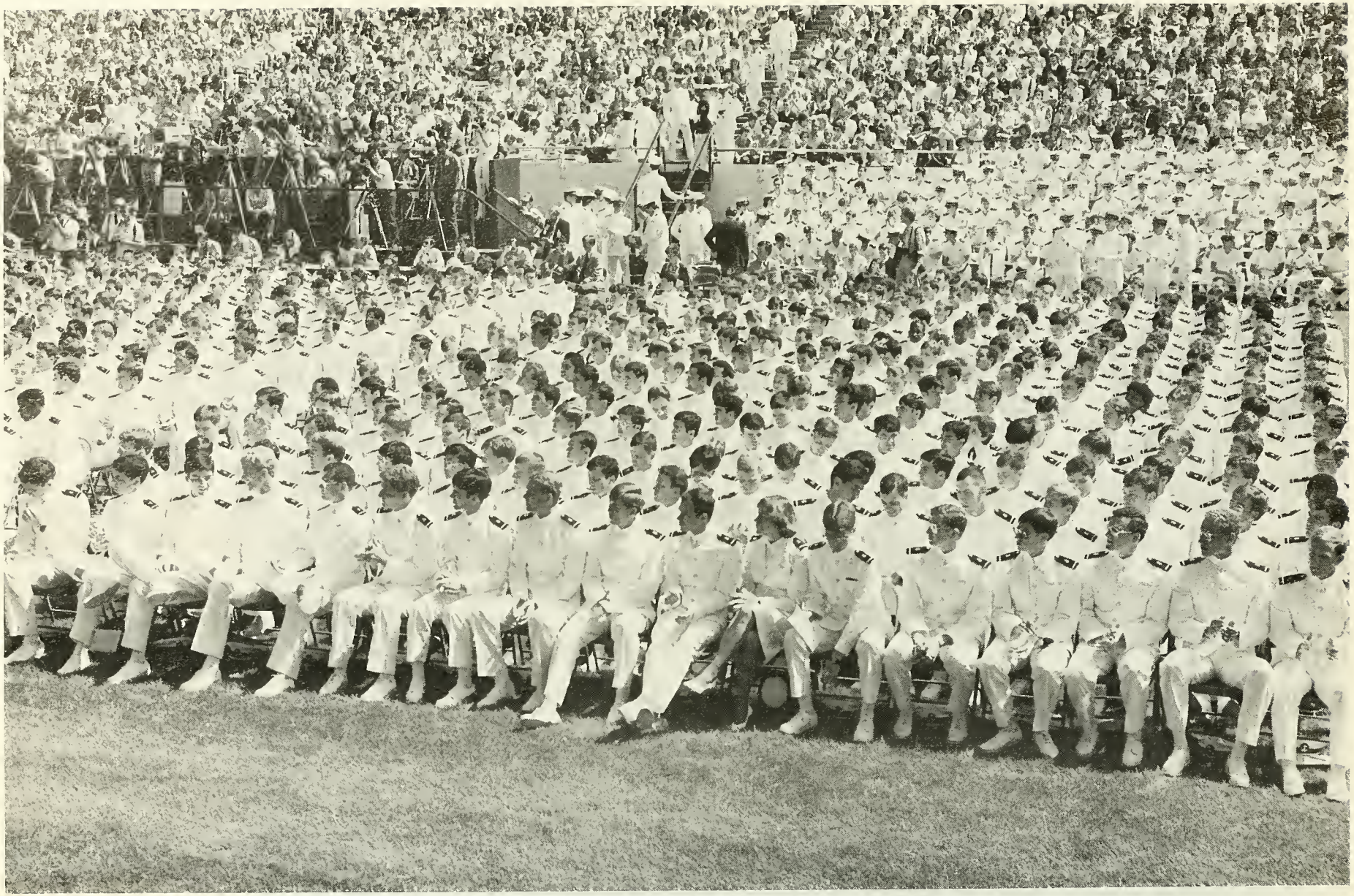
The Class of 1983: William Anderson Oxx IV and his fellow plebes pledge the oath of a midshipman in Tecumseh Court, 06 July 1979. The Oath: "I....., having been appointed a midshipman in the United States Navy, do solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States against all enemies, foreign and domestic; that I will bear true faith and allegiance to the same; that I take this obligation freely, without any mental reservation or purpose of evasion; and that I will well and faithfully discharge the duties of the office on which I am about to enter: So help me God."

Plebe Recognition Ceremony: The Class of 1983 of the United States Naval Academy conquers Herndon Monument. This event marked the transition to upper class standing for William Anderson Oxx IV and his fellow plebes in 1980.



The Highlight of Commissioning Week: The Brigade passes in review on Worden Field, named for Rear Admiral John Lorimer Worden, USN, who commanded the iron-clad **Monitor** in passage from Greenpoint, Long Island, to Hampton Roads, Virginia, and in battle with the Confederate **Virginia** on 09 March 1862, during the Civil War.

More than 40,000 visitors (including parents Mr. and Mrs. William Gardner Oxx III) watch the passing of the Color Parade. Each year, intra-brigade competition is conducted to determine which of the 36 companies stands highest overall. Midshipman William Anderson Oxx IV was a member of the 12th Company, Class of 1983.



Graduation Exercise & Commissioning Ceremony: Conducted at the Navy-Marine Corps Memorial Stadium, at 1030 hours, on 25 May 1983.

have grown through the years, the Navy has increased greatly in size and complexity. Keeping pace, in peace and war, from sail to steam, and into the nuclear age, the Naval Academy has responded to every challenge, expending its facilities and revising its curriculum as necessary to provide the timely, second-to-none, leadership expected of the American Navy.

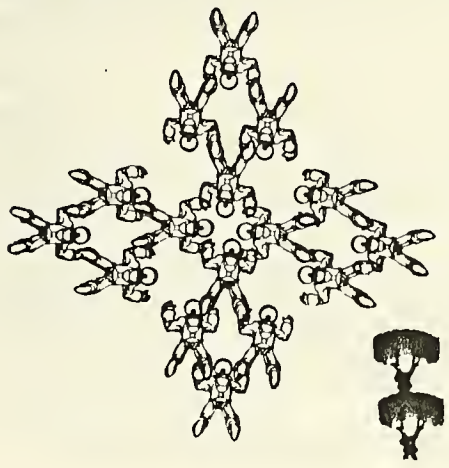
Midshipman Candidate William Anderson Oxx IV of Westlake Village, Calif., was admitted into the United States Naval Academy as a Midshipman (Plebe), Fourth Class Regiment, 12th Company, on 06 March 1979, having again been nominated by Congressman Barry M. Goldwater Jr. on 15 January 1979, and by W. Graham Clayton Jr., Secretary of the Navy under President James Earl Carter, on 07 June 1979.

Class of 1983

On 14 July 1979, 1,403 men and women stood together and came to attention in Tea Court, located in front of Bancroft Hall, to take the Oath of Office as members of the Class of 1983. Many families, friends, and members of the Naval Academy-Annapolis community "witnessed the metamorphosis from civilian and enlisted status to Midshipmen."

Members of the Class of 1983, now officially "Plebes," took their places during the Summer of 1979 in one of the Brigade's 36 companies. Will was assigned to 2d Battalion, 12th Company and quartered in Bancroft Hall. His parents, William Gardner and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx III of Westlake Village, Calif. attended "Parents' Week at the U. S. Naval Academy" on 16-19 August 1979.

To compensate for the tremendous stress and pressure of academic study and strict academy regulations, Will pursued six physical and, at times, highly dangerous outlets for letting off steam: Base jumping, flying, rock climbing, sailing, skiing, and skydiving.



Immediately following the completion of Plebe Year (fourth class midshipman) on 25 May 1980, 3/C William Anderson Oxx IV, USNA, embarked upon his own self-imposed, self-disciplines skydiving program at Perris Valley, SW California during his authorized holiday leaves and six weeks summer leaves in 1980, 1981, and 1982. He performed his first parachute jump on 19 July 1980, thereby qualifying for membership in the United States Parachute Association (with Registry no. 02776938).

Skydiving was a natural for him. He became extremely interested in the twin elements of precision and technique, eventually completing his 900th skydive prior to the release of this MS. to the printers in 1990. A random sampling of ten of his 900 officially recorded skydive maneuvers were as follows:

1st Skydive Accelerated Free Fall and First Jump from DC-3 Douglas (12,500'), at Perris Valley, California on 19 July 1980. Randy Steven Leavitt, Instructor. Attested: Beth Joy Bronson, certificate no. WSCR-691.

60th Skydive from Otter-DH Canada (10,000'), United States Air Force Academy, at Colorado Springs, E cen. Colorado on 12 October 1980. Maneuver- "USAFA RW Competition Series III (2-man)." Awarded First Place in the intra-USMA, USNA & USAFA Novice Division Championship held on 11-12 October 1980.

130th & 131st Skydive from DC-3 Douglas (14,000' and again from 12,500'), at Perris Valley, Calif. on 13-14 June 1981. Maneuvers- "10-Way Speed Star" on 13 June, "12-Way Star Burst" on 14 June. Attested: Rick Nicholas, certificate no. C-14514.

213d Skydive from twin-engined Beechcraft-Electra (10,500'), Pelicanland [drop zone], at Ridgely, E Maryland on 10 April 1982. Maneuver- "12-Way Star Burst." Attested: Robert Byrne, certificate no. A-6292 and D-8732.

309th Skydive from twin-engined Beechcraft-Electra (13,000'), Pelicanland [drop zone], at Ridgely, Maryland on 09 November 1982. Maneuver- "12-Way Round." Attested: Sarita Holland, certificate no. C-15151.

343d Skydive from DC-3 Douglas (12,500'), at Perris Valley, Calif. on 07 January 1984. Maneuver- "4-Way Sequential." Attested: Liz Collins (nee Elizabeth Margaret Collins), certificate no. WSCR-960.

364th Skydive from UH-1H Iroquois-Bell helicopter (11,000'), at Fort Rucker, in Enterprise, SE Alabama on 27 May 1984. Maneuver- "4-Way Sequential RW & CRW (Quadraplane)." Attested: Julie Sandman, certificate no. D-8829.

438th & 440th Skydive from DC-3 Douglas (12,500'), at Warm Springs, W Georgia on 20 October 1984. Maneuvers- "15-Way RW/CRW w/Flip" & "16-Way & Downplane w/Flip." Attested: Charles Burnett, certificate no. D-6422.

Note: All sport jumps to date (1990) were free of any gear or parachute malfunction of any type.

Yosemite Valley, "the Incomparable Valley," so it has been called, is probably the world's best known example of a glacier-carved canyon. Its leaping waterfalls, towering cliffs, rounded domes, and massive monoliths make it a pre-eminent natural marvel.

The great seven-mile-long Yosemite Valley, nestled serenely in its 1,189-square mile National Park, in E cen. California, writes David S. Boyer in "Yosemite Forever?"

> sculptured by ancient invasions of ice, is an enormous unroofed cathedral, at its apse a soaring granite altar called Half Dome.... Beyond the valley rim rises the high country, where giant domes of once molton granite bubble up into the blue sky, great white mushroom mountains trying to challenge their counterpart forms, the cumulus clouds (National Geographic. Vol. 167 [Washington, D.C.: National Geographic Society, 1985], p. 55).

To a rockclimber, Yosemite's vast granite tapestry and terrifying cliffs, are both beautiful and irresistible. An avid rockclimber, Will successfully completed some of the longest and most difficult rock climbs in North America.

California's glacier-carved Sierra Nevada; largest exposed monolith in the world, with its towering El Capitan rising 3,604-feet above the floor of the valley; and the 8,842-foot blue-gray glacier-polished granite Half Dome in the Sierra Nevada chain; rising 4,800-feet from its valley base, became familiar sights to Will.

At 6 feet 2 and 175 pounds, he was taller than most midshipmen. What was most striking about Oxx, even more than his down-to-earth casual manner, was his energy. It was easy to see how he was capable of studying, climbing, flying, skydiving, skiing, and sailing literally nonstop.

Highly regarded among his rock-climbing peers, Will was in superb physical condition and had the skill necessary to become one of the most accomplished climbers among the free-spirited "Valley regulars" in the late 1970's and early 1980's. A veteran of dozens of multi-day climbs, he climbed many of the "hard man" routes— the "Salathé Wall" (5.9 A3+ Grade VI); the "Tis-sa-ack Wall" (5.10 A4 Grade VI); the "Dorn Direct" (5.10 A3+ Grade VI); the "Shield Route" (5.10 A4 Grade VI); the "Regular Northwest Face Route" (5.9 A3 Grade VI); Half Dome's massive rock wall in Yosemite that Sierra-loving John Muir called "sublime"; Washington Column's "South Face Route" (5.9 A2+ Grade V); Washington Column's "The Prow" (5.10 A3+ Grade V), et al, and contributing in turn, some of the most spectacular day and night rock climbs and parachute descents of the time from El Capitan, Half Dome, and Glacier Point.

Although Will was still a Midshipman (second class, then

first class) at the Naval Academy (June 1981 to May 1983), he was able to qualify as a "Base Jumper" (with the United States Base Association, with Base Award Registry no. 41 and Night Base Award no. 18), after having successfully completed a series of 23 antenna, bridge, building, mountain climbs and parachute jumps, commencing 06 July 1981 to 22 June 1983.

The first two of his 23 significant climbs and "Base jumps" took place in California, Colorado, Delaware, Maryland, and West Virginia and were officially recorded as follows: (1) From El Capitan's "Salathé Wall" (5.9 A3 Grade VI) on 06 July 1981, and (2) from Half Dome's "Tis-sa-ack Wall" (5.10 A4 Grade VI) on 19 June 1982. He became the first person in the world to both climb the face of Half Dome and parachute jump off, and the second to climb and jump off El Capitan at night.

Following these two initial Base feats in Yosemite Valley, he performed (3) a night jump off the 1,000-foot Lodi Antenna, at Lodi, cen. Calif. on 02 August 1982, (4) a night jump off the 580-foot, 46 story Crocker Jr. Bank Building, in downtown Los Angeles, SW Calif. on 19 August 1982. Base jumps (nos. 5, 6, 7 & 8) constituted a series of four jumps off the New River Gorge Bridge (which hangs 876-feet above the rock-strewn New River), during the "Third Annual Bridge Day Festival '82" held at Charles Town, NE West Virginia on 09 October 1982, (9) off the Chesapeake Bay Bridge, at Annapolis, cen. Maryland on 17 October 1982, (10) a repeat jump from off the Crocker Jr. Bank Building, at Los Angeles, on 26 December 1982, (11) a repeat jump off the 1,000-foot Lodi Antenna, at Lodi in December 1982, (12) a night jump off the top of the 730-foot Auburn Bridge, at Auburn, E Calif. in December 1982, and (13) from the top of the twin-1,027-foot Laurel Antenna no. 1, at Laurel, Delaware in February 1983.

Base jumps (nos. 14, 15, 16 & 17) were a repeat series of four jumps off the New River Gorge Bridge, at Charles Town, West Virginia in the spring of 1983, (18) from the top of Laurel Antenna no. 2, at Laurel, Delaware in May 1983, (19) from the roof of the One United Bank Building, at Denver, NE cen. Colorado on 01 June 1983, (2) off "Painted Wall," after a solo ascent off the Southern Aretê (5.9 Grade V) in Black Canyon (off "Serpent's Point") at Gunnison, W cen. Colorado on 06 June 1983, (21) a night jump off the top of the 730-foot Auburn Bridge, at Auburn, Calif. on 15 June 1983, and (22) a night jump off "Fire Fall Wall," a sheer rock cliff, about 3,200-feet straight down, at Glacier Point in Yosemite Valley, Calif. on 15 June 1983.

Will successfully climbed and jumped El Capitan's "Shield Route" (5.10 A4 Grade VI) with a spectacular climb and night jump at Yosemite Valley on 22 June 1983. He made many other fixed object jumps after his fractured right femor healed before entering flight training at the Pensacola Naval Air Training Station in 1984.

From The Lucky Bag 1983. Edited by [Midn. 1/c] William C. Stacia Jr. [USN]. (Annapolis, Md.: Presented by the Class of 1983 to the United States Naval Academy, 1983):

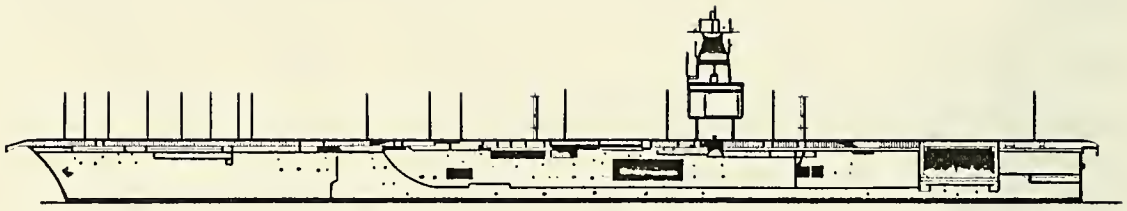
William A. Oxx [IV]
[Westlake Village]
California
General Engineering
Navy Air
Will

This madman was hatched and raised on the 'wild west coast' of Southern California. Early in his life, Will decided he wanted to fly for a living, and that the best way to do this was to graduate and go to Navy Flight School. Will got his pilot license before bothering to get a driver's license, learning to fly in the smoggy, congested skies of 'Smell-A'.

The life stagnating grip of Bancroft Hall life was too much for him, and drove Will to far greater depths of madness as he roamed the yard in search of adventure, finding none of course.... Too broke and bored of flying small planes, which would not go fast enough, someone finally gave Will a parachute, and he was 'back in the fast lane,' punching clouds at over 200 [miles an hour] to catch his friends in the air.

With over 400 skydives [1983], Will can always be found jumping out of airplanes out in Ridgely, Md., or listening to Pink Floyd albums on rained out weekends. When that all gets boring, Will can be found jumping off skyscraper buildings, high radio antennas, cliffs in Yosemite, or high spanning bridges—low ones, too (would you believe the [Chesapeake] Bay Bridge here in Annapolis!... believe it, I've seen the pictures!) If this isn't madness enough, Will enjoys climbing BIG granite cliffs in Yosemite, you know, the monstrous suckers that overhang and everything.

Well, he scrapes up them with his crazy friends, taking several days since they're thousands of feet tall, and sleeps hanging in his ropes. I wonder how you go to the bathroom up there? Anyway, once reaching the summit, Will puts on his parachute rig, the 'mobile unit' he got with his car loan, and jumps off!!! We all love to kid him about "eating it," "bouncing," and "herendo impact." He'll be quite the pilot though.... [P. 576]



AIRCRAFT CARRIER
ENTERPRISE (CVAN 65)
MIDSHIPMAN "SUMMER CRUISE" 1982

Midshipman Oxx's three Summer Cruises were as follows: (1) A "Youngster Cruise" (3d class) aboard the United States Naval Academy's 60-ton navigation training craft YP-657, in July 1980; (2) aboard the Navy's 7,250-ton nuclear-propelled strategic missile submarine SSBN-654, christened in honor of George C. Marshall, and the 3,605-ton missile frigate FF-1084 McCandliss, in August 1981; and (3) aboard the Navy's third nuclear-propelled surface ship, the 8,580-ton CGN-25 Bainbridge, in June 1982, prior to his transfer to the Navy's first nuclear-propelled aircraft carrier, the 89,000-ton CVN-65 Enterprise, in July 1982.

UNITED STATES NAVAL ACADEMY

Graduation Exercise
and Commissioning Ceremonies

10:30 A.M. – May 25, 1983

Request Guests Be Seated by 10:15 A.M.

EAST SIDE – SECTION 30
NAVY-MARINE CORPS MEMORIAL STADIUM

THIS TICKET VOID IN CASE OF
INCLEMENT WEATHER
Not good for admission to Halsey Memorial Field House

910

Midshipman Oxx graduated with a Bachelor of Science Degree in Oceanography at the U. S. Naval Academy, 'Class of 1983,' on Wednesday, 25 May 1983, and was commissioned an ensign in the United States Navy. All of his independent activities, his backpacking, his rock climbing, his sailing and flying, his skydiving and base jumping, his study of oceanography and meteorology, all of these, piled upon his training in naval aviation at Pensacola, Florida and Corpus Christi, Texas between 1984 and 1985.

The Midshipman's Prayer

Almighty Father, whose way is in the sea, whose paths are in the great waters, whose command is over all and whose love never faileth; Let me be aware of Thy presence and obedient to Thy will. Keep me true to my best self, guarding me against dishonesty in purpose and in deed, and helping me so to live that I can stand unashamed and unafraid before my shipmates, my loved ones, and Thee. Protect those in whose love I live. Give me the will to do my best and to accept my share of responsibilities with a strong heart and a cheerful mind. Make me considerate of those entrusted to my leadership and faithful to the duties my country has entrusted in me. Let my uniform remind me daily of the traditions of the Service of which I am a part. If I am inclined to doubt, steady my faith; if I am tempted, make me strong to resist; if I should miss the mark, give me courage to try again. Guide me with the light of truth and keep before me the life of Him by whose example and help I trust to obtain the answer to my prayer, Jesus Christ our Lord.

Amen

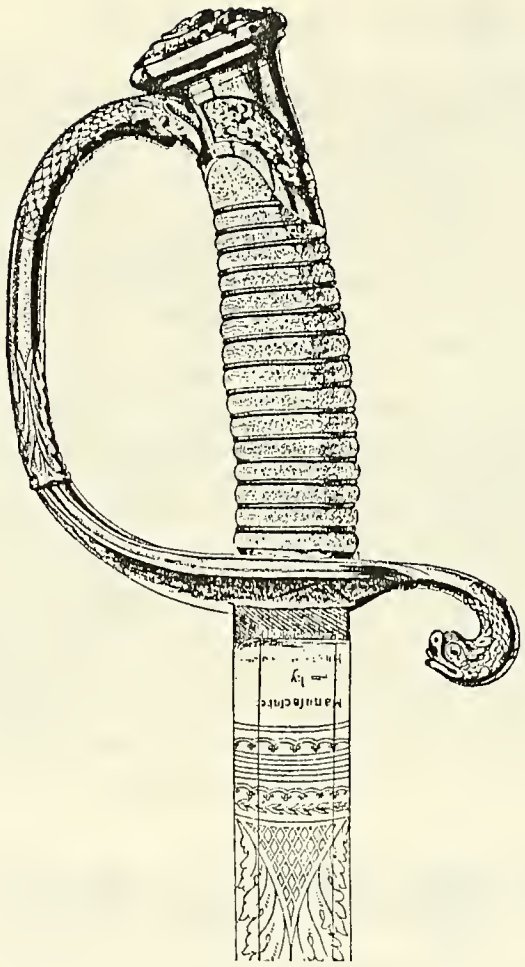
Protestant Baccalaureate Service

FOR THE CLASS OF 1983

United States Naval Academy Chapel

ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND

22 May 1982 – 1015



I, _____, do solemnly reaffirm that I will support and defend the Constitution of the United States of America against all enemies, foreign and domestic, that I will continue to bear true faith and allegiance to the Constitution and the Country whose course it directs, and that I take this obligation freely, without any mental reservation. So help me God.

UNITED STATES NAVAL ACADEMY

Whereas Midshipman

William Anderson Oxx IV

has completed the prescribed course of study, the Superintendent on the recommendation of the Academic Board confers on him the degree of

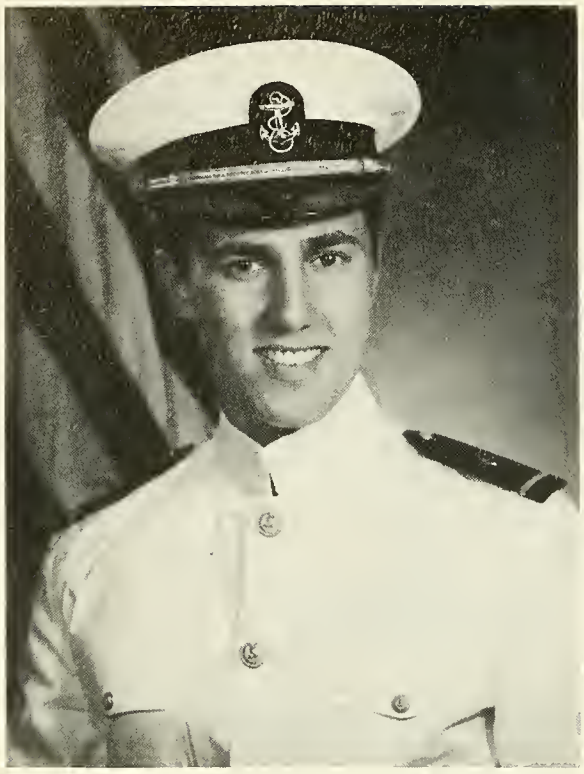
Bachelor of Science

with all the rights and privileges thereto pertaining.

In testimony whereof, this diploma is issued and signed by the Superintendent and the Academic Dean, and the Seal of the Naval Academy is hereunto affixed, in Annapolis, Maryland, this twenty-fifth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and eighty-three.

Bruce McDonald
Academic Dean

E C Waller
Vice Admiral, U. S. Navy
Superintendent



The Class of 1983
invites you to the
United States Naval Academy
Baccalaureate Services
22 May 1983
0830 Roman Catholic, Main Chapel
1000 Jewish, Mitscher Hall Chapel
1015 Protestant, Main Chapel

Midshipman First Class
William Anderson Oxx IV
United States Naval Academy
Graduation and Commissioning
25 May 1983

THE

PRESIDENT

OF

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

To all who shall see these presents, greeting:

Know ye, that, reposing special trust and confidence in the patriotism, valor, fidelity, and abilities of WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX, IV *, I do by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, appoint* HIM AN

ENSIGN

United States Navy

to rank as such from the TWENTY-FIFTH *day of* MAY *, nineteen hundred and* EIGHTY-THREE *. This officer will therefore carefully and diligently discharge the duties of the office to which appointed by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging.*

And I do strictly charge and require those officers and other personnel of lesser rank to render such obedience as is due an officer of this grade and position. And, this officer is to observe and follow such orders and directions, from time to time, as may be given by the President of the United States of America or other superior officers, acting in accordance with the laws of the United States of America.

This commission is to continue in force during the pleasure of the President of the United States of America, under the provisions of those public laws relating to officers of the Armed Forces of the United States of America *and the component thereof in which this appointment is made.*

Done at the City of Washington, this SECOND *day of* MAY *, in the year of our Lord, one thousand nine hundred and* EIGHTY-THREE *, and of the Independence of the United States of America, the* TWO HUNDRED AND SEVENTH .

EFFECTIVE: DATE ACCEPTED

By the President:

Lando W. Zech Jr.

Vice Admiral, U.S. Navy
Chief of Naval Personnel

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY · UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Secretary of the Navy

DD IN(S) (REV. 1 JUL 75)

"Hats in the Air!" The traditional climax of the graduation ceremony. Commissioning Week passed quickly. For the first class there was the Superintendent's Garden Party and Reception and Baccalaureate Service on Sunday in the Chapel. Athletic, academic and professional awards were presented in the field house. The evening before graduation, all hands attended the Farewell Ball.

UNITED STATES NAVAL ACADEMY

Graduation Exercise
and Commissioning Ceremonies

10:30 A.M. – May 25, 1983

Request Guests Be Seated by 10:15 A.M.

EAST SIDE – SECTION 30
NAVY-MARINE CORPS MEMORIAL STADIUM

THIS TICKET VOID IN CASE OF
INCLEMENT WEATHER
Not good for admission to Halsey Memorial Field House

910

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY
COMMANDER
TRAINING AIR WING FIVE
NAVAL AIR STATION, WHITING FIELD
MILTON, FLORIDA 32570-5100

IN REPLY REFER TO:

11 January 1985

Mr. and Mrs. William G. Oxx
2429 Leeward Circle
West Lake, California 91361

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Oxx,

One of my most pleasurable duties as Commander, Training Air Wing FIVE is to formally recognize the splendid achievements of a select few student aviators undergoing the rigors of the Navy's flight training program here at the Naval Air Station, Whiting Field. In recognition of superior performance in both the flight and academic phases of primary training, your son, William, has been placed on the Commodore's List and awarded an appropriate certificate of merit. This distinction is achieved by only five percent of the more than 900 students assigned.

You have every reason to be proud of William and the fine example of excellence he has demonstrated thus far in his quest for his Wings of Gold.

Allow me to congratulate you on your son's achievements, and further to express my pleasure in having him as a part of our Navy team.

J. M. HATCHER
Captain, United States Navy

Student Of The Month

In Recognition of his outstanding performance during the month of SEPTEMBER, ENS WILLIAM A. OXX has been designated as Training Squadron Six "Student of the Month". On the basis of his positive attitude, superior flight skills and academic achievement, he is commended for his outstanding performance in keeping with the highest traditions of the United States Naval Service.

10 OCTOBER 1984
DATE

R. F. DUGGAN, CDR, USN
COMMANDING OFFICER

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY
COMMANDER TRAINING AIR WING FOUR
NAVAL AIR STATION
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78419-5102

1650
Code 00
5 July 1985

From: Commander, Training Air Wing FOUR
To: LTJG William A. Oxx, USN, 547-45-0790/1310

Subj: COMMODORE'S LIST FOR FLIGHT AND ACADEMIC ACHIEVEMENT

Ref: (a) COMTRAWINGFOURINST 1650.1B

Encl: (1) Commodore's List Certificates

1. In recognition of meritorious performance and having met the requirements set forth in reference (a), you are hereby named to the Commodore's List (Primary), Commodore's List (Advanced), and Commodore's List of Distinguished Graduates, for academic and flight excellence.

2. Your performance is noted with pleasure and serves to exemplify pride in yourself and the naval service. Recognition of this award will be entered in your Officer's Report of Fitness.

H. L. YOUNG

Copy to:
CO, VT-31
Service Record

COMMANDER
TRAINING AIR WING FOUR
Commodore's List
Distinguished Graduate

LTJG William A. Oxx
United States Navy

"Having displayed flight and academic excellence during both Basic and Advanced Phases of Naval Flight Training has achieved the honor of having his name placed on the Commodore's List of Distinguished Graduates and is awarded this certificate in recognition of his sustained outstanding performance of duty."

5 July 1985
DATE

H. L. YOUNG, CAPT, USN

The traditional 'Cutting-of-the-Tie' signified success at Naval Aviation Schools Command, Naval Air Station, Pensacola, Florida. CAPT J. W. Ryan, Commanding: All officers associated with Naval Aviation (about half the total officer strength of the United States Navy) received initial aviation training here.

During Ensign Oxx's tough and challenging Primary Flight Training at Training Air Wing FIVE (VT-6), NAS Whiting Field, Milton, Florida, there were several hundred other officers (and officer candidates) students on board.

Observed CAPT J. M. Hatcher, USN, on 11 January 1985: "In recognition of superior achievement in both the flight syllabus and academic curriculum during Primary Flight Training at Naval Air Station, Whiting Field, Ensign William Anderson Oxx IV, USN, is placed on the Commodore's List and is awarded this certificate for outstanding performance as a student naval aviator in the primary phase of flight training...This distinction," he added, "is achieved by only five percent of the more than 900 students assigned.."

"WINGS of GOLD" were ceremoniously pinned on LTJG William Anderson Oxx IV, USN, on 05 July 1985, by his mother, May Isobel Oxx, while his father, William Gardner Oxx III, along with many other equally proud parents stood by.

LTJG Oxx's success at Pensacola, Florida earlier that year was more than equalled while completing his T44-A Flight Training Program, Training Air Wing FOUR (VT-31), Naval Air Station, Corpus Christi, Texas.

Observed CAPT H. L. Young, USN, Chief of Naval Air Command, on that 5th day of July: "In recognition of meritorious performance...you are hereby named to the Commodore's List (Primary), Commodore's List (Advanced), and Commodore's List of Distinguished Graduates, for academic and flight excellence. Your performance," he added, "is noted with pleasure and serves to exemplify pride in yourself and the naval service." Recognition of this award along with that granted at Naval Aviation Schools Command, Naval Air Station, Pensacola, Florida, were entered in LTJG Oxx's Officer's Report of Fitness.

LTJG Oxx was formally designated as Naval Aviator by the Chief of Naval Air Training in recognition of his successful completion of the United States Navy's prescribed course of instruction.

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY
COMMANDER TRAINING AIR WING FOUR
NAVAL AIR STATION
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78419-5102

713

Code 00
547-45-0790/1310
5 July 1985

From: Commander, Training Air Wing FOUR
To: LTJG William A. Oxx, USN, 547-45-0790/1310

Subj: DESIGNATION AS NAVAL AVIATOR

1. As of this date you were designated a Naval Aviator by the Chief of Naval Air Training in recognition of your successful completion of the prescribed course of instruction.

H. L. YOUNG

Copy to:
NMPC-312
Service Record

United States Navy
Naval Air Training Command

Know all men by these presents that

LTJG William A. Oxx, USN

has completed the prescribed course of training and having met successfully the requirements of the course is designated a

Naval Aviator

In Witness Whereof, this certificate has been signed and the Seal of the Chief of Naval Air Training affixed hereunto on this the fifth day of July 1985

Chief of Naval Air Training

TRAINING SQUADRON THIRTY-ONE (VT-31)
NAVAL AIR STATION
CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS 78419

July 22, 1985

Dear Mr. and Mrs. Oxx,

I would like to express my congratulations on your son's recent designation as a United States Naval Aviator. It has taken a great deal of diligence and skill on Will's part to become a member of this elite group of naval aviators.

Our entire squadron takes great pride in having had Will as a member of the "Wise Owls." In the few months that he was assigned to VT-31, Will completed extensive academic training as well as approximately 90 hours of airborne instruction in the T-44 "Pegasus." This training has provided him with the knowledge and experience necessary to join the operating forces of the Navy as a multi-engine pilot.

The syllabus has been extremely demanding and Will's "Wings of Gold" represent his tremendous dedication and ability. You may be extremely proud of your son, for he is now one of the finest aviators in the world. Please accept the enclosed photograph of the winging award ceremony as a memento of the event.

Congratulations.

Sincerely,

D. T. Crompton

D. T. CROMPTON
Commander, U.S. Navy
Commanding Officer

2429 Leeward Circle
Westlake Village, CA 91361

In summation, the following extracts from his naval service record from 1978 to date give testimony to his professional career and accomplishments:

1978 — Enlisted in component United States Naval Reserve as SA E-2 (with SSN 547-45-0790) for a period of six years, on 16 June 1978, at Navy Recruiting District, Los Angeles, California.

1978-1979 — Entered the United States Naval Academy Preparatory School (NAPS), Naval Education and Training Center (NETS), Newport, Rhode Island, as a Midshipman Candidate, Company 2, Platoon 2, on 06/07 August 1978. CDR J. A. Kenney, USN, Director NETS. Graduated Naval Academy Preparatory School, Midshipman Candidate Class of 1979, on 16 May 1979. Transferred 16 May 1979 to Officer in Charge, Personnel Support Detachment, on 05 July 1979.

1979-1983 — Midshipman Candidate Oxx was admitted into the United States Naval Academy (USNA), Annapolis, Maryland, as a Midshipman, Fourth Class Regiment, 12th Company, on 06 July 1979, having been nominated by Rep. Barry M. Goldwater Jr., Member of Congress, on 01 February 1978, and again on 15 January 1979; and by W. Graham Clayton Jr., Secretary of the Navy, on 07 June 1979. VADM Edward C. Waller III, USN, Superintendent.

Midshipman Oxx was graduated with a B.A. degree in Oceanography at the United States Naval Academy, Class of 1983, on 25 May 1983; attested to by VADM Edward C. Waller III, USN, Superintendent, and by Dr. Bruce M. Davidson, Academic Dean; and as ensign in the United States Navy; attested to by John F. Lehman Jr., Secretary of the Navy, and by VADM Lando W. Zech Jr., USN, Chief of Naval Personnel.

1983-1984 — Ensign Oxx, USN, was admitted to the United States Naval Hospital (orthopedics), Oakland, California, on 23 June 1983 to 12 August 1983. Transferred as an outpatient to the United States Naval Hospital, Long Beach, California, on 30 August 1983 to early September 1983. Transferred to Long Beach Naval Station, Security Section, Long Beach, on 15 September 1983 to 15 May 1984.

1984-1985 — Ensign Oxx, USN, was admitted into Naval Air Station, Pensacola, Florida, for airmans' indoctrination on 01 June 1984 to mid-July 1984. CAPT J. W.

Ryan, USN, commanding NAVAVSCOLSCOM.

Ensign Oxx was named to the Commodore's List "... for superior performance in both the flight and academic phases of primary training." The aforementioned commendation was entered in Mr. Oxx's "Officer's Report of Fitness," on 11 January 1985 by CAPT Jerry M. Hatcher, USN, commanding TRAWING-FIVE.

1985 Ensign Oxx was transferred to (Primary Flight) Training Air Wing FIVE (VT-6), Naval Air Station, Whiting Field, Milton, Florida, on 15 January 1985. CAPT Jerry M. Hatcher, USN, commanding TRAWING-FIVE.

Ensign Oxx was transferred to (Advanced Flight) Training Squadron THIRTY-ONE (VT-31), Naval Air Station, Corpus Christi, Texas, on 26 February 1985. Oxx was raised to the rank of Lieutenant (JG) with effective date of 25 July 1985. CDR Robert Earl Shaw, USN, commanding Training Squadron THIRTY-ONE (VT-31).

LTJG Oxx, USN, was named to "... the Commodore's List (Primary), Commodore's List (Advanced), and Commodore's List of Distinguished Graduates, for academic and flight excellence." The aforementioned commendations were entered in Mr. Oxx's "Officer's Report of Fitness," on 05 July 1985. CAPT H. L. Young, USN, commanding TRAWING-FOUR.

LTJG Oxx was designated as a Naval Aviator by CDR David Thomas Crompton, USN, Chief of Naval Air Training Command, on 05 July 1985.

LTJG Oxx was transferred to Fleet Aviation Specialized Operational Training Group, Pacific Fleet, El Toro, California, on 06 August to 14 August 1985. CDR Roger P. Gugger, commanding FASOTRAGRUPAC.

LTJG Oxx was transferred to Naval Air Station, Moffett Field, San Francisco, California, on 26 August 1985.

1986 LTJG Oxx, USN, was transferred from Naval Air Station, Moffett Field, PATRON NINETEEN (VP-19), San Francisco, California to Patrol Training Squadron THIRTY-ONE (VT-31), on 06 February 1986, for replacement air group training in the P-3C Orion (Lockheed Aircraft Corporation).

CDR Michael D. Haskins, USN, commanding PATRON THIRTY-ONE (VT-31).

LTJG Oxx joined PATRON NINETEEN (VP-19), Naval Air Station, Moffett Field, San Francisco, California for deployment to Kadena Air Force Base, SW Okinawa SW of Japan, on 03 March 1986. CDR J. A. Thompson, USN, commanding PATRON NINETEEN (VP-19). Oxx was promoted by brevet to the rank of Lieutenant (w/o pay) with effective date of 15 August 1986, and Lieutenant (w/pay) with effective date of 05 May 1987.

1987-1988 LT Oxx, USN, departed Naval Air Station, Mofet Field, San Francisco, California for his second deployment based out of the Island of Diego Garcia (in the British Indian Ocean Territory), on 06 July 1987, arriving at Diego Garcia on 10 July.

LT Oxx departed Diego Garcia for Saudi Arabia, to Rota, Spain, the Azores, to Florida, returning to Naval Air Station, Moffett Field, on 10 January 1988, having flown around the world after his squadron's operational work in the Persian Gulf was completed. CDR James R. O'Donnell, USN, commanding PATROL NINETEEN (VP-19).

1989 LT Oxx departed Naval Air Station, Moffett Field, San Francisco, California for his third deployment based out of Misawa Air Force Base, N coast of Honshu, Japan, on 07 February 1989 (and at Kadena Air Force Base, SW Okinawa SW of Japan). Designated as "Patrol Plane Mission Commander" on 06 March 1989 (with effective date of 17 May 1989), LT Oxx departed Misawa Air Force Base for Naval Air Station, Moffett Field, on 09 June 1989. CDR Dennis James Kern, USN, commanding PATROL NINETEEN (VP-19).

LT Oxx arrived at Naval Air Station, North Island, San Diego, California, on 23 June 1989. He reported for duty aboard the aircraft carrier Ranger, CV-61, on-station at Pattaya Beach (located about 85 miles SE of Bangkok), in the Gulf of Siam, Thailand.

LT Oxx was assigned to the Air Department, V-1 Division as Flight Deck Officer on 13 July 1989. CAPT Robert P. Hickey, USN, commanding. The USS Ranger arrived in the British Colony of Hong Kong on 24 July 1989, before departing Southeast Asia and the Western Pacific region. Ranger arrived at Naval Air Station, North Island, San Diego, California on 24 August 1989.

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY
PATROL SQUADRON NINETEEN
FPO SAN FRANCISCO 96601-5911

IN REPLY REFER TO:
1200
Ser 20/ 0615
MAY 18 1989

From: Commanding Officer, Patrol Squadron NINETEEN
To: LT William A. Oxx, USN, 547-45-0790/1310

Subj: DESIGNATION AS A PATROL PLANE MISSION COMMANDER

Ref: (a) COMPATWINGSPACINST C3500.24

1. In accordance with reference (a), you are hereby designated a Patrol Plane Mission Commander in the P-3C (Update) aircraft effective 17 May 1989.

2. You have demonstrated in full measure that you possess a high level of skill and knowledge in the execution of all airborne phases of antisubmarine warfare and have exhibited sustained excellence in crew leadership.

3. The responsibilities which accompany this designation are broad in scope and importance. As Mission Commander, you are charged with directing a coordinated plan of action for all tactical crewmembers, and will be responsible for the effectiveness of the aircraft and crew in the tactical environment. The trust that is placed in you is a vital one. I have every confidence that you will carry it out in a manner that reflects great credit upon yourself, Patrol Squadron NINETEEN and the Navy.

4. I take great personal pleasure in designating you and congratulate you on this outstanding achievement.

DENNIS J. KERN

Copy to:
COMNAVMILPERSCOM (NMPC-37)
COMPATWINGSPAC Code 52
Service Record
Training Record

Patrol Plane Mission Commander Certificate

This is to certify that

LT William A. Oxx, USN

having successfully completed the prescribed training and having been recommended as an individual of marked competence and high moral integrity who is physically and psychologically adapted to perform the duties of a commander in patrol aircraft is hereby designated a Patrol Plane Mission Commander in P3-C(U1) model aircraft.

Done this 17th *day of* May *19* 89

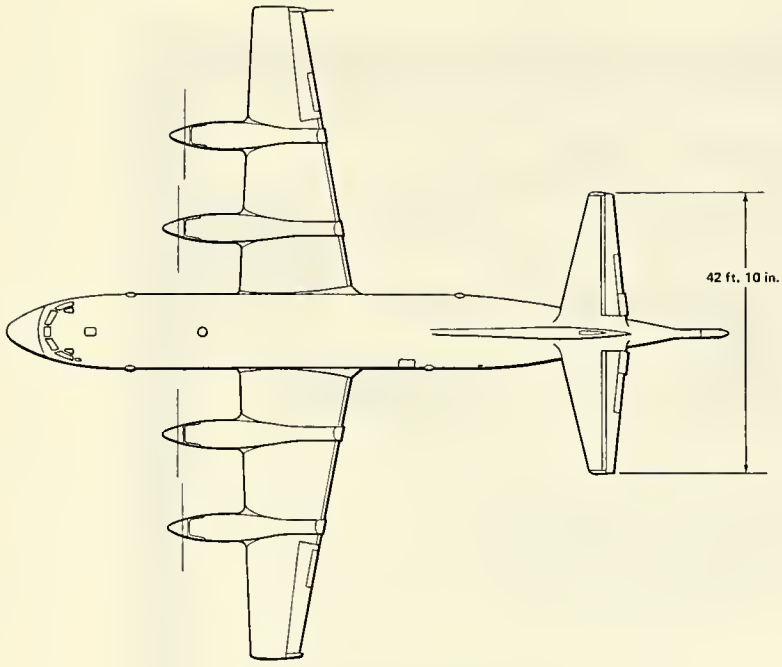
DENNIS J. KERN
Commanding Officer
Patrol Squadron Nineteen

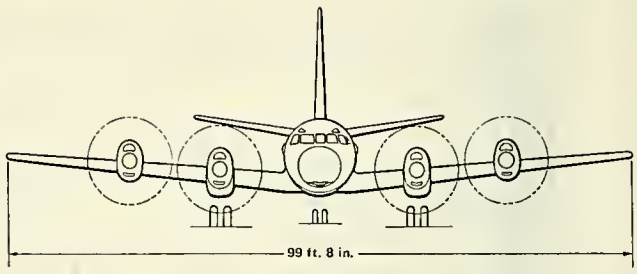
1990 LT Oxx, USN, Flight Deck Officer, Air Department, V-1 Division, served aboard the carrier Ranger from 13 July 1989 until 01 July 1990.

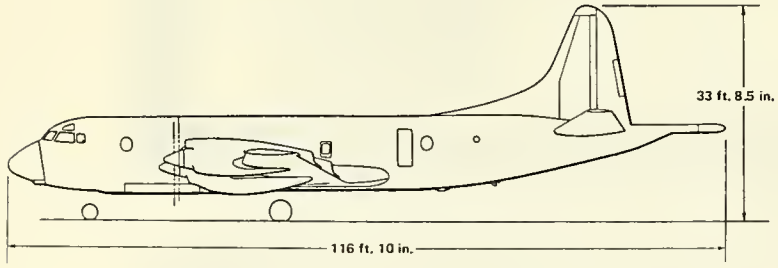
LT Oxx's Pilot-in-Command experience included P-3C Maritime patrol and surveillance operations, i.e., domestic, transoceanic, and international all-weather flights ranging from coast-to-coast flights into high density Group I TCA's, to winter operations in Adak, Alaska and Misawa, Japan, including a deployment in which he flew "around-the-world." As a naval aviator he flew multiple international flights into Japan, South Korea, the Philippines, Hong Kong, Singapore, Thailand, Sri Lanka, Diego Garcia, Saudi Arabia, Africa, western Europe, and the Azores.

LT Oxx served as Patrol Plane Commander, Mission Commander, Instrument Check Pilot, Training/Plans Officer, Aircraft Maintenance Officer, and Schedules Officer.

LT Oxx's previous flight training in T-44's and T-34C's, prior to his P-3C experience, was followed up with Federal Aviation Agency flight ratings, i.e., Airline Transport Pilot: Airplane MEL; Commercial Privileges: Airplane SEL/MEL (L-188 Type); Written exams: FE BASIC (98%), Turbojet (99%), and a FAA Class I Medical: No limitations.







U.S. NAVY/LOCKHEED P-3C ORION

Detect, locate and destroy enemy submarines... that's the primary mission of the U.S. Navy's land-based Anti-Submarine Warfare patrol squadrons. The latest and most effective airplane ever developed to accomplish this mission is the P-3C Orion. Although similar in appearance to the preceding A and B models, the P-3C carries the latest navigation, communications, and sensor systems, all integrated through a general purpose digital computer. This new system can handle more than four million bits of information per second, enabling the P-3C to retrieve, transmit, and display tactical data with revolutionary speed and accuracy. Instead of devoting 85 per cent of their time to data handling, flight crew members can now concentrate on the analysis and tactical application of the data processed by the airborne computer.

The increased capability of the P-3C Orion represents a significant advancement in the field of ASW... an improvement that will enable the U.S. Navy to counter the ever-increasing threat of enemy submarines.

NAVAL AVIATION

In summation, during his nearly four years of flight duty at Naval Air Station, Moffett Field, California (1985-1989), LT William Anderson Oxx IV, USN, served on deployment (1986, 1987, 1988, 1989) aboard P-3C Orions operating off Northern Japan and the Sea of Okhotsk, the Island of Okinawa, the Persian Gulf, and the Island of Diego Garcia (in the British Indian Ocean Territory.

Classified as Plane Commander in 1986 (i.e., safety in flight), Oxx subsequently became Patrol Plane Mission Commander (i.e., mission effectiveness) in the P-3C (Update) aircraft in March 1989. Oxx was assigned duty aboard the 1,039-foot, 78,000-ton (f.l.) aircraft carrier Ranger (CV-61) in July 1989, while it was enroute from deployment in the Western Pacific. He served aboard Ranger until 01 July 1990.

[From a Report of the Fitness of Officers, dated 08 July 1988.]

LT William Anderson Oxx IV, USN (SSN 547-45-0790) 1

LT Oxx is a bold, "can do" officer (Commanding Officer's emphasis), a turned-on "mover and shaker" in this command. He tackles the hard jobs and turns in impressive products. Most dramatically improved officer in this command! (C.O.'s emphasis).

His demonstrated breadth of expertise both on the ground and in the air has established him as a natural leader and spirited team player. His take charge attitude gets results, and gets those results on time, the first time (C.O.'s emphasis). He will prove to be an excellent department head during his second tour. Specific accomplishments include:

(1) Set and achieved division goal to receive the highest score on the post-deployment aircraft corrosion inspection of any Maintenance Department division. Outstanding leadership!

(2) Ensured all undesignated airmen receive career counselling, resulting in all eligible personnel taking part in advancement examinations, as well as performing OJT appropriate work centers. [A] pro-active branch officer! (C.O.'s emphasis).

(3) Initiated and executed a most effective FOD prevention program. Substantially raised squadron's awareness of FOD problems in work areas, ensuring squadron wide walkdowns were conducted along with the repairing and sweeping high risk FOD areas, and extending blast fences. Enduring results!

(4) Researched and planned maintenance requirements for a high visibility detachment [at] Kodiak, Alaska... a polished evolution.

(5) Trademark attention to detail (C.O.'s emphasis). Organized and flawlessly executed an outstanding Change of Command ceremony. Correct in protocol detail and naval tradition— Impressive (C.O.'s emphasis).

(6) Highly qualified Patrol Plane Commander. Exceptional performance during annual NATO [North Atlantic Treaty Organization] requalification.

(7) Participates extensively in the Pilot Training, Squadron Safety Training and Junior Officer Training syllabi, delivering lectures and assisting officers in staying current in important flying, safety, and division officer responsibilities.

(8) Nominated for Armed Forces Expeditionary Medal and Air Medal (C.O.'s emphasis) for operations in the Persian Gulf/JCS imminent danger zone.

(9) Exceptionally physically fit, obtained "outstanding" during recent PFT, and

(10) Awarded second Sea Service Award for Indian Ocean deployment (10 July 1987 to 10 January 1988).

LT Oxx is a hard charging, upbeat officer. Clearly on the move, a top-notch division officer and aviator with unlimited potential. Superior leader, always informed, exacting the highest standards and achieves them. He is strongly recommended for promotion to Lieutenant Commander, and follow on duty as instructor pilot, or post-graduate education.

Am personally pleased at the tremendous improvement this officer has made since his last fitness report (C.O.'s emphasis).

CDR R. A. Crosby, USN
Commanding Officer
VP-19, PATRON NINETEEN
NAS Moffett Field, California

[From a Report of the Fitness of Officers, dated 31 January 1989.]

LT William Anderson Oxx IV, USN (SSN 547-45-0790) 2

Rising Star. Ranks number one in his competitive category (Commanding Officer's emphasis). [As Plane Commander, FOD Officer, Load Officer and Change of Command Coordinator.]

LT Oxx is an abundantly talented, focused officer who continues to build on an already impressive performance record. Aggressive, decisive, tireless... an expert planner (C.O.'s emphasis) has performed brilliantly (C.O.'s emphasis) in two key squadron billets, line division officer and training plans officer. His take-charge approach (C.O.'s emphasis) is the very embodiment of the "can do" professional reputation enjoyed by the squadron. Clear-headed direction, confident leadership, enthusiasm for the mission— All trademarks for this hard-charging officer. Clearly, top of the line. Significant accomplishments include:

(1) "Finest division officer in the Maintenance Department" (C.O.'s emphasis). Led his division to superb showing in two command inspections while maintaining a high retentive rate within the division.

(2) My most enthusiastic performer (C.O.'s emphasis). Tackles every job with the same verve and drive. As FOD officer, implemented an aggressive FOD prevention program extending the squadron's engine FOD-free operations to eight years (C.O.'s emphasis). Specifically, he initiated ramp repairs and blast fence construction minimizing the effects of FOD.

(3) As training plans officer, the prime mover in preparing squadron aircrews for the operational readiness evaluation (ORE)/EXTENDEX, landmark achievement! This squadron established a new wing record! (C.O.'s emphasis). Continually balanced readiness, aircraft availability and training needs to achieve optimum utilization of scarce training assets. No one could have done it better!

(4) Tactically smart, aggressive, top-notch pilot. Crew holding Plane Commander (C.O.'s emphasis) who get the mission done effectively every time. Chosen to represent the squadron during naval tactical proficiency inspection (NIPI) as special weapons load officer turning in a superb performance of zero discrepancies.

(5) Superior military bearing and exceptionally physically fit. Scored outstanding on the physical readiness test.

(6) As squadron duty officer, [he] runs a tight watch team. Poised and confident, always one step ahead of the action, and

(7) Awarded the Armed Forces Expeditionary Medal for operations in the Persian Gulf/JCS imminent danger zone.

LT Oxx is an exacting pacesetter and imaginative leader who has established a clear performance break within the squadron. He is the enthusiastic focal point in an impressive team effort. The leader to trust for success in the critical moment. A class naval officer with a certain bright future. No doubt he will soon be at the very top (C.O.'s emphasis). He has my strongest recommendation for promotion to Lieutenant Commander, and follow-on instructor billets and department head screen.

CDR Dennis J. Kern, USN
Commanding Officer
VP-19, PATRON NINETEEN
NAS Moffett Field, California

[From a Report of the Fitness of Officers, dated 13 February 1990.]

LT William Anderson Oxx IV, USN (SSN 547-45-0790) 3

Lieutenant Oxx is a highly skilled naval officer who demonstrates superior leadership traits. His performance as the V-4 Division Officer has been outstanding. Rapidly growing in his billet, he professionally directed his aviation fuels division through many hazardous and potentially catastrophic refueling evolutions. His significant accomplishments include:

(1) He superbly coordinated the massive aviation fuels DSRA work package to completion during DSRA. All aviation fuels systems are ready for operation.
(2) He significantly boosted divisional productivity, accomplishing all 47 ship's force projects ahead of schedule.
(3) Maintaining strict standards of space cleanliness and preservation, his spaces set the standards within the Air Department.
(4) Extremely safety conscious, he revitalized safety awareness within the division, resulting in zero personnel injuries during deployment and DSRA.
(5) He established a dynamic program within the division receiving outstanding reviews during the command inspection.
(6) Excelling outside his primary billet, he conducted complete and thorough audits of all recreational welfare departments and records onboard USS Ranger.
(7) He received several letters of appreciation for professionally conducting ship's tours.

Militarily sharp and physically fit, Lieutenant Oxx is an excellent command representative. He passed the PRT with a grade of outstanding.

A proven performer, Lieutenant Oxx is an invaluable asset to Ranger's Air Department. His hallmark is dedication and loyalty. He is strongly recommended for acceleration promotion to Lieutenant Commander.

CAPT R. P. Hickey, USN
Commanding Officer
USS Ranger (CV 61)

[From a Report of the Fitness of Officers, dated 01 July 1990.]

LT William Anderson Oxx IV, USN (SSN 547-45-0790) **4**

Lieutenant Oxx is a naval officer of unsurpassed ability. A strong decisive leader, he commands the total respect of his men and as importantly, his department and me. Dedication, professionalism and loyalty have marked this officer's superior performance. I do not hesitate therefore to most strongly urge his immediate promotion. As V-4 Division Officer he has performed superbly. His significant accomplishments include:

(1) Managed issue of over 2 million gallons of fuel to fleet aircraft without any incidents of contamination or spillage. His division refueled over 1,500 aircraft during predeployment work-ups expeditiously and without the loss of a single sortie. His leadership has been the key.

(2) Initiated an ambitious space rehabilitation program, which was completed ahead of schedule.

(3) Expertly directed extensive maintenance efforts to guarantee successful certification of the aviation fuels system, a record setting accomplishment. First conventional aircraft carrier to ever accomplish this feat immediately following massive fuel system overhaul during dry dock availability period.

(4) Implemented and directed an aggressive training program. V-4 division personnel are 100 percent general DC, 3-M maintenance man and aviation fuels watch qualified. 100 percent for PQS complete.

(5) Received letter of appreciation from Commander, Naval Ocean Systems Center, for professionally conducting ship's tours for NATO [North Atlantic Treaty Organization] personnel.

(6) Professionally conducted thorough audit of ship's entire welfare/recreation and special services programs.

Highly intelligent and exceptionally capable, Lieutenant Oxx is imbued with the very finest traits. His efforts in [the] Air Department significantly contributed to the combat readiness of Ranger. Lieutenant Oxx has maintained a strong legacy of excellence in the active naval forces. He has earned my strongest possible recommendation for early selection to Lieutenant Commander. He has my unresolved support for a commission in the Naval Reserve where I have total confidence he will continue to excel.

CAPT E. E. Christensen, USN
Commanding Officer
USS Ranger (CV 61)

Postscript: Lieutenant William Anderson Oxx IV, USN, was honorably discharged from active duty (completion of required service) on 01 July 1990. LT Oxx was sworn in the United States Naval Reserve at NAS Point Mugu, California, on 15 August 1990 by LT Nancy Sue Lathrop, USNR. LT Oxx's Particulars of Experience and Flying Time as a Pilot (as substantiated by certified Log and U. S. Navy records) as of 01 October 1990 include:

Flying Time (total)	1,709	Actual Instruments	325
Pilot in Command	943	Simulated Instruments	162
Turboprop	1,529	Simulator	136
Multi Engine	1,446	Night	376
P3-C Orion	1,353	Cross Country	1,377

Parachuting Record at Mount Thor

Standing alone in the cold wind-whipped air atop the highest sheer cliff on Earth, Lieutenant William Anderson Oxx IV, USN, a naval aviator attached to Patrol Squadron 19, at Naval Air Station Moffett Field, California, prepared to break a world parachute record.

All around him swirled clouds spitting snow and sleet. He was wet with cold after three hours huddled in the shelter of a big boulder. His hands were bleeding from a near-catastrophic fall when a hand-hold in the ice broke off during his lone ascent to the peak. He could peer between his toes to the valley floor one mile below.

> "It was a free fall all the way. I knew that would be the ultimate."
>
> — *Will Oxx*

Will Oxx was in the Canadian Arctic, a week's hike from civilization, a day's climb from the nearest human and beyond rescue— just where he's always wanted to be.

Lieutenant Oxx was a Safety Group Advisor and member of the 1988 American Mount Turnweather Expedition in August, whose objective was Mount Thor (close to 8,000 feet), located above the Arctic Circle on Canada's remote Baffin Island— measuring three times taller than Half Dome in California's magnificent Yosemite Valley. Baffin Island, formerly known as Baffin Land, is the largest island of the Canadian Arctic Archipelago, in E Franklin District, Northwest Territories, W of Baffin Bay and Davis Strait.

Lieutenant Oxx began planning in earnest in the early months of 1987. A trip to Canada's great Arctic Circle was originally scheduled during the summer of 1987, but the Iran-Iraq War heated up. The Navy sent him and his submarine-hunting P-3C Orion to the Persian Gulf to assist in protecting the fleet. That summer, two expeditions to Canada's distant Baffin Island failed to jump from Mount Thor, stymied by the difficulties of the climb. Granted special leave, Lieutenant Oxx departed NAS Moffett Field on 28 July 1988, for Baffin Island, Canada.

Mount Thor is a 26-mile hike across boulders and ice-water streams after a 30-mile motorized canoe trip up the fjord from Pangnirtung, an Inuit (Eskimo) village in the

Northwest Territories. And that gets you only to the foot of the dominant peak of the glacier-cut Weasel Valley, four times longer than Yosemite Valley, with turquoise, ice-blue and white glaciers still carving new peaks above the rim.

The massive west face of Mount Thor rises over 4,500 feet vertically, dangerously forbidding, with an overhang near the summit. The American Mount Turnweather Expedition's trio would ascend the north face commencing shortly after 0800 hours (Thursday), on 04 August, then make a base jump with parachutes from the top of Mount Thor two days later, a feat never successfully accomplished.

In Lieutenant Oxx's foursome, sky diver Jean Boenish of Phoenix, Arizona, widow of Carl Boenish, a BASE jumping pioneer, was to film the trek. The others, Brian Scott of Florida and Kurt Roy, a Southern Californian, were to jump and photograph the event. Oxx and his eager companions, having landed at Pangnirtung, situated NE of Cumberland Sound, E Baffin Island, in the Northwest Territories, made their way slowly northward of the Arctic Circle.

The American Mount Turnweather Expedition trekked northward up Pangnirtung Fjord in canoes paddled by Eskimos. Oxx's party then trekked with heavy packs across the Arctic Circle in the Cumberland Peninsula some thirty miles northeast to the superbly desolate base of the huge and awesome Thor.

The unstable terrain and cold, river, stream, and small creek crossings proved to be very difficult. Two members suffered leg injuries on the hike to the base camp. The team experienced heavy rain and snow driven by high winds during their nearly two-week stay in the Arctic region.

The climb began up, down, and over many talus and moraine slopes, and over slippery wet boulders the size of table tops that teetered precariously with every step. "I felt like a pebble in a cement mixer," wrote Oxx in his personal journal.

The feet and ankles of Lieutenant Oxx's team member, climber-photographer Brian Scott, had already given out on a hike in, and he remained at base camp. At about 1130 hours (Friday), on 05 August, Jean and Brian began filming the departure of Will Oxx and Kurt Roy. Unfortunately, Oxx's companion, Kurt, was forced to turn back in the Arctic daylight at about 0400 hours (Saturday), on 06 August, due to exhaustion and hypothermia. Lieutenant Oxx resolved to continue on alone, solo-climbing a new route over the remaining 4,000 feet of loose ice and snow.

Five hours of strenuous solo-climbing faced Oxx, and well into the final push came his near-disaster.

"Senses are on full alert now," he recorded in his daily journal. "This is really scary! I stem out with my right foot to a snow pocket— it feels firm. I grasp the melted fin of ice, then commit. The view downward is sickening. As I pull downward with my hands to get my left foot out, the ice <u>breaks</u> [Oxx's emphasis] and a 50-pound slab of ice

smashes into my head— I'm falling! I scratch the ice like a cat on all fours as I slide downward and stop several feet below. THIS IS THE CLOSEST TIME I'VE COME TO DYING, EVER!" Luckily, his feet found purchase in a small ice pocket, thereby preventing an uncontrolled fall of some 2,000 feet upon the ice and boulders below.

As the sky turned gray in the face of an approaching storm, Oxx climbed to the summit ridge in a race to beat the bad weather. On 06 August (Saturday), he reached the peak of Mount Thor at about 0900 hours. He quickly inspected and donned his parachute rig near the summit's edge, but the advancing snow storm overtook him and he was forced to find shelter.

Snow was blowing in the fierce winds and began accumulating quickly, obscuring his vision, forbidding any chance to jump. The survival skills Oxx had learned as a Navy pilot took over as he fought to make shelter in the blizzard.

He rolled rocks together to form an igloo. Crawling inside, he took a short nap, but awoke to find himself covered with white fluff from the snowdrift that blew through the small cracks in the shelter. He wrote in his journal:

"My suit was getting wet and I thought of ending up with hypothermia like my partner," Oxx recalled. Leaving the igloo, he searched for a cave-like crack somewhere in the summit. "It was hard to see," Oxx said, "but, out of the corner of my eye, I spotted a small opening underneath a large boulder. I quickly burrowed inside."

Whirling snow flakes and sharp cold blasts forced him to wait until noon before jumping. Protected from blowing snow, he waited out the storm, which lasted several hours. The storm finally cleared and the winds abated, allowing Oxx the opportunity to make his jump. Everything was covered in snow, two or three inches thick.

Prior to his departure from the top of Mount Thor, Lieutenant Oxx left his mark. After making a cairn (a heap of stones set up as a landmark), he carefully placed his United States Navy 'Wings of Gold' and another personal item (a rope) under the protective mound of stones to commemorate the successful climb and the parachute jump about to take place.

Casting his incandescent eyes in the direction of base camp in the distance, Oxx saw the red tarp being spread out on the green and black tundra meadow below. At about 1145 hours, he quickly released his Rock pile-Signal, sending some 200 pounds of rock cascading thousands of feet below.

As Oxx stood at the summit of Mount Thor, he visualized every detail of his jump. He knew that he would have to "track" away from the cliff wall or risk being smashed into the side of the mountain by the unpredictable gale-force winds. His 15 seconds of free fall would allow him to fall some 2,000 feet before releasing his chute. As the winds died down, he took a deep breath and pushed off.

"I screamed [Oxx's emphasis] with sheer pleasure," he wrote later in the journal, and then he leaped into space. Of this jump, he wrote:

"At precisely 1200 I exited head high above... and tracked like a big dog— 12-15 second delay— [I] felt that slow oscillation again [Oxx's emphasis] in terminal [when part of the free fall after maximum velocity is reached] and watched the cliff race by. Very casual jump, very safe site with a variety of overhung exit points."

During his 15 seconds of free fall, Oxx "tracked," forming his body into a wing similar to the body position taken by ski jumpers in an effort to produce lift. Tracking allows skydivers to move horizontally. This technique gives the jumper a safe distance between himself and the rock face.

"I got over 100 yards from the face of Thor during my 2,000-foot free fall before deploying the chute," said Oxx. "My parachute filled with air, forming a wing. This allowed me to fly across the valley for about a mile and land softly on the tundra next to my tent at base camp.... It was a free fall all the way. I knew that would be the ultimate."

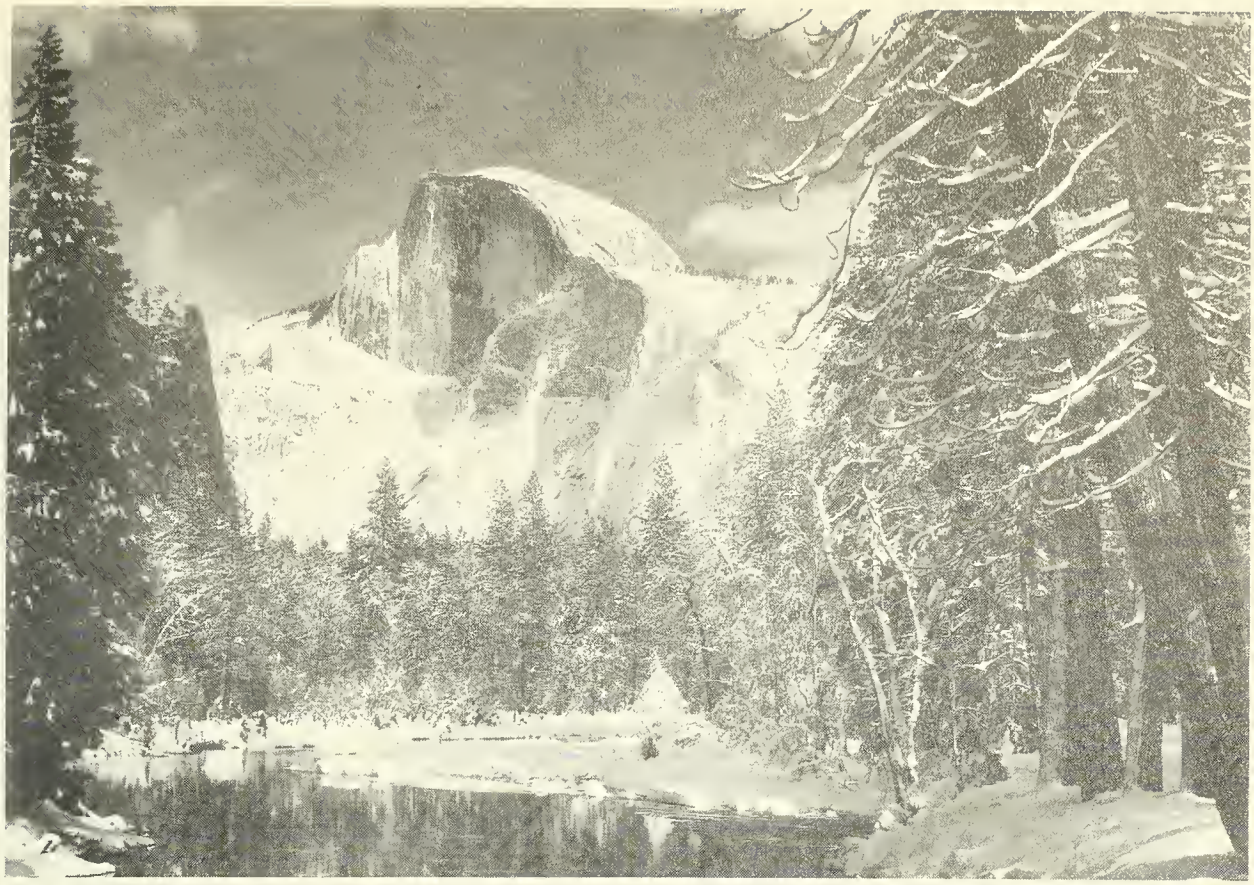
There were no pictures of Lieutenant Oxx's jump from Mount Thor that August midday, the highest ever attempted from a fixed object. All efforts to film the record jump were ruined. Moisture found its way throught the protective coverings, getting into every piece of equipment the photographers had brought with them. But members of his support party, a National Geographic team, several Eskimo villagers, and some nearby climbers watched the 28-year-old Navy pilot from NAS Moffett Field plummet 2,000 feet down the face of the Earth's tallest known cliff, then pop his parachute and spiral slowly through the mist to a soft touchdown at his base camp.

In 14 years of climbing (c. 1976-1990), Oxx has ascended the granite walls and ancient rock formations of El Capitan (7,564 feet) and Half Dome (8,852 feet) rising majestically above the Merced River in Yosemite National Park; Mount Whitney (14,495 feet) in the Sierra Nevade Mountain Range of California, and the Matterhorn (or Mont Cervin), a 14,780-foot peak in the Pennine Alps on the Swiss-Italian border.

During his career as a mountaineer, skydiver, and as a BASE jumper, Oxx has logged over 850 sport parachute jumps and over 50 leaps from "fixed objects," such as skyscrapers (buildings), radio-television towers (antennas), spans (bridges) and earth (cliffs).

Lieutenant Oxx returned from the Arctic Circle region to NAS Moffett Field, California, on 12 August 1988.

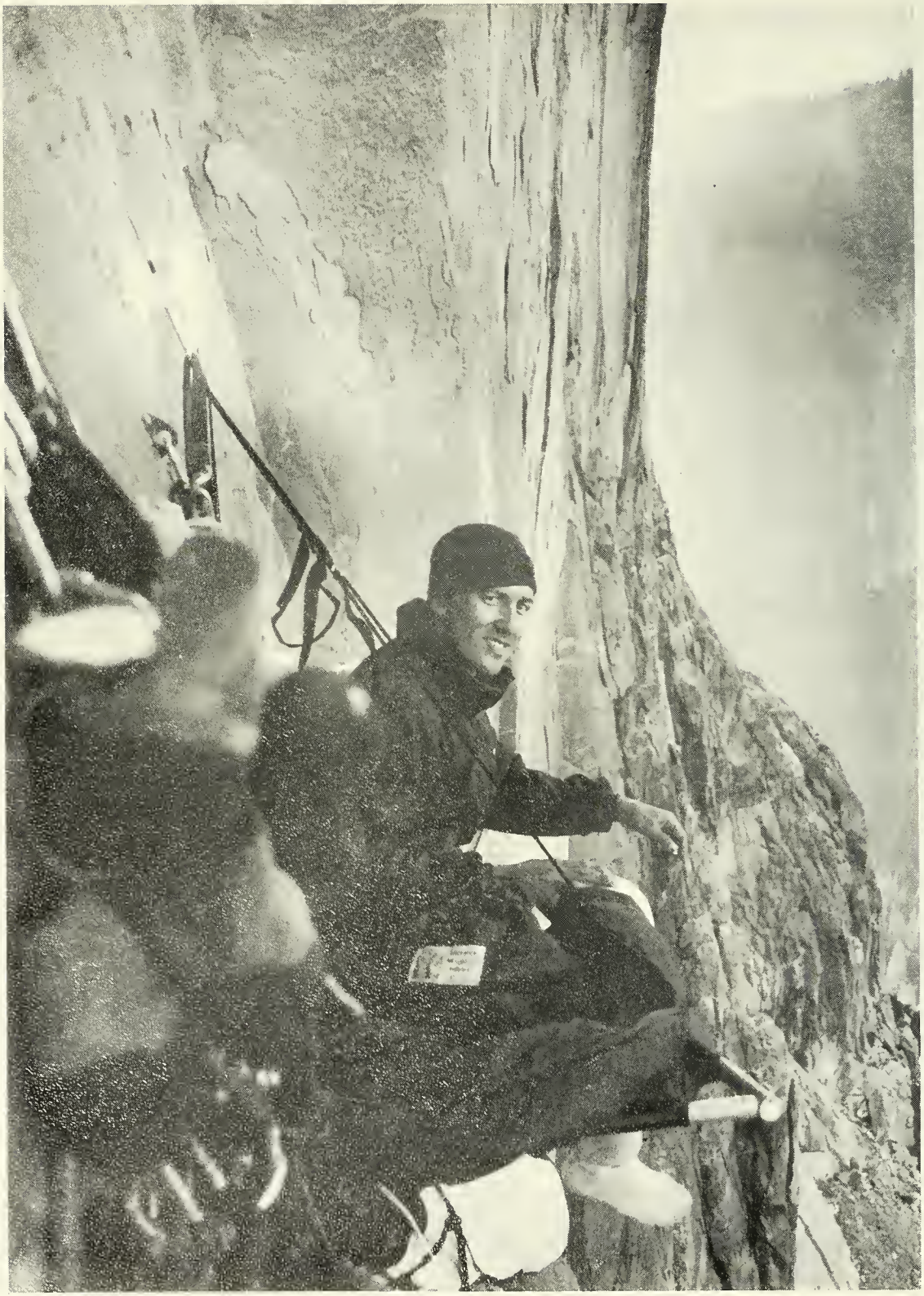
For further narrative of the American Mount Turnweather Expedition, see Lieutenant William Anderson Oxx IV, USN, Personal Journal (1988). Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, Westlake Village, Calif., pp. 1-60. Also Moffett News. NAS Moffett Field, Calif. (20 October 1988), p. 2 and the San Jose Mercury News. San Jose, Calif. (02 February 1989), pp. 1, 7.



Mighty Half Dome shoulders stretch mightily above the Merced River, during the Winter of 1938, in this spectacular 1,189-square-mile Yosemite National Park in California's Sierra Nevada. (Photo by Ansel Adams.)

You can trust John Muir for good advice: "Climb the mountains and get their good tidings," wrote the sage of the High Sierra.

Monolithic El Capitan at sunrise (at right), "serving as a testing ground for all manner of things," has long been a favorite challenge for Will Oxx and his rock climbing-parachute jumping companions.



The first clue to your roots William, Sheri Lynn, and Jonathan, is in your Christian surname— the name your father gave you in 1960, 1963, and 1965 respectively, and that his father gave him in 1923.

"The English surname Oxx is not a common one," remarked Owen Edward Oxer, Esq. of Kenilworth, Warwickshire County, England in 1975. See supra, pp. 15-21, 26-30. The practice of taking surnames actually began about A.D. 1000, when the growth in population and commerce prompted Europeans to use them. It is said that tax collectors and merchants were responsible, because they needed to know which John owed them money. Surnames, however, were not adopted suddenly or uniformly; they were a gradual medieval development.

Almost all of the surnames of our English antecedents included in this family history came from four categories, namely, places (John Hill); patronyms (John Robertson); occupations (John Smith), and descriptive/nicknames (John Long).

William the Conqueror and his nobles brought the custom of family names from Normandy to England in 1066. The Norman nobles took their surnames from the names of their estates, then passed both the estate and name to their sons.

By the end of the thirteenth century, peasants had begun imitating their manor lords and adopted surnames. The common people— from which most of our antecedents descend— frequently took the name of their village or some geographical feature. Or they used their occupation to distinguish themselves from others of the same personal (first) name.

Patronymics— utilizing the father's personal name as the second name— became a popular method of forming surnames in most Western countries. Thus John, the son of Robert, became known as John Robertson. In turn John's son, William, became William Johnson, with the surname changing every generation. It was not until 1413, when the capable, fearless, and authoritarian King Henry V of England (1387-1422) decreed that the surname of an individual be listed on every official paper, that the legal process of standardizing family names in England actually began.

As stated earlier in supra, pp. 431-432, your great-great-great grandfather Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx (1781-1834) was the first member of our New England antecedents with the surname Oxx to be given a third or middle name. Of this event, George Rippey Stewart's American Given Names, p. 29, relates that:

> Among the "old Americans" changing social customs had some influence. The large family was disappearing. When parents expected to have only one or two sons, they still had a tendency to name one of them after the father, and thus the proportion of such names increased as the use of "Junior" flourished.

Stewart, emphasizing the value of having a third or middle name, adds that:

> Some practical utility helped to power the movement toward the third name. As towns grew larger, there was more chance of having two people with the same first name and last name, and the middle name (even if reduced to an initial) was of immense value in distinguishing one of these people from the other. Moreover, the middle name was commonly the mother's maiden name, and its use thus ensured the enduring of that family name for one more generation. The middle name also bestowed a certain dignity upon its bearer (Ibid., p. 30).

I have kept my suggestions concerning appropriate middle names till the last. As my three children well know, the English surname Oxx is not only a rare one, but somewhat of an oddity as well. It is, therefore, extremely important that both Christian prefix (or first name) and middle names given by you to your children be selected with the utmost care.

At the beginning of the introductory chapter to his well-known book, English Surnames: Their Sources and Significance, the honorable Reverend Charles Wareing Endell Bardsley observed in 1884 that: "[N]ames are enduring— generations come and go; and passing on with each, they become all but everlasting."

The most thoughtful consideration and selection of middle names honoring our beloved Anglo-Saxon-Norman Oxx family forebears, namely, Anderson, Arnold, Beard, Bennett, Bliss, Bradford, Buckingham, Calcliffe, Clarke, Coddington, Coffin, Cullen, Folger, Gardner, Gladding, Gorham, Greene, Hayward, Howland, Hudson, Lindsay, Lindsey, Munro, Peake, Richardson, Ross, Shattuck, Spearman, Thurston, Tilley, Waldron, Wardwell, Wellington, Westcott, Wharton, Windsor, Woodhouse et al., would most certainly help preserve our English and Scottish family heritage, and lend further dignity to our admittedly odd surname.

Naturally, in this pursuit after individuality and dignity, the final decision in the selection of both prefix and middle name in the male line rests with my sons William^{9} Anderson Oxx IV and Jonathan^{9} Howland Oxx.

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] C. 1600–1689.

JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643–1705.

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1667–1729.

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1699–1775; MARR. 1723.
C. 1690–1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

SAMUEL OXX (II)[2/5] & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND. •MEMBER: GRAND JURY OF RHODE ISLAND, C. 1789–1792.

SAMUEL OXX (III)[3/6] & SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, MARR. 1780; HANNAH HAYWARD, MARR. 1820.
OF BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. •SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1778–1780.

SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX[4/7] & DELIVERANCE HUDSON, MARR. 1802.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.

GORDON DIXON OXX[5/8] & HANNAH M. BLISS, MARR. 1841; MARY ANN WHARTON, MARR. 1859.
OF NEWPORT & JAMESTOWN, RHODE ISLAND. OF BRISTOL, PENNSYLVANIA.
"THE GIANT OF JAMESTOWN"

WILLIAM BLISS OXX[6/9] & PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, MARR. 1873.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. OF NANTUCKET ISLAND, MASSACHUSETTS.

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, SR.[7/10] & LORETTA PAULINE SHEA, MARR. 1902;
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. & MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, MARR. 1922.
OF GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS.

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, III[8/11] & MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, MARR. 1956.
[AKA WILLIAM GARDERNER OXX, III] OF LA·FLECHE, PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN, CANADA.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
•UNITED STATES NAVY, 1941–1945; USNR, 1947–1954.
•UNITED STATES COAST GUARD AUXILIARY, 1974—.
•AUTHOR OF THE OXX FAMILY IN AMERICA (1973).

WILLIAM ANDERSON OXX, IV[9/12] &
OF LOS ANGELES & WESTLAKE VILLAGE, CALIFORNIA.
•UNITED STATES NAVAL ACADEMY PREPARATORY SCHOOL, 1978–1979.
AT NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
•UNITED STATES NAVAL ACADEMY, 1979–1983.
AT ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND.
•UNITED STATES NAVAL AVIATOR, 1985.
AT NAS CORPUS CHRISTI, TEXAS.

PLATE NO. 12
W. G. OXX III
NOVEMBER 1985
REV. SEPTEMBER 1987
REV. JANUARY 1988

The Descendants: Sheri Lynn Oxx (1963-) ada age acb

SHERI[9] LYNN OXX (William[8], William[7], William[6], Gordon[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]), daughter of William Gardner and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx III, born 18 May 1963 (Saturday), at 7:10 p.m., Alexis Mannarelli, M.D., attending physician, in Kaiser Foundation Hospital, at 13652 Cantara Street, Panorama City (in the San Fernando Valley), Los Angeles County, SW California. Los Angeles-Index-Births (1963), vol. 83, certificate no. 19998, p. 18, and Family Bible.

Sheri Lynn was christened on 19 January 1964, in the Wayfarers' Chapel, at Portuguese Bend, WSW California. The christening was solemnized by Reverend William Kenneth Knox [aka Kenneth W. Knox], Pastor of the Protestant sect of the Church of the New Jerusalem, founded by Sweden's scientist-theologian Emanuel Swedenborg.

Sheri's christening was witnessed by Mr. and Mrs. John Alfred Anderson, her maternal grandfather and grandmother of La Fleche, SW in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada. Her God-parent was her mother's older sister, Ruby Olga Anderson. Family Bible.

Sheri Lynn Oxx, of English-Scottish, Scandinavian, and Portuguese descent, and of the Protestant faith, was born 18 May 1963, at Panorama City, Calif. Sheri Lynn was the only daughter of William Gardner Oxx III and May Isobel Anderson; he of Newport, Rhode Island, she of La Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada.

Sheri came to Chateau Highlands in Northridge, Calif. (1963-1974), removing thereafter to Westlake Village, Calif.

(1974-1990). She began her early public education at Topeka Drive Elementary School, at Northridge, Calif., commencing 16 September 1968 to 20 June 1975; transferring first to Francis Parkman Junior High School, at Woodland Hills, Calif. from 15 September 1975 to 18 June 1976, thereafter to Lindero Canyon Middle School, at Agora, Calif. from 13 September 1976 to 24 June 1977.

Enrolling at Agoura High School, in the city of Agoura, on 12 September 1977, she graduated from Agoura on 18 June 1981. Having completed the 1,600-hour course of hairdressing and cosmetology as prescribed by the State of California Board of Cosmetology at Sacramento, Calif., while a student at the Newberry College of Beauty, at Hollywood, Calif. on 17 April 1982, she passed her State Board Examination on 08 July 1982.

Sheri Lynn accepted employment as a hair stylist with Pygmalion Hair Design, located at 18668 Ventura Blvd., in Tarzana, Calif. in early 1982; transferring first to Jamie's Hair Design, at 2860 E. Thousand Oaks Blvd. in Thousand Oaks, on 18 July 1986, and thereafter to Life Styles Hair Design, at 140 North Hillcrest Drive (No. 123), in Thousand Oaks, on 08 November 1988.

So much for the schooling. What of the person? What can one say of Sheri Lynn Oxx? She is not a fake or poseur. She is a very charming woman, very handsome, of generous temper, an honest heart, of rather conspicuous independence, feminine, and quite thoroughly outspoken when the occasion warrants.

It is loyalty to family, her sense of humor, and her classic directness that makes her memorable. The dry, light wine of admiration one has for the wit, generosity and spunk of a lone daughter is daily in evidence. Possessed of a pleasing combination of kindness, liveliness, practical energy, and a strong sense of mutual loyalty, she proved a proper inspiration to her parents— William and Isobel.

A middle child with two fiercely energetic brothers— William and Jonathan— she, like many of her generation, romped and argued and quarreled and enjoyed each other in a frenzy of vitality.

High-spirited and individualistic without ever really being outrageous, she shocked her peers without seeming malicious.

It would be nice to record that Sheri Lynn experienced neither "anxiety or terror," but as in the case of many young daughters, she literally went bananas during Southern California's occasional earth tremors and shakes.

Perhaps the most significant aspect of Sheri Lynn's appearance is in her striking profile, a feature which her

father adored. "It is truly classic," he liked to say now and then.

The present existence of hereditary merit and aristocratic traditions, family distinction, breeding, and a sense of noblesse oblige is unquestionable. To William, Sheri, and Jonathan, he often said: "Be faithful to your ancestral roots, to your own culture, to your own faith, and to the healthiness of your family heritage, traditions and customs."

Derived from those who made this country possible, Sheri Lynn's memberships include (Junior standing) in several patriotic and hereditary societies, namely, the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, Los Angeles Colony; the Los Robles Chapter of Children of the American Revolution (CAR); the Ensign Thomas Savage Chapter of the Children of the American Colonists (CAC); the James Madison Chapter of the U. S. Daughters of 1812, and a member of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims.

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] c. 1600-1669.

JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643-1705.

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1667-1729.

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1699-1775; MARR. 1723.
C. 1690-1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

SAMUEL OXX (II)[2/5] & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND. •MEMBER: GRAND JURY OF RHODE ISLAND, C. 1769-1792.

SAMUEL OXX (III)[3/6] & SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, MARR. 1780; HANNAH HAYWARD, MARR. 1820.
OF BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. •SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1776-1780.

SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX[4/7] & DELIVERANCE HUDSON, MARR. 1802.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.

GORDON DIXON OXX[5/8] & HANNAH M. BLISS, MARR. 1841; MARY ANN WHARTON, MARR. 1859.
OF NEWPORT & JAMESTOWN, RHODE ISLAND. OF BRISTOL, PENNSYLVANIA.
"THE GIANT OF JAMESTOWN"

WILLIAM BLISS OXX[6/9] & PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, MARR. 1873.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. OF NANTUCKET ISLAND, MASSACHUSETTS.

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, SR.[7/10] & LORETTA PAULINE SHEA, MARR. 1902;
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. & MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, MARR. 1922.
OF GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS.

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, III[8/11] & MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, MARR. 1956.
[AKA WILLIAM GARDERNER OXX, III] OF LA FLECHE, PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN, CANADA.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
•UNITED STATES NAVY, 1941-1945; USNR, 1947-1954.
•UNITED STATES COAST GUARD AUXILIARY, 1974—.
•AUTHOR OF THE OXX FAMILY IN AMERICA (1973).

SHERI LYNN OXX[9/12] &
OF PANORAMA CITY & WESTLAKE VILLAGE, CALIFORNIA.

PLATE NO. 13
W. G. OXX III
NOVEMBER 1987
REV. JANUARY 1988

The Descendants: Jonathan Howland Oxx (1965-) ada age acc

JONATHAN[9] HOWLAND OXX (William[8], William[7], William[6], Gordon[5], Samuel[4], Samuel[3], Samuel[2], Samuel[1]) [aka Jon, "J. J." and Jonathan James Oxx], son of William Gardner and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx III, born 08 October 1965 (Friday), at 12:55 p.m., Eugene Glick, M.D., attending physician, in Kaiser Foundation Hospital, at 13652 Cantara Street, Panorama City (in the San Fernando Valley), Los Angeles County, SW California. Los Angeles-Index-Births (1965), vol. 110, certificate no. 92712, p. 33, and Family Bible.

Jonathan Howland Oxx was christened on 14 February 1966, in the Wayfarers' Chapel, at Portuguese Bend, WSW California. The christening was solemnized by Reverend Robert Loring Young, Pastor of the Protestant sect of the Church of the New Jerusalem, founded by Sweden's scientist-theologian Emanuel Swedenborg.

Jonathan's christening was witnessed by Mr. and Mrs. John Alfred Anderson, his maternal grandfather and grandmother of La Fleche, SW in the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada. His God-parent, James Gerald Vermeulen, was a close friend on the Oxx family of Southern California.

In the words of George Rippey Stewart, American Given Names, p. 160, the Christian given name Jonathan, although originally Hebrew in origin,

> has essentially the same meaning as Nathaniel, Nathan, Theodore, etc. Known from the gallant prince, the son of King Saul, and as friend of David, Jonathan entered English nomenclature shortly after

> the Reformation [A.D. 1505-1564].
>
> In New England, however, it became much more popular, and in the summations that are available for the seventeenth century the name stands in the top ten. [And] its popularity continued to rise in the eighteenth century.

Stewart, thereafter, concludes his remarks, saying:

> The name fell, along with the general decline of the Old Testament names, and by 1840 it was almost extinct at Harvard. It has enjoyed some rise of popularity in the mid-twentieth century.... Some of Jonathan's popularity may spring from its resemblance to John [or Jon], to which it can readily, in speech, be shifted (Ibid., p. 161).

Jonathan Howland Oxx, of English-Scottish, Scandinavian, and Portuguese descent, and of the Protestant faith, was born 08 October 1965, at Panorama City, Calif. Jonathan was the youngest of two sons of William Gardner Oxx III and May Isobel Anderson; he of Newport, Rhode Island, she of La Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada.

Jonathan came to Chateau Highlands in Northridge, Calif. (1965-1974), removing thereafter to Westlake Village, Calif. with his brother William and sister Sheri (1974-1988). He began his early public education at Topeka Drive Elementary School, at Northridge, Calif., commencing 14 September 1970 to 02 December 1974; transferring first to Triunfo Elementary School, at Westlake Village, Calif. from 04 December 1974 to 18 June 1976; secondly, to White Oak Elementary School in Westlake Village from 13 September 1976 to 17 June 1977, and thirdly, to Lindero Canyon Middle School, at Agoura, Calif. from 11 September 1977 to 22 June 1979.

After an undistinguished passage through elementary and middle schools, Jon began his formative secondary studies at Agoura High School, 28545 W. Driver Avenue, Agoura, Calif. from 17 September 1979 to 11 February 1983 before transferring to Westlake High School, 100 North Lakeview Canyon Road, Westlake Village, Calif. on 16 February 1983.

Prior to and during his enrollment at Agoura High in the Las Virgenes Unified School District, Jon participated in various extracurricular and community activities, notably, in football for seven consecutive years. For instance, the Western Athletic Association (1976-1979); at Agoura High School, Freshmen Team (1980), and the Junior Varsity Team (1981). He made the Varsity Football Team in 1982, but played sparingly. At 6 feet and 175 pounds, his team positions (primary) were Junior Varsity and Varsity kicker; and (secondary) halfback, defensive end, and slotback. His farthest recorded kickoff was 67-yards (with a football conference average of 56-yards).

He kicked 38 of 40 PAT's in his last three seasons of play prior to his transfer to nearly brand-new Westlake High School. Jon and his Agoura team mates reached the all-CIF (Football) Conference Championship in 1982.

Although Jon's family moved only one block away (i.e., from Mainsail Circle to Leeward Circle), it involved the crossing of the Los Angeles County line into neighboring Ventura County. In so doing, he had to transfer from Agoura High to Westlake High in his senior year. This ended his football career.

His community activities included memberships (Junior standing) in several patriotic and hereditary societies, namely, the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, Los Angeles Colony; the Los Robles Chapter of Children of the American Revolution (CAR); the Ensign Thomas Savage Chapter of the Children of the American Colonists (CAC); the James Madison Chapter of the U. S. Daughters of 1812, and a member of the Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims.

Apart from his pre-secondary school years, he seems to have developed quickly— probably because his interest was for the first time really stimulated— and, in the summer of 1979, influenced in part by his brother's success while a midshipman in the U. S. Naval Academy, he, too, determined to learn to fly.

Jon began his Private Pilot-Airplane Training on his fourteenth birthday, 08 October 1979, and under the supervision of James Thompson (FAA Instructor no. CFI-A-566194634) of King Aero Service; Michael Holloway (FAA Instructor no. CFI-545296302) of Green Hornet's Aviation & Flying Circus, and Richard Gary Mend of the Great Atlantic & Pacific Aeroplane Co. and Mend Aviation & Ground School (Pioneer A & P Building),

at Van Nuys, Calif., commencing October 1979 through 28 October 1982. His Ground School "Certificate of Completion" was attested to by Federal Aviation Administration instructor Richard Gary Mend (with FAA Instructor nos. CGI-BAI-2191186 & CFI-AIM-1746252) on 28 October 1982.

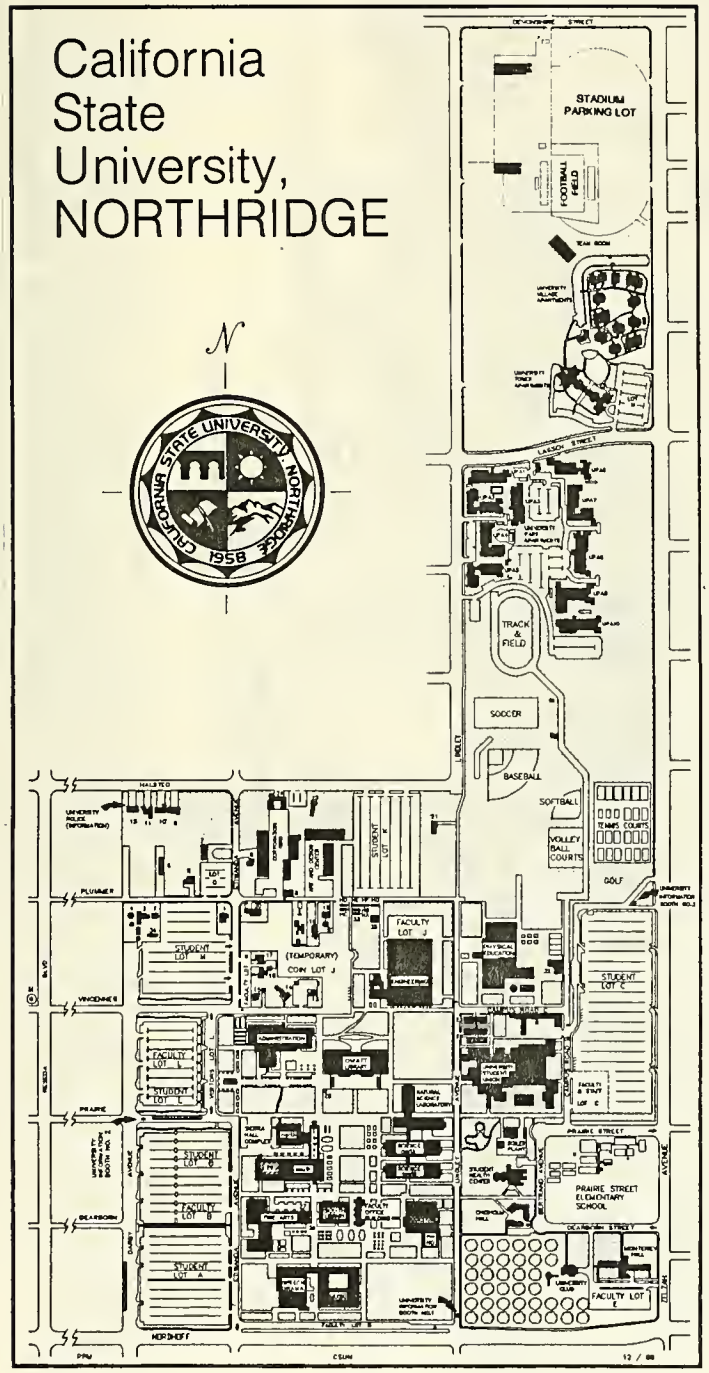
Jon's experiences include basic precision flying instruction in cross country flights in single-engined Cessna 150's, 152's, and 172's, and successful solo flights during his 31st, 32d, and 33d hours of flying on 06, 08, and 12 September 1983, aboard Cessna-152 (no. 67336), and on Runway 16-Left at Van Nuys Airport. Although his instructor qualified Jon for a Solo Flight on his 17th hour of flying, his father insisted that his younger son also log at least 30 hours in the air, and aboard several other airplanes before soloing. His 40th hour in the air on 21 October 1983 gave him a second taste of success in flying and awoke his lively mind to the excitement of an aviator's career.

About the same time, Oxx turned his attention to the study of coastal piloting, advanced sailing, and seamanship. He successfully completed the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary course in Boating Skills & Seamanship (BS&S) on 01 November 1982; Sailing & Seamanship (S&S) on 20 December 1982, and Coastal Piloting & Navigation on 24 January 1983. He enrolled in the 11th District United States Coast Guard Auxiliary (USCGAUX), and was assigned to Division XIV, Flotilla 14-07, on 29 November 1982. Jon, along with his father, mother, and brother Will, transferred to Flotilla 14-06 on 25 April 1985. In addition, young Oxx completed approximately 450-500 on-the-water hours (1975-1988) of small sloop sailing. He is an experienced helmsman, having spent many hours aboard Coronado-15's, Cyclones, Lasers, and Sabots on Westlake Lake while a member of Westlake Yacht Club, Westlake Village, and with the Boy Scouts of America Sea Explorer Ship 243, located at Marina Del Rey, Calif. These activities eventually led Oxx to consider the possibility of a professional career in the United States Navy.

In the spring of 1984, some four months before graduating from Westlake High in the Conejo Valley Unified School District on 14 June 1984, the tall, dark-haired high school senior received a Congressional nomination to the United States Naval Academy, at Annapolis, Maryland from Representative Bobbi Fiedler, 21st Congressional District, on 02 February 1984. But he was too independent to fit easily into the rigid framework of any service academy.

Although initially accepted for admission by California State University at Northridge in the spring of 1984, Oxx went on to study at Moorpark College in the Simi Valley, where, he once remarked disapprovingly, "the professors did not encour-

age too great an academic effort." By the fall of 1986, both Jonathan, age 21, and his older sister Sheri Lynn, age 23, remained in their family home in the 2400 cul-de-sac of Leeward Circle in a mountainous residential area of the city. Lieutenant William Anderson Oxx IV, USN, age 26, was on active duty in the Far East.



Jonathan Howland Oxx received an Associate-in-Arts (A.A.) degree from Moorpark College, at Moorpark, in SW California, on 15 January 1988.

Jon was accepted as an upper division transfer student by California State University, at Northridge (or CSUN), in SW California, on 14 October 1987.

Jon was registered in the School of Social and Behavioral Sciences, majoring in history.

Granted a Bachelor of Arts (A.B.) degree in history on 25 May 1990, he made application to the United States Navy's Aviation Officer Candidate School (AOCS), located at Pensacola, Florida and at Corpus Christi, Texas, in late September 1990.

WESTLAKE BAY Located in the City of Thousand Oaks, SW California, Westlake Bay became our first Westlake Village family home in the winter of 1974. The Oxx family removed thereafter to 3806 Mainsail Circle in July 1976, before establishing a permanent residence at 2429 Leeward Circle in February 1983.

CHRISTOPHER LINDSEY,[1] C. 1600-1669.

JOHN LINDSEY,[2] 1643-1705.

JOHN LINDSEY, JR.,[3] 1667-1729.

SAMUEL OXX[1] & MARY LINDSAY,[4] 1699-1775; MARR. 1723.
C. 1690-1743; ARR. 1720, AT BRISTOL TOWNSHIP, IN MASSACHUSETTS BAY COLONY.

SAMUEL OXX (II) [2/5] & PRISCILLA GLADDING, MARR. 1754; REBECCA LINDSAY,[5] MARR. 1771.
OF BRISTOL, RHODE ISLAND. •MEMBER: GRAND JURY OF RHODE ISLAND, C. 1789-1792.

SAMUEL OXX (III) [3/6] & SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, MARR. 1780; HANNAH HAYWARD, MARR. 1820.
OF BRISTOL & NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. •SOLDIER IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, C. 1776-1780.

SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX [4/7] & DELIVERANCE HUDSON, MARR. 1802.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.

GORDON DIXON OXX [5/8] & HANNAH M. BLISS, MARR. 1841; MARY ANN WHARTON, MARR. 1859.
OF NEWPORT & JAMESTOWN, RHODE ISLAND. "THE GIANT OF JAMESTOWN" OF BRISTOL, PENNSYLVANIA.

WILLIAM BLISS OXX [6/9] & PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, MARR. 1873.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. OF NANTUCKET ISLAND, MASSACHUSETTS.

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, SR. [7/10] & LORETTA PAULINE SHEA, MARR. 1902;
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND. & MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, MARR. 1922.
OF GLOUCESTER, MASSACHUSETTS.

WILLIAM GARDNER OXX, III [8/11] & MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, MARR. 1956.
[AKA WILLIAM GARDERNER OXX, III] OF LA-FLECHE, PROVINCE OF SASKATCHEWAN, CANADA.
OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND.
•UNITED STATES NAVY, 1941-1945; USNR, 1947-1954.
•UNITED STATES COAST GUARD AUXILIARY, 1974—.
•AUTHOR OF THE OXX FAMILY IN AMERICA (1973).

JONATHAN HOWLAND OXX [9/12] &
[AKA JONATHAN JAMES OXX]
OF PANORAMA CITY & WESTLAKE VILLAGE, CALIFORNIA.
•UNITED STATES COAST GUARD AUXILIARY, 1982—.

PLATE NO. 14
W. G. OXX III
APRIL 1985
REV. SEPTEMBER 1987
REV. JANUARY 1988

Scarcely a tick of the clock goes by these days but what some thought of the past momentarily reappears. Here I am at the 67 mark. Not yet too old. Certainly not young. Yes, here I am, an old Conservative New Englander of 67 years of age, a "Senior Citizen" in the Year of Our Lord 1990, and for the moment at least, it's a time for looking backward.

That's a senior citizen's privilege, I believe— to look backward to reminisce and to ramble among his thoughts and memories. For many other men, reaching the age of 67 is not a remarkable event. For me, however, it is a miracle. Several heart attacks of record (1974-1990) and three open-heart operations (March 1977, August 1983, March 1989) make it so.

from Ye Observer

It is true enough that their three children— William IV, Sheri Lynn, and young Jonathan— were born into exceptionally favorable circumstances: their father and mother remained inseparable, loving, and dedicated to the preservation of both marriage and family. Their's was a side-by-side partnership in matrimony at an age when infidelity and divorce was rampant.

William Gardner Oxx III, who settled with his family in Westlake Village in December of 1974, was never a determinedly religious man, however, he believed strongly in the accepted Christian virtues; and the Golden Rule; believing also that only honest work did— or at least should— bring due reward. He was, during his post-World War II years at the University of Redlands, never a great student— except in regard to things which interested him; namely, anything that a scholar of military-naval history might need to know— but he could study with tremendous concentration when he had to.

A sturdy, gray-haired man, six feet tall and 187 pounds, he worked each night until everyone had gone to bed, and he arose refreshed to hurl himself into his teaching, literary and artistic endeavors.

Reasonably satisfied with his life, he had little desire to accumulate wealth. "The spirit of ethics, integrity, and principle is what counts most," he often remarked. Throughout his life, he has preserved the good traditions of

his Colonial forebears— pride in family, warmed by a determination to keep the best of all traditions and qualities alive. The cheeriness and patience of his beloved wife Isobel during their more than thirty years of marriage are boundless.

The elders of the house, William and Isobel, possessing the wisdom and patience of age, helped smooth out the wrinkles of community endeavor by committing his or her time and experience in the time-honored American tradition of "volunteerism." May Isobel Oxx was a true humanitarian. She had a heart as warm as the sun and as kind as the touch of a loving mother.

Isobel proved to be a charming hostess. In their gracious Westlake Village home, the Oxxes enjoyed entertaining at Open House receptions, which Isobel called "social gatherings." The parties often included officers and members of the Military Order of the World Wars, the Canadian Women's Club, the Westlake Village Women's Club, Meals on Wheels, the United States Coast Guard Auxiliary et al. Family and friends always found the home of William and Isobel filled with the same friendly hospitality. One guest, cloaked in a veil of good spirit, remarked, "the Oxxes good nature and champagne are always on tap."

Their two-story, 12-room home on the cul-de-sac and lake front of Leeward Circle was large, interesting, thoroughly lived in and intellectually visual. The library was an immense room, running the whole length of the northwest portion of the house, with three large windows and two solid brass portholes that looked across the blue-gray waters of Newport Channel in Westlake Lake. A splendid well-stocked home library and reading room exceeding 3,000 hand-picked volumes— including Sir Arthur Conan Doyle's Sherlock Holmes, and William Shakespeare's history plays, and the works of historians and philosophers such as Edward Gibbon, and Thomas Babington Macaulay, Plato, and Arthur Schopenhauer— was said to be the largest private residence library in the village. Various-sized family portraits line the walls along the semi-formal dining room, family room, stairwell, and the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library. A large stainless steel aquarium (with tropical fish), surrounded by early American furniture of maple, distressed birch, and oak, predominated. A splendid Colonial American dress sword of The Royal American Regiment of 1755 (i.e., of The Green Jackets Brigade), and an equally beautiful earlier period English sword of the finest Toledo Steel and other such military-naval

memorabilia lent a patriotic look to the residence.

Displayed in the library are William Sr's airbrush renderings and wash paintings of American, British, Japanese, and Russian naval campaigns in vivid greens, blues, grays, and black, the most striking of which was Viscount Lord Horatio Nelson's Battle of Trafalgar (1805), and the Battle of Midway (1942). He was a connoisseur of the arts and cosmopolitan living. Such surroundings befit a man who spent the first thirty years of his somewhat austere life bringing his vision of Old New England's spirit and maritime history to the confines of his home.

After-dinner entertainment was apt to consist of classical music, reading, or television. These were William Sr's staples. Foremost on his list of diversions were movies. His favorite actor was the late John Wayne. If films of "the Duke" were not available, he liked sagas of military and political history. He was especially fond of several actors— Clark Gable, the legendary "King of Hollywood," Cary Grant, Gary Cooper, James Stewart, Spencer Tracy and Katharine Hepburn. He was a true nostalgia buff. His all-times favorites, however, were the dancing team of Fred Astaire and Ginger Rogers. He saw Top Hat (1935) dozens of times. He regarded the film Casablanca (1942), with stars Humphrey Bogart and Ingrid Bergman, as being one of the finest pictures made.

Harking back to the halcyon days of the late thirties, he enjoyed the first-rate popular music of songwriters, and lyricists Irving Berlin, George and Ira Gershwin, Cole Porter, and the piano artistry of socialite-favorite Eddie Duchin.

William Sr. drew much of his relaxation dancing to the "Music of the Swinging Years"— the fabulous "Big Bands" of the late 30's and early 40's. Orchestras led by Benny Goodman, world renowned as "The King of Swing"; Artie Shaw, Glenn Miller, Count Basie, Tommy Dorsey, Harry James, and Les Brown led the list. There were others.

Premier on his list of popular singers were "Sachmo" Louis Armstrong and Ella Fitzgerald; Perry Como, Helen Forrest, Doris Day, Dick Haymes, and Frank Sinatra. Again, there were others. William Sr. liked the quiet evenings and card games (cribbage, hearts, pinochle, and poker) with close family friends almost as well as reading and music. His profound contempt for billboards, televised game shows, soap operas, and related trivia was absolute.

Oxx became an ardent admirer of Sir Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill, last of the great Conservative statesmen of Great Britain, and of New England's scholar-mariner Samuel Eliot Morison, Rear Admiral, USNR, and an eminent historian of Harvard University. While in London in 1982 he visited the sepulchre of Lord Nelson, R.N. Long a subject of his admiration since early boyhood, Nelson is buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, beneath the center of the most splendid dome in Western Europe. Last, but certainly not least, the well-

known integrity and patriotism of "the Great Virginian" George Washington, the eminent "champion of the public interest" Alexander Hamilton, and of the many-sided General George Smith Patton Jr., USA— "Old Blood and Guts"— "strutting and arrogant in command but humble before his God."

Oxx read voraciously— the politics of Aristotle, John Bartlett's Familiar Quotations, Charles Robert Darwin, Edward Gibbon, Plato's Republic, Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome, Shakespeare, Xenophon's The Anabasis of Cyrus— and all sorts of allied subjects. He almost always preferred books about leading military and political figures, and historic events. When William and Isobel were not reading or writing, they often listened to classical symphonies and concertos of Ludwig van Beethoven, Johannes Brahms, Frederic-François Chopin, Claude Achille Debussy, Antonín Dvořák, Edvard Hagerup Grieg, Franz Liszt, Sergei Wassilievitch Rachmaninoff, Jean Sibelius, Johann and Richard Strauss, and Richard Wagner. The symphonic works of Imperial Russia's great composer Peter Ilyitch Tchaikovsky (concert and operatic alike) were William's most favorite recordings.

While he worked on his Boston Whaler and in the family garden, mother poured over her business ledgers. Son Jonathan rode a motorcycle (later on, drove a van) to the mountains, while sister Sheri Lynn traveled with friends to car and boat races. Jon snow skied, and they both enjoyed the beach at Malibu and Zuma.

Sooner or later in this book, he felt compelled to put into writing three or four of his many observations and convictions, saying to students in his political science classes over the years that: "There are three things you can count on in life, death, taxes, and crooked politicians."

William Sr. hoped that Canada and the United States would one day become as one sovereign nation. Often described by his students as "an anglophile" (i.e., one who greatly admires or favors England and things English), he urged the eventual unification of the six major English-speaking countries under one flag— the United Kingdom, the Republic of Ireland, Canada, the United States, Australia, and New Zealand. This above above all else was his lifetime dream.

"I believe that the breakup of the British Empire was the most unfortunate mistake in the history of Western civilization."

* * * * *

Ours is a rich heritage. Together, we have fought for its values and truths in times of depression, war, and peace.

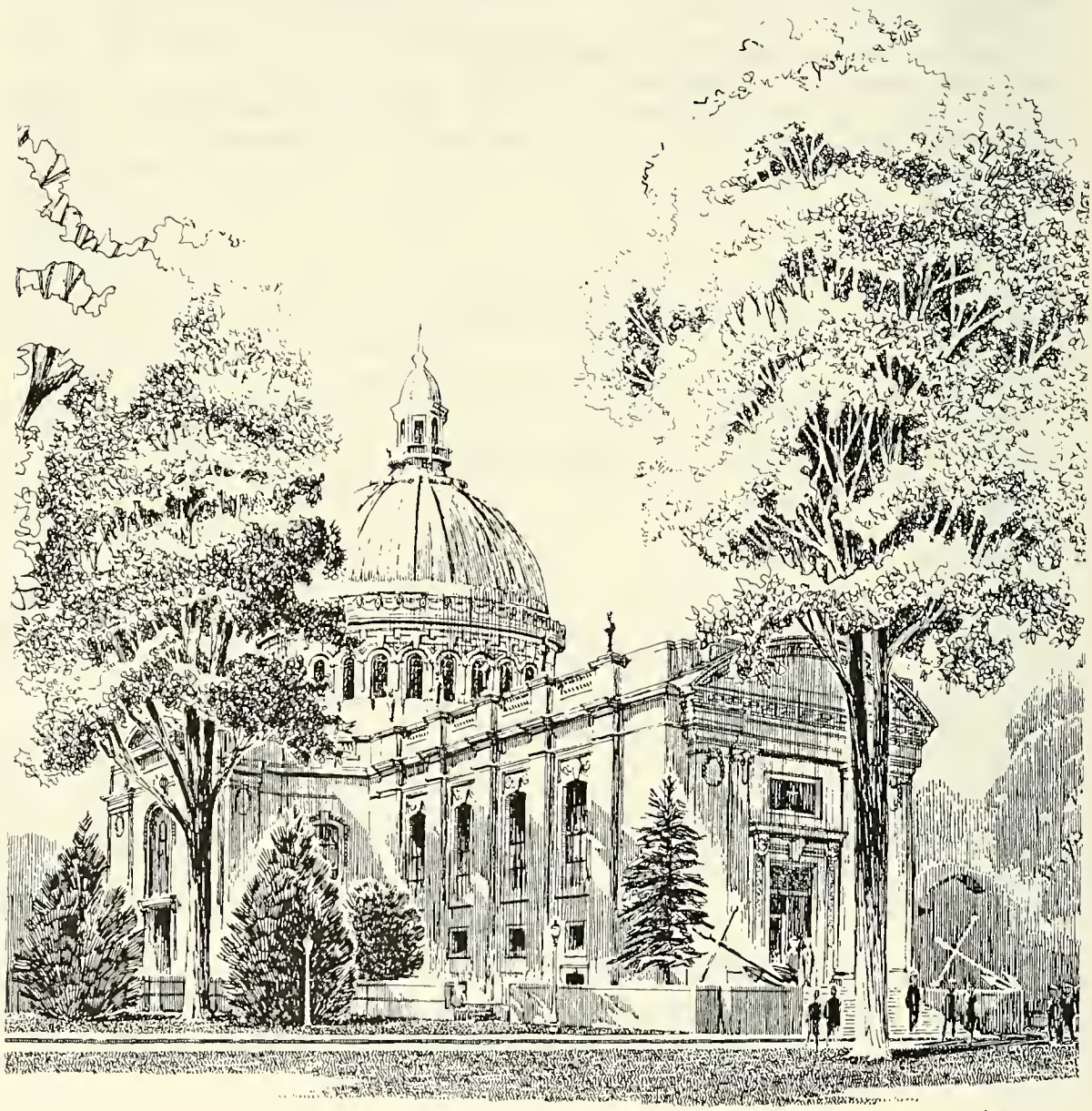
We have toiled for them in times of crisis and hardship. We have drawn upon them and cherished them in times of prosperity. We shall adhere to them through all the coming years. This is the way it always has been with our forefathers within the historic borders of Old England and of New England and with the Oxx family in Westlake Village. God willing, the coming years will keep us together— a pleasant life for each and every one of our descendants in the centuries to follow.

With that thought, I end with confidence my last MS. on the Oxx family in England, Ireland, and America.

I am, William Gardner Oxx III, 2429 Leeward Circle, Westlake Village, California, United States of America. Just passing through....

"As with our fathers,
so God be with us"

RALPH WALDO EMERSON



Cannavaro

The Chapel at the United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland

12

CHAPTER 12

Family Associations and Hereditary Society Memberships

From a pamphlet published by the National Society, Sons of Colonial New England, in 1985, and entitled: "The National Society, Sons of Colonial New England: 1620-1776:

New England: A State of Mind

As a state of mind "New England" did not begin at Plymouth Rock. It surely went back as far as 597, when the Bishops of the old British Celtic Church refused to recognize the dominance of the Roman Mission headed by St. Augustine of Canterbury. It went back to 1215 in a meadow called Runnymede where the Barons of England forced an arbitrary King John to sign the Great Charter of Liberties.

It went back to 1346 and 1415 when at Crecy and Agincourt the longbows of English yeomanry defeated mounted armored Knights, the flower of French Chivalry, and sounded the death knell of feudalism. It went back to 1485 at Bosworth Field when the Tudors seized the Crown of England and set the stage for the rise of the "new men" of the merchant and professional classes. It went back to the 1530's when England, under King Henry VIII repudiated Papal Supremacy, abolished the monasteries and placed the Bible- translated into English- in each parish church. This Henrician Reformation satisfied the Anglo-Catholic party of the Church of England, but not the Puritans, whose very name came from their desire to "purify" the church of its Catholic elements of the episcopacy and sacramental system.

Systematically King Charles I and his Archbishop [William] Laud purged the universities and churches of Puritans. Following the storied flight of the Pilgrim Fathers, this caused the "Great Migration"

of the Puritans, first to Massachusetts and then to other New England States. This exodus only ended with the English Civil War in which the Puritans were allied with Parliament against the arbitrary personal rule of the King. The execution of the King in 1649 wrote "finis" to the Doctrine of the Divine Right of Kings in English Constitutional History.

A City Upon a Hill

John Winthrop, lawyer, Lord of the Manor of Groton in County Suffolk, England, and first Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony said, "We shall be as a city upon a hill." The eyes of all people could see that it was possible to make a living and yet lead a New Testament life. A definite principle of selection was at work in the migration. Although more than half the white immigrants to the Atlantic Seaboard were indentured servants who sold their labor for a term of years to obtain passage money, few came to New England where the mass of immigrants were middle class farmers, traders, and artisans whose skills and property made them self-sufficient.

These indentured servants were the unskilled labor force which built Colonial America in the 1600's, African slavery being numerically unimportant until the 1700's. At the close of the Colonial period, less than two percent of New England's population were negro slaves in startling contrast with such southern colonies, as South Carolina, where seventy percent were negro slaves. Unlike the middle colonies and the South where many nationalities, as Scotch-Irish, German, Welsh, French Huguenot, Dutch, Swedes, and Finns lived, New England was, almost to a man, English.

The Puritan ideal was a society of free men, members of the church, gathered in town meetings to conduct the affairs of government. Puritanism objured the monastic ideal and enshrined the family as its model of perfection. It is not surprising that the oldest genealogical library in the United States is that of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in Boston and that its scholarly Register has appeared annually since the 1840's.

Writing in the Introduction to the 1985 Revised Edition of Founders of Early American Families about objects giving an insight into the lives of the colonists, Meredith B. Colket Jr. wrote, "Without question, Massachusetts is the one area that leads all others in the numbers of authentic por-

traits, houses still standing and coats of arms identified."

To the considerable discomfort of Baptists and Quakers, the Congregational Church was an established church in all New England except Rhode Island whose government became the first in Christendom actually to practice the modern principle of religious freedom. The Fundamental Orders of Connecticut of 1639 is the first written constitution known to history to create a government.

Without priesthood, ceremony, and sacrament, each individual Puritan had to read the Bible for his edification. To read one must be educated. As early as the 1640's Massachusetts [Bay Colony] began free compulsory public education. In 1636 the Congregationalists founded Harvard, America's first college. Of nine Colonial Colleges, four were in New England. The Congregationalists also founded Yale in Connecticut in 1701 and Dartmouth in New Hampshire in 1769. In 1764 the Baptists founded Brown in Rhode Island. America's first printing press was set up in the Harvard College Yard in 1639. America's first continuing newspaper began its publication in Boston in 1704.

> "Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set."
>
> Proverbs 22:28

> In all ages Britons emigrating to foreign parts have founded societies to aid fellow nationals in distress and to gather for fellowship and remembrance of the land of their birth or ancestry and the institutions handed down from their forefathers. [N.p.]

Each meeting of the Los Angeles Colony of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of California begins with a roll call of New England's first settlers. As each name from the Mayflower's passenger list is announced, anyone in the room who is descended from that person stands up to be counted.

According to a tradition in my father's family— William Gardner Oxx (I) (1877-1943)— I could have stood for John Howland, an indentured servant who somehow managed to fall overboard just as the ship was about to reach "Landfall, on 10 November 1620." They fished him out of the freezing Atlantic waters with a hook, and he lived to tell the tale. But nobody in the family had been willing to undertake the

rigorous research and paperwork necessary to make these things official, so I remained seated when Howland's name was called. Still, the idea that I might be descended from the young Englishman who fell overboard the Mayflower has always had a certain appeal to me.

Captain William Bliss Oxx's wife Priscilla W. Gardner (1840-1901) of Nantucket Island, however, had documented our direct descent from John Tilley, the silk worker, of London, then in his late forties, when he married Joan [Hurst] Rogers. The Pilgrim, John Tilley, was one of that brave little group that sailed into Cape Cod Bay's historic "Plymouth Rock" on 21 November 1620. Young John Howland may not have been as important as William Bradford, or as colorful as Myles Standish, but I was proud to stand up for him when our Oxx family papers were finally approved by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants in Plymouth, Massachusetts on 27 March 1976.

Fifteen generations have passed since the Pilgrims landed, and along the way, members of our Oxx families (both direct and collateral lines) have managed to pick up an intriguing collection of ancestors on both sides of the family, namely, Pilgrims William Bradford, James Chilton, John Howland, Thomas Rogers, John Tilley, Richard Warren, and Edward Winslow.

See W. G. Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America (1973), for Mayflower lineage (Pilgrim William Bradford line) of Jemima Wardwell, daughter of Stephen and Jemima [Oxx] Wardwell of Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, pp. 168-170, 197-213; for Mayflower lineage (Pilgrim Richard Warren line), see ibid., p. 203.

For Mayflower lineage (Pilgrim Richard Warren line) of Jemima Oxx, daughter of Captain Samuel and Rebecca [Lindsay] Oxx 2d of Bristol, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, ibid., pp. 321-324. This Jemima Oxx was married to William Throop Waldron of Bristol.

For Mayflower lineage (Pilgrims John Tilley and John Howland lines), see supra, Chap. 8, entitled: "Captain William Bliss Oxx (1848-1911) 'the Whaler'," pp. 517-562. My grandfather, Captain Oxx, mariner of Newport, Rhode Island, was the second husband of the widow Mrs. Priscilla W. [Gardner] Christian (1840-1901). Grandmother Priscilla was the daughter of Captain William Henry Gardner [aka William Hussey Gardner] and Lydia S. Coleman, both of Nantucket Island, Massachusetts. Lastly, prior references to Pilgrims James Chilton, Thomas Rogers, and Edward Winslow represent very distant collateral lines only.

Here, at last, William IV, Sheri Lynn, and Jonathan, is your lineage chapter, which contains graphic illustration and information on the lines of our several descents. Our family associations and hereditary society memberships include:

Coat of Arms: (1) The Lion rampant and the Cross of St. George reflect the English ancestry of the family surname Oxx. (2) The small plain long Cross represents the Christian faith of our English and Scottish antecedents. (3) The Thistle and the Swan represent our early Scottish family forebears— Lindsay, Munro, and Ross— in Colonial America. (4) The Trident (a fork of three prongs barbed, sometimes associated with Neptune, q.v., in heathen mythology), and a fabled marine Seahorse (with the fore-parts of a horse and the hind-most parts of a whale), symbolizes our many seafaring ancestors from the earliest generations of Old England and Colonial American New England, through more than twenty generations. (5) The Vessel attests to our Seventeenth Century English emigrant ancestors (direct line)— John and Elizabeth [Tilley] Howland and John and Joan [Hurst] Tilley, all of whom arrived off the tip of Cape Cod Bay while aboard the emigrant vessel Mayflower, on 11 November 1620 (Old Style). (6) The Book and the Torch, symbols of enlightenment and learning in our family. (7) The Five Blossoms stand for each member of our family— William Gardner Oxx III and May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx, and their three children— William Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan Howland Oxx— of Westlake Village, California. Lastly, (8) The Latin phrase— "Ethicus (ethics), Integritās (integrity) & Principium (principles)"— expresses both our time-honored work ethic and our philosophy of life.

"I like to have about me men
of noble birth. Knowledge of their
forebears makes men unwilling to do
less well than their ancestors. . ."

—Alfred the Great
[Old Eng. Aelfred], 849- c. 899

Ethicus,
Integritas &
Principium
WILLIAM GARDNER OXX III
WGOXX III '96

1. The General Society of Mayflower Descendants
   4 Winslow Street
   Plymouth, Massachusetts 02361
   Reference: Gen. Soc. no. 39,216; California Soc. no. 3360 (W.G.O. 3d).
   Junior Membership nos. J-595, J-596 & J-597, dated 27 March 1976 (W.A.O. IV, S.L.O. & J.H.O. respectively).
   See Edwin Wagner Coles, ed., Los Angeles Colony Mayflower Lineage (Los Angeles, Calif.: Published by the Los Angeles Colony, 1980), p. 171.

2. The Pilgrim John Howland Society
   The John Howland House
   Rocky Nook
   Kingston, Massachusetts 02360
   Nat. no. 1553, dated 03 March 1978 (W.G.O. 3d).

3. The National Society, Sons & Daughters of the Pilgrims
   2540 Massachusetts Avenue, N.W.
   Washington, D. C. 20008
   Nat. no. 8005; California State no. 22, dated 20 March 1976 (W.G.O. 3d).
   Junior Membership nos. 23, 24 & 25, dated 20 March 1976 (W.A.O. IV, S.L.O. & J.H.O. respectively).

4. The National Society, Sons of Colonial New England: 1620-1776
   Registrar General
   Grahame Thomas Smallwood Jr.
   45 East 200 North
   Salt Lake City, Utah 84103
   Nat. Soc. no.

5. The General Society of Colonial Wars
   Secretary General
   840 Woodbine Avenue
   Glendale, Ohio 45246
   Gen. Soc. no. 15404; California State Soc. no. 613, dated 20 June 1974 (W.G.O. 3d).
   See Percy Hamilton Goodsell Jr., General Society of Colonial Wars: A Second Supplement to 1922 Index of Ancestors and Roll of Members (Baltimore, Md.: Waverly Press, 1977), pp. 34, 126.

6. The Hereditary Order of the Descendants of Colonial Governors
   Nat. no. 354-B, dated 08 March 1980 (W.G.O. 3d).

See Robert Glenn Thurtle, ed., Hereditary Order of Descendants of Colonial Governors (Ann Arbor, Mich.: Edwards Brothers, 1980), pp. 339, 341, 354, 384.

7. The National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution
1000 South Fourth Street
Louisville, Kentucky 40203
Nat. no. 100276; California State no. 3932, dated 05 June 1970 (W.G.O. 3d).

8. The National Society, Sons of the Revolution
Fraunces Tavern
54 Pearl Street
New York, New York 10004
California State no. 2707, dated 04 November 1970 (W.G.O. 3d).

9. The National Society, Children of the American Colonists
123 South Fifth Street
Indiana, Pennsylvania 15701
Nat. nos. 1588, 1589 & 1590, dated 09 December 1972 (W.A.O. IV, S.L.O. & J.H.O. respectively).

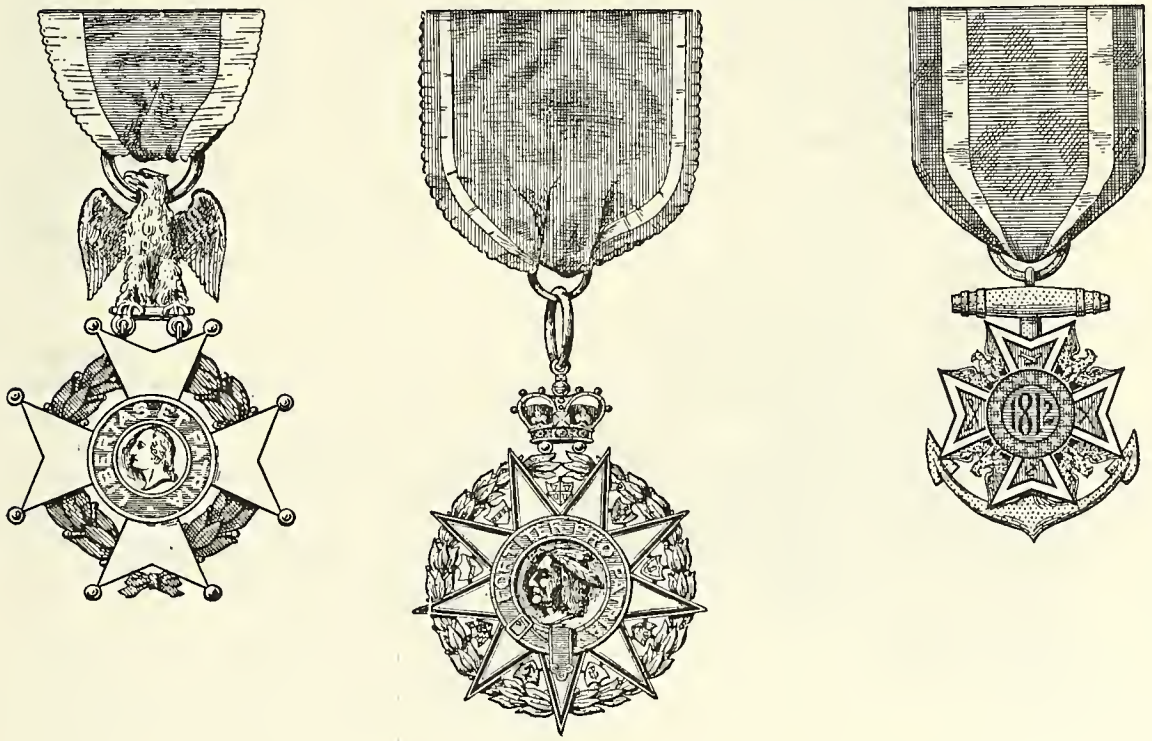
10. The National Society, United States Daughters of 1812
1461 Rhode Island Avenue, N.W.
Washington, D. C. 20005
Nat. nos. 20014, 20015 & 20016; California State nos. 657, 658 & 659, dated 08 March 1973 (W.A.O. IV, S.L.O. & J.H.O. respectively).

11. The General Society of the War of 1812 in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts
Hearst Hall
Washington National Cathedral
Wisconsin Avenue & Woodley Road, N.W.
Washington, D. C. 20016
Gen. Soc. no. 3747; State of Massachusetts no. 262, dated 19 August 1975 (W.G.O. 3d).

12. The Military Order of the World Wars
(The Association for all Military Officers)
435 North Lee Street
Alexandria, Virginia 22314
Nat. no. [PF] 7719, dated 23 September 1985; Nat. no. [PF] 8755, dated 10 October 1986 (J.H.O.); and Nat. no. M-813618, dated 01 March 1979 (W.G.O. 3d).

All of our applications for membership in the Hereditary Societies (nos. 1 through 11) cited above, are by right of lineal descent. Our Oxx family memberships include eight major allied Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts Bay Colony, and United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations connections. These are:

1. The Arnold-Oxx Family connection in New England.
2. The Bliss-Oxx Family connection in New England.
3. The Gardner-Oxx Family connection in New England.
4. The Greene-Oxx Family connection in New England.
5. The Lindsay-Oxx Family connection in New England.
6. The Munro-Oxx Family connection in New England.
7. The Oxx Family in New England.
8. The Tilley-Howland-Gardner-Oxx Mayflower Family connection in New England.



The insignia of the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution (instituted 30 April 1889, left); the General Society of Colonial Wars (organized 10 May 1893, center), and the General Society of the War of 1812 (organized 09 January 1854, right), are three of fourteen Colonial societies and American order medals granted to the author, William Gardner Oxx III and his family in Westlake Village, California.

1 The Arnold-Oxx Family (1587-1988)

* * * * *

Anderson, May Isobel
Arnold, Governor Benedict, Sr.
Arnold, Damaris
Arnold, William
Belcher, [-]
Björkman, Mary Elizabeth
Bliss, Amy
Bliss, Hannah May
Bliss, Judge Henry
Bliss, Major John
Bliss, Josiah
Bliss, Leonard S., Sr.
Clarke, Hannah Pratt
Gardner, Priscilla Weir
Oxx, Gordon Dixon
Oxx, Jonathan Howland
Oxx, Sheri Lynn
Oxx, Lieutenant William Anderson, IV, USN
Oxx, Captain William Bliss
Oxx, William Gardner, (I)
Oxx, Rear Commodore William Gardner, III, USCG Aux.
Peake, Christana
Westcott, Damaris
[-], Susan
[-],

[1] The ARNOLD-OXX Family Connection in New England

WILLIAM[6] ARNOLD [Thomas[5], Richard II[4], Richard I[3], Thomas[2], Roger[1]], b. Leamington, Warwickshire County, England, 24 June 1587.

The William Arnold family left England, arriving in New England, 01 May 1635. After residing briefly at Hingham, in Massachusetts Bay Colony, he became associated in 1636 with Roger Williams and others in the purchase of Mooshausick, of which colony Williams procured the First Charter. They called the main settlement "Providence." William was one of the 12 first founding members of the Baptist Church in America. He d. sometime between 1675 and 1677.

CHRISTANA PEAKE [aka Christian Peake], b. presumably in or near Leamington, in Warwickshire County, England, in 1583; dau. of Thomas.

Seal under James II.

BENEDICT[7] ARNOLD Sr., b. Nottinghamshire County, England, 21 Dec. 1615; arrived in New England, 1635; settled at Providence, thence Newport (1653), in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

First British Colonial Governor of Rhode Island under the Second Royal Charter of King Charles II, granted 08 July 1663. Served as Governor 1657-1660; 1669-1672; 1677-1678.

He d. Newport, R.I., 20 June 1678; m. 17 Dec. 1640.

DAMARIS WESTCOTT, b. England, 1620 (later of Providence, R.I.); dau. of Stukely and Rosanna [Hill] Wescott.

Damaris was buried in the family burial ground of her husband near Pelham Street, Newport, R.I.

Major JOHN BLISS, b. Sandwich, Plymouth Colony c. 1645 (later of Newport, R.I.); son of George; d. R.I., 04 May 1716/7.

DAMARIS[8] ARNOLD, b. Newport, R.I., 23 Feb. 1648/9; d. c. 1717; m. 24 June 1666.

JOSIAH[9] BLISS, b. Middletown or Newport, R.I., c. 1685/6; d. R.I., 1747/8.

[-] BELCHER; nothing further known.

Judge HENRY[10] BLISS, b. Middletown, R.I., 1722; d. Newport, R.I., 10 May 1805; m. 1743.

SUSAN [-] of Newport, R.I., b. c. 1732; d. Newport, R.I., 03 July 1813; "probably a 2d wife of Judge Henry Bliss. Esq."

[-]; nothing further known.

AMY[11] BLISS, b. presumably at Newport, R.I., c. 1778/80; d. R.I.

LEONARD[12] S. BLISS Sr., b. Newport, R.I., 1801; b. Newport or Middletown, R.I., 18 June 1872; m. 16 May 1821.

HANNAH PRATT CLARKE, b. Newport, R.I., c. 1799/1800; dau. of William P.; d. Newport, R.I., 18 Dec. 1833.

GORDON DIXON OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 16 Dec. 1818; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 20 Dec. 1818; son of Samuel H.; d. Jamestown, R.I., 12 July 1899.

HANNAH[13] MAY BLISS, b. Newport, R.I., 20 Dec. 1823; d. there 24 April 1857; m. 17 June 1841.

Capt. WILLIAM[14] BLISS OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 10 June 1848; d. there 23 Feb. 1911; m. 04 May 1873.

PRISCILLA WEIR GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 23 Nov. 1840; dau. of Capt. William H.; d. Newport, R.I., 26 June 1901.

WILLIAM[15] GARDNER OXX (I), b. Newport, R.I., 02 March 1877; d. there 31 Dec. 1943; m. 1st 27 Nov. 1902; 2d 17 May 1924.

MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, b. Gloucester (Boston), Massachusetts, 29 Aug. 1896; dau. of Agust [aka August]; d. San Diego, California, 20 Sept. 1964.

Rear Commodore WILLIAM[16] GARDNER OXX III [aka William Garderner Oxx III], b. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1923; bapt. Saint James Episcopal Church in Manhattan, New York c. 1933; of Westlake Village, Ventura County, California (1974-); m. 11 Feb. 1956.

MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, b. La-Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, 24 July 1930; bapt. United (Presbyterian) Church in La Fleche, 12 Oct. 1947; dau. of John A.

Issue:

Lieutenant WILLIAM[17] ANDERSON OXX IV, b. 16 March 1960
SHERI[17] LYNN OXX, b. 18 May 1963
JONATHAN[17] HOWLAND OXX, b. 08 Oct. 1965

1 Note: For more bibliographic and genealogical detail on "The Arnold-Oxx Family (1587-1988)" see supra., chap. 7, pp. 457-518.

2 The Bliss-Oxx Family (c. 1550-1988)

* * * * *

Anderson, May Isobel
Arnold, Damaris
Belcher, [-]
Björkman, Mary Elizabeth
Bliss, Amy
Bliss, George
Bliss, Hannah May
Bliss, Judge Henry
Bliss, Major John
Bliss, Josiah
Bliss, Leonard S., Sr.
Bliss, Thomas
Clarke, Hannah Pratt
Gardner, Priscilla Weir
Oxx, Gordon Dixon
Oxx, Jonathan Howland
Oxx, Sheri Lynn
Oxx, Lieutenant William Anderson, IV, USN
Oxx, Captain William Bliss
Oxx, William Gardner, (I)
Oxx, Rear Commodore William Gardner, III, USCG Aux.
[-], Susan
[-],
[-],

2 The BLISS-OXX Family Connection in New England

THOMAS[1] BLISS, Puritan, of Belstone Parish, Devonshire County, England; b. c. 1550 or 1560; d. c. 1635 in England.

[-]; nothing further known.

GEORGE[2] BLISS, b. Belstone Parish, Devonshire County, England, 1591. Arrived at Boston in the autumn of 1635, settling first at Lynn, Massachusetts Bay Colony, thence at Sandwich (Cape Cod), Plymouth Colony (1637). He removed later to Newport, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (1649). Admitted as a Freeman in 1655/6, he acquired a large tract of land called Misquamicutt (later incorporated under the name of Westerly), from Sosoa, Indian Captain of Narragansett on 29 June 1630. He d. 31 Aug. 1667.

[-]; nothing further known.

Seal under George I.

*Major JOHN[3] BLISS of Newport, Rhode Island, b. Sandwich, Plymouth Colony c. 1645. He served as Ensign in the Militia (before 1667, later Captain). Admitted as a Freeman 28 Oct. 1668; as a Deputy in the General Assembly in 1679, 1683, and 1695; and in the Town Council 1689-1690. He was appointed "Major of the Island" 1695. He d. 1716/7.

DAMARIS ARNOLD, daughter of Governor Benedict Arnold of the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, b. Newport, R.I., 23 Feb. 1648/9; d. c. 1717; m. 24 June 1666.

JOSIAH[4] BLISS, b. Middletown or Newport, R.I., c. 1685/6; bapt. Seventh Day Baptist Church in Newport, 29 Oct. 1712. Admitted as a Freeman 28 Jan. 1707; d. c. 1747/8.

[-] BELCHER; nothing further known.

Judge HENRY[5] BLISS of Newport, R.I., b. 1722. Admitted as a Freeman 03 May 1743. President of the Town Council of Newport, 17 May 1768. Member of the Committe on Observance of Agreement entered into by the Continental Congress, 05 Sept. 1774. He served as Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Newport County in May 1783-1784. Judge Henry Bliss d. 10 May 1805.

SUSAN [-] of Newport, R.I., b. c. 1732; d. Newport, R.I., 03 July 1813; "probably a 2d wife of Judge Henry Bliss Esq."

[-]; nothing further known.

AMY[6] BLISS, b. presumably at Newport, R.I., c. 1778/80; d. R.I.

LEONARD[7] S. BLISS Sr., b. Newport, R.I., 1801; d. Newport or Middletown, R.I., 18 June 1872; m. 16 May 1821.

HANNAH PRATT CLARKE, b. Newport, R.I., c. 1799/1800; dau. of William P.; d. Newport, R.I., 18 Dec. 1833.

GORDON DIXON OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 16 Dec. 1818; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 20 Dec. 1818; son of Samuel H.; d. Jamestown, R.I., 12 July 1899.

HANNAH[8] MAY BLISS, b. Newport, R.I., 20 Dec. 1823; d. there 24 April 1857; m. 17 June 1841.

Capt. WILLIAM[9] BLISS OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 10 June 1848; d. there 23 Feb. 1911; m. 04 May 1873.

PRISCILLA WEIR GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 23 Nov. 1840; dau. of Capt. William H.; d. Newport, R.I., 26 June 1901.

WILLIAM[10] GARDNER OXX (I), b. Newport, R.I., 02 March 1877; d. there 31 Dec. 1943; m. 1st 27 Nov. 1902; 2d 17 May 1924.

MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, b. Gloucester (Boston), Massachusetts, 29 Aug. 1896; dau. of Agust [aka August]; d. San Diego, California, 20 Sept. 1964.

Rear Commodore WILLIAM[11] GARDNER OXX III [aka William Garderner Oxx III], b. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1923; bapt. Saint James Episcopal Church in Manhattan, New York c. 1933; of Westlake Village, Ventura County, California (1974-); m. 11 Feb. 1956.

MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, b. La-Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, 24 July 1930; bapt. United (Presbyterian) Church in La Fleche, 12 Oct. 1947; dau. of John A.

Issue:

Lieutenant WILLIAM[12] ANDERSON OXX IV, b. 16 March 1960
SHERI[12] LYNN OXX, b. 18 May 1963
JONATHAN[12] HOWLAND OXX, b. 08 Oct. 1965,
all of Los Angeles County, California.

2 Note: For more bibliographic and genealogical detail on "The Bliss-Oxx Family (c. 1550-1988)" see supra., chap. 7, pp. 457-518.

3 The Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988)

* * * * *

Anderson, May Isobel
Beard, Ruth
Bennett, Lydia Swain
Björkman, Mary Elizabeth
Coffin, Abigail
Coffin, Judith
Folger, Anna
Gardner, Ebenezer
Gardner, Ebenezer, Jr.
Gardner, Joshua
Gardner, Captain Nathaniel
Gardner, Priscilla Weir
Gardner, Richard, Sr.
Gardner, Sylvanus
Gardner, Thomas
Gardner, Captain William Henry
Oxx, Jonathan Howland
Oxx, Sheri Lynn
Oxx, Lieutenant William Anderson, IV, USN
Oxx, Captain William Bliss
Oxx, William Gardner, (I)
Oxx, Rear Commodore William Gardner, III, USCG Aux.
Paul, Eliza
Shattuck, Sarah
[-], Damaris

3 The GARDNER-OXX Family Connection in New England

THOMAS[1] GARDNER, Planter of Weymouth, Dorsetshire County, England, b. 1592. Arrived Gloucester (Cape Ann Colony), Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1623/4; later of Salem c. 1637. Admitted as a Freeman in 1637, he was among the original members of the First Church of Salem (1637). He became a Juryman 27 July 1636, and Deputy to the General Court from 17 May 1637. He d. 29 Oct. 1674; m. 2d 15 March 1642.

DAMARIS [-] of Salem, Massachusetts Bay Colony, b. [-]; d. 28 Sept. 1674; nothing further known.

Seal under George II.

RICHARD[2] GARDNER Sr., b. Salem, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 23 Oct. 1643. "First of Nantucket Island, came in from Salem in 1665/6." Commissioned "Chief Magistrate of Nantucket" (then a part of New York Colony, 1669-1692), in 1673. Richard's eldest daughter, Sarah Gardner became the wife of Eleazer Folger in 1671. Eleazer was the brother of Dr. Benjamin Franklin's mother, Abiah Folger, daughter of Peter Folger. He d. [-].

SARAH SHATTUCK, b. [-]; dau. of Samuel; d. [-]; nothing further known.

Capt. NATHANIEL[3] GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, New York Colony, 16 Nov. 1669; d. [-].

ABIGAIL COFFIN, b. Nantucket Island, New York Colony, [-]; dau. of James; d. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 15 March 1709.

EBENEZER[4] GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, New York Colony, 27 Oct. 1688; d. [-].

JUDITH COFFIN, b. [-]; dau. of John; d. 08 May 1700; nothing further known.

EBENEZER[5] GARDNER Jr., b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 02 Dec. 1732; d. [-]; m. 21 Nov. 1751.

RUTH BEARD, b. [-]; dau. of John; d. [-]; nothing further known.

SYLVANUS[6] GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 08 Sept. 1754; d. there 18 Oct. 1832; m. int. 02 July 1774.

ANNA FOLGER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts Bay Colony; dau. of Jethro Jr.; d. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 14 Feb. 1801.

JOSHUA[7] GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 19 March 1794; d. [-]; m. [-].

ELIZA PAUL [aka Elizabeth], b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 1795; d. there; m. 1st 09 March 1813.

Capt. WILLIAM[8] HENRY GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 16 July 1813; d. there.

LYDIA SWAIN BENNETT, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 12 Aug. 1818; dau. of William; m. 2d 20 Feb. 1840.

Capt. WILLIAM BLISS OXX, b. Newport, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 10 June 1848; son of Gordon D.; d. Newport, R.I., 23 Feb. 1911.

PRISCILLA[9] WEIR GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 23 Nov. 1840; d. Newport, R.I., 26 June 1901; m. 2d 04 May 1873.

WILLIAM[10] GARDNER OXX (I), b. Newport, R.I., 02 March 1877; d. there 31 Dec. 1943; m. 1st 27 Nov. 1902; 2d 17 May 1924.

MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, b. Gloucester (Boston), Massachusetts, 29 Aug. 1896; dau. of Agust [aka August]; d. San Diego, California, 20 Sept. 1964.

Rear Commodore WILLIAM[11] GARDNER OXX III [aka William Garderner Oxx III], b. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1923; bapt. Saint James Episcopal Church in Manhattan, New York c. 1933; of Westlake Village, Ventura County, California (1974-); m. 11 Feb. 1956.

MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, b. LaFleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, 24 July 1930; bapt. United (Presbyterian) Church in LaFleche, 12 Oct. 1947; dau. of John A.

Issue:

Lieutenant WILLIAM[12] ANDERSON OXX IV, b. 16 March 1960
SHERI[12] LYNN OXX, b. 18 May 1963
JONATHAN[12] HOWLAND OXX, b. 08 Oct. 1965,
all of Los Angeles County, California.

3 Note: For more bibliographic and genealogical detail on "The Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988)" see supra., chap. 8, pp. 519-574.

4 The Greene-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988)

* * * * *

Anderson, May Isobel
Björkman, Mary Elizabeth
Bliss, Hannah May
Fones, Mary
Gardner, Priscilla Weir
Greene, Deliverance
Greene, James
Greene, Captain James, Jr.
Greene, John, M.D.
Greene, Samuel
Hudson, Deliverance
Hudson, Captain Thomas
Oxx, Gordon Dixon
Oxx, Jonathan Howland
Oxx, Samuel Hayward
Oxx, Sheri Lynn
Oxx, Lieutenant William Anderson, IV, USN
Oxx, Captain William Bliss
Oxx, William Gardner, (I)
Oxx, Rear Commodore William Gardner, III, USCG Aux.
Potter, Deliverance
Tattershall, Joanne
Whitford, Mary

4 The GREENE-OXX Family Connection in New England

JOHN[7] GREENE, Physician-surgeon [Richard II[6], Richard I[5], Robert[4], Thomas[3](?), Henry[2](?), Sir Henry[1](?)], b. Bowridge Hill, Parish of Gillingham, Dorsetshire County, England, c. 1590. Arrived at Boston, Plymouth and Massachusetts country, 03 June 1635; of Providence 1737, later Warwick, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. One of the 12 first founding members of the Baptist Church in America. Ancestor of Lieutenant General Nathanael Greene, the distinguished officer and second in command of American Revolutionary Army under Commander-in-Chief George Washington of Virginia. He d. at Conimicut, Warwick c. 01/07 Jan. 1659.

JOANNE TATTERSHALL of Salisbury, Wiltshire County, England; d. before 1637 (buried at Conimicut, Old Warwick, R.I.; m. 04 Nov. 1619.)

JAMES[8] GREENE, bapt. at Saint Thomas's (Anglican) Church, in Salisbury, Wiltshire County, England, 21 June 1626. Arrived with his parents to New England in 1635. Settled first in Warwick and Providence Plantations in 1647; thereafter at Potowomut, birth place of his great-grandson, the distinguished General Nathanael Greene. He d. Potowmut, R.I., 27 April 1698.

DELIVERANCE POTTER of Nassauket (Warwick), R.I., b. 1637; dau. of Robert; d. 1664; m. c. 1658.

Capt. JAMES[9] GREENE Jr. of Nassauket (Warwick), Rhode Island, b. 01 June 1659; d. there 12 March 1712; m. 29 Jan. 1688/9.

MARY FONES of Kingston, R.I., b. [-]; dau. of Capt. John; d. Warwick, R.I., 20 March 1721.

SAMUEL[10] GREENE of Newport, R.I., b. Nassauket (Warwick), R.I., 08 June 1711; d. Newport, R.I., 18 Feb. 1788; m. c. 1730.

MARY WHITFORD, b. 17 June 1711; dau. of Nicholas; d. 22 May 1745.

Capt. THOMAS HUDSON of Providence, R.I.; b. c. 1738; d. Newport, R.I., 20 Sept. 1820.

DELIVERANCE[11] GREENE, b. Newport, R.I., 30 June 1744; d. there 16 Sept. 1797.

SAMUEL HAYWARD OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 13 Jan. 1781; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 28 Jan. 1781; son of Samuel 3d; d. Newport, R.I., 15 March 1834; m. 23 Oct. 1802.

DELIVERANCE[12] HUDSON, b. probably at Warwick or Newport, R.I., c. 1784; d. Newport, R.I., 08 May 1849.

GORDON[13] DIXON OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 16 Dec. 1818; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 20 Dec. 1818; d. Jamestown, R.I., 12 July 1899; m. 1st 17 June 1841; 2d 13 Oct. 1859.

HANNAH MAY BLISS, b. Newport, R.I., 20 Dec. 1823; dau. of Leonard S., Sr.; d. Newport, R.I., 24 April 1857.

Capt. WILLIAM[14] BLISS OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 10 June 1848; d. there 23 Feb. 1911; m. 04 May 1873.

PRISCILLA WEIR GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 23 Nov. 1840; dau. of Capt. William H.; d. Newport, R.I., 26 June 1901.

WILLIAM[15] GARDNER OXX (I), b. Newport, R.I., 02 March 1877; d. there 31 Dec. 1943; m. 1st 27 Nov. 1902; 2d 17 May 1924.

MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, b. Gloucester (Boston), Massachusetts, 29 Aug. 1896; dau. of Agust [aka August]; d. San Diego, California, 20 Sept. 1964.

Rear Commodore WILLIAM[16] GARDNER OXX III [aka William Garderner Oxx III], b. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1923; bapt. Saint James Episcopal Church in Manhattan, New York c. 1933; of Westlake Village, Ventura County, California (1974-); m. 11 Feb. 1956.

MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, b. La-Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, 24 July 1930; bapt. United (Presbyterian) Church in La Fleche, 12 Oct. 1947.

Issue:

Lieutenant WILLIAM[17] ANDERSON OXX IV, b. 16 March 1960
SHERI[17] LYNN OXX, b. 18 May 1963
JONATHAN[17] HOWLAND OXX, b. 08 October 1965,
all of Los Angeles County, California.

4 Note: For more bibliographic and genealogical detail on "The Greene-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988)" see supra., chap. 6, pp. 431-456.

The Hayward-Oxx Family (c. 1690-1988)

* * * * *

Anderson, May Isobel
Björkman, Mary Elizabeth
Bliss, Hannah May
Gardner, Priscilla Weir
Hayward, Joseph
Hayward, Sarah Beala
Haywood, Richard
Hudson, Deliverance
Oxx, Gordon Dixon
Oxx, Jonathan Howland
Oxx, Samuel, 3d
Oxx, Samuel Hayward
Oxx, Sheri Lynn
Oxx, Lieutenant William Anderson, IV, USN
Oxx, Captain William Bliss
Oxx, William Gardner, (I)
Oxx, Rear Commodore William Gardner, III, USCG Aux.
[-], Abigail
[-], Hannah

The HAYWARD-OXX Family Connection in New England

RICHARD[1] HAYWARD [aka Richard Haywood], b. c. 1693, probably of England. Presumably arrived (1st) at Hopkinton & Glocester, in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations c. 1712-1740; removed to Newport, R.I. c. 1742/43.

The "Englishman" Richard Hayward was "admitted to this colony on 2d day of May, 1738."

He d. "in his 81st year," 23 Dec. 1774, at Newport, R.I., and buried there on Christmas Eve, 24 Dec. 1774, at the Common Burial Ground and/or Fence Island Cemetery in Newport.

HANNAH [-], b. c. 1694, presumably in England; d. "in her 64th year," 27/28 Nov. 1758, at Newport, R.I., and buried there, 29 Nov. 1758, at the Common Burial Ground and/or Fence Island Cemetery in Newport.

Arms of George II.

JOSEPH[2] HAYWARD, b. presumably in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; d. 01/02 July 1788, at Newport, R.I., and presumed buried at the Common Burial Ground and/or Fence Island Cemetery in Newport.

ABIGAIL [-], b. presumably in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; d. 16 Sept. 1775, at Newport, R.I., and buried at the Common Burial Ground and/or Fence Island Cemetery in Newport.

SARAH[3] BEALA HAYWARD, b. probably at Newport, R.I., 20 Feb. 1752; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 02 Jan. 1767; dau. of Joseph; d. Newport, R.I., 09 March 1820.

SAMUEL OXX 3d, b. Bristol, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, c. 1755. * Soldier in the American Revolution. D. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1830; m. 1st 12 Feb. 1780; 2d 11 Sept. 1820.

SAMUEL[4] HAYWARD OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 13 Jan. 1781; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 28 Jan. 1781; d. there 15 March 1834; m. 23 Oct. 1802.

DELIVERANCE HUDSON, b. probably at Warwick or Newport, R.I., c. 1784; dau. of Thomas; d. Newport, R.I., 08 May 1849.

GORDON[5] DIXON OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 16 Dec. 1818; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 20 Dec. 1818; d. Jamestown, R.I., 12 July 1899; m. 1st 17 June 1841; 2d 13 Oct. 1859.

HANNAH MAY BLISS, b. Newport, R.I., 20 Dec. 1823; dau. of Leonard S., Sr.; d. Newport, R.I., 24 April 1857.

Capt. WILLIAM[6] BLISS OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 10 June 1848; d. there 23 Feb. 1911; m. 04 May 1873.

PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 23 Nov. 1840; dau. of Capt. William H.; d. Newport, R.I., 26 June 1901.

WILLIAM[7] GARDNER OXX (I), b. Newport, R.I., 02 March 1877; d. there 31 Dec. 1943; m. 1st 27 Nov. 1902; 2d 17 May 1924.

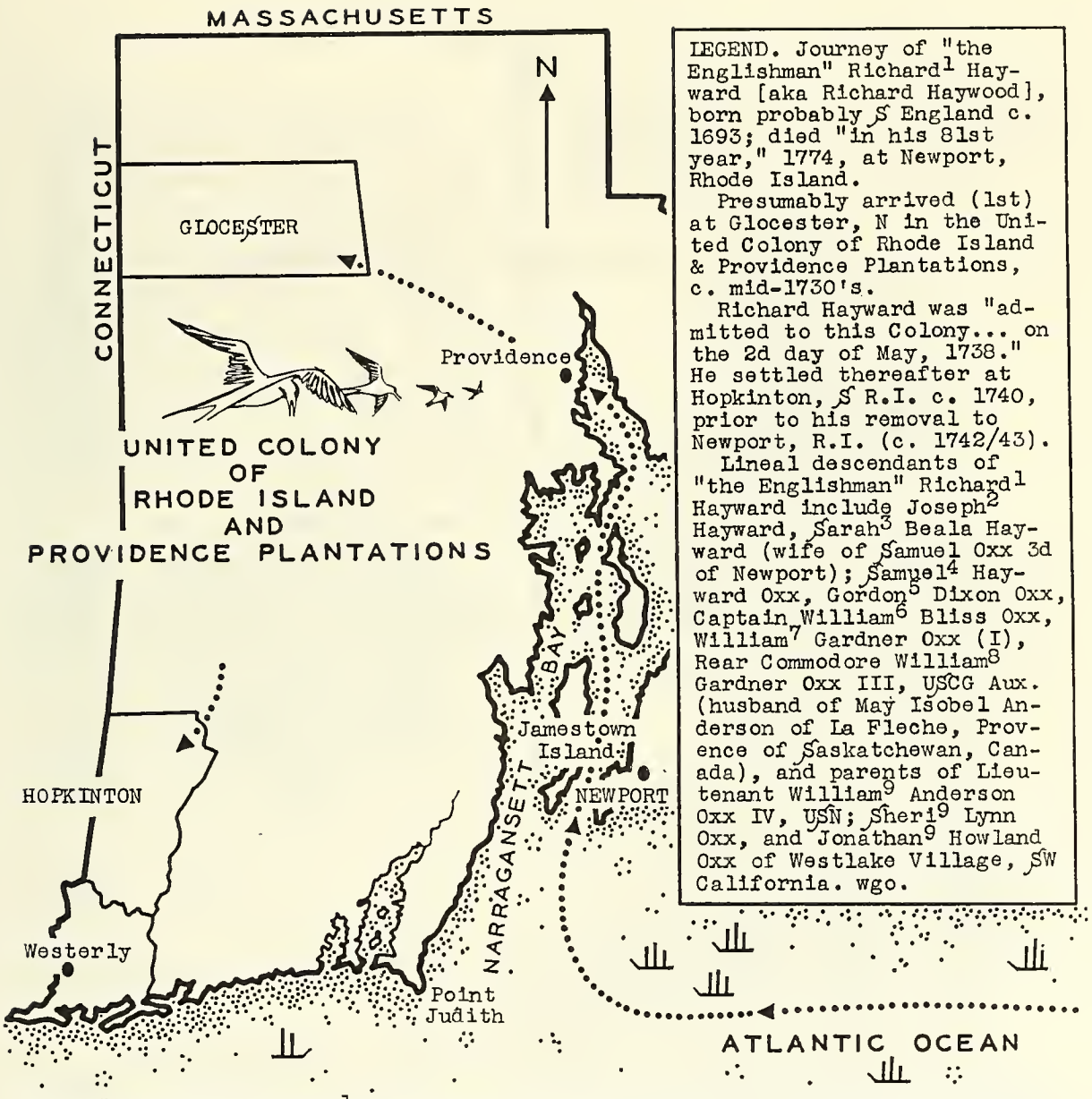
MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, b. Gloucester (Boston), Massachusetts, 29 Aug. 1896; dau. of Agust [aka August]; d. San. Diego, California, 20 Sept. 1964.

Rear Commodore WILLIAM[8] GARDNER OXX III [aka William Garderner Oxx III], b. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1923; bapt. Saint James Episcopal Church in Manhattan, New York c. 1933; of Westlake Village, Ventura County, California (1974-); m. 11 Feb. 1956.

MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, b. La-Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, 24 July 1930; bapt. United (Presbyterian) Church in La Fleche, 12 Oct. 1947.

Issue:

Lieutenant WILLIAM[9] ANDERSON OXX IV, b. 16 March 1960
SHERI[9] LYNN OXX, b. 18 May 1963
JONATHAN[9] HOWLAND OXX, b. 08 Oct. 1965,
all of Los Angeles County, California.



LEGEND. Journey of "the Englishman" Richard[1] Hayward [aka Richard Haywood], born probably ℒ England c. 1693; died "in his 81st year," 1774, at Newport, Rhode Island.

Presumably arrived (1st) at Glocester, N in the United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations, c. mid-1730's.

Richard Hayward was "admitted to this Colony... on the 2d day of May, 1738." He settled thereafter at Hopkinton, ℒ R.I. c. 1740, prior to his removal to Newport, R.I. (c. 1742/43).

Lineal descendants of "the Englishman" Richard[1] Hayward include Joseph[2] Hayward, ℒarah[3] Beala Hayward (wife of ℒamuel Oxx 3d of Newport); ℒamuel[4] Hayward Oxx, Gordon[5] Dixon Oxx, Captain William[6] Bliss Oxx, William[7] Gardner Oxx (I), Rear Commodore William[8] Gardner Oxx III, USCG Aux. (husband of May Isobel Anderson of La Fleche, Provence of ℒaskatchewan, Canada), and parents of Lieutenant William[9] Anderson Oxx IV, USN; ℒheri[9] Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan[9] Howland Oxx of Westlake Village, ℒW California. wgo.

Note: "The elder Richard[1] Hayward settled in Glocester, in Providence County,... near the Connecticut border, as early as the mid-1730's, probably having come thither from or through Massachusetts Bay Colony, though he may have come by way of Narragansett Bay," and as shown above. ℒee supra., p. 342. "ℒhortly thereafter, in 1740, the names 'Richard and Hannah [-] Howard,' (sic) Haywood and/or Hayward, appear on the register of the 'First ℒabbatarian Church of Hopkinton,' ...." ℒupra., p. 343. "It is clear,... that Richard[1] Hayward and his wife Hannah [-] having interests, common, associated, and intermingled, voluntarily removed from Hopkinton and settled in Newport c. 1742/43." ℒupra., p. 346.

Note: For more bibliographic and genealogical detail on "The Hayward-Oxx Family (c. 1690-1988)" see supra., chap. 5, pp. 341-430.

5 The Lindsay-Oxx Family (1595-1988)

* * * * *

Alley, Mary
Anderson, May Isobel
Björkman, Mary Elizabeth
Bliss, Hannah May
Gardner, Priscilla Weir
Gladding, Priscilla
Hayward, Sarah Beala
Hudson, Deliverance
Lindsey, Christopher, Jr.
Lindsey, John
Lindsey, John, 2d
Lindsey, Mary
Munro, Elizabeth
Oxx, Gordon Dixon
Oxx, Jonathan Howland
Oxx, Captain Samuel, (I)
Oxx, Captain Samuel, 2d
Oxx, Samuel, 3d
Oxx, Samuel Hayward
Oxx, Sheri Lynn
Oxx, Lieutenant William Anderson, IV, USN
Oxx, Captain William Bliss
Oxx, William Gardner, (I)
Oxx, Rear Commodore William Gardner, III, USCG Aux.
[-], Margrett

5 The LINDSAY-OXX Family Connection in New England

CHRISTOPHER[3] LINDSEY Jr. [Christopher[2], Robert[1]], of Pitscottie, Fifeshire County, between firths of Tay and Forth in E Scotland, b. 1595; arrived at Salem, Plymouth Colony, c. 1628, and Nahant, 03 June 1630. *Served as Militiaman in the Pequot War, 1635-1637 (Colonial Wars of the New England Confederation); d. Nahant (Lynn), Massachusetts Bay Colony, 10 April 1669.

MARGRETT [-], b. [-]; d. Lynn, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 30 Dec. 1668; m. previous to 1644.

JOHN[4] LINDSEY, b. before 1644 at probably Lynn, Massachusetts Bay Colony. *Served as Militiaman in the King Philip's War, 1675-1678 (Colonial Wars of the New England Confederation); d. Lynn, Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1705.

MARY ALLEY, b. Lynn, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 06 Jan. 1642; dau. of Hugh; d. Lynn, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 02 Jan. 1681; m. 06 June 1667.

JOHN[5] LINDSEY 2d., b. Lynn, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 15 Feb. 1667; d. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1719.

ELIZABETH MUNRO [aka Monroe], b. [-]; d. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1755; m. 29 Aug. 1694.

MARY[6] LINDSEY [aka Mary Lindsay], b. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 15 Jan. 1669; dau. of John; d. Bristol, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 18 March 1775; m. 29 Nov. 1723.

Capt. SAMUEL OXX (I), b. c. 1690's, presumably at Oxford, Oxfordshire County, more probably of the Ipswich area in Suffolk County, England; arrived at Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1720; d. there 1743.

Capt. SAMUEL[7] OXX 2d, b. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1730; d. there 16 Nov. 1806; m. 1st 25 April 1754; 2d 07 April 1771.

PRISCILLA GLADDING, b. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 09 April 1733; dau. of Jonathan; d. there 15 June 1770.

SAMUEL[8] OXX 3d, b. Bristol, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, c. 1755. *Soldier in the American Revolution. D. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1830; m. 1st 12 Feb. 1780; 2d 11 Sept. 1820.

SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, b. probably at Newport, R.I., 20 Feb. 1752; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 02 Jan. 1767; dau. of Joseph; d. Newport, R.I., 09 March 1820.

SAMUEL[9] HAYWARD OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 13 Jan. 1781; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 28 Jan. 1781; d. there 15 March 1834; m. 23 Oct. 1802.

DELIVERANCE HUDSON, b. probably at Warwick or Newport, R.I., c. 1784; dau. of Thomas; d. Newport, R.I., 08 May 1849.

GORDON[10] DIXON OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 16 Dec. 1818; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 20 Dec. 1818; d. Jamestown, R.I., 12 July 1899; m. 1st 17 June 1841; 2d 13 Oct. 1859.

HANNAH MAY BLISS, b. Newport, R.I., 20 Dec. 1823; dau. of Leonard S., Sr.; d. Newport, R.I., 24 April 1857.

Capt. WILLIAM[11] BLISS OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 10 June 1848; d. there 23 Feb. 1911; m. 04 May 1873.

PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 23 Nov. 1840; dau. of Capt. William H.; d. Newport, R.I., 26 June 1901.

WILLIAM[12] GARDNER OXX (I), b. Newport, R.I., 02 March 1877; d. there 31 Dec. 1943; m. 1st 27 Nov. 1902; 2d 17 May 1924.

MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, b. Gloucester (Boston), Massachusetts, 29 Aug. 1896; dau. of Agust [aka August]; d. San Diego, California, 20 Sept. 1964.

Rear Commodore WILLIAM[13] GARDNER OXX III [aka William Garderner Oxx III], b. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1923; bapt. Saint James Episcopal Church in Manhattan, New York c. 1933; of Westlake Village, Ventura County, California (1974-); m. 11 Feb. 1956.

MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, b. La-Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, 24 July 1930; bapt. United (Presbyterian) Church in La Fleche, 12 Oct. 1947.

Issue:

Lieutenant WILLIAM[14] ANDERSON OXX IV, b. 16 March 1960
SHERI[14] LYNN OXX, b. 18 May 1963
JONATHAN[14] HOWLAND OXX, b. 08 Oct. 1965,
all of Los Angeles County, California.

5 Note: For more bibliographic and genealogical detail on "The Lindsay-Oxx Family (1595-1988)" see supra., chap. 3, pp. 113-216.

6 The Munro-Oxx Family (c. 1590's-1988)

* * * * *

Anderson, May Isobel
Björkman, Mary Elizabeth
Bliss, Hannah May
Gardner, Priscilla Weir
Gladding, Priscilla
Hayward, Sarah Beala
Hudson, Deliverance
Lindsey, John, 2d
Lindsey, Mary [nee Lindsay, Mary]
Munro, Elizabeth
Munro, George
Munro, John
Munro, John, 2d
Oxx, Gordon Dixon
Oxx, Jonathan Howland
Oxx, Captain Samuel, (I)
Oxx, Captain Samuel, 2d
Oxx, Samuel, 3d
Oxx, Samuel Hayward
Oxx, Sheri Lynn
Oxx, Lieutenant William Anderson, IV, USN
Oxx, Captain William Bliss
Oxx, William Gardner, (I)
Oxx, Rear Commodore William Gardner, III, USCG Aux.
Ross, Marjory
[-], Sarah
[-], Sarah

6 The MUNRO-OXX Family Connection in New England

GEORGE[1] MUNRO of Scotland; nothing further known.

MARJORY ROSS of Scotland; nothing further known.

JOHN[2] MUNRO of Scotland, b. c. 1620; arrived in Boston, Massachusetts Bay Colony aboard the vessel John & Sarah in 1651/52.

John Munro was listed as Goodman Roe in the 11 Feb. 1688/89 Census of Bristol, in Plymouth Colony with a wife and 10 children. *He was probably the Scottish prisoner shipped to Boston, Mass. on the John & Sarah after the Battle of Worcester on 03 Sept. 1651 in which King Charles II and his Scots & Royalists forces were defeated by Oliver Cromwell and his Parliamentarian army. He d. Bristol, in Plymouth Colony c. 1691.

SARAH [-]; nothing further known.

JOHN[3] MUNRO 2d, b. perhaps Scotland. He d. Bristol, in Plymouth Colony before 10 Nov. 1691.

SARAH [-]. She was last known to be living at the time of the "Articles of Agreement" of Bristol settlement on 01 Feb. 1692/93.

ELIZABETH[4] MUNRO, b. before 1674. She was 18 years old on 01 Feb. 1692/93; d. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony in March 1755 as "Mrs. Eliza"; m. 20 Aug. 1694.

JOHN LINDSEY 2d, b. Lynn, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 15 Feb. 1667; son of John; d. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1719.

MARY[5] LINDSEY [nee Mary Lindsay], b. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 15 Jan. 1669; dau. of John; d. Bristol, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 18 March 1775; m. 29 Nov. 1723.

Capt. SAMUEL OXX (I), b. c. 1690's, presumably at Oxford, Oxfordshire County, more probably of the Ipswich area in Suffolk County, England; arrived at Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1720; d. there 1743.

Capt. SAMUEL[6] OXX 2d, b. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1730; d. there 16 Nov. 1806; m. 1st 25 April 1754; 2d 07 April 1771.

PRISCILLA GLADDING, b. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 09 April 1733; dau. of Jonathan; d. there 15 June 1770.

SAMUEL[7] OXX 3d, b. Bristol, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, c. 1755. *Soldier in the American Revolution. D. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1830; m. 1st 12 Feb. 1780; 2d 11 Sept. 1820.

SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, b. probably at Newport, R.I., 20 Feb. 1752; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 02 Jan. 1767; dau. of Joseph; d. Newport, R.I., 09 March 1820.

SAMUEL[8] HAYWARD OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 13 Jan. 1781; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 28 Jan. 1781; d. there 15 March 1834; m. 23 Oct. 1802.

DELIVERANCE HUDSON, b. probably at Warwick or Newport, R.I., c. 1784; dau. of Thomas; d. Newport, R.I., 08 May 1849.

GORDON[9] DIXON OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 16 Dec. 1818; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 20 Dec. 1818; d. Jamestown, R.I., 12 July 1899; m. 1st 17 June 1841; 2d 13 Oct. 1859.

HANNAH MAY BLISS, b. Newport, R.I., 20 Dec. 1823; dau. of Leonard S., Sr.; d. Newport, R.I., 24 April 1857.

Capt. WILLIAM[10] BLISS OXX, b. Newport, R.I., 10 June 1848; d. there 23 Feb. 1911; m. 04 May 1873.

PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 23 Nov. 1840; dau. of Capt. William H.; d. Newport, R.I., 26 June 1901.

WILLIAM[11] GARDNER OXX (I), b. Newport, R.I., 02 March 1877; d. there 31 Dec. 1943; m. 1st 27 Nov. 1902; 2d 17 May 1924.

MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, b. Gloucester (Boston), Massachusetts, 29 Aug. 1896; dau. of Agust [aka August]; d. San Diego, California, 20 Sept. 1964.

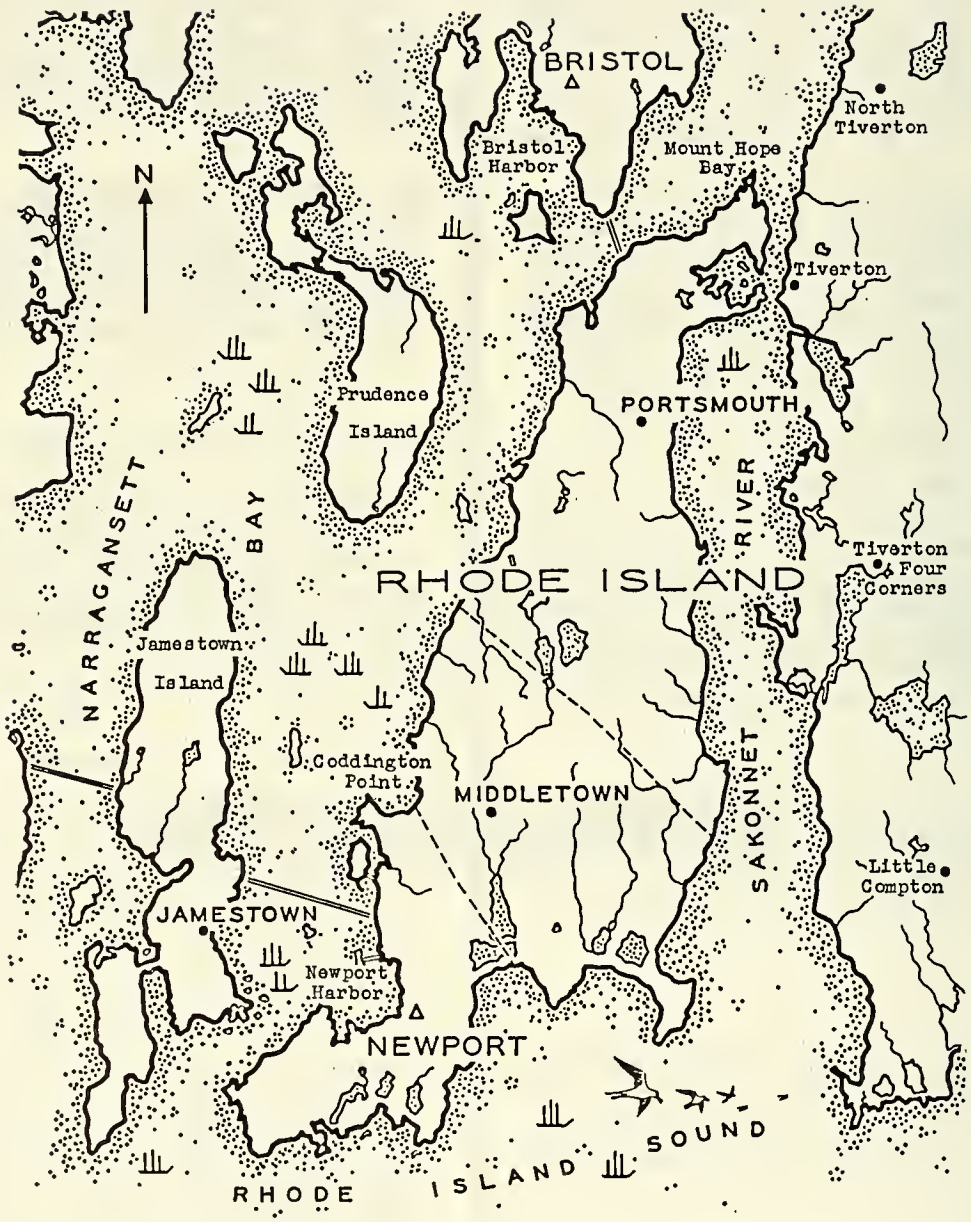
Rear Commodore WILLIAM[12] GARDNER OXX III [aka William Garderner Oxx III], b. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1923; bapt. Saint James Episcopal Church in Manhattan, New York c. 1933; of Westlake Village, Ventura County, California (1974-); m. 11 Feb. 1956.

MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, b. La-Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, 24 July 1930; bapt. United (Presbyterian) Church in La Fleche, 12 Oct. 1947.

Issue:

Lieutenant WILLIAM[13] ANDERSON OXX IV, b. 16 March 1960
SHERI[13] LYNN OXX, b. 18 May 1963
JONATHAN[13] HOWLAND OXX, b. 08 Oct. 1965,
all of Los Angeles County, California.

6 Note: For more bibliographic and genealogical detail on "The Munro-Oxx Family (c. 1590's-1988)" see supra., chap. 3, pp. 113-216.



LEGEND. The Englishman Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I) (c. 1690-1743) and his son Captain Samuel[2] Oxx 2d (c. 1730-1806) eettled at Bristol, E Rhode Island, on Narragansett Bay. Samuel[3] Oxx 3d (c. 1755-1830), although born in Bristol, later removed to Newport, SE Rhode Island. *Samuel 3d was a soldier in the American Revolution (1776-1779). His lineal descendants Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx (1781-1834); Gordon[5] Dixon Oxx (1818-1899); Captain William[6] Bliss Oxx (1848-1911); William[7] Gardner Oxx (I) (1877-1943), and Rear Commodore William[8] Gardner Oxx III, USCG Aux. (1923-), were all born in Newport. William III removed to Southern California in October 1936. His three children, Lieutenant William[9] Anderson Oxx IV, USN (1960-); Sheri[9] Lynn Oxx (1963-), and Jonathan[9] Howland Oxx (1965-), were all born in Los Angeles County, SW California. wgo

7 The Oxx Family of Bristol, in New England

Capt. SAMUEL[1] OXX (I), "The Founding Father," yeoman-farmer, trader-mariner, b. c. 1690's; presumably of Oxford, Oxfordshire County; more probably of Ipswich area in Suffolk County, England. Arrived in New England, settling at Bristol township, Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1720.

Member of Saint Michael's (Anglican) Church (1723-1743), he served as Juryman of the Court of Common Pleas (Petit) 1733, 1735. He thereafter served his villagers loyally as Constable, Town Sergeant, and as "Collector of the Rates," 1732-1743. He d. Bristol, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 1743.

MARY LINDSAY [nee Mary Lindsey], b. Bristol, Massachusetts Colony, 15 Jan. 1669; bapt. Church of Christ in Bristol, 28 Oct. 1705; dau. of John 2d; d. Bristol, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 18 March 1775; m. 20 Nov. 1723.

Capt. SAMUEL[2] OXX 2d, "The Good Captain," b. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, c. 1730. Samuel was a merchant, farmer, and trader-mariner. Admitted as a Freeman 12 May 1763. Juryman of the Superior Court (Grand Jury) 1766, 1768/69, 1771, 1773, 1775, 1795, 1798; of the Court of Common Pleas (Petit) 1764, 1768, 1778-1780, 1796. Served as Bristol Town "elder" 1774/75. An "Elder of the Church of Christ in Bristol throughout most of his life. Was "Certifier of enumerators" on the Grand Jury of the Rhode

PRISCILLA GLADDING, b. Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 09 April 1733; dau. of Capt. Jonathan; d. Bristol, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 15 June 1770.

Island District (First Federal Census-1790). He d. Bristol, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 16 Nov. 1806; m. 1st 25 April 1754; 2d 07 April 1771.

SAMUEL[3] OXX 3d, "The Patriot," b. Bristol, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Samuel was a housewright, carpenter, and sailmaker.

★Patriot in the War of American Independence. Private in Colonel John Topham's 1st Rhode Island State Regiment (1776-1778) of Newport and Bristol counties; and in Colonel Archibald Crary's Rhode Island State Regiment (1778-1779). He was a loyal member of his United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport.

Samuel 3d d. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1830; m. 1st 12 Feb. 1780; 2d 11 Sept. 1820.

SARAH BEALA HAYWARD, b. probably Newport, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; 20 Feb. 1752; dau. of Joseph; d. Newport, R.I., 09 March 1820.

SAMUEL[4] HAYWARD OXX, "The Church Elder," b. Newport, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 13 Jan. 1781; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 28 Jan. 1781; d. Newport, R.I., 15 March 1834; m. 23 Oct. 1802.

DELIVERANCE HUDSON, b. probably at Warwick or Newport, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, c. 1784; dau. of Thomas; d. Warwick, R.I., 08 May 1849.

GORDON[5] DIXON OXX, "The Giant of Jamestown," b. Newport, Rhode Island., 16 Dec. 1818; bapt. United Brethren (Moravian) Church in Newport, 20 Dec. 1818.

Gordon was a housewright

HANNAH MAY BLISS, b. Newport, Rhode Island, 20 Dec. 1823; dau. of Judge Henry; d. presumably at Newport or Jamestown, R.I., 24 April 1857.

and carpenter in Newport and Jamestown, R.I. He d. 12 July 1899; m. 1st 17 June 1841; 2d 13 Oct. 1839.

Capt. WILLIAM[6] BLISS OXX, "The Whaler," b. Newport, R.I., 10 June 1848. William was a marine boatbuilder, oilman, carpenter, and sailmaker. He d. Newport, R.I., 23 Feb. 1911; m. 04 May 1873.

PRISCILLA W. GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 23 Nov. 1840; dau. of Capt. William H.; d. Newport, R.I., 26 June 1901.

WILLIAM[7] GARDNER OXX (I), "The Engineer," b. Newport, R.I., 02 March 1877. William was an electrician (1897-1903), an assistant engineer (1904-1913), and a chief engineer (1931-1943), with the United States Government in the State of Rhode Island. He d. Newport, R.I., 31 Dec. 1943; m. 1st 27 Nov. 1902; 2d 17 May 1924.

MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, b. Gloucester (Boston), Massachusetts, 29 Aug. 1896; dau. of Agust [aka August]; d. San Diego, California, 20 Sept. 1964

Rear Commodore WILLIAM[8] GARDNER OXX III [aka William Garderner Oxx III], "The Bibliophile," b. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1923; bapt. Saint James Protestant-Episcopal Church of Manhattan, New York c. 1933.

William was an educator, writer, and illustrator. Served in U. S. Navy (1941-1945), USNR (1947-1954); assigned Office of Naval Intelligence, Navy Department, Washington, D. C. (1942-1945).

Director of Forensics; Instructor of U. S. History and Government, Russian History, and Naval Science,

MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, b. La-Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, 24 July 1930; bapt. United (Presbyterian) Church in La Fleche, 12 Oct. 1947; dau. of Alfred A.

Los Angeles Unified School District, Los Angeles, California (1954-1983).
Member of U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary, 11th C. G. District (1974); Flotilla Commander (1978), Division Vice Captain (1979-1980), Division Captain (1981-1982), Rear Commodore (1983-1984); Chief Dockmaster at XXIIIrd Olympiad '84 (1984).
Of Westlake Village, Ventura County, California (1974-); m. 11 Feb. 1956.

Issue:

Lieutenant WILLIAM[9] ANDERSON OXX IV, b. 16 March 1960
SHERI[9] LYNN OXX, b. 18 May 1963
JONATHAN[9] HOWLAND OXX, b. 08 Oct. 1965,
all of Los Angeles County, California.

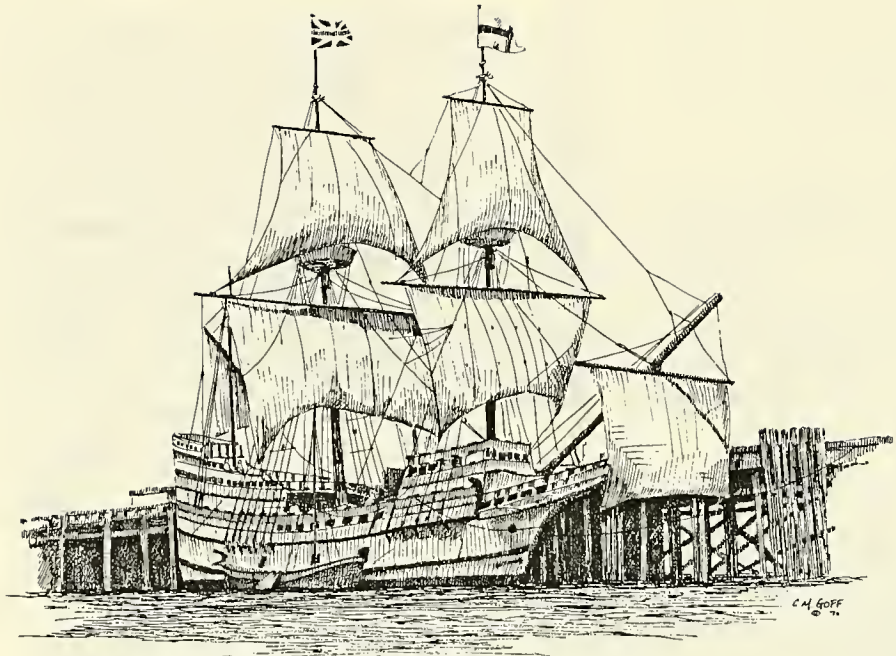
The Mayflower Compact
from the ms. of Governor Bradford

... that such an acte by them done (this their condition considered) might be as firme as any patent; and in some respects more sure. The forme was as followeth

In the name of god, Amen. We whose names are vnderwriten, the loyall subjects of our dread soueraigne Lord King James by ye grace of god of great Britaine, Franc, & Ireland king, defender of ye faith, &c. Hauing vndertaken for ye glorie of god, and aduancements of ye christian faith and honour of our king & countrie, a voyage to plant ye first colonie in ye Northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly & mutualy in ye presence of god, and one of another, couenant, & combine our selues togeather into a ciuill body politick; for our better ordering & preseruation & furtherance of ye ends aforesaid; and by virtue hearof to enacte, constitute, and frame such just & equall lawes, ordinances, Acts, constitutions, & offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete & conuenient for ye generall good of ye colonie: vnto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witnes wherof we haue here vnder subscribed our names at Cap-Codd y^e^ ·11· of Nouember, in ye year of ye raigne of our soueraigne Lord king James of England, France, & Ireland ye eighteenth and of Scotland ye fiftie fourth. An^o^ Dom. 1620.

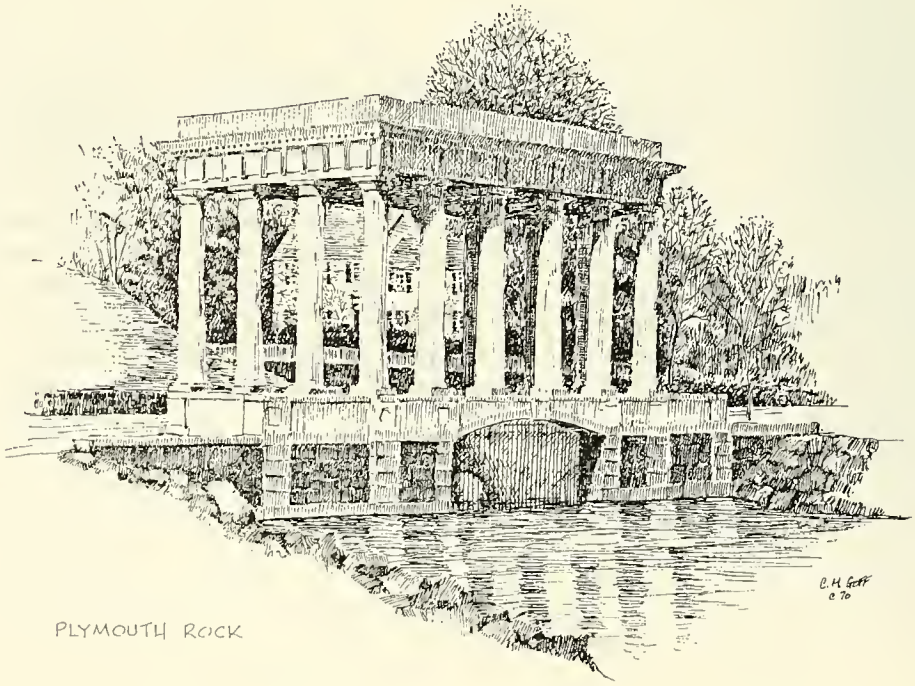
John Carver
Richard Warren
John Turner
Edmond Margeson
William Bradford
John Howland
Francis Eaton
Peter Brown
Edward Winslow
Stephen Hopkins
James Chilton
Richard Britteridge
William Brewster
Edward Tilly
John Crackston
George Soule
Isaac Allerton
John Tilly
John Billington
Richard Clarke
Myles Standish
Francis Cooke
Moses Fletcher
Richard Gardiner
John Alden
Thomas Rogers
John Goodman
John Allerton
Samuel Fuller
Thomas Tinker
Degory Priest
Thomas English
Christopher Martin
John Rigdale
Thomas Williams
Edward Doty
William Mullins
Edward Fuller
Gilbert Winslow
Edward Leister
William White

Henry G. R. White 1983



MAYFLOWER II PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS

The Pilgrims sailed their ship Mayflower to Cape Cod in 1620, landed first at Provincetown but settled in Plymouth. Famous Plymouth Rock where the Pilgrims landed 11 December 1620, is protected by a portico erected in connection with the Tercentennial celebration in 1920.



PLYMOUTH ROCK

The Howland Quarterly

Published by
THE PILGRIM JOHN HOWLAND SOCIETY
(Founded in 1897)

The Descendants of *Mayflower* Passenger

JOHN HOWLAND

For Five Generations

By Elizabeth P. White

Assisted by Roberta G. Bratti for Barnstable County; Edwin W. Coles for Nantucket, Suffolk, Worcester and Barnstable Counties, Mass., Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York and North Carolina; the late H. L. Peter Rounds for Rhode Island and Stonington, Conn.; Barbara L. Merrick for Plymouth and Barnstable Counties; Marilyn R. Landry and Kendall P. Hayward for Eastern Connecticut; Winfield S. Weer for New Jersey; Ralph V. Wood, Jr., for Suffolk and Plymouth Counties, Mass.; and others.

John Howland of Fenstanton, Huntingtonshire, England, a passenger on the famous ship *Mayflower*, which left Plymouth, England, in the autumn of 1620, was the indentured manservant of Mr. John Carver, a wealthy Londoner, who became the first governor of New Plimoth Colony. On 11 November 1620, as the ship lay at anchor in Cape Cod Bay, John Howland was the thirteenth man to sign the MAYFLOWER COMPACT, the agreement which laid the foundation for the new town that the able-bodied men on board the *Mayflower* planned to create when the group landed in what was to become Plymouth, Massachusetts.[1]

The son of Henry and Margaret Howland, John was born about 1592 and grew up in Fenstanton, a town nine miles north of Cambridge on the old Roman Road. No baptismal record has been found for John Howland but he was said to have been "above eighty years" when he died in Rocky Nook, Kingston, near Plymouth, 23 February 1672. His father, Henry Howland, yeoman, died in Fenstanton 17 May 1635, and his mother, Margaret, was buried there 31 July 1629. The identity of this family is proved by the probate records of their son, Humphrey Howland, a draper, who settled in St. Swithin's Parish, in London. In his will proved in 1646 by his second wife, Ann (Mary), Humphrey Howland mentioned his brothers, Arthur, John, Simon and Henry, and his sister, Margaret, wife of Richard Phillips of Fenstanton, shoemaker. In addition, on 11 July 1646, Humphrey's second wife administered the intestate estate of another brother, George Howland, a merchant of St. Dunstan's, East London, who had died two years previously, 10 February 1643/4. Brother Simon Howland was baptized in Fenstanton 19 August 1604, and was apprenticed 19 March 1622, to his brother, Humphrey Howland, who was called

"citizen and draper of London." This ties the whole family to Fenstanton.[2]

Two of John's brothers followed John to Plymouth. Henry Howland, the youngest brother, like his brother, Simon, was apprenticed to his brother, Humphrey Howland, in London and his name is found there on the Roll of the Drapers Company, 1 October 1623. But less than ten years later, Henry arrived in Plymouth where he was taxed 25 March 1633. John's oldest brother, Arthur Howland, soon followed his younger brothers and was listed by Thomas Lechford 28 August 1640 as "of Duxbury in New England, Planter."[3] Thus the progenitors of three separate Howland families arrived in Plymouth Colony during the first twenty years of its existence, making it difficult to sort out and identify their many descendants.

John Howland of the *Mayflower* was called by Governor William Bradford "a lusty younge man." He was one of the hired hands among the *Mayflower* company, being neither a "Saint," as the Pilgrims were called, nor a "Stranger," engaged for a specific duty, as was the soldier, Captain Myles Standish.[4] During the voyage across the North Atlantic, the *Mayflower* was buffeted by severe autumn storms during which she was forced to drop her sails and head into the wind, wallowing in the mountainous waves. John Howland ventured on deck and was washed overboard into the boiling sea. In Governor Bradford's words, "It pleased God that he caught hould of ye halliards which hunge over board, and rane out at length; yet he was held up . . . and then with a boat hooke and other means got into ye ship again."[5] It was this tenacity of purpose, perseverance, and the ability to deal with unexpected emergencies that helped John Howland to become a successful leader in the Plymouth community.

The Carver family with whom John lived, survived the terrible sickness of the first winter, during which many Pilgrims died. But the following spring, on an unusually hot day in April, Governor Carver, according to Bradford, came out of his cornfield feeling ill. He passed into a coma and "never spake more." His wife, Kathrine, died soon after her husband.[6] Since the Carvers had no children, John Howland is thought to have inherited their estate. He immediately bought his freedom and set about becoming one of the most successful men in the community.[7]

On or about what was then New Year's Day, 25 March 1623 (Old Style), John Howland married his fellow *Mayflower* passenger, Elizabeth Tilley. Elizabeth was baptized at Henlow, Huntingdonshire, England, 30 August 1607, the fifth and youngest child of a silk-weaver named John Tilley, and his wife, Joan (Hurst) Rogers. She was the only child of her parents recorded as coming with them to America.[8] At the time of her marriage she was not quite sixteen years of age.

The early records of the Colony of New Plymouth contain an account of the Division of Land in 1623, in which John Howland, as head of a

household, received four acres "on the Southside of the brook to the woodward." According to one researcher, John Howland was given one share (or acre) in his own right and three shares for his wife, Elizabeth Tilley, and her deceased parents, John and Joan Tilley.[9] But Franklyn Howland, author of *The History of Arthur, Henry and John Howland and Their Descendants*, states that Governor Carver's family consisted of John Carver, himself, his wife, Kathrine, John Howland, Desire Minter, a man servant named Roger Wilder, a boy, Jasper More, a boy, William Latham, and an unnamed servant maid. When Elizabeth Tilley's parents, John and Joan Tilley, and her uncle, Edward Tilley, died the first winter, Elizabeth became part of the Carver household. Roger Wilder died the first winter. Governor Carver died a few months later, in April 1621, and his wife died in May 1621. The boy, Jasper More, died 6 December 1621, and the servant maid died soon after. That left John Howland as the head of the household containing four people, the other three being Elizabeth Tilley, Desire Minter and the lad, William Latham.[10]

Desire Minter, one of the members of John Howland's household, had come in the *Mayflower* with the Carvers. Desire must have been no more fifteen years of age when she arrived in Plymouth. She was the daughter of William and Sarah (Willet) Minter, members of the group of Separatists living in Leiden. Her father, William Minter, died before 1618 and her mother, Sarah, married Roger Symondsen in Leiden 18 August 1618. Roger was accompanied to his wedding by his friends, Daniel Fairfield and John Carver.[11] It was this same John Carver in whose care Desire Minter sailed in the *Mayflower* for Plymouth in 1620. Desire's mother was widowed a second time and, before 10 May 1622, she married her third husband, Roger Eastman. On that date Roger and Sarah Eastman signed an agreement with Thomas Brewer, the philanthropist who had supported Elder William Brewster's printing press in Leiden. In the agreement Thomas Brewer of Leiden was entrusted with 1,900 guilders to be invested, out of which he was to pay 120 guilders annually for the benefit and support of Desire Minter, Sarah's child by her first husband. Payment was to continue until the child reached the age of twenty-one. The contract was drawn up in the presence of John Kebel and William Jepson.[12]

Thomas Brewer returned to England where he was arrested for his support of the Pilgrim Separatists. On 20 October 1623, Roger Eastman, Sarah's third husband, authorized John Kebel and William Jepson to collect Desire Minter's money from Thomas Brewer, who was in prison at this time.[13] This would seem to indicate that Desire Minter was about fifteen years old when she traveled to Plymouth with John Carver and his wife, Kathrine, in 1620. She was still a minor when her mother and stepfather, Sarah and Roger Eastman, signed the second contract in Leiden in 1623. Therefor she was still under twenty-one, when she was living in the

household of the newly married John and Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland at the time the Division of Land was made in 1623.

A few years later, Desire Minter returned to England, perhaps to claim her inheritance. She may have rejoined her mother and stepfather there for, on 1 December 1623, Roger and Sarah Eastman obtained a notarized statement of good character from Thomas Nashe and William Jepson, when they were planning to leave Leiden.[14] John and Elizabeth Howland were very fond of Desire Minter and named their first child "Desire," in her honor.

In 1626 John Howland became one of the forty-two colonists who assumed Plymouth Colony's debt of £1800 owed to the Merchant Adventurers of London. In order to pay off this mortgage, a monopoly in the Colony's trade was granted to William Bradford, Isaac Allerton and Myles Standish, who chose John Howland as one of their partners, or undertakers, in the project. Later they established a trading post far to the northward, on the Kennebec River, at the present site of Augusta, Maine. John was put in charge of the trading post and a brisk trade developed there in beaver, otter and other furs gathered by the Indians.[15] John's family may have spent some time with him in Maine, and some of his children may have been born there.

When the Division of Cattle was made 1 June 1627, (New Style), only forty-two of the original group of ninety-nine people who reached Plymouth in the *Mayflower* were still living there. All of the members of each family were listed in the records, including John and Elizabeth Howland, who now had two children, Desire and John, Jr.[16] Eight more children were born to them in the ensuing years, whom they named Hope, Elizabeth, Lydia, Hannah, Joseph, Jabez, Ruth and Isaac.[17]

In 1633 John Howland was made a freeman of Plymouth. During his lifetime he was appointed or elected to many public offices. In 1641, 1645, 1647 and 1648 he represented Plymouth at the General Court. In August 1643 he and his son, John, Jr., were listed among the men in Plymouth, aged 16 to 60, who were able to bear arms. In 1641 and 1644, and from 1647 to 1651, John Howland was one of the assessors of Plymouth. In 1650 he was a surveyor of highways. In 1652 and 1659, and from 1661 to 1668, and again in 1670, he was a Deputy to the General Court. In 1655 and 1666 he was a selectman in Plymouth.[18]

In 1639 the Old Comers were given a choice of several additional plantations for themselves and their heirs, around Yarmouth, Dartmouth and Rehoboth. Part of the land which John Howland chose was in Yarmouth, out on Cape Cod, where his son, John, Jr., and daughters, Desire (Howland) Gorham and Hope (Howland) Chipman, settled. It was also in the early part of 1639 that John paid £82 for John Jenny's land and dwelling house at Rocky Nook, now in Kingston but then part of Ply-

mouth, which had been built in 1628. And there he lived with his family for the rest of his life.[19]

John Howland also owned a tract of land in Marshfield. Among the deeds that have survived the vicissitudes of time is one that settled an argument between John Howland, Sr., Thomas Bourne and John Dingley, concerning the boundaries of a "parcel" of marsh meadow there. It was agreed that "the line or Range shall begin att the beach next the sea upon a west line sett by a compas to a homacke in the marsh where there lves an Old Ceader tree there being noe other nor no more trees next to the great Iland but that onely And from the aforesaid west line to the Basse creek To which agreement all the aforesaid parties freely assented unto as aforesaid; alsoe that this agreement bee upon Record both att Marshfield and the court booke att Plymouth to avoid all further Diference for time to Come about the prmises; in witness whereof we the said John Howland senir: Thomas Bourne and John Dingley have put to our hands this fourth of May 1655." This document was signed in the presence of Myles Standish and recorded in 1656.[20]

The following year, on 5 March 1657, John Howland exchanged land in Marshfield for a "farme of land" in the Township of Barnstable owned by Christopher Winter, described as "the Govrs farmes," since it had belonged to Governor Bradford. It contained "fourscore and ten acres of upland according to the bounds be it more or less and ten acres of meddow . . . lying next unto the land of William Crocker." The exchange was acknowledged by Mr. John Howland and Christopher Winter in Plymouth.[21] The ownership of this land was confirmed by deed to John Howland, Jr., 10 January 1667/8, when John, Sr., made a gift to him of "upland and meadows at Barnstable being late in possession of John Howland, Jr."[22]

John Howland, Sr., died in Rocky Nook 23 February 1672/3. In his will dated 29 May 1672, John mentioned his beloved wife, Elizabeth, and his children, named as John, called "eldest son," Jabez, Isacke, and Joseph, and his married daughters, Desire Gorum (sic), Hope Chipman, Elizabeth Dickinson, Lydia Browne, Hannah Bosworth and Ruth Cushman. John Howland also mentioned his grandchild, Elizabeth Howland, "daughter of son John." The inventory of his estate included his dwelling house in Rocky Nook, meadow at the Jones River, half of a house and meadow in Colchester, a meadow near the Jones River bridge in Duxborrow, a house and land in Middlebury, and land near Nemassakett Pond. Also listed among his possessions were "one great Bible and Annotations on the five books of Moses," as well as "Mr. Tindall's workes, Mr. Wilson's workes and seven more books."[23]

John's widow, Elizabeth, died in Swansea, 22 December 1687, at 80 years of age, in the home of her daughter, Lydia Browne. Two of her daughters Desire Gorham and Ruth Cushman had already died, both leaving heirs. In her will dated 17 December 1686, Elizabeth Howland

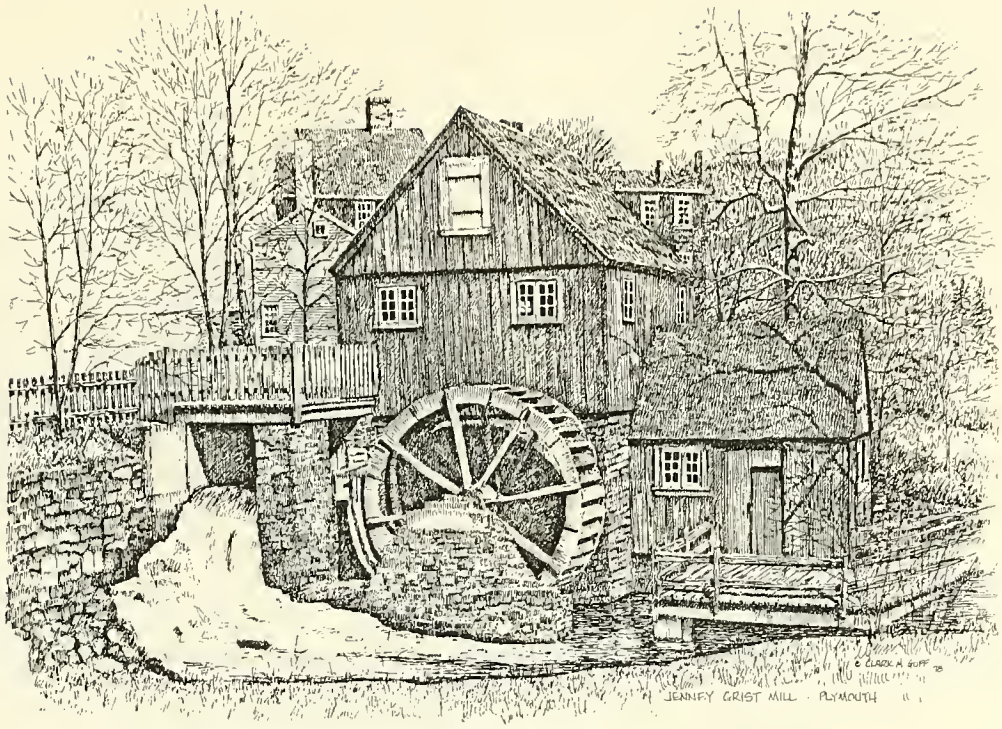
named her sons, John, Jabez, Joseph and Isaac, her son-in-law James Browne, her surviving daughters Lydia Browne, Elizabeth Dickason (sic), and Hannah Bosworth, her granddaughters Elizabeth Bursley, Dorothy Browne and Desire Cushman, and her grandsons Nathaniel Howland and James and Jabez Browne. She charged her children to "walke in ye Fear of ye Lord, and in love and peace toward each other."[24]

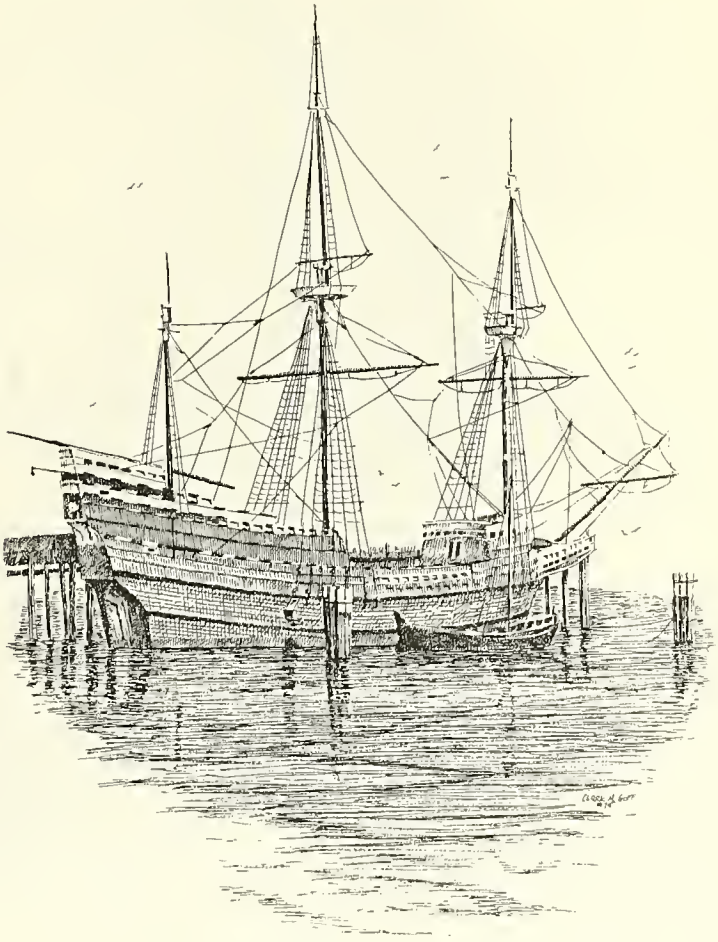
Children (**Howland**), first three probably born in Plymouth, Mass., next three possibly born in Maine, last four born in Rocky Nook, now Kingston, Mass.:[25]

+1 i. **Desire**[2], born probably in 1625.
2 ii. **John**, born 24 April 1627.
3 iii. **Hope**, born 30 August 1629.
4 iv. **Elizabeth**, born about 1631.
5 v. **Lydia**, born about 1633.
6 vi. **Hannah**, born about 1637.
7 vii. **Joseph**, born about 1640.
8 viii. **Jabez**, born about 1644.
9 ix. **Ruth**, born about 1646.
10 x. **Isaac**, born 15 November 1649.

REFERENCES

1. *Mayflower Descendant*, [hereafter *MD*] 1:9; Franklyn Howland, *History of Arthur, Henry and John Howland and Their Descendants* (New Bedford, Mass. 1885), 315. 2. "English Research," *The Howland Quarterly* [hereafter *HQ*] (January-April 1964), 28:6-7; "Fenstanton"; (July 1968), 22:2-3. 3. *National Genealogical Society Quarterly* [hereafter *NGSQ*] (June 1983) 71:84; (June 1987) 75:105. 4. George F. Willison, *Saints and Strangers* (NY 1945), 443. 5. William Bradford, *History of Plimoth Plantation* (Boston 1898), 92-93. 6. Ibid., 121-22. 7. Willison, 443. 8. *MD* 1:11-14; Robert Leigh Ward, "English Ancestry of Seven Mayflower Passengers," *The American Genealogist* [hereafter *TAG*] (Oct. 1976) 52:203. 9. *MD* 1:227-28; *Mayflower Quarterly*, [hereafter *MQ*] (Feb. and May 1974) 40:8-13, 55-62. 10. Franklyn Howland, 321-22. 11. Jeremy Dupertuis Bangs, "The Pilgrims and Other English in Leiden Records: Some New Pilgrim Documents," *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* [hereafter *NEHGR*] (July 1989) 143:209. 12. Ibid. 13. Bangs, "Jonathan Brewster in Leiden Documents," *MQ* (Feb. 1986) 52:13. 14. *NEHGR* (July 1989), 143:209. 15. Franklyn Howland, 317-18; Bradford, 278, 280, 452-56, 478-79; Willison, 263, 278, 286-88; *MQ* (May 1981) 47:57-65. 16. *MD* 1:148-54. 17. Ibid. 2:70-77. 18. Franklyn Howland, 16-17. 19. *HQ* (July 1966) 30:4:4-6. 20. *MD* 10:72-73. 21. Ibid. 12:81-82. 22. *HQ* (July 1966) 30:6. 23. *MD* 2:70-77: Plymouth Colony Wills and Inventories 3:1:49-54 (John Howland). 24. *MD* 3:54-57: Bristol Co. Prob. 1:13-14 (Elizabeth Howland). 25. *MD* 2:70-77; 3:54-57.





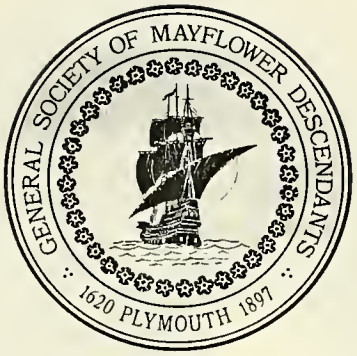
MAYFLOWER II · PLYMOUTH, MASSACHUSETTS

Mayflower II (left), the full-scale reproduction of the type of ship which brought the Pilgrims from England to the New World in 1620, is berthed at State Pier in Plymouth, SE Massachusetts, on Plymouth Bay.

The Colony of New Plymouth, founded by the Pilgrims in 1620, was governed under the Mayflower Compact, since the Pilgrims had no charter, until 1691 when it became part of Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Jenney Grist Mill was a working reconstruction on the site of Plymouth Colony's first grist mill.

The author, William Gardner Oxx III and his wife May Isobel [Anderson] Oxx of Westlake Village, California were privileged to visit the reconstructed replica of the 1727 Pilgrim Village, and Mayflower II on 09 November 1986.



8 The Tilley-Howland-Gardner-Oxx Family (1571-1988)
Our Mayflower Lineage

* * * * *

Anderson, May Isobel
Bennett, Lydia Swain
Björkman, Mary Elizabeth
Briggs, Barnabus
Briggs, Phebe
Bunker, Elizabeth
Bunker, Zacheriah
Gardner, Joshua
Gardner, Priscilla W.
Gardner, Captain William Henry
Gorham, Desire
Gorham, Captain John
Gorham, Captain Shubael
Howland, Desire
Howland, John (of the Mayflower)
Hussey, Puella
Oxx, Jonathan Howland
Oxx, Sheri Lynn
Oxx, Lieutenant William Anderson, IV, USN
Oxx, Captain William Bliss
Oxx, William Gardner, (I)
Oxx, Rear Commodore William Gardner, III, USCG Aux.
Paul, Eliza
Paul, Joseph
Rogers, Joan [Hurst] (of the Mayflower)
Tilley, Elizabeth (of the Mayflower)
Tilley, John (of the Mayflower)

8 The TILLEY-HOWLAND-OXX Family Connection in New England

The MAYFLOWER — of Harwich, Essex County, SE England, on the North Sea, 68 miles ENE of London, England. The emigrant ship Mayflower (of 180-tons burden), was under the command of Christopher Jones, master. Sailing out of London, mid-July 1620, she dropped anchor off the tip of Cape Cod, 11 November 1620 (Old Style), with 102 passengers, including Oceanus Hopkins, born at sea....

▲JOHN[5] TILLEY [Robert[4], William[3], Thomas[2], Henry[1]], of the Mayflower; b. Wootan; bapt. Henlow, Bedfordshire County, England, 19 Dec. 1571; d. Plymouth Colony, between 11 Jan.-10 April 1621.

JOAN [Hurst] ROGERS, of the Mayflower; b. [-]; d. in Plymouth "the first winter," 1620/1; m. 2d at Henlow, Bedfordshire County, England, 29 Sept. 1596.

▲JOHN HOWLAND, of the Mayflower; b. Fen Stanton, Huntingdonshire County, England, c. 1592; bapt. Church of Saints Peter and Paul in Fen Stanton, 1592; son of Henry; d. Rocky Nook, Kingston, Plymouth Colony, 23 Feb. 1672/3.

▲ELIZABETH[6] TILLEY, of the Mayflower; b. 1606/07; bapt. Church of Saint Mary the Virgin in Henlow, Bedfordshire County, England, c. 30 Aug. 1607; d. Swansea, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 22 Dec. 1687; m. 1st c. 25 March 1623 (O.S.).

*Capt JOHN GORHAM, b. Benefield, Northamptonshire County, England, 1620; son of Ralph; d. Swansea, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 05/06 Feb. 1676/7.

DESIRE[7] HOWLAND, b. Plymouth Colony, Feb. 1625/6; d. Barnstable, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 13 Oct. 1683; m. 1st 06 Nov. 1644.

*Capt. SHUBAEL[8] GORHAM (of the King Philip's War); b. Barnstable, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 21 Oct. 1667; d. before 07 Aug. 1750.

PUELLA HUSSEY [aka Priscilla], b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1670; dau. of Stephen; d. before 23 Sept. 1748; m. 1st May 1695.

ZACHERIAH BUNKER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; son of Jonathan; d. there 16 Aug. 1757.

BARNABUS BRIGGS, "of Cape Cod," Massachusetts; nothing further known.

JOSEPH PAUL, b. Sherbourne, Nantucket Island, Massachusetts; nothing further known.

JOSHUA GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 19 March 1794; son of Sylvanus; d. [-].

Capt. WILLIAM[13] HENRY GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 16 July 1813; d. there.

Capt. WILLIAM BLISS OXX, b. Newport, Rhode Island, 10 June 1848; son of Gordon D.; d. there 23 Feb. 1911.

WILLIAM[15] GARDNER OXX (I), b. Newport, R.I., 02 March 1877; d. there 31 Dec. 1943; m. 1st 27 Nov. 1902; 2d 17 May 1924.

Rear Commodore WILLIAM[16] GARDNER OXX III [aka William Garderner Oxx III], b. Newport, R.I., 19 Jan. 1923; bapt. Saint James Episcopal

DESIRE[9] GORHAM, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 26 Aug. 1710; m. 1st 02 Sept. 1728.

ELIZABETH[10] BUNKER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 18 Sept. 1738; d. there 04 May 1783; m. 2d 09 Nov. 1769.

PHEBE[11] BRIGGS, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 25 Aug. 1771; d. there; m. 1st 09 Dec. 1790.

ELIZA[12] PAUL [aka Elizabeth], b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 1795; d. there; m. 1st 09 March 1813.

LYDIA SWAIN BENNETT, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 12 Aug. 1818; dau. of William; d. [-]; m. 2d 20 Feb. 1840.

†PRISCILLA[14] WEIR GARDNER, b. Nantucket Island, Massachusetts, 23 Nov. 1840; dau. of Capt. William H.; d. Newport, R.I., 26 June 1901; m. 2d 04 May 1873.

MARY ELIZABETH BJÖRKMAN, b. Gloucester (Boston), Massachusetts, 29 Aug. 1896; dau. of Agust [aka August]; d. San Diego, California, 20 Sept. 1964.

MAY ISOBEL ANDERSON, b. LaFleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, 24 July 1930; bapt. United (Presbyterian) Church in LaFleche, 12 Oct.

Church in Manhattan, New York c. 1933; of Westlake Village, Ventura County, California (1974-); m. 11 Feb. 1956.

1947; dau. of John A.

Issue:

Lieutenant WILLIAM[17] ANDERSON OXX IV, b. 16 March 1960
SHERI[17] LYNN OXX, b. 18 May 1963
JONATHAN[17] HOWLAND OXX, 08 Oct. 1965,
all of Los Angeles County, California.

8 Note: For more bibliographic and genealogical detail on "The Tilley-Howland-Gardner-Oxx Family (1571-1988); Our Mayflower Lineage," see supra., chap. 8, pp. 519-574.

It has been suggested that family members in Rhode Island and Providence Plantations also consult Bruce Campbell MacGunnigle's Lineages of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Vol. 2 (Warwick, R.I.: Published by the Rhode Island Mayflower Descendants, 1986).

This helpful volume, celebrating the 85th anniversary of the founding of the Society, contains all original and supplemental lineages approved for members since the publication of the Rhode Island Society's first Lineage Book in 1966. For each lineage, the names of each generation, from the parents and grandparents, back to the Mayflower ancestor, are listed, with the year of each couple's marriage, when it is known.

† The Mayflower lineage of the author, William Gardner Oxx III (with Gen. Soc. no. 39,216; California Soc. no. 3360), is of record at The General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 4 Winslow Street, Plymouth, Massachusetts 02361. See also Coles, ed., Los Angeles Colony Mayflower Lineages, p. 171.

To the Genealogist, Reader, and Searcher: The text, page layouts, editing, proof reading, bibliography, indexing, typing (Royal typewriter, vintage 1944), and printing of these two volumes was the work of the author, William Gardner Oxx III.

Major illustrations, line drawings, and photography were printed and lithographed (between 1968 and 1990) by Ballantrae Printers of Westlake Village, Camera Graphics of North Hollywood, Elliott Printing Company of North Hollywood, Frontier Printers of Thousand Oaks, California, and Marion E. Warren Photography of Annapolis, Maryland. Our family photographers were Larry Thornton of Annapolis, Maryland and Alfred and Fabris Studios of Northridge, California.

These twin volumes were published in Westlake Village. The author used the compact sized Cannon PC-25 Copier. The completed MSS. was bound by the Earle Gray Book Binding Company, Gardena, California, United States of America, in 1988 and 1990.

13

CHAPTER 13

Additions & Corrections,
Definitions, Instructions,
and Library Distribution

ADDITIONS & CORRECTIONS

* * * * *

1 Borden, Elizabeth Ellen Oxx (1901-). (A)

According to Newport-Index-Births (1894-1911). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 5:109, Elizabeth Ellen Oxx Borden was born 01 June 1901, at Newport, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Elizabeth was the 2d child of George Borden (age 27) and Mary Yates (age 24); he of Fall River, a seaport and manufacturing city of Bristol County, SE Massachusetts; she of Nova Scotia, a Province (originally part of Arcadia), SE Canada.

No family connection between Elizabeth Ellen Oxx Borden and our Oxx families has been established as of this date (1988).

---

2 Hudson, Captain Thomas (c. 1738-1820). (A)

According to Newport-Index-Marriages (1702-1861). Book B. City Hall. Newport, R.I., p. 14.:

"Thomas Hudson and Deliverance Greene, both of the Town of Newport ye 8th day of January 1768.

By me John Maxson, Clerk

Recorded Feb. y 24th 1768
by W^{m}. Coddington, Town Clerk."

"A True Copy Taken from the other Book [A] of Marriages, Births & w[as] compared by me.

Newport [Rhode Island & Providence Plantations] Nov. 30th 1829.

Benja. B. Howland, Town Clerk."

William Coddington, Town Clerk & Register (or Registrar) was referring to Newport-Index-Marriages (1699-1735). Book A. City Hall. Newport, R.I., p. 116.

Note: Although the last entry inscribed in Book A was dated 27 July 1735, several references to marriages bearing later dates were also recorded in the register.

Beaman, Rhode Island Vital Records (New series): Births—1590-1930. From Newport Common Burial Ground Inscriptions, p. 223, wrote in 1985:

"HUDSON, Thomas, d. 20 Sept[ember] 1820, age 82y. (cyb 1738) (BF).

Deliverance, wife of Captain Thomas Hudson & youngest daughter of Samuel Green[e], d. 16 Sept[ember] 1797, age 53y. (cyb 1744). [Tomb]stone says: 'Three children and their mother.' No children recorded (BF)."

See also supra., chap. 6, pp. 431-456, particularly pp. 432, 448.

---

3 Munro, John (c. 1620- before 1691). (A & C)

From Dorothy Chapman Saunders, "Some Descendants of John Munro (E) of Bristol, R[hode] I[sland]." The American Genealogist. Vol. 61 (January-April):

[A]ll ten children of John and Sarah Munro were listed in the "Articles of Agreement..." between Sarah Munro, relict to Jno. Monro late of Bristol deceased, and now administratrix to his estate remaneing, on the one part, and John Monro, Thomas Monro, William Monro and George Monro, and his two daughters Sarah & Elizabeth Monro on the other part... this first day of February 1692[/3]... (Bristol County, Massachusetts. Probate Court Record, unnumbered file)...

The [A]greement bears the marks of Sarah Monro [the Mother], [and her children] George, Sarah,

Elizabeth (Oxx's italics), John [2d], Thomas and William Munro. [Pp. 180-184]

Saunders contrasts her findings with that of two out-of-print New England biographies: (1) William Richard Cutter's Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts (1908), 3:1545-1547, and (2) Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island, published by J. H. Beers (1908), 1:107-108; ibid., 2:832, and ibid., 3:1753-1755 were both unaware of the existence of John and Sarah [-] Munro. Both New England publications asserted that the Bristol males having children there in the late 1690's and early 1700's were sons or grandsons of William Munro of Dundee, a seaport and manufacturing burgh, Angus County, E Scotland; later of Lexington, NE Massachusetts Bay Colony.

To make this clear, a brief biography of the correct Lindsay-Munro-Oxx family connection is in order:

John[2] Munro [aka Monrow], son of George[1] and Marjory [Ross] Munro of Scotland, was born c. 1620. He arrived in Boston, E Massachusetts Bay Colony aboard the emigrant vessel John & Sarah in 1651/52.

John Munro was listed as Goodman Roe in the 11 February 1688/89 Census of Bristol, in Plymouth Colony with a wife, Sarah [-], and ten children. His homeland ravaged many times in Scottish-English wars, John was forced to leave Scotland. He was probably the Scottish prisoner shipped to Boston on the John & Sarah after the Battle of Worcester on 03 September 1651 in which King Charles II and his Scots and Royalists forces were defeated by Oliver Cromwell and his Parliamentarian army.

John was married to Sarah [-], last known to be living at the time of the "Articles of Agreement..." cited above, 01 February 1692/93. Of John Munro himself, he died apparently at Bristol before 10 November 1691. The significant passages are taken from Saunders, "Some Descendants of John Munro...," The American Genealogist, pp. 180-181. See also supra., chap. 3, pp. 113-216, particularly pp. 113, 120, 122, 124, 179-180, (map) 181.

---

4 Oxx, Mrs. Priscilla Weir [Gardner] [Christian] (1840-1901). (A & C)

According to Newport-Index-Deaths (1930-1934). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 8:45.:

"Charles Henry Christian [aka H. C. Christian] of Nantucket Island, Massachusetts was married to

Priscilla Weir Gardner of Nantucket."

Note: Newport-Index-Deaths (1930-1934), ibid., also shows the middle name of Mrs. Priscilla W. [Gardner] [Christian] Oxx, wife of Captain William Bliss Oxx of Newport, as Priscilla Weir [Gardner] Christian. Reference to grandmother Priscilla's middle name was included on the death record of Harry Clinton Christian, her only son by her first marriage to Charles Henry Christian [aka H. C. Christian] of Nantucket Island, Massachusetts.

The author William Gardner Oxx III, of The Oxx Family in America (1973), finally discovered Priscilla's true middle name on 07 November 1986 while in Newport, Rhode Island. His use of the middle name "Wing" in his first Oxx family MS., released on 19 January 1973, was in error. See supra., pp. 519-574, particularly pp. 569-570.

Lastly, my grandmother, Priscilla Weir [Gardner] [Christian] Oxx, was born 23 November 1840 (Monday), at Nantucket Island, Massachusetts. She died on 26 June 1901, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Deaths (1900-1916). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 6:11, and family Bible. Cf. A death certificate on file at City Hall, City of Newport, and attested to by Michael H. Sullivan, M.D. See also supra., chap. 8, pp. 519-574, particularly pp. 521-523, 569-570.

---

5 Oxx, Thomas (1867-). (A)

According to Newport-Index-Births (1850-1874). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 1:158.:

> "Thomas Oxx was born 25 January 1867, at Newport, Rhode Island. He was the 5th child of Robert and Sarah Ann [-] Oxx, both of England [Oxx's italics].
>
> The father, Robert Oxx, weaver, and his wife Sarah Ann were residents of 286 Thames Street, Newport. James G. Topham was listed as the child's informant."

Note: Assuming that Robert Oxx of England was born c. 1820's or 1830's, he may have come to North America from Suffolk County, E England. The family of Robert and Sarah Ann [-] Oxx of England was referred to in The Oxx Family in America (1973), p. 439. Nothing further known.

---

6 Oxx, Captain William[3], 2d (c. 1772-1841). (A)

From Births, Marriages, and Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.:

> This certifies that William, the son of Capt. Saml. Oxx, and Rebecca, his wife; also Lydia, the dau:r of Mr. Nath:l Munro 1st: and Abigail, his wife:- were legally Joined together in Marriage on the 13th day of May 1794.—
>
> By me... Henry Wight, Clerk
> [Bristol, Rhode Island & Providence Plantations, May 13th 1794]. [P. 32]

---

7 Oxx, Captain William[3], 2d (c. 1772-1841). (C)

The good Reverend Parson John Burt of "The Church of Christ in Bristol" was often prevailed upon to render "private baptisms for the ill and the aged." Such baptisms were often given in the home of the membership— the infirmed and the bereaved. To a worried father and mother, Captain Samuel[2] and Rebecca [Lindsay] Oxx 2d, he said:

> Do not despair... ye sick child shall be baptized as ye desire. Be ye of kind heart. Keep ye the faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.
> Acknowledge ye all ye obligations and Covenants of ye Church of which ye are members.
> The Lord bless ye child and remove all sickness from ye house. In His Holy Name, Amen....

The Lord responded to the good Reverend Burt's prayers. William, 2d lived a long and hearty life, passing away "in his 70th year," on 28 December 1841, at Bristol. J. N. Arnold's Vital Record, 6:153 and ibid., 8:489. Consult also unpublished documents and letters, etc (1680.—) located at Bristol township.

During a thorough examination of some 500 holographic letters and documents in the vault (Archives Room), in Town Hall, Bristol, in 1977 and 1979, the author William Gardner Oxx III discovered six of Reverend Burt's "private baptisms..." therein. The prayer erroneously published in The Oxx Family in America (1973), p. 316, does not apply to the child of Samuel and Rebecca. The one cited above, does. See supra., pp. 335-336, in reference to Reverend Burt's prayer. There is also mention of Captain William Oxx 2d, Master of the sloop Lydia (named after his wife Lydia Munro), on p. 543.

8 Oxx[4], [-] (1801). (A)

According to Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784-1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I., p. 319.:

"OXX, [-]. Infant of Will[m]. Oxx, dau. of Lydia Oxx, d. 1 day old, on 26 Dec[ember] 1801."

Note: This child, born on Christmas Day, 25 December 1801, was the daughter of Captain William[3] and Lydia [Munro] Oxx 2d of Bristol, Rhode Island. She was not included in the list of children in The Oxx Family of America (1973), pp. 319-320, i,e.— Martha[4] Lindsay Oxx (c. 1795-1881); William[4] Oxx Jr. (c. 1797-1815); Samuel[4] Munro Oxx (c. 1799-1866); Nathaniel[4] Munro Oxx (1805-1881); Wealthy[4] Oxx (c. 1808—); Betsey[4] Oxx [aka Betsy or Betty] (1811—), and Edward[4] Munro Oxx (1815—).

Biographical material on the family of Captain William and Lydia [Munro] Oxx 2d of Bristol may be found in ibid., pp. 316-320.

---

9 Oxx, William Gardner, (I) (1877-1943). (C)

William Gardner Oxx (I) was married, secondly, to Mrs. Mary Elizabeth [Björkman] [Dutra] on 17 May 1924, at Newport, Rhode Island. The marriage ceremony of William and Mary Elizabeth was performed by Hugh B. Baker, Associate Justice of the Superior Court, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport-Index-Marriages (1917-1931). City Hall. Newport, R.I., 4:138.

The marriage date 17 May 1922, previously published in The Oxx Family in America (1973), was in error. See supra., chap. 9, pp. 575-588, particularly p. 576.

---

10 The Mercy Home & School of Newport, Rhode Island. (A)

The Mercy Home & School [aka Sisters of Mercy Home & School] was located on Girard Avenue, from the end of Malbone Road to Maple Avenue. "Mercy Home..." was placed under the supervision of Sister superior M. William (1925-). There were six sisters and 86 children enrolled in 1925. The author, William Gardner Oxx III, was a resident of this home and school from 1925 to 1932.

During the Second World War (1939-1945), the Mercy Home was transferred from the Roman Catholic Church to the United States Navy. It subsequently became an Officer Candidate School (OCS). See supra., chap. 10, pp. 622, 625.

DEFINITIONS

* * * * *

In order that the reader of the Oxx family history comprehend and appreciate the definitions of terms that are consistently basic to this biography, the author suggests the following legal lexicon definitions provided by Henry Campbell Black, Black's Law Dictionary: Definitions of the Terms and Phrases of American and English Jurisprudence, Ancient and Modern, 4th ed., rev. (St. Paul, Minn.: West Publishing Co., 1968):

ANCESTOR. "One from whom a person lineally descended or may be descended; a progenitor... Embraces collaterals as well as lineals... Correlative of 'heir'" (Ibid., p. 110).

ANTECEDENT. "Prior in point of time" (Ibid., p. 118).

DEGREE. "In the Law of Descent and Family Relations... A step or grade, i.e., the distance, or number of removes, which separates two persons who are related by consanguinity. Thus we speak of a brother as being in the second degree of kindred" (Ibid., p. 512).

LINEAGE. "Race; progeny; family, ascending or descending. Line of descent from an ancestor, hence, family, race, stock" (Ibid., p. 1078).

LINEAL. "That which comes in a line; especially a direct line, as from father to son. Collateral relationship is not called 'lineal,' though the expression 'collateral line,' is not unusual. Proceeding in direct or unbroken line, hereditary, unbroken in course, distinguished from collateral, as lineal descent, lineal succession, having an ancestral basis or right" (Ibid).

LINEAL CONSANGUINITY. "That kind of consanguinity which subsists between persons of whom one is descended in a direct line from the other; as between a particular person and his father, grandfather, great-grandfather, and so upward, in the direct ascending line; or between the same person and his son, grandson, great-grandson, and so downwards in the direct descending line" (Ibid).

LINEAL HEIR. "One who inherits in a line either ascending or descending from the common source, as distinguished from a collateral heir" (Ibid., p. 1079).

DESCENDANT. "One who is descended from another; a person who proceeds from the body of another, such as a child, grandchild, etc., to the remotest degree. The term is opposite of 'ascendant';... In the plural, the term means off-spring or posterity in general;..." (Ibid., pp. 530-531).

LINEAL DESCENDANTS. "One who is in the line of descent from the ancestor. Lawful issue. The term may include an adopted child... who is as lawfully in the line of descent as if placed there by birth" (Ibid., p. 531).

DESCENTS. "Descents are of two sorts, lineal and collateral [Black's italics]. Lineal descent is descent in a direct or right line, as from father or grandfather to son or grandson; ... Collateral descent is descent in a collateral or oblique line, that is, up to the common ancestor and down from him, as from brother to brother, or between cousins..." (Ibid., p. 531).

LINE OF DESCENT. "The order or series of persons who have descended one from the other or all from a common ancestor, considered as placed in a line of succession in the order of their birth, the line showing the connection of all the blood-relatives" (Ibid).

COLLATERAL LINE. "A line of descent connecting persons who are not directly related to each other as ascendants or descendants, but whose relationship consists in common descent from the same ancestor" (Ibid).

DIRECT LINE. "A line of descent traced through those persons only who are related to each other directly as ascendants or descendants" (Ibid).

MATERNAL LINE. "A line of descent or relationship between two persons which is traced through the mother of the younger" (Ibid).

PATERNAL LINE. "A similar line of descent traced through the father" (Ibid).

HALF BROTHER, HALF SISTER. "Persons who have the same father, but different mothers; or the same mothers, but different fathers" (Ibid., p. 843).

COUSIN. "Kindred in the fourth degree, being the issue (male or female) of the brother or sister of one's father or

mother... Those who descend from the brother or sister of the father of the person spoken of are called 'paternal cousins'; 'maternal cousins' are those who are descended from the brothers and sisters of the mother. Cousins-german are first cousins" (Ibid., p. 435).

FIRST COUSINS. "Cousins-german; the children of one's uncle or aunt" (Ibid).

SECOND COUSINS. "Persons who are related to each other by descending from the same great-grandfather or great-grandmother. The children of one's first cousins are his second cousins. These are sometimes called 'first cousins once removed'" (Ibid).

QUARTER COUSINS. "Properly, a cousin in the fourth degree; but the term has come to express any remote degree of relationship in which it denotes a very trifling degree of intimacy and regard. Often corrupted into 'cater' cousin" (Ibid).

NEPHEW, NIECE. "In legal usage only children of brothers and sisters are called 'nephews' and 'nieces,' children of husband's or wife's brothers and sisters being so called only by courtesy...

The term, as used in Wills and other documents, may include the children of half brothers and sisters and also grandnephews, if such be the apparent intention, but not the nephew of a husband or wife, and not (presumptively) a nephew who is illegitimate" (Ibid., 1191).

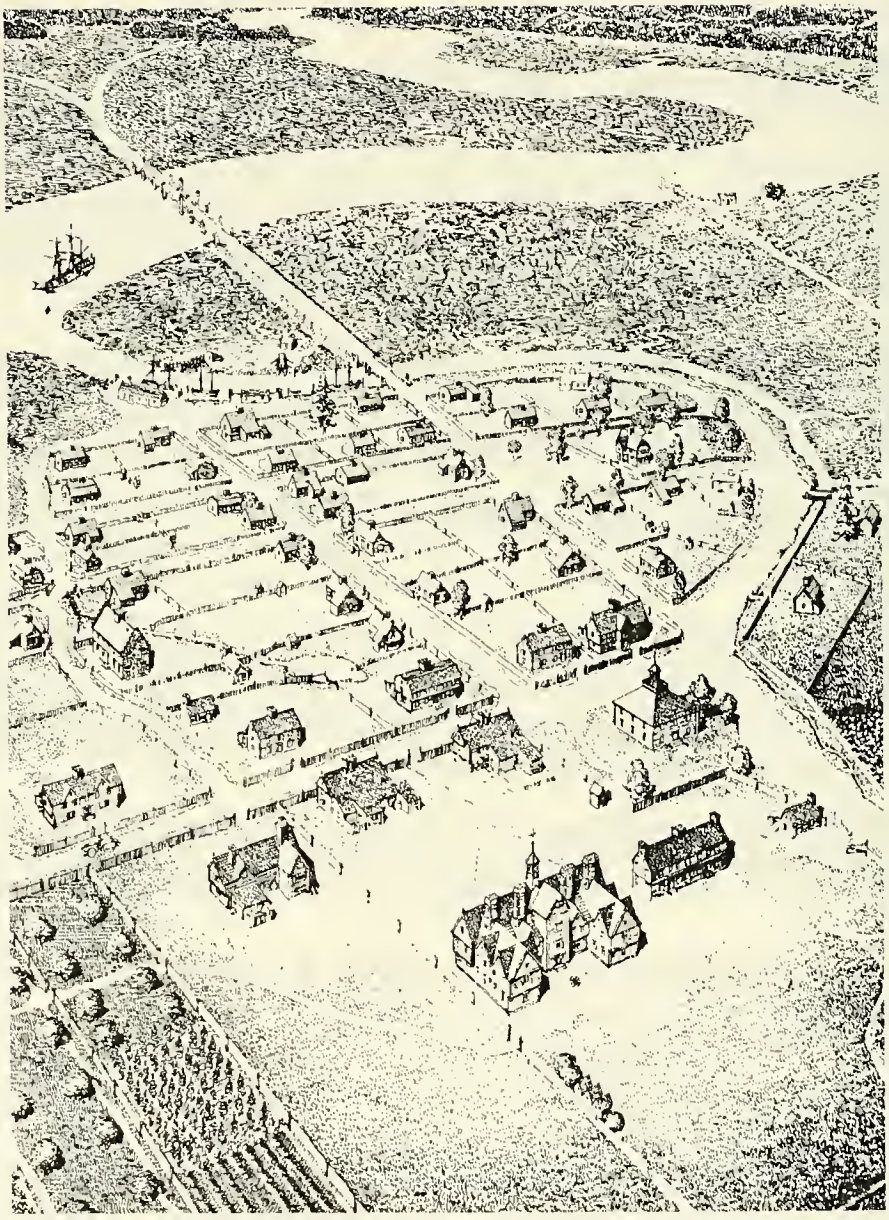
AUNT. "The sister of one's father or mother, and a relation in the third degree, correlative to niece or nephew" (Ibid., p. 168).

UNCLE. "The brother of one's father or mother" (Ibid., p. 1694).

GENEALOGY. "The summary history or table of a family, showing how the persons there named are connected together" (Ibid., p. 812).

A PROGENITOR. (I.e., one who begets or brings forth) is an ancestor in the direct line, or a forefather. For example: Captain Samuel1 Oxx (I) of Bristol, Massachusetts Bay Colony, is the original colonial American progenitor of the Oxx family in America.

Any man or woman from whom you are lineally descended, such as your father or mother, your four grandparents, eight great-grandparents, sixteen 2d great-grandparents, etc., is also a progenitor. Cf. Webster's International Dictionary of the English Language, 2d ed. (Springfield, Mass.: G. & C. Merriam Co., 1958).



FROM HARVARD UNIVERSITY ARCHIVES

Cambridge, Mass., in 1668, looking south from Harvard Yard with first Harvard Hall in center foreground.

INSTRUCTIONS

* * * * *

The earliest colonial American emigrant of the Massachusetts Bay Colony (later annexed to the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations) family of Lieutenant William[9] Anderson Oxx IV, Sheri[9] Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan[9] Howland Oxx, in this instance Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I) of Bristol township, is lettered a, his children are lettered aa, ab, ac, ad, and so on, in the original MS. entitled The Oxx Family in America, as published in 1973.

The detailed descriptions that follow, therefore, apply to the 1973 publication referred to above. The children of the oldest child are lettered aaa, aab, aac, aad, and so on; the children of the second oldest child are lettered aba, abb, abc, abd, and so on; and so on through each succeeding generation, each descendant having as many genealogy index letters as the generations to which it belongs; these letters showing exactly his line of descent from the original colonial American emigrant ancestor Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I), with genealogy index letter a.

In the case of the children listed under the history of their father or mother, only the final letters are used in order to save space. To obtain their full genealogy index letters, it is necessary to affix the final index letter to each child to the genealogy index letters of the parents.

For example: Refer to Samuel[3] Oxx 3d in The Oxx Family in America (1973) volume, wherein Samuel[3] Oxx 3d is listed under genealogy index letters ada.

> The full genealogy index letters of his oldest child, Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx of Newport, Rhode Island, is obtained by adding genealogy index letter a to the index letters of his father, with genealogy index letters ada, making Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx's complete genealogy index letters ada a.

A plus sign (+) is inserted to the left of the name of each child about whom further information is given later in the genealogy. Using the same example as in the preceding paragraph, it may be seen that a plus sign (+) appears before the name Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx where his name first appears under the history of his father. This signifies that a more complete record of Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx is presented later on, under the genealogy index letters ada a.

To look up any ancestor of the Rhode Island Oxx family, it is only necessary for the ancestor to leave off from his own genealogy index letters a sufficient number of letters, beginning at the right, and to turn to the record of the person indicated by the letters remaining.

Genealogy index letters are also useful in establishing relationships among members (and branches) of the Oxx family. For example: Refer to Brigadier General Francis[7] Hudson Oxx, USA (Ret.), with genealogy index letters ada agq a.

> The genealogy index letters of General Francis[7] Hudson Oxx of Jamestown (later of Newport), Rhode Island, as stated, are: ada agq a, and as cited in The Oxx Family in America (1973) volume. Removal of the last three genealogy index letters, gqa, reveals that General Oxx and William[7] Gardner Oxx (I) had the same great-grandfather, Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx, with genealogy index letters ada a; and following this procedure one generation further, so does the author William[8] Gardner Oxx III, whose genealogy index letters are ada age ac, revealing that by removing the last four genealogy index letters, gea c, it will be seen that his great, great-grandfather was Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx, again, with genealogy index letters ada a.

For determination of ancestors (i.e., collateral lines in Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts Bay Colony, and of the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations) other than those covered in this family history: The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV: 1327-1834; Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Revisited, vol. 1 (Westlake Village, Calif.: Ballantrae Printers, 1988), pp. i-xxviii, 1-456, and The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV: 1818-1990; Jamestown & Newport, Rhode Island Revisited, vol. 2 (Westlake Village, Calif.: Ballantrae Printers, 1990), pp. i-xxxvi, 457-988, consult the family genealogy of William Garderner Oxx III, The Oxx Family in America. With Scottish and English Antecedents and Descendants of Samuel Oxx and Mary Lindsay of Bristol, Rhode Island: From About the Year 1550— And to the Present Time. A Detailed Biography & Genealogy which includes such Allied Families as: Arnold, Bliss, Bradford, Browne, Coddington, Gardner, Gladding, Greene, Hayward, Lindsay, Munro, Thurston, Wardwell et al. (Northridge, Calif.: Los Angeles Genealogical Press, 1973), pp. i-xvi, 1-789.

†Bound copies of this Oxx family history (Vols. 1 & 2) have been deposited with the following institutions: (1) Genealogical libraries and societies, (2) Historical libraries and societies, (3) Church and memorial libraries, (4) Military and naval academies, and (5) University and public libraries. . . .

* * * * *

1. Atlanta Public Library
   Genealogy-Biography Section
   126 Carnegie Way, N.W.
   Atlanta, Georgia 30303

2. Bangor Public Library
   Genealogy-Biography Section
   145 Harlow Street
   Bangor, Maine 04401

3 Boston Public Library
   Genealogy-Biography Section
   Copley Square
   Boston, Massachusetts 02117

4. Brigham Young University
   The Harold B. Lee Library
   Genealogy & Microforms Library
   Provo, Utah 84602

5. Bristol Historical & Preservation Society
   21 Constitution Street
   Bristol, Rhode Island 02809

6. California State Library, Sutro Branch
   Genealogy Division
   2495 Golden Gate Avenue & Temescal
   San Francisco, California 94118

7. Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
   Genealogical Society Library
   50 East North Temple Street
   Salt Lake City, Utah 84150

8. Cleveland Public Library
   Genealogy Division
   325 Superior Avenue
   Cleveland, Ohio 44114

9. Connecticut Historical Society & Library
   1 Elizabeth Street
   Hartford, Connecticut 06105

Numbered and
Registered Copies,
Number 10 to 19

10. Dallas Public Library
Texas Historic & Genealogical Department
1954 Commerce Street
Dallas, Texas 75201

11. Denver Public Library
Genealogy Division
1357 Broadway
Denver, Colorado 80203

12. Detroit Public Library
Burton Historical Collection
5201 Woodward Avenue
Detroit, Michigan 48202

13. Enoch Pratt Free Library
George Peabody Collection
17 East Mt. Vernon Place
Baltimore, Maryland 21202

14. Essex Institute
James Duncan Phillips Library
Special Subjects: Genealogy & New England History
132-134 Essex Street
Salem, Massachusetts 01970

15. Free Library of Philadelphia
Social Science & History Department
Logan Square
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19141

16. General Society of Mayflower Descendants
Memorial Library
4 Winslow Street
Plymouth, Massachusetts 02360

17. Harvard University
Harry Elkins Widener Memorial Library
1350 Massachusetts Avenue
Cambridge, Massachusetts 02138

18. Henry E. Huntington Library & Art Gallery
1151 Oxford Road
San Marino, California 91108

19. Library Association of Portland
(Multnomah County Library)
801 South West Tenth Avenue
Portland, Oregon 97205

Numbered and
Registered Copies,
Number 20 to 30

20. Long Island Historical Society & Library
128 Pierrepont Street (corner of Clinton Street)
Brooklyn, New York 11201

21. Los Angeles Public Library
Genealogy & Local History
630 West 5th Street
Los Angeles, California 90017

22. Los Angeles Temple Genealogical Library
Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints
10741 Santa Monica Blvd.
Los Angeles, California 90025

23. Maryland Historical Society & Library
Genealogy-Biography Division
201 West Monument Street
Baltimore, Maryland 21201

24. Nantucket Atheneum & Library
Genealogy-Biography Section
India Street
Nantucket, Massachusetts 02554

25. National Genealogical Society Library
4527 17th Street, N.
Arlington, Virginia 22207

26. National Library of Ireland
Genealogical Office
Dublin Castle
Dublin, Ireland

27. National Society Daughters of the American Revolution
(NSDAR) Library, Memorial Continental Hall
1776 D. Street, N.W.
Washington, D. C. 20006

28. National Society Sons of the American Revolution
(NSSAR) National Headquarters & Library
1000 South Fourth Street
Louisville, Kentucky 40203

29. Newberry Library
Genealogy Division
60 West Walton Street
Chicago, Illinois 60610

30. New England Historic Genealogical Society & Library
101 Newbury Street
Boston, Massachusetts 02116

Numbered and
Registered Copies,
Number 31 to 40

31. New Orleans Public Library
Genealogy-Biography Section
219 Loyola Avenue
New Orleans, Louisiana 70140

32. Newport Historical Society & Library
82 Touro Street
Newport, Rhode Island 02840

33. Newport Public Library
Genealogy-Biography Section
Aquidneck Park
Newport, Rhode Island 02840

34. New York City Public Library
The Research Library
Astor, Lenox & Tilden Foundations
Fifth Avenue & 42d Street
New York City, New York 10018

35. Phoenix Public Library
Genealogy-Biography Section
12 East McDowell Road
Phoenix, Arizona 85004

36. Public Library of Fort Wayne & Allen County
Historical Genealogy Section
900 Webster Street
Fort Wayne, Indiana 46802

37. Redwood Library & Athenaeum
Genealogy-Biography Section
50 Bellevue Avenue
Newport, Rhode Island 02840

38. Rhode Island Historical Society & Library
The John Brown House
52 Power Street
Providence, Rhode Island 02906

39. Salem Public Library
Genealogy-Biography Section
370 Essex Street
Salem, Massachusetts 01970

40. Samuel Oxx Memorial Library
2429 Leeward Circle
Westlake Village, California 91361

Numbered and
Registered Copies,
Number 41 to 50

41. San Diego Public Library
Genealogy-Biography Section
820 E. Street
San Diego, California 92101

42. San Francisco Public Library
Department of Rare Books & Special Collections
Civic Center: Larkin & McAllister
San Francisco, California 94102

43. Seattle Public Library
Genealogy-Biography Section
Fourth Avenue & Madison Street
Seattle, Washington 98104

44. Society of Genealogists & Library
37 Harrington Gardens
London SW7 4JX

45. Sons of the Revolution of the State of California
Heritage Genealogical Library
600 South Central Avenue
Glendale, California 91204

46. United States Library of Congress
2d Street & Independence Avenue, S.E.
Washington, D. C. 20540

47. United States Military Academy
The Cadet Library
West Point, New York 10996

48. United States Naval Academy
The Chester W. Nimitz Library
Hanover Street & Maryland Avenue
Annapolis, Maryland 21402

49. University of Redlands
George & Verda Armacost Library
The Redlands Room: Special Collections
1200 East Colton Avenue
Redlands, California 92373

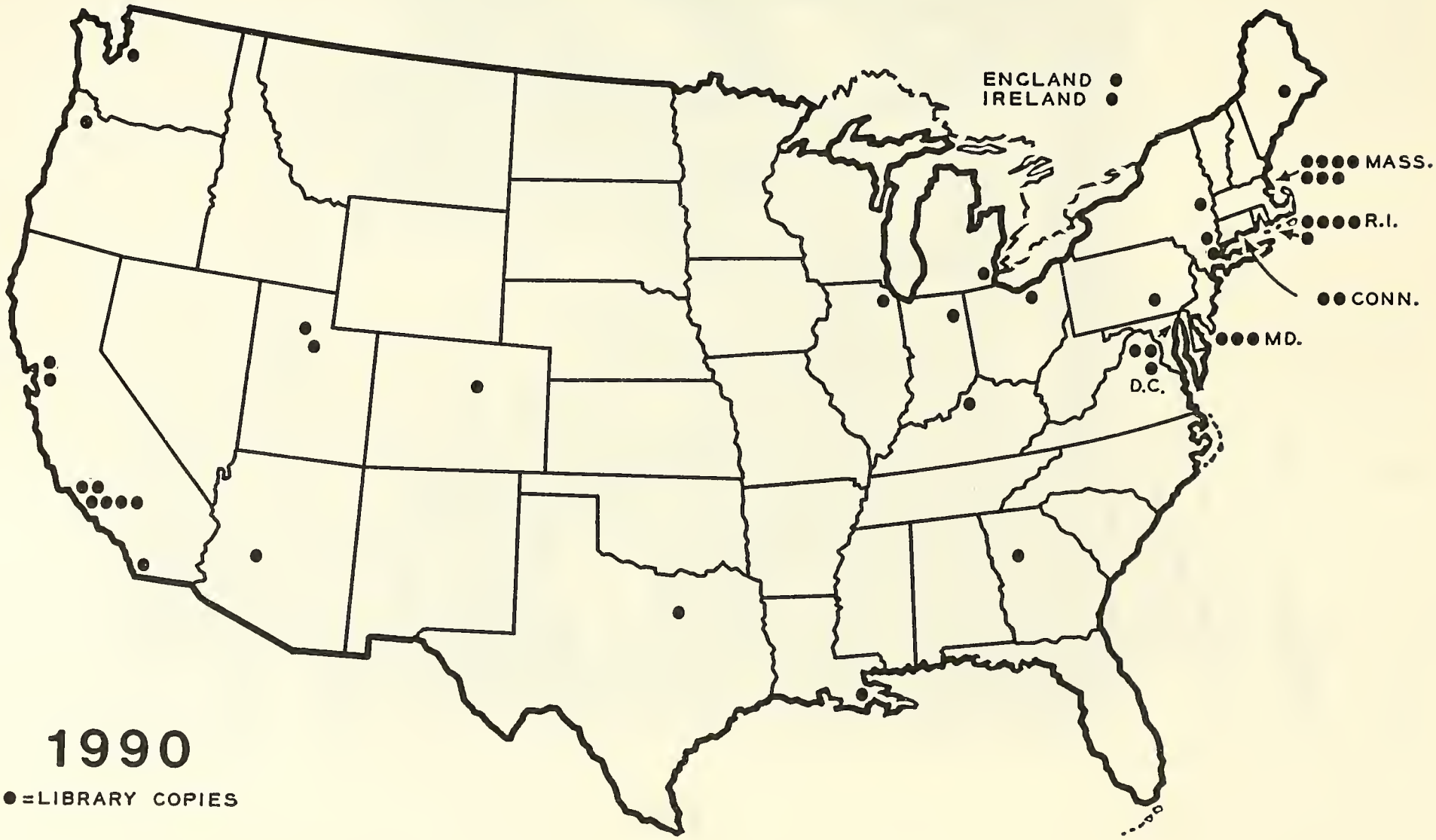
50. Yale University Library
Sterling Memorial Library of Yale University
Special Collections: New England
120 High Street
New Haven, Connecticut 06520

* * * * *

One Man's Children—
Are another Man's Family History.

—William Gardner Oxx III

Distribution of the Oxx Family
History in the United States of America,
England & Ireland



ARIZONA
.Phoenix, no. 35

CALIFORNIA
.Glendale, no. 45
.Los Angeles, nos. 21, 22
.Redlands, no. 49
.San Diego, no. 41
.San Francisco, nos. 6, 42
.San Marino, no. 18
*.Westlake Village, nos. 40, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100

COLORADO
.Denver, no. 11

CONNECTICUT
.Hartford, no. 9
.New Haven, no. 50

DISTRICT of COLUMBIA
.Washington, D. C., nos. 27, 46

GEORGIA
.Atlanta, no. 1

ILLINOIS
.Chicago, no. 29

INDIANA
.Fort Wayne, no. 36

KENTUCKY
.Louisville, no. 28

LOUISIANA
.New Orleans, no. 31

MAINE
.Bangor, no. 2

MARYLAND
.Annapolis, no. 48
.Baltimore, nos. 13, 23

MASSACHUSETTS
.Boston, nos. 3, 30
.Cambridge, no. 17
.Nantucket Island, no. 24
.Plymouth, no. 16
.Salem, nos. 14, 39

Hark! The herald angels sing—
I do believe Will has finally finished this thing!

MICHIGAN
.Detroit, no. 12

NEW YORK
.Brooklyn, no. 20
.New York City, no. 34
.West Point, no. 47

OHIO
.Cleveland, no. 8

OREGON
.Portland, no. 19

PENNSYLVANIA
.Philadelphia, no. 15

RHODE ISLAND
.Bristol, no. 5
.Newport, nos. 32, 33, 37
.Providence, no. 38

TEXAS
.Dallas, no. 10

UTAH
.Provo, no. 4
.Salt Lake City, no. 7

VIRGINIA
.Arlington, no. 25

WASHINGTON
.Seattle, no. 43

* * * * *

ENGLAND
.London, no. 44

IRELAND
.Dublin, no. 26

†NOTE: Copies of Volume 1 (1988) and Volume 2 (1990), numbered 51 to 95, were subsequently distributed throughout Canada, England, the United States of America, and Scotland. *Copies numbered 96 to 100 have been retained by the Samuel Oxx Memorial Library located at Westlake Village, California, U.S.A.

Acknowledgements

In the first generation thee must do well,
in the second marry well,
in the third breed well,
then the fourth should take care of itself.

—Quaker formula on the way to found a family.

This family history is indebted for research facilities first and foremost to the City Hall of Bristol, Rhode Island; secondly, to the City Hall of Newport; then to the Rhode Island Historical Society and Library of Providence; then the Bristol Historical Society, and the Newport Historical Society.

Considerable assistance was granted the author by the New England Historic and Genealogical Society, at Boston, Massachusetts; the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, at Plymouth; the Pilgrim John Howland Society, at Plymouth; the Redwood Library of Newport, Rhode Island; the John Carter Brown Library of Brown University, at Providence, and the Providence Public Library. Additional assistance was given by the Genealogy Division of the Los Angeles Public Library, at Los Angeles, California; the British Museum Library, at London, England; the General Register Office, Registrar General, Saint Catherines House, at London, and the Society of Genealogists, at London.

The Oxx family historian is also indebted to the splendid records and vital statistics— births, marriages, and deaths — of James Newell Arnold, editor of the Narragansett Historical Register; of Charles Value Chapin, M.D., and Edwin Miller Snow, M.D., City Registrars of Providence, Rhode Island.

Among those societies and organizations generous in their assistance, their records and files, registers, and genealogy newsletters and publications, have been the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution; the California Society of the Sons of the Revolution and Heritage Library at Glendale, California; the National Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, at Louisville, Kentucky; the General Soc-

iety of Colonial Wars in the State of California, and the National Society Sons and Daughters of the Pilgrims.

Churches helpfully answering specific inquiries have been the First Congregational Church of Bristol, Rhode Island; Saint Michael's (Protestant-Episcopal) Church of Bristol; the old Trinity Church and Parish of Newport, and the church officials of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, popularly known as the Mormon Church, and to the great LDS Genealogical Society Library located at Salt Lake City, Utah.

Public administrative offices in Rhode Island and Providence Plantations also helpful include the Probate Court, City Hall, and the City Clerk's Office (for official records of births, baptisms, marriages, and deaths), at Bristol, Jamestown, Newport, and Providence; and the Probate Court, the Bristol County Court House, and Town Council Records, at Bristol and Newport.

Further acknowledgement is extended to the United States Army, and the United States Navy, for invaluable information provided by the Military, Naval Services, Pension and Land Bounty Records for the American War of Independence, and for the War of 1812, the most significant of which is housed in the offices of the General Services Administration, National Archives Building, Washington, D. C. And to the Department of Defense, Adjutant General's Office, and to the Department of the Army's Historical Services Division, Office of the Chief of Military History, and its counterpart federal agency in the Navy Department, Washington, D. C.

I am grateful for the interest and effort devoted to my research by the English genealogist Owen Edward Oxer of Warwickshire County, England. Other individuals kindly supplying requested information include Alice B. Almy of Bristol, Rhode Island; Captain Theodore E. Waterbury, USNR (Ret.) of Newport; the Honorable Gordon Dixon Oxx, former member of the Rhode Island General Assembly; George Henry Oxx and Ruth Edna Oxx of Warwick, and Mrs. Ida Josephine Chapman Sr. of Tiverton Four Corners. Others are the Honorable Secretary Michael A. Weaver of Woodbridge, Suffolk County, England; Clive Spearman Oxx of London, and John Oxx 2d of County Kildare, the Republic of Ireland. And again, Jonathan Ward and James Andrew Peckham of Massachusetts; John Alton Oxx of Hornell, New York, and Miss Nancy J. Kelly of Rochester; Dr. Richard Preston Eckels of Pennsylvania; Ms. George Sprague Tolman III, National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Washington, D.C.; Ms. Alfred Victor Barnes (nee Winifred Holt Oxx) and Ms. Ivan Vestrem (nee Mary Buckingham Oxx) of Tequesta, Florida; the Honorable L. Thaxton Hanson, Justice of the California State District Court of Appeal (2d district, Los Angeles); genealogist Richard Elrich Coe of Los Angeles, and librarians, Miss Faye Williams and Miss Lucile Lipman of the Los Angeles Pub-

lic Library, Los Angeles, California.

Perhaps one lamentable state of affairs should again be mentioned, and at this time. The sheer weight of "literature" aimed at downgrading the significance and role of Anglo-Saxons and Anglo-Normans in early colonial American history is enormous, and most of it is worthless. However, the author harbors a great and continuing admiration for America's earliest historians and families who bore their laborious research and writing chores with indefatigable zeal, and under the most adverse and distressing circumstances.

Most of all, I am obligated to the hundreds of dedicated historians, biographers, and genealogists whose works I have consulted. I have referred to many of these throughout the course of my biography, for a sound knowledge of colonial American history and genealogy should include some familiarity with the published works of the scholars of New England history whose researches make the writing of contemporary treatments possible, most notably— James Newell Arnold, John Osborne Austin, the Honorable John Russell Bartlett, George Madison Bodge, Howard Millar Chapin, Louis Coffin, Judge Benjamin Cowell, Samuel Gardner Drake, John Farmer, the Reverend James Barlow Felt, General Guy Mannering Fessenden, George Howland Folger, Lydia Swain Hinchman, Frank R. Holmes, Benson John Lossing, George Andrews Moriarty, Wilfred Harold Munro, Dr. John Gorham Palfrey, James Savage, the Honorable William Reed Staples, Henry Edward Turner, M.D., and the eminent Harvard Librarian and historian, Justin Winsor et al.

There have been liberal borrowings as to factual content and in some passages the method of expression has been followed with little or no change. For this privilege I am indebted to Professor John Demos, George Locke Howe, and Harvard historian and Rear Admiral Samuel Eliot Morison.

Though a yet larger majority of historians are not specifically mentioned here, my debt to them is immense. The writer also extends his warmest affection to those diligent, hard-working patriotic searchers whose invaluable family histories, genealogies, personal letters, manuscripts, and records, contributed much toward "bridging the gap" between presumption and fact— especially to those compilers of the genealogical antecedents and descendants of Arnold, Bliss, Coddington, deWolf, Gardner, Gladding, Greene, Hayward, Howland, Lindsay, Munro, Thurston, Wardwell et al.

I am also indebted to the several editors and council members of the oldest and most comprehensive periodical devoted to genealogy, the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, familiarly known by many old hands as "N.E.," or "the Register," the first number of which was published in January 1847, under the aegis of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

Lastly, and of considerable significance, there are many

advantages in growing older. One is freedom to indulge in biographical reminiscences. Another is freedom to gratify with impunity a sense of humor. After the lapse of so many years, the temptation to recall with natural piety the Bristol and Newport elders of the past several generations is irresistible. For these elders shaped my mind and influenced my efforts.

For the contribution of historical data and privately owned prints, illustrations, paintings, and photographs, the Oxx family historian William Gardner Oxx III wishes to acknowledge a debt to the artists of the United States Navy and outside it (c. 1942-1988), whose work made possible these two volumes.

In the foregoing regard, the author wishes to declare a full measure of acknowledgment and a standing personal indebtedness to the following artists: Don Cannavaro; Lieutenant Harry A. Devlin, USNR; Clark M. Goff, Fred Freeman, Gordon Grant, Wallis Eastburn Howe, and F. Humiston Jr.

To Lieutenant Commander Rolf Klep, USNR; Lieutenant J. Edward Lueders, USNR; Commander Edward J. Matthews, USNR, and Commander Robert Wallace Parker, USNR.

To David Pattee, Dwight Shepler, Noel Sickles, Lester J. Stone, and Edward Tunis.

Especially is the author thankful to those artists and illustrators, names unknown, to whom I cannot give proper specific credit.

But I cannot close without particular acknowledgment to the late Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx, USA (Ret.), author of "The Descendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island" (1955), whose family placed freely at my disposal the results of many years' research on "the Oxx families of 'ancient Bristoll,' in Massachusetts Bay Colony."

Bibliography & Notes

Family historians only see in their manuscripts what they are prepared to perceive, ignoring highly accredited published works, Federal, State, and Local documents and the other raw material of their ancestor's generation. This list is offered as a guide to primary and secondary reference works and to general books in the British Isles, and in New England, more particularly the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, all of which may also be found in the chapters compiled. This list does not claim to be fully comprehensive or difinitive. It must not be assumed that because a given work or authority is not cited here, the author is not acquainted with it.

Many of the works listed under Bibliography & Notes carry over from chapter to chapter in this MS.; all are revelant to the material in this volume. Also included are comprehensive biographies of the colonial American period, covering various generations of prominent families in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations and in Massachusetts Bay Colony.

Lastly, the author wishes to acknowledge his gratitude to the authors and publishers of the following works for the use of quotations, all of which are also credited in the text itself.

▲ The British Isles

Acton, Lord [John Emerich Edward Dalberg Acton, 1st Baron, 1834-1902]. The Cambridge Modern History. 13 vols. with atlas. Edited by Sir A. W. Ward, Sir G. W. Prothero, and Sir Stanley Leathes, assisted by E. A. Benians. Cambridge, England: Cambridge University Press, 1903-1928.

Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. This is the most commonly used title of a work called by a twelfth century historian "the history or chronicle of this country [England]." It is a truly unequalled achievement. The manuscript of it which was kept up longest, once at Peterborough and now in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, England, deals with events from the invasion of Julius Caesar, which it dates 60 B.C., to

the accession of Henry II in 1154. Though at different periods it varies in fullness, historical value, and literary quality, it is the most important single source for the history of the pre-Norman Conquest period.

Armytage, Sir George J[ohn], ed. "Marriages: 1740-1754." The Registers of Baptisms and Marriages at Saint George's Chapel, May Fair (Transcribed From the Originals Now At the Church of Saint George, Hanover Square [Middlesex County], and at the Registry General at Somerset House). Vol. 15. London: Mitchell & Hughes, 1889.

According to the Harleian Society in London, "a transcript of the register... was kept by the Reverend Alexander Keith and his assistants at Saint George's chapel, Mayfair, from 1735 to 1743 or 1744, and from then to 1754 at a private dwelling-house adjacent thereto."

Bain, Robert. The Clans and Tartars of Scotland. Enlarged and re-edited by Margaret O. MacDougall. 5th ed., rev. Glasgow & London: Fontana/Collins, 1984.

Banks, Charles Edward, ed. Able Men of Suffolk, 1638 (Transcribed from the Original in the Public Record Office, London, England. In the State Papers Domestic, Charles I, vol. 411). Boston, Mass.: Colkins Press, 1931.

This lists all the able bodied men in most parishes in the county of Suffolk for the year 1638. The men listed are all between the ages of 16 and 60 and are listed under their parish of residence. They number about 24,000 individuals.

Barber, Rev. Henry. British Family Names: Their Origin and Meaning; With Lists of Scandinavian, Frisian, Anglo-Saxon and Norman Names. 2d ed., enl. London: Eliot Stock, 62 Paternoster Row, E. C., 1903; reprint ed., Detroit, Mich.: Gale Research Co., 1968.

Bardsley, Charles Wareing [Endell]. A Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames, With Special American Instances. 2d ed., rev. and enl. London: Chatto & Windus, 1875; 3d ed., rev. Edited by Mrs. Charles Wareing Bardsley. London & New York: H. Frowde, 1901; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980.

"A classic reference work on English and Welsh surnames, it has dated and documented examples, and many American instances cited where the names appeared in the directories of such cities as Boston, New York, and Philadelphia.

It has over 30,000 entries alphabetically arranged, giving the origin and history of each surname, lists of persons bearing the name in many centuries, and the fre-

quency of the name and its variants in certain 19th-century England and American directories."

_____. English Surnames: Their Sources and Significance. 2d ed. Melbourne & Sydney, Australia: Paul Flesch & Co., 1968.

Barrow, Geoffrey B[attiscombe]., comp. The Genealogist's Guide: An Index to Printed British Pedigrees and Family Histories, 1950-1975 (Being a Supplement to George William Marshall's The Genealogist's Guide [1903], and John Beach Whitmore's A Genealogical Guide [1947]. Chicago, Ill.: American Library Association, 1977; Tiptree, Essex, England: Anchor Press, 1977.

Bedford Births & Marriages, Bedfordshire County, England. Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1981.

Bible. The Holy Bible, Containing the Old and New Testaments: Translated out of the Original Tongues; And with the former Translations Diligently Compared and Revised, By His Majesty's Special Command. Appointed to be Read in Churches. Edinburgh, Scotland: Printed by Mark & Charles Kerr, His Majesty's Printer, 1791.

"Births, Deaths and Marriages Registered in England and Wales and Deaths at Sea since 01 July 1837." General Index. London: General Register Office, 1837-1987.

Black, Dr. George F[raser]. The Surnames of Scotland: Their Origin, Meaning, and History. 2d ed. New York: The New York Public Library, 1965.
"Reprinted from the bulletin of the New York public library August 1943- September 1946."

Burke, Sir John Bernard. Burke's American Families with British Ancestry: The Lineages of 1,600 Families of British Origin Now Resident in the United States of America (Includes 48 coats-of-arms.) 16th ed. London: Burke's Peerage, Ltd., 1939; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983.
Reprinted from Burke's genealogical and heraldic history of the landed gentry (16th ed.) published in 1939 by Burke's Peerage, Ltd., London.

_____. Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry, Including American Families with British Ancestry. 1st ed. London: Burke's Peerage, Ltd., 1833; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977.

The title varies: 1833-1838. A genealogical and heraldic history of the commoners of Great Britain and Ireland enjoying territorial possessions or high official rank; but uninvested with heraldic honours.

_____. The General Amory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales; Comprising a Registry of Amorial Bearings from the Earliest to the Present Time. 4th ed. London: Harrison & Sons, 1884; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976.

General Armory two includes Alfred W. W. Morant's additions and corrections to Burke's General Armory. Edited and augmented by Cecil R. Humphrey-Smith. London: Tabard Press; Wakefield, 1973.

Cambridge Births & Marriages, Cambridgeshire County, England. Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1981.

Chatterton, E. Keble. The Romance of the Sea Rovers: An Account of the Stirring Adventures of Sea Rovers from the Times of the Phoenicians, Egyptians & Vikings, Through the Elizabethan & All Other Eras of Maritime Roving Down to the Present Day. London: Seeley, Service & Co., 1928.

Churchill, Sir Winston [Leonard Spencer]. A History of the English Speaking Peoples. 4 vols. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co.; London: Cassell, 1956-1958.

_____. History of the English Speaking People. Sir Mortimer Wheeler, Hugh Trevor-Roper, and A J P Taylor. Editorial Board. 12 vols. Paulton, Bristol, England: Purnell & Sons, 1969-1971.

Collections of the Society of Genealogists. London, England.

Crisp, Frederick Arthur, ed. List of Parish Registers and Other Genealogical Works. London: Private Press of F. A. Crisp, 1897; 2d ed. Privately printed by the author, 1902.

_____. Marriage License Bonds in the Suffolk Archdeaconry Registry at Ipswich: 1663-1750. Vol. 2. Suffolk, England: Privately printed by the author, 1900.

_____. Marriage Licenses of the Archdeaconry of Suffolk: Ipswich Probate Court: 1613-1674. Vol. 1. Suffolk, England: Privately printed by the author, 1903.

Drake, Samuel Gardner. Result of Some Researches Among the British Archives for Information Relative to the Founders of New England: Made in the Years, 1858, 1859, and 1860.

(Originally Collected for and Published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register.) 2d ed. Boston, Mass.: John Wilson & Son, 1865; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1963.

First published in 1860. Mr. Drake was the Editor of the first 15 volumes of the New England Historical & Genealogical Register.

Ewen, C[ecil] [Henry] L'Estrange. A History of Surnames of the British Isles: A Concise Account of their Origin, Evolution, Etymology, and Legal Status. London: K. Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co., 1931; New York: Macmillan Co., 1931.

Eyre-Todd, George. The Highland Clans of Scotland: Their History and Traditions. 2 vols. New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1923.

Foster, Joseph, ed. London Marriage Licenses: 1521-1869. London: Wyman & Sons, 1887.

General Index: BIRTHS Registered in England & Wales; 1837-1988. London: General Register Office.

These are records of separate events and are not linked together in families. The indexes for "Births, Deaths & Marriages" are compiled alphabetically in yearly quarters by date of registration, e.g., the birth index for the March quarter 1854 lists births registered in January, February, and March 1854. A birth or a death which occurred in one quarter of a year may have been registered in a subsequent quarter. Marriages are registered in the quarter in which the marriage took place.

The main series of records maintained by the Registrar General at Saint Catherines House, 10 Kingsway, London WC2B 6JP, relate to "Births, Deaths & Marriages Registered in England and Wales, and to Deaths at Sea" since 01 July 1837.

General Index: DEATHS Registered in England & Wales; 1837-1988. London: General Register Office.

General Index: MARRIAGES Registered in England & Wales; 1837-1988. London: General Register Office.

Guide to the Contents of the Public Record Office. Edited by H[ugh] N[oel] Blakiston et al. 3 vols. London: H. M. Stationary Office, 1963, 1968.

The standard guide to British archival materials. It has superseded Montague Spencer Giussepi's Guide to the Manuscripts Preserved in the Public Record Office. 2 vols. London: 1923-1924. This valuable work should be consulted before research in the United Kingdom is initiated.

Hamilton-Edwards, Gerald [Kenneth Savery]. In Search of British Ancestry. 3d ed., rev. Chichester, Sussex, England: Phillimore & Co., 1974; reprint ed., 4th ed. Baltimore, Md: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983.

"For nearly twenty years this book has been the classic introduction to British genealogy. Now completely revised and re-written, not only to update the text, especially the bibliography, it also covers recent developments in British genealogy.

Designed to acquaint the reader with such records as feet of fines, close rolls, and hearth tax returns, the more familiar records of birth, marriage, and death, and the inevitable probate court returns."

_____. In Search of Scottish Ancestry. 2d ed. Chichester, Sussex, England: Phillimore & Co., 1972; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984.

"Unquestionably the best book on Scottish genealogy, it is by the author of In Search of British Ancestry. It Covers the basic places of research such as parish and Nonconformist registers, testaments and court and deed registers. Also included are chapters on Scottish surnames and Christian names, census and tax lists, clans and Scottish titles, Scots heraldry, societies and libraries, and university and professional records. The appendices include a glossary of terms used in early Scottish documents, a list of parishes showing county and Commissariot, a list of pre-1860 directories, and a list of words and phrases used in legal documents. In addition, there are pedigree charts and a clan map of Scotland."

Hotten, John Camden, ed. The Original Lists of Persons of Quality: Emigrants; Religious Exiles; Political Rebels; Serving Men Sold for a Term of Years; Apprentices; Children Stolen; Maidens Pressed; and Others Who Went from Great Britain to the American Plantations: 1600-1700. 1st ed. London: Chatto & Windus, 1844; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983.

Known universally as "The Hotten List," this work is the premier ship-passenger list. Transcribed from the records of the British State Paper Office, it contains names of over 11,000 emigrants, etc.

This is a major source of information on the emigrants, for it is based on the records of the British State Paper Office. Over 11,000 emigrants are listed with their ages, former places of residence, and the ships on which they embarked. The extensive index lists the Christian as well as the family names. The classic work on 17th-century British emigration to the New World.

"The Hotten List" does not cover all early immigrations to North America, however.

Humphrey-Smith, C[ecil R.]. Parish Maps of the Counties of England and Wales. 2d ed., rev. Logan, Utah: Everton Publishers, 1977.

Information in a letter to Clive Spearman Oxx of London from the Honorable Secretary, Michael A. Weaver, Woodbridge School, Woodbridge, Suffolk County, England, 07 October 1982.

Innes, Sir Thomas [Lord Lyon, Sir Thomas Innes of Learney]. The Tartans of the Clans and Families of Scotland. Edinburgh & London: W. & A. K. Johnston & G. W. Bacon, 1964.

Lindsay, Sir David. The Works of Sir David Lindsay of the Mount ["Lyon King of Armes"]: 1490-1555. Edited by Douglas Hamer. 4 vols. Edinburgh & London: W. Blackwood & Sons, 1931-1936.

Lindsay, Robert of Pitscottie. The Historie and Cronicles of Scotland, from the Slaughter of King James the First to the ane thousande fyve hundreith thrie scoir fyftein Zeir. Edited by Æneas J[ames] G[eorge] MacKay. 2 vols. Edinburgh, Scotland: W. Blackwood & Sons, 1899-1911.

Linzee, John William. The Lindeseie and Limesi Families of Great Britain, including the Probates at Somerset House, London, England, of all spellings of the name Lindeseie from 1300 to 1800.... Vol. 1 of 2. Boston, Mass.: (Printed in Great Britain for) The Fort Hill Press, 1917.

Livingstone, M[atthew]. A Guide to the Public Records [Births, Deaths, and Marriages] of Scotland Deposited in H. M. Register House, Edinburgh, Scotland. Edinburgh, Scotland: H. M. Register House, 1905.

"Marriages: 1619-1730." The Register of Saint Benedict and Saint Peter, Paul's Wharf [City of] London. London, England, n.d.

Marriages of [the City and County of the City of] London, England. Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1981. Microfilm no. C-0364.

Men of Achievement: 1974 (A Dictionary of International Biography). Edited by Ernest Kay. Cambridge, England: Melrose Press, 1974.

Montgomery-Massingberd, Hugh., ed. Atlas of Royal Britain. New York: British Heritage Press, 1984; London: QED Publishing Ltd., 1984.

Norfolk Marriages & Christenings, Norfolk County, England. Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1980. Microfilm no. C-0553.

Oxer, Owen Edward, Esq. Letter Book. Kenilworth, Warwickshire County, England.

Oxx, Clive Spearman. Letter Book. London, England.

Parliamentary Writs. Vol. 2. London: n.p. & n.d.

Paul, Sir James Balfour. The Scots Peerage (1846). 9 vols. Edinburgh, Scotland: D. Douglas Co., 1904-1914.

Pine, L[eslie] G[ilbert]. Heraldry, Ancestry and Titles: Questions and Answers. New York: Gramacy Publishing Co., 1965.

Redstone, Vincent B., ed. Suffolk Institute of Archaeology and Natural History: Suffolk Ships— Money Returns for the County of Suffolk, 1639-1640. Ipswich, Suffolk, England: W. E. Harrison, 1904.

Smith, Frank. The Lives and Times of Our English Ancestors. 2d ed. Logan, Utah: Everton Publishers, 1969.

Stuart, Margaret. Scottish Family History. (A Guide to Works of Reference on the History and Genealogy of Scottish Families). Edinburgh, Scotland: Oliver & Boyd, 1930; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983.
This book is to Scottish genealogy what George William Marshall's The Genealogist's Guide (1903) is to English genealogy, and continued by John Beach Whitmore's A Genealogical Guide (1947). The coverage is exhaustive, embracing references to approximately 6,500 families.

Suffolk Births, Suffolk County, England. Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1980. Microfilm no. C-0255.

Suffolk Marriages & Christenings, Suffolk County, England. Salt Lake City, Utah: Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, 1980. Microfilm nos. C-0253, C-0255, and D-0255.

✠ The Domesday Book. This monumental 5-million word tome incorporates the results of a census and survey of English landowners and their property (and occasional livestock) by William the Conqueror and completed in 1086. "The great survey of 1086," states the English historian John Blair of The Queen's College, Oxford, "could scarcely have been compiled so quickly and thoroughly if the commission-

ers had not had access to earlier lists."

The purpose of the survey was to register the landed wealth of the country in a systematic fashion so as to be able to determine the revenues due to the king. The Domesday Book enabled William the Conqueror to strengthen his authority throughout England by enacting oaths of allegiance from all tenants on the land, as well as from the nobles and churchmen on whose land the tenants lived.

The term "Domesday" is a corruption of "Doomsday" and the work was so named because its judgements as to levies and assessments were final and irrevocable.

This ambitious survey of 11th-Century England is the most remarkable record produced in medieval time. For most towns and villages in England, it marked the beginning of recorded history. The Domesday Book was originally compiled in the Great Hall of England's ancient capital in the town of Winchester, situated 65 miles SW of London. The Public Record Office in London has housed the book since 1859.

The University of California at Santa Barbara is compiling (1985—.) the data bases for the newest editions of William's "Book of the Millennium."

"If you are of English ancestry, you are probably in there— maybe as a slave," says associate researcher Robin Fleming, who with colleague Katie Mack is computerizing the data.

By 1988-1989 Anglophiles can purchase, for $150.00, any "shire" (county) in England— meaning facsimile pages with a new Michelin-like key-code: tiny pigs, mills, churches, and a crown for royal property. Libraries that want more than just the computerized statistics from 1086 will have to wait for the multivolume, $3,000, scholarly edition, and bibliophiles can, in a few years, fight over the prestigious 125 deluxe editions, bound like the original in stout English oak.

Thomson, T[heodore] R[adford], ed. A Catalogue of British Family Histories. 3d ed. Foxton, Cambridge, England: Burlington Press, 1980.

Vermont, Edgar de Valcourt-, ed. America Heraldica. A Compilation of Coats of Arms, Crests and Mottoes of Prominent American Families Settled in This Country Before 1800. 5 vols. New York: Brentano Brothers, c. 1886-1889.

Winn, Arthur T[homas], ed. The Register of the Parish Church of Knodishall, Co[unty] Suffolk; 1566-1705. London: Bemrose & Sons, 1909.

Withycombe, Elizabeth Gidley. The Oxford Dictionary of English Christian Names. 2d ed. London: Oxford University Press, 1947.

Wyntoun (Andrew of). Orygynale Cronykil of Scotland, be Androw of Wyntoun (1350?-1420?); Priowr of Sanct Serfis Ynch in Loch Levyn. 2d ed., rev. and enl. 3 vols. Edinburgh, Scotland: Edmonston & Douglas, 1872-1879.

▲Massachusetts Bay Colony, Plymouth Colony, and the Commonwealth of Massachusetts

Andrews, Charles McLean. The Fathers of New-England: A Chronicle of the Puritan Commonwealths. Vol. 6. New-Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1920 [c. 1919].

Provides a good short account of colonial New England (c. 1600-1775). Published as part of "The Chronicles of America" series.

Banks, Charles Edward. The English Ancestry and Homes of the Pilgrim Fathers: Who Came to Plymouth on the "Mayflower" in 1620, the "Fortune" in 1621, and the "Anne" and the "Little James" in 1623 (With additions and corrections). New York: Grafton Press, c. 1929; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984.

_____. "The Officers and Crew of the Mayflower, 1620-1621." Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings. Vol. 60. Boston, Mass.: 1937.

_____. The Planters of the Commonwealth: A Study of the Emigrants and Emigration in Colonial Times; to which are added Lists of Passengers to Boston and to the Bay Colony; the Ships which brought them; their English Homes, and the Places of their Settlement in Massachusetts, 1620-1640. Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1930; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984.

This important work gives the names of the passengers of ninety-six ships that came to America, 1620-1640, with the name of the ship, its captain and, where known, the passengers' English origins and the places of their settlement. It is a most authoritive treatise for the period.

This work on early immigration furnishes the names of approximately 3,600 passengers on board the 96 ships which brought them to New England between the years 1620 and 1640. It contains many mistakes.

_____. The Winthrop Fleet of 1630: An Account of the Vessels, the Voyage, the Passengers and Their English Homes, from Original Authorities. Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1930; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983.

Good background material is provided on the early immigrants and their origins, with details of the preparations and the voyage. There also is an alphabetical list of the forty heads of families on the Mary and John which sailed at the same time as the Winthrop fleet.

_____. Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England: 1620-1650. (Index of the Names of Emigrants who came from Old England to New England between 1620-1650 inclusive.) Edited and indexed by Elijah Ellsworth Brownell. Philadelphia, Pa.: Bertram Press, 1937; Baltimore, Md.: Southern Book Co., 1937; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981.

Included are the records of emigrants to Maine, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, and New Jersey. They are arranged by the county and parish of origin, with the name of the ship, and place of settlement in this country, and the authority for the information.

Contains some "mistakes and wrong clues." See also National Genealogical Society Quarterly. Vol. 33, pp. 7-10, Milton Rubincam's "The Banks Manuscripts in the Library of Congress."

Bentinck-Smith, William, ed. The Harvard Book: Selections from Three Centuries. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1967.

Bowditch, N[athaniel] I[ngersoll]. Suffolk Surnames. 3d ed. London: Trübner & Co., 1961; Boston, Mass.: Ticknor & Fields, 1861.

Bowen, Richard LeBaron. Early Rehoboth: Documented Historical Studies of Families and Events in this Plymouth Colony townships. 4 vols. Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1945 [1950].

Volume 1, chapter 4, pp. 69-78, has information on the "Town of Bristol, [Rhode Island]." See also the "Census of Bristol 1688," p. 74.

Bradford, Gov. William. Of Plimoth Plantation [From the Original Manuscript. With a Report Of The Proceedings Incident. To The Return Of The Manuscript To Massachusetts c. 1844.] Printed Under the Direction of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, By order of the General Court. Boston, Mass.: Wright & Potter Printing Co., State Printer, 1898.

It was originally published in full in 1856.

_____. Of Plymouth Plantation: 1620-1647. Edited by Samuel Eliot Morison. 2d ed. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1959.

Governor Bradford's History of the Plymouth Plantation: 1606-1646 (1st ed. published in 1856), has been frequently reprinted. The best and latest is the 1959 edition, with modernized spelling and punctuations, ed-

ited by Samuel Eliot Morison. This book, together with his latest history, The Story of the "Old Colony" of New-Plymouth, 1620-1692. 1st ed. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1960 [c. 1956], makes our best working tools for the study of the history of this colony.

In the introduction of his edition of Of Plymouth Plantation, 1620-1647, pp. xxvii-xxxiii, Samuel Eliot Morison goes into great detail about the finding of the original manuscript and how (c. 1774/76), one of the greatest documents of American colonial history was removed from the New England Library, located in the steeple room of Old South Church in Boston, Massachusetts, to the library of Fulham Palace, the residence of the Bishop of London, in England.

Caffrey, Kate. The Mayflower. 2d ed. Briarcliff Manor, N.Y.: Stein & Day, 1975.

Interesting but peppered with inaccuracies.

Chitwood, Oliver Perry. A History of Colonial America. Edited by Guy Stanton Ford. 2d ed. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1961.

An excellent work. Contains much needed material for the serious student of early New England history.

Clemens, William Montgomery. American Marriage Records Before 1699. Pompton Lakes, N.J.: Bibliographic Co., 1926; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984.

A supplement from Genealogy Magazine, vol. 14, no. 4 and vol. 15, no. 3, a journal edited by William Montgomery Clemens, has been added to the original edition of 1926.

It is a unique compilation of marriage records covering the whole of the colonial American era. It contains about 12,000 entries, arranged alphabetically under the names of both brides and grooms. The 1984 reprinted edition covers an additional 250 marriages.

Coleman, R[oy] V. The First Frontier. New York and London: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1948.

An interesting treatment of early American history.

Culver, Henry B. The Book of Old Ships; And Something of Their Evolution and Romance. London: Martin Hopkinson, 1936.

Davis, William T. Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, 1606-1646. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1908; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1975.

Demos, John. A Little Commonwealth: Family Life in Plymouth Colony. New York: Oxford University Press, 1970.

This is a very interesting and in many ways remarkable book, and it will be found of great value by those who wish to gain an insight into the social and economic history of early Bristol township.

Dexter, Franklin Bowditch, ed. Extracts from the Itineraries and Correspondence of Ezra Stiles, 1775-1794. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1916.

_____. The Literary Diary of Ezra Stiles, D.D., L.L.D., President of Yale College. 3 vols. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1901.

Dexter, Rev. Henry Martyn, and Dexter, Morton. The England & Holland of the Pilgrims. Boston, Mass.: Houghton, Mifflin, 1906; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1978.

Indispensable. When it made its initial appearance in 1905 it was highly acclaimed and is still regarded as one of the more reputable references.

This is a scholarly work with numerous specific references to the sources. A short and very readable account of the Pilgrims by Morton Dexter is The Story of the Pilgrims (1894). It presents the traditional sympathetic view. A definitive study of the English and Dutch backgrounds of the Pilgrim Fathers, it is based on years of research in English, Dutch, and American archives. Systematic and thorough in its examination of every facet of Pilgrim life, it includes a register of all members of the Pilgrim company who were in Holland to the end of the 17th-century, with the known background information on them.

Dillon, Francis. A Place for Habitation: The Pilgrim Fathers and Their Quest. 1st ed. London: Hutchinson & Co., 1973; 1st ed. and rev. ed. in the U.S.A. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., 1975.

Farmer, John. A Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New-England; Containing an Alphabetical List of the Governours, Deputy Governours, Assistants or Counsellors, and Ministers of the Gospel in the Several Colonies, from 1620-1692; Graduates of Harvard College to 1662; Members of the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company to 1662; Freemen Admitted to the Massachusetts Colony from 1630 to 1662; with Many Other of the Early Inhabitants of New-England and Long Island, N.Y., from 1620 to the Year 1675: To Which Are Added Various Genealogical and Biographical Notes Collected from Ancient Records, Manuscripts,

and Printed Works (with additions and corrections by Samuel Gardner Drake). Lancaster, Mass.: Carter, Andrews, & Co., 1829; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983.

A must reading for the serious genealogist. This work, based almost exclusively on original records, is a directory of the first settlers of New England. Arranged alphabetically by surnames, the data on each individual includes, the date of arrival, place of settlement, dates of birth and death, and some biographical highlights. It is an invaluable treatise on the settlers.

Felt, Rev. Joseph Barlow. The Annals of Salem, Massachusetts. 2d ed. 2 vols. Salem, Mass.: W. & S. B. Ives; Boston, Mass.: J. Munroe & Co., 1845-1849.

Gives many documents of the first importance relating to the settlement of that ancient New England town.

Force, Peter, comp. and ed. Tracts and Other Papers, Relating Principally to the Origin, Settlement, and Progress of the Colonies in North America: From the Discovery of the Country to the Year 1776. 4 vols. Washington, D. C.: Peter Force, c. 1836-1847; reprint ed., Gloucester, Mass.: P. Smith, 1963.

Ford, Paul Leicester. The New England Primer: A History of Its Origin and Development. New York: Published by the author, 1897; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1962.

Goodwin, John Abbot. The Pilgrim Republic: An Historical Review of the Colony of New Plymouth; with Sketches of the Rise of other New England Settlements, the history of Congregationalism, and other Creeds of the Period. 1st ed. Boston, Mass.: Ticknor & Co., 1888; 2d ed. Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1920.

Greene, Jack D. King Philip's War Narratives. Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms, 1966.

Hale, Nathaniel Claiborne, ed. Society of Colonial Wars: 1892-1967. Vol. 21, no. 3. Philadelphia, Pa.: Winchell Co., 1967.

Hart, Albert Bushnell, ed. Commonwealth History of Massachusetts: Colony, Province, and State. 1st ed. 5 vols. New York: States History Co., 1927-1930; reprint ed., New York: Russell & Russell, 1966. (Vols. 1-3 cover the colonial and Revolutionary eras.)

Hawks, Rev. Francis Lister, and Perry, Rev. William Stevens, eds. Documentary History of the Protestant-Episcopal Church in the United States of America. 2 vols. Boston, Mass.: J. R. Osgood, 1863-1864.

This work covers the period to 1789. Reverends Hawks and Perry wrote widely on church and secular history.

Hawthorne, Nathaniel. The House of the Seven Gables. 1st ed. (Salem edition) Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin & Co., 1851.

Holmes, Frank R., comp. Directory of the Ancestral Heads of New England Families: 1620-1700. New York: American Historical Society, 1923; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980.

Includes a list of nearly 15,000 family heads, with known data.

Hubbard, Rev. William. A General History of New England, From the Discovery to 1680. 2d ed. (Collated with the Original MS. of 1815). Boston, Mass.: Charles C. Little & James Brown, 1948.

This work was finished before June of 1683 but was not printed until 1815. In Series 2. Massachusetts Historical Society Collections. Vols. 15 & 16. Cambridge, Mass.: Hillard & Metcalf, 1815, can be found the major portion of Reverend Hubbard's MS. It is little more than a compilation from sources already named c. 1630-1680. It devotes some space to Connecticut and New Haven colonies.

_____. A Narrative of the Troubles with the Indians in New-England, from the First Planting thereof in the Year 1607— to this present Year 1677. To which is added a Discourse about the Warre with the Pequods in the Year 1637. Boston, Mass.: Printed by J. Foster, 1677.

Reverend Hubbard's MS. is sometimes referred to as a "History of the King Philip's War."

Jensen, Merrill, ed. English Historical Documents: American Colonial Documents to 1776. Edited by David C. Douglas. 12 vols. New York: Oxford University Press; Norwich, England: Jarrold & Sons, 1962.

Johnson, Dr. Samuel (1709-1784). Taxation No Tyranny. London: Printed for T. Cadell, 1775.

Leach, Douglas Edward. Flintlock and Tomahawk; New England in King Philip's War. New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 1958.

"The best book on the subject King Philip....and on Indian-White relations in 17th-century English America."

Lewis, Alonzo, and Newhall, James R[obinson]. History of Lynn, Essex County, Massachusetts; including Lynnfield, Saugus, Swampscott, and Nahant, 1629-1864. 2d ed., rev. Boston, Mass.: J. L. Shorey, 1865.

Lockwood, Rev. John H[oyt], et al. Western Massachusetts; A History: 1636-1925. 4 vols. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1926.

Macy, Obed. The History of Nantucket, Being A Compendious Account of the First Settlement of the Island by the English, Together with the Rise and Progress of the Whale Fishery; And Other Historical Facts Relative to said Island and Its Inhabitants. 2d ed. Mansfield, Mass.: Macy & Pratt, 1880.

Macy, William F[rancis], ed. The Story of Old Nantucket: A Brief History of the Island and its People from its Discovery down to the Present Day. 2d ed., rev. Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1928 [1930].

Mayflower Families Through Five Generations: Descendants of the Pilgrims Who Landed at Plymouth, Mass. Edited by Lucy Mary Kellogg et al. 5 vols. to date. Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1975—.

Moody, Robert E[arle], ed. The Saltonstall Papers, 1607-1815. 2 vols. Boston, Mass.: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1972-1974.

Morison, Samuel Eliot. Builders of the Bay Colony. 4th ed. Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1958.
Rather special but worth reading. A brilliant account of the leading personages in the early history of the Massachusetts Bay Colony.

_____. Of Plymouth Plantation: 1620-1647, by William Bradford, Sometime Governor Thereof. 2d ed. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1966.
First published in 1856 under the title: History of Plymouth Plantation.

_____. The European Discovery of America: The Northern Voyages; A.D. 500-1600. 2 vols. New York: Oxford University Press, 1971-1974.

_____. The Intellectual Life of Colonial New England. 4th ed. Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 1965.

_____. The Maritime History of Massachusetts: 1783-1860. 3d ed. Boston and Cambridge, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1961.

_____. "The Pilgrim Fathers: Their Significance in History." In By Land and By Sea: Essays and Addresses. 3d ed. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1966.

_____. The Story of the 'Old Colony' of New Plymouth: 1620-1692. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1960.

Morton, Nathaniel. The New Englands Memoriall: or, A Brief Relation of the Most Memorable and Remarkable Passages of the Providence of God, Manifested to the Planters of New-England in America; with Special Reference to the First Colony thereof, Called New-Plimouth. 5th ed. Cambridge, Mass.: Allen and Farnham, 1854.

Officially printed and paid for by the Plymouth Colony in 1699, it has since been acknowledged as the first published history of a New England colony. And in 1699 appeared the first colonial history, New Englands Memoriall ..., to say the least: Morton borrowed freely from William Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation; the most accessible edition is the one by Arthur Lord.

Nantucket Vital Statistics. Records of the Town Clerk. Town Hall. Nantucket Island, Mass., n.d.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register. 141 vols. to date. Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1847-1988.

Volumes 23-27 have the title: The New-England Historical & Genealogical Register and Antiquarian Journal. Beginning with volume 54 there is issued an annual supplement to the April number consisting of "Proceedings of the New-England Historic Genealogical Society at the Annual Meeting."

NEH&GS. T. C. A. [author's initials], "A Home of the Olden Time." Vol. 25 (January 1871); Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1871.

NEH&GS. "Book Notices." Vol. 12 (October 1858); Boston, Mass.: H. W. Dutton & Son, 1858.

NEH&GS. Ralph J. Crandall, "New England's Second Great Migration: The First Three Generations of Settlement, 1630-1700." Vol. 129 (October 1975); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1975.

NEH&GS. Samuel Gardner Drake, "A List of Names Found Among the First Settlers of New England." Vol. 1 (April 1847); Boston, Mass.: Samuel G. Drake, Publisher, 1847.

NEH&GS. Rev. Joseph B[arlow] Felt, "Genealogical Item Relative to Lynn, Mass." Vol. 5 (January 1851); Boston, Mass.: Samuel G. Drake, Publisher, 1851.

NEH&GS. William Coleman Folger, comp., "The Folger Family." Vol. 16 (July 1862); Albany, N.Y.: J[oel] Munsell, 1862.

NEH&GS. Sylvanus J. Macy et al., "The Coffin Family." Vol. 24 (April 1870); Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1870.

NEH&GS. Jerrilyn Greene Marston, "The Abdication of George III." Vol. 129 (April 1975); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1975.

NEH&GS. John A. Schutz, "Those Who Became Tories: Town Loyalty and Revolution in New England." Vol. 129 (April 1975); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1975.

NEH&GS. Nathaniel Bradstreet Shurtleff, M.D., "The Passengers of the May Flower in 1620." Vol. 1 (January 1847); Boston, Mass.: Samuel G. Drake, Publisher, 1847.

Palfrey, Dr. John Gorham. A Compendious History of New England: From the Discovery by Europeans to the First General Congress of the Anglo-American Colonies. 4 vols. Boston, Mass.: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1873.

_____. History of New England. 5 vols. Boston, Mass.: Little, Brown & Co., 1858-1890.

Dr. Palfrey's works comprehends by far the best of narratives (c. 1890) of the complete career of Plymouth Colony. "This history, though old, is still valuable not only for the general reader but also for the serious student. The narrative is interesting, and there are many references to and quotations from the documents."

Dr. John Gorham Palfrey "belongs to the orthodox school of historians and is a strong advocate of Puritanism." Vol. 5 was edited by Francis Winthrop Palfrey.

Peirce, General Ebenezer W[eaver]. Civil, Military and Professional Lists of Plymouth and Rhode Island Colonies; Compromising Colonial, County and Town Officers, Clergymen, Physicians and Lawyers— With Extracts from Colonial Laws defining their Duties: 1621-1700. Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1881; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1968.

Perry, Rev. William Stevens, ed. Historical Collections relating to the American Colonial [Episcopal] Church. 5 vols. Hartford, Conn.: Printed for the Subscribers, 1870-1878.

_____. The History of the American Episcopal Church: 1587-1883. 2 vols. Boston, Mass.: J. R. Osgood & Co., 1885.

Phippen, George D. The Old Planters of Salem. Vol. 37 to 40. Salem, Mass.: Historical Collections of the Essex Institute, 1907.

Pope, Charles Henry. The Pioneers of Massachusetts, 1620-1650: A Descriptive List, Drawn from Records of the Colonies, Towns and Churches, and Other Contemporaneous Documents. (Pope's Pioneers). Boston, Mass.: C. H. Pope, 1900; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981.

Records of Plymouth Colony; Births, Marriages, Deaths, Burials, etc.: 1633-1689. Boston, Mass.: 1857; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977.

Rich, Louise Dickinson. King Philip's War, 1675-76: The New England Indians Fight the Colonists. New York: Franklin Watts, 1972.

Savage, James. A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New-England, showing Three Generations of Those Who Came Before May, 1692, on the Basis of [John] Farmer's Register. 4 vols. Boston, Mass.: Little, Brown & Co., 1860-1862; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981.

The best known and most frequently used genealogical dictionary, this monumental work provides the name of every settler who arrived in New England before 1692, regardless of his station, rank, or fortune. It is probably the greatest work in genealogy ever compiled for the New England area.

Also use O. P. Dexter's A Genealogical Cross Index of the four volumes of the Genealogical Dictionary of James Savage. New York: O. P. Dexter, 1884. See also Caroline Wells Healey Dall's Genealogical Notes and Errata to Savage's Genealogical Dictionary. Lowell, Mass.: G. M. Elliott [187?].

_____, ed. The History of New England from 1630 to 1649. [From the original manuscripts of John Winthrop, Esq.] With notes to illustrate the Civil and Ecclesiastical concerns, the Geography, Settlement and Institutions of the Country, and the Lives and Manners of the Principal Plan-

ters. 2 vols. Boston, Mass.: Phelps & Farnham, 1825-1826.
The first edition was published under the title: A Journal of the Transactions and Occurrences in the Settlement of Massachusetts and the other New-England colonies. Hartford, Conn.: 1790.

Shurtleff, Dr. Nathaniel B[radstreet], and Pulsifer, David, eds. Records of the Colony of New Plymouth, in New England [1620-1692]. 12 vols., of which volume 12 is "Deeds" (1620-1651). Boston, Mass.: William White, Printer to the state, 1855-1861; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1968.
Includes valuable references on court orders, judicial acts, births, marriages, and burials; treasury accounts, lists of freemen and others, Indian land records, and miscellaneous deeds.
Dr. Shurtleff's original publishment of volumes 1-6 was met with harsh criticism from the NEH&GS. See New England Historical & Genealogical Register. "Book Notices." Vol. 12 (October 1858); Boston, Mass.: H. W. Dutton & Co., 1858, pp. 358-360.

Shurtleff, Dr. Nathaniel B[radstreet], ed. Records of Plymouth Colony: Births, Marriages, Deaths, Burials, and Other Records, 1633-1689. Boston, Mass.: William White, Printer to the state, 1857; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979.
This is undoubtedly the most comprehensive collection of Plymouth Colony records available. The several Shurtleff texts in the Oxx family history constitute a basic reference work for the period covered. A valuable source for vital statistics and other records.

_____. The Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England [1628-1686]. 5 vols., published in 6 vols. Boston, Mass.: William White, Printer to the state, 1853-1854.

Stevens, William Oliver. Nantucket, The Far-Away Island. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1966.

Stoddard, Francis R[ussell]. The Truth About the Pilgrims. New York: Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of New York, 1952; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976.
This work provides sound genealogical and biographical data on the Mayflower Pilgrims. Stoddard's MS. also corrects certain long-standing misconceptions about the Pilgrims. It gives authoritive genealogical and biographical data on the Mayflower passengers which includes all known facts, and a list of prominent descendants.

Stone, Edwin M[artin]. The History of Beverly, Civil and Ecclesiastical: From Its Settlement in 1630 to 1842. Boston, Mass.: James Munroe & Co., 1843.

The Mayflower Descendant: A Magazine of Pilgrim Genealogy and History. Edited by George Ernest Bowman. 34 vols. Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1899-1937 [with a 2 vol. Index published in 1959]. These exceptional volumes are said to contain the basic documentation needed to establish accurate Mayflower lineages.

Tiffany, C[harles] C[omfort]. History of the Protestant-Episcopal Church in the United States of America. (American Church History Series.) Vol. 7. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1916.

Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts: To the End of the Year 1849. "Births." Vol. 1. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1905-1906.

Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts: To the End of the Year 1849. "Births, Marriages, and Deaths." 2 vols. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1906.

Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts: To the End of the Year 1849. "Marriages and Deaths." 2 vols. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1906.

Vital Records of Nantucket [Island], Massachusetts: To the Year 1850. 5 vols. "Births, Marriages & Deaths." Boston, Mass.: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1928 [c. 1925-1927].

Vital Records of Nantucket [Island], Massachusetts: To the Year 1850. Vol. 1 of 5 vols. "Nantucket Marriages & Deaths." Boston, Mass.: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1925.

Vital Records of Nantucket [Island], Massachusetts: To the Year 1850. Vol. 2 of 5 vols. "Nantucket Births." Boston, Mass.: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1926.

Vital Records of Nantucket [Island], Massachusetts: To the Year 1850. Vol. 3 of 5 vols. "Nantucket Marriages." Boston, Mass.: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 1927.

Wilberforce, Samuel. Lord Bishop of Winchester. A History of the Protestant-Episcopal Church in America. 2d ed. London and Oxford: J. Burns, 1846.

"An exceedingly dull book," states Samuel Eliot Morison, Of Plymouth Plantation, p. xxxi. The Right Reverend Wilberforce was often called "Soapy Sam" because of his versatile facility.

Williams, Winston. Nantucket Then and Now: Being an Updated History and Guide. New York: Dodd, Mead & Co., 1977.

Willison, George F[indlay]. Saints and Strangers: Being the Lives of the Pilgrim Fathers & Their Families, with Posthumous Wanderings in Limbo, Their Final Resurrection & Rise to Glory, & the Strange Pilgrimages of Plymouth Rock. New York: Reynal & Hitchcock, 1945.
A very lively and full account of the Pilgrims with illuminating notes and a very complete bibliography. However, Willison's contention that the Pilgrim story (or "saga" as he calls it) "was wholly the creation of the nineteenth century," was, in the opinion of Samuel Eliot Morison's Of Plymouth Colony, p. xxxi, "nonsence."

Wilson, Fred Allen. Some Annals of Nahant, Massachusetts. Boston, Mass.: Old Corner Book Store, 1928.

Winsor, Justin, ed. Narrative and Critical History of America. 8 vols. Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin & Co., c. 1884-1889.

_____. Narrative and Critical History of America: English Explorations and Settlements in North America; 1497-1689. Vol. 3. Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin & Co., 1884.

_____. Narrative and Critical History of America: French Explorations and Settlements In North America; And those of The Portuguese, Dutch, and Swedes. Vol. 4. Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin & Co., 1884.

_____. Narrative and Critical History of America: The English and French In North America; 1689-1763. Vol. 5. Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin & Co., 1887.

_____. Narrative and Critical History of America: The United States of North America. Vol. 6, part 1. Boston and New York: Houghton Mifflin & Co., 1888.

_____. Narrative and Critical History of America: The United States of America. Vol. 7, part 2. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1888.

Winthrop, John. The History of New England from 1630 to 1649. (From his original manuscripts. With notes to illustrate the Civil and Ecclesiastical concerns, the Geography, Set-

tlement, and Institutions of the Country, and the Lives and Manners of the Principal Planters.) Edited by James Savage. 2 vols. Boston, Mass.: Phelps & Farnham, 1825-1826.

John Winthrop was the first governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was influential in organizing the Confederation of New-England colonies in 1645.

Wood, William. New England's Prospect. Edited by Alden T. Vaughan. Amherst, Mass.: University of Massachusetts Press, 1977.

Originally published in London, England in 1634, it was reissued in 1635 and 1639. New England's Prospect was the first book to provide reliable eye-witness information about the Massachusetts Bay Colony. It remains a classic in its field as a contribution to natural history, ethnology, and as an example of early American descriptive and promotional literature.

Worth, Henry Barnard. Nantucket Lands and Land Owners. Vol. 2. Nantucket Island, Mass.: Nantucket Historical Society, 1901.

Young, Rev. Alexander, ed. Chronicles of the First Planters of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay: From 1623 to 1636. 2d ed. Boston, Mass.: Charles C. Little & James Brown, 1846; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1975.

Like Young's earlier work, Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth, which this complements, it is based entirely on original sources, but it covers a wider range of history. It has every authentic document relating to the planting of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay except John Winthrop's History of New England, which it supplements. It is a very substantial and well-documented history of the area.

_____. Chronicles of the Pilgrim Fathers of the Colony of Plymouth: From 1602 to 1625. 2d ed. Boston, Mass.: C. C. Little & J. Brown, 1844; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976.

This collection of contemporary accounts includes a part of William Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, the journal written by Bradford and Winslow covering the period from 09 November 1620 to 11 December 1621 (known as Mourt's Relation), and other primary sources. The colonists' own accounts, with modernized spelling and punctuation.

▲United Colony of Rhode Island
& Providence Plantations;
Rhode Island

Alderman, Clifford Lindsey. The Rhode Island Colony. London: Crowell-Collier Press, 1969.

Arnold, Fred A[ugustus]. An Account of the English Homes of the three Early "Proprietors" of Providence— William Arnold, Stukeley Westcott, and William Carpenter. Providence, R.I.: E. A. Johnson & Co., 1921.

Arnold, James N[ewell]. Vital Record of Rhode Island: 1636-1850. "Births, Marriages, and Deaths." 21 vols. Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1882-1901; reprint ed., Ann Arbor, Mich.: University of Michigan, University Microfilms International, 1973.

Shortly after 1860 Arnold began work on the massive Vital Record of Rhode Island, which would eventually consume the next twenty-one years of his life. Rhode Island town vital records, as published by Arnold, although a very helpful collections, is not without error and it is suggested that the originals be carefully examined.

_____. Vital Record of Rhode Island:1636-1850. "Revolutionary Rolls and Newspapers." Vol. 12. Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1901.

Contains much information on the officers and enlisted men who served their country during the American Revolution (1775-1783).

Arnold, Samuel Greene. History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. 3d ed. 2 vols. New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1878; 4th ed. Providence, R.I.: Preston & Rounds, 1894.

Volume 1 (1936-1700). Volume 2 (1701-1790) has the title: History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations; From the Settlement of the State, 1636, to the Adoption of the Federal Constitution, 1790.

"A work honorable alike to its author and to the State," wrote the eminent historian Justin Winsor, in his Narrative and Critical History, 3:376.

Baker, Virginia. The History of Warren, Rhode Island, in the War of the Revolution: 1776-1783. Warren, R.I.: Published by the author, 1901.

Bartlett, Hon. John Russell, ed. Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, in New England: 1636-1792. 10 vols. Providence, R.I.: A. Crawford Greene & Brothers, 1856-1865.

_____. Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, in New England: 1707-1740. 10 vols. Providence, R.I.: Knowles, Anthony & Co., 1856-1865.

_____. Records of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England: 1780-1783. Vol 9 of 10 vols. Providence, R.I.: A. C. Greene & Brothers, 1856-1865.

Generally referred to as Rhode Island Colonial Records, and covering various dates.

Bayles, Richard M[ather], ed. History of Newport County, Rhode Island: From the Year 1638 to the Year 1887, Including the Settlement of Its Towns, and their Subsequent Progress. New York: L. E. Preston & Co., 1888.

This MS. includes considerable material dealing with the political, social, and economic progress of the inhabitants of Newport, Rhode Island.

Bicknell, Thomas Williams. A History of Barrington, Rhode Island. Providence, R.I.: Snow & Farnham, 1898.

_____. The History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. 5 vols. New York: American Historical Society, 1920.

"A considerable amount of space is given to the colonial period. It quotes at length from the sources and has chapters on the life of the people."

Volumes 1-3 are paged continuously. Volumes 4 & 5 are biographical. The "author's name does not appear on t.-p."

Bowen, Richard LeBaron. The Providence Oath of Allegiance and its Signers; 1651-1652. Contributed by Frederick Peck. Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1943.

Brigham, Herbert Olin. "Benedict Arnold." The Old Stone Mill. 2d ed. Newport, R.I.: Franklin Printing House, 1955.

Brooks, Charles Timothy. The Controversey touching the Old Stone Mill, in the Town of Newport, Rhode Island: With Remarks, Introductory and Conclusive. 2d ed. Newport, R.I.: C[harles] E[dward] Hammett Jr., 1858.

Chapin, Dr. Charles Value. City Registrar. Index to the Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Providence, Rhode Island: 1636-1894. 35 vols. Providence, R.I.: H. Gregory & Co., 1894.

Chapin, Howard Millar. Documentary History of Rhode Island. 2 vols. Providence, R.I.: Preston & Rounds Co., 1916-1919.

This work is indispensable for the earliest years of settlement.

_____. Sachems of the Narragansetts. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island Historical Society, 1931.

Coleman, Peter J. The Transformation of Rhode Island; 1790-1860. 2d ed. Providence, R.I.: Brown University Press, 1969.

Commemorating The Two Hundred Seventy-Fifth Anniversary of the First Congregational Church of Bristol, Rhode Island: 1680-1955. Bristol, R.I.: Phoenix Printers, 1955.

Denison, Rev. Frederic. Westerly (Rhode Island) And It's Witnesses, For Two Hundred and Fifty Years: 1626-1878. Providence, R.I.: J. A. & R. A. Reid, 1878.

Fessenden, General Guy Mannering. History of Warren, R. I., from the Earliest Times; with particular notices of Massasoit and his family. Providence, R.I.: H. H. Brown, 1845.

Field, Edward, ed. State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations at the End of the Century: A History. 3 vols. Boston, Mass.: Mason Publishing Co., 1902.

Though old, this work remains the most complete history of the state in all aspects for the period covered, e.g.: the wars and the militia, epidemics and medical institutions, religious societies, growth of public education, sea trade and its development, and numerous other topics.

Fuller, Oliver Payson. The History of Warwick, Rhode Island: From its Settlement in 1642 to the Present Time; including accounts of the Early Settlement and Development of its several villages; sketches of the Origin and Progress of the different churches of the town &c., &c. Providence, R.I.: Angell, Burlingame & Co., 1875.

Greene, George Washington. A Short History of Rhode Island. Providence, R.I.: J. A. & R. A. Reid, 1877.

This work resulted in an excellent compendium, much needed. It was compiled largely from Samuel Greene Arnold's History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (vol. 1. 1859, vol. 2. 1860).

Gutstein, [Rabbi] Morris A. The Story of the Jews of Newport [Rhode Island], Two-and-a-Half Centuries of Judaism: 1658-1908. New York: Bloch Publishing Co., 1936.

Howe, George L[ocke]. Mount Hope: A New England Chronicle. New York: Viking Press, 1959.

Howe, Bishop Mark Antony De Wolfe. Bristol, Rhode Island, A Town Biography. Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 1930.

James, Sydney V. Colonial Rhode Island: A History. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1975.

Jeffery's, C. P. [Beauchamp]. Newport: 1639-1976; An Historical Sketch. Newport, R.I.: Newport Historical Society, 1976.

Kimball, Gertrude Selwyn, ed. The Correspondence of the Colonial Governors of Rhode Island: 1723-1775. 2 vols. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1902.

Lane, James P[illsbury]. Historical Sketches of the First Congregational Church, Bristol, R[hode] I[sland]: 1687-1872. Providence, R.I.: Providence Press Co., 1872.

_____. Manual of the First Congregational Church, Bristol, Rhode Island, 1687-1872. Providence, R.I.: Providence Press Co., 1873.

Lippincott, Bertram. Indians, Privateers, and High Society. Philadelphia and New York: J. B. Lippincott Co., 1961.

Marned, Albert C[ecil]. A History of S[aint] Michael's Church in Bristol [Rhode Island]: 1721-1955. Providence, R.I.: Published by the author, 1957.
Includes a list of missionaries and rectors of the old colonial Anglican church in Bristol.

_____. 200 Years of S[aint] Michael's Rectors: 1721-1955. Bristol, R.I.: Bristol Phoenix Publishing Co., 1957.

Mason, George Champlin. Annals of Trinity Church, Newport, Rhode Island. 2 vols. Newport, R.I.: G[eorge] C[hamplin] Mason, 1890-1894 (vol. 1. 1698-1821, vol. 2, 2d ser., 1821-1894; and V. Mott Francis, M.D., 1894.

_____. Reminiscences of Newport, Rhode Island. Newport, R.I.: Charles E. Hammett Jr., 1884.

Means, Philip Ainsworth. Newport Tower. New York: Henry Holt & Co., 1942.

Munro, Wilfred Harold. Tales of An Old Sea Port: A General Sketch of the History of Bristol, Rhode Island, including,

an Account of the Voyages of the Northmen, so far as they may have been Connected with Narragansett Bay: and Personal Narratives of some Notable Voyages accomplished by Sailors from the Mount Hope Lands. London: Humphrey Milford, 1917; Oxford, England: Oxford University Press, 1917; Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1917.

_____. The History of Bristol, Rhode Island: The Story of the Mount Hope Lands, From the Visit of the Northmen to the Present Time. Containing Accounts of the Indian Wars, the Character and Lives of the Early Settlers in Bristol, the Events of the Revolution, the Privateers of the War of 1812, Details of the Commerce of the Port, and Sketches of its Distinguished Men. Providence, R.I.: J. A. & R. A. Reid, 1880.

Nestor, Dr. Michael J. City Registrar. Index of the Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Providence, Rhode Island: 1920-1960. 35 vols. Providence, R.I.: Sidney S[mith] Rider, 1961.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register. 141 vols. to date. Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1847-1988.

NEH&GS. "Descendants of Gov. Benedict Arnold, Through his Great-Grandson Gen. Benedict Arnold." Vol. 34 (April 1880); Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1880.

NEH&GS. Henry T. Drowne, Esq., "Mr. [Horatio G.] Somerby's Genealogy of the Arnold Family." Vol. 33 (October 1879); Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1879.

NEH&GS. Jane Fletcher Fiske, "Genealogical Research in Rhode Island." Vol. 136 (July 1982); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1982.

NEH&GS. Edwin Hubbard, Esq., "Early Records of the Arnold Family." Vol. 33 (October 1879); Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1879.

NEH&GS. Edson Salisbury Jones, Esq., "The Parentage of William Arnold and Thomas Arnold of Providence, R[hode] I[sland]." Vol. 69 (January 1915); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1915.

NEH&GS. Rev. James P[illsbury] Lane, "Bristol Records (Baptisms by Reverend John Burt, Pastor)." Vol. 37 [part 1 of 2] (January 1883); Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1883.

NEH&GS. Rev. James P[illsbury] Lane, "Bristol Records (Baptisms by Reverend John Burt, Pastor)." Vol. 37 [part 2 of 2] (April 1883); Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1883.

NEH&GS. George T. Paine, Esq., "Bristol [Church] Records: Lists of Baptisms from the Records of the Church of Christ at Bristol, R[hode] I[sland] (formerly Bristol, Mass.), Organized 03 May 1687." Vol. 34 [part 1 of 2] (April 1880); Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1880.

NEH&GS. George T. Paine, Esq., "Bristol Church Records: List of Baptisms from the Records of the Church of Christ at Bristol, R[hode] I[sland] (formerly Bristol, Mass.), Organized 03 May 1687." Vol. 34 [part 2 of 2] (July 1880); Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1880.

NEH&GS. Rev. Ezra Stiles, D.D., L.L.D., "Deaths in Newport, R[hode] I[sland], 1760-1764 [Captain Benjamin Oxx... lost at Sea]." Vol. 62 (July 1908); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1908.

Newport Directory: 1912-1938. Newport, R.I. [c. 1939].

Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1739-1748. Vol. 5. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1751-1759. Vol. 9. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1766-1770. Vol. 18. Providence, T.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1784-1785. Vol. 21. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Petitions to the Rhode Island General Assembly: 1797-1798. Vol. 31. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Probate Court Records. "The 'Will' of Governor Benedict Arnold." Book no. 5. Town Clerk's Office, Newport, R. I.

Records of the American Institute of Architects of Newport, Rhode Island. (Mrs. Stuyvesant Fish, Member of the Newport Architects Historical Committee.) Original documents dated 08 October 1904.

Rhode Island: Births, Marriages, and Deaths since 1853. Registrar of Vital Statistics, Room 353, State Office Building, Providence, Rhode Island.

Rhode Island Colonial Records, 1636-1776. 10 vols. Providence, R.I.: Sidney S[mith] Rider [c. 1867].

A very valuable source of information although not readily accessible to the student of early Rhode Island history.

Rhode Island [Colony] Charter. The Charter Granted by His Majesty King Charles the Second, to the Colony of Rhode-Island, and Providence-Plantations, in America. Newport, R.I.: Printed by J. Franklin, 1730.

Rhode Island [Colony] Records, 1772-1777. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives [c. 1778].

Rhode Island [Colony] Reports. Court of Trials. Rhode Island Court Records; Records of the Court of Trials of the Colony of Providence Plantations, 1647-1670. 2 vols. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, 1920-1922; photo-reproduced ed., Buffalo, N.Y.: Dennis & Co., 1946.

Rhode Island General Assembly: Records of the Colony (and of the State) of Rhode Island, and Providence Plantations; 1636-1792. 10 vols. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, 1856-1865.

Sheffield, William Paine. Historical Address, of the City of Newport, delivered 04 July 1876. Newport, R.I.: John P. Sanborn & Co., 1876.

Snow, Dr. Edwin Miller. City Registrar. Index of the Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Providence, Rhode Island: 1636-1850. 35 vols. Providence, R.I.: Sidney S[mith] Rider, 1879.

Sprague, Ernest L. Manual with Rules and Orders for the Use of the General Assembly of the State of Rhode Island: 1927-1928. Providence, R.I.: E. L. Freeman Co. [c. 1929].

Staples, Hon. William Read. Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of Rhode Island. Documentary History of the Destruction of the Gaspee. Providence, R.I.: Knowles & Vose, 1845.

The seizure and destruction of the revenue vessel Gaspēe in Narragansett Bay, 10 June 1772, is considered by Rhode Island historians as the earliest aggressive conduct of the patriots.

Chief Justice William Read Staples had earlier pub-

lished the Documentary History of the Destruction of the Gaspee in 1845.

John Russell Bartlett, in the Rhode Island Colonial Records (vol. 7, pp. 57-192), gathers all the documentary evidence, and this was in 1861 published separately as A History of the Destruction of his Britannic Majesty's Schooner Gaspée... accompanied by the Correspondence connected therewith; the action of the General Assembly of Rhode Island thereon, and the official journal of the... Commission of Inquiry appointed by King George III.

[World War I] Record of Service— Soldiers & Sailors From Newport, Rhode Island in the German War. City Hall. Newport, R.I., n.d. A holographic MS.

▲ Rhode Island & Providence Plantations;
Townships of Bristol, Jamestown,
and Newport

Bristol. Abstracts of Land Records of the Town of Bristol: 1680-1746 ("Prior to 1686 in Plymouth Colony; 1686-1746 in Taunton, Massachusetts Bay Colony; 1746 & After, in Bristol, United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations"). Book no. 17. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Abstracts of Land Records of the Town of Bristol: 1680-1746. Book no. 22. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Abstracts of Land Records of the Town of Bristol: 1680-1746. Book no. 27. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Abstracts of Land Records of the Town of Bristol: 1680-1746. Book no. 30. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Abstracts of Land Records of the Town of Bristol: 1680-1746. Book no. 31. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Abstracts of Land Records of the Town of Bristol: 1680-1746. Book no. 32. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Abstracts of Land Records of the Town of Bristol: 1680-1746. Book no. 34. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Administrator's Accounts &c.: 1811-1831 (Commencing 02 December 1811,- And ending 03 October 1831, as kept by George Munro 2d, Daniel Bradford, William Reynolds, Allen Wardwell and Samuel Swan, Probate Court Clerks). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Administrator's Accounts &c.: 1831 to 1841 (Commencing 07 February 1831,- And ending 01 July 1841, as kept by William Throop and Peter Gladding, Probate Court Clerks). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. An Account of Deaths: 1705-1767. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

An old worn out holographic copy, 4 inches in width, 12 inches in length. This ancient MS. also includes "Marriages & Births," probably Reverend John Wight's listings. It appears to be an original holographic account of "Births, Marriages & Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island." It is actually an untitled, worn out MS. with no system of pagination.

Bristol. Births, Marriages and Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island &c.: From 1784. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Under "Publishments of Marriage of Reverend Henry Wight of the Congregational Church at Bristol."

Bristol. Births, Marriages & Deaths in Bristol, Rhode Island (Deaths 1839). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Births of Bristol 1680 to 1850. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

A brief report of James Newell Arnold's list compiled from his Narragansett Historical Register.

Bristol. Book of Wills & Inventories &c.: 1746-1759. Book no. 1 (Transcribed from Book no. 1). Town of Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Bristol Probate Court Records. Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Bristoll in Newengland Oppidum est cui pertinet hoc Librum. Anno Domini 1721: hoc Scriptum est. (Commencing 05 August 1718,- And ending 05 June 1780). Bristoll Town. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Burials (sic) to 1900. Town Hall Archives. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Commissioner's Reports: 1827—. (Commencing [02 July 1827],- And ending 05 August 1904, as kept by William Throop, Peter Gladding and Herbert F. Bennett, Probate Court Clerks). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Deaths: Rev. H[enry] Wight's list. "Deaths in Bristol: From 1784 to 1834." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Deaths in Bristol, January 1785 to December 1832. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

This MS. is a very old holographic booklet of some 20 pages. In appropriately called "Book 3," it is kept in the archives file in the Town Hall of Bristol, Rhode Island.

Bristol. First Book of Records of the Town of Bristol: 1681 to 1718 (Commencing 01 September 1681,- And ending 22 December 1718). Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

The original list of inhabitants (1680) is the only list given in this book. There are no tax lists, or land division records included in this MS. See also a book entitled: Abstracts of Land Records of the Town of Bristol: 1680-1746.

Bristol. 'Grand Deed' of 14 September 1680, And in the Thirty-Second Year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord King Charles the Second over England &c.; Town Meeting: 1680-1718 (Commencing 14 September 1680,- And ending 26 April 1718). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

This valuable ancient text is often referred to as "The First Book of Records, of the Town of Bristoll; Faithfully Transcribed by Richard Smith, who was chosen, and duly Authorized for that purpose, by the Freeman of said Town. Bristol, April 27th A. D. 1826."

Bristol. Inventory No. 2.— Commissioner's Reports no. 1.: 1811 to 1827 (Commencing 05 November 1811,- And ending 05 March 1827, as kept by George Munro 2d, Daniel Bradford and William Reynolds, Probate Court Clerks). Book nos. 1 & 2 (included in one bound volume). Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Marriage Intentions, and Marriages of Bristol from 1680 to 1850. Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

This MS. is merely a reprint from James Newell Arnold's Narragansett Historical Register, and compiled from the local newspaper Bristol Phoenix.

Bristol. Manchester, Mrs. William Leonard. Copies of Inscriptions Taken From Gravestones In the Old East Burial Grounds, Juniper Hill Cemetery, Congregational Church Yard and Walkers Island Cemetery in Bristol, Rhode Island. (From an Original copy made by James Augustus Miller, previous to 1900.) Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: 1929.

Bristol. Miller, James Augustus. "List of Inscriptions Taken From the Gravestones of the Oxx Family in the Old East Burying Grounds— Burials (sic) to 1900." Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: [c. 1901-1910].

Bristol. Proceedings. "Letters of Testamentary." Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Proceedings. "Letters of Testamentary." Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Proceedings. "Letters of Testamentary." Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Proceedings. "Letters of Testamentary." Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 14 January 1680). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Birth, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 04/14 January 1680). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680 (Transcript of the Records of the Marriages, Births & Deaths in the Town of Bristol, commencing 17 May 1681). Book no. 2 from Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Deaths in the Town of Bristol: 1680 (Commencing 14 January 1698). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

This MS. was probably a continuation of Record of Births, Deaths & Marriages: 1680. Book no. 2 from Book no. 1 as previously listed.

Bristol. Record of Deeds: 1746-1756 (Commencing 10 April 1747,- And ending 07 December 1756, as kept by Samuel Howland and Joseph Russell, Town Clerks). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Deeds: 1756-1762 (Commencing 08 December 1756,- And ending 08 December 1762, as kept by Joseph Russell, Town Clerk). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Deeds: 1762-1774 (Commencing 10 December 1762,- And ending 31 August 1774, as kept by Joseph Russell, Town Clerk). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Deeds:1774-1798 (Commencing 02 December 1774,- And ending 15 January 1798, as kept by Joseph Russell and Jonathan Russell, Town Clerks). Book nos. 4 & 5 (included in one bound volume). Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Deeds: 1798-1804 (Commencing 16 August 1798,- And ending 22 December 1804, as kept by Jonathan Russell, Town Clerk). Book no. 6. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Deeds: 1804-1810 (Commencing 19 April 1804,- And ending 24 March 1807, as kept by Jonathan Russell, Town Clerk). Book no. 7. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Deeds: 1810-1814 (Commencing 07 November 1810,- And ending 20 January 1814, as kept by Jonathan Russell and George Munro 2d, Town Clerks). Book no. 8. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Record of Deeds: 1814-1817 (Commencing 17 January 1814,- And ending 13 April 1818, as kept by George Munro 2d and Daniel Bradford et al., Town Clerks). Book no. 9. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.
Several "Deeds" dated 1818 to 1826 were added by George Munro 2d et al to this volume.

Bristol. Record of Deeds: 1817-1829 (Commencing 17 January 1811,- And ending 27 February 1829, as kept by Daniel Bradford, William Reynolds and Samuel Swan, Town Clerks). Book no. 10. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.
The binder of this MS. shows 1817-1829 although the first document entered in this volume begins with an 1811 date.

Bristol. Record of Deeds: 1818-1826 (Commencing 27 April 1818,- And ending 15 October 1826, as kept by Daniel Bradford and William Reynolds, Town Clerks). Book no. 11. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Records: Deaths & Marriages (Commencing 01 January 1821). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.
This volume is a very disorganized compilation of various vital statistics. It is almost totally lacking in any attempt at chronological order of events. It must, therefore, be carefully searched from beginning to end.

Bristol. The Book for Recording Births [Marriages & Deaths] &c.: For the Town of Bristol. Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.
Although the title of this MS. does not show it, deaths are recorded at one end of this volume and births at the other end. Marriages appear near the middle of this very old holographic 6" x 6" manuscript. It is kept in the archives file in the Town Hall of Bristol.

Bristol. Town Council and Probate [Court] Records: 1760-1811 (Commencing 03 March 1760,- And ending 07 January 1811). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Town Council and Probate [Court] Records: 1811-1825 (Commencing 23 May 1811,- And ending 02 May 1825). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Town Council and Probate [Court] Records: 1825-1838 (Commencing 06 June 1825,- And ending 07 May 1838). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Wills, Inventories; Executors, Administrator's and Guardian's Accounts; Commissioner's Reports; Letters Testamentary, Administration and Guardians: 1794 to 1810

(Commencing 03 November 1794,- And ending 01 April 1833, as kept by Jonathan Russell, George Munro 2d and William Throop et al., Clerks of the Court of Probate). Book no. 3. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.
The date on the last document in this volume (1833) exceeds the date shown on the volume's title (1810).

Bristol. Wills, Inventories, Letters of Administration: 1746-1760 (Commencing 24 February 1746,- And ending 01 February 1760, as kept by Joseph Russell, Council Clerk). Book no. 1. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Wills, Inventories, Letters of Administration: 1760-1793 (Commencing c. 08 May 1760,- And ending 18 February 1793, as kept by Joseph Russell and Jonathan Russell, County Clerks). Book no. 2. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Wills, Inventories, Letters of Administration: 1811-1845 (Commencing 10 September 1811,- And ending 03 March 1845, as kept by George Munro 2d, Samuel Swan and William Throop, Clerks of the Court of Probate). Book no. 4. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Bristol. Wills, Inventories, Letters of Administration: 1840-1874 (Commencing 01 December 1840,- And ending 19 February 1874, as kept by William Throop and Peter Gladding, Clerks of the Court of Probate). Book no. 5. Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Jamestown. Births: 1850-1916. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I.: n.d.

Jamestown. Marriages: 1852-1906. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I.: n.d.

Jamestown. Returns of Marriages: April 1928 to April 1955. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I.: n.d.

Jamestown. Deaths: 1850-1915. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I.: n.d.

Jamestown. Town Council & Probate [Court] Records: 1887-1895. Book no. 6. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I.: n.d.

Jamestown. Town Meeting Records: 1858-1925. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I.: n.d.

Jamestown. Town Meeting Records: 1888-1925. Town Hall. Jamestown, R.I.: n.d.

Newport. "Index to the Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Newport, Rhode Island." The following public registers are listed in this MS.— The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV (1988)— to provide future genealogists and family historians easy access to the records of our Rhode Island antecedents.

The 67 registers of Births, Marriages, and Deaths are kept by the City of Newport, City Hall, Office of the City Clerk (Room 11), Newport, Rhode Island 02840-2989. These include Book A; Book nos. 1 to 30 (Births); Book A; Book nos. 1 to 15 (Marriages), and Book nos. 1 to 20 (Deaths). These are as follows:

BIRTHS

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1875-1891). Book A. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1850-1874). Book no. 1. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1875-1894). Book no. 2. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1894-1900). Book no. 3. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1894-1902). Book no. 4. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1894-1911). Book no. 5. City Hall. Newport, R.I. Note: This register is erroneously titled "State Tax Liens."

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1912-1916). Book no. 6. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1917-1930). Book no. 7. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1930-1934). Book no. 8. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1935-1939). Book no. 9. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1939-1942). Book no. 10. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1942-1945). Book no. 11. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1946-1948). Book no. 12.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1948-1951). Book no. 13.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1951-1953). Book no. 14.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1953-1954). Book no. 15.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1954-1956). Book no. 16.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1956-1958). Book no. 17.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1958-1960). Book no. 18.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1960-1962). Book no. 19.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1962-1964). Book no. 20.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1964-1965). Book no. 21.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1965-1968). Book no. 22.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1968-1969). Book no. 23.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1969-1971). Book no. 24.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1971-1972). Book no. 25.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1972-1975). Book no. 26.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1975-1980). Book no. 27.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1980-1984). Book no. 28.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1985-1988). Book no. 29.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Births (1988-). Book no. 30.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

MARRIAGES

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1699-1735). Book A.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1702-1861). Book B.
City Hall. Newport, R.I. Note:

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1880-1930/). Book A.
City Hall. Newport, R.I. Note: This register is an alphabetical list of names only.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1850-1879). Book no. 1.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport Newport-Index-Marriages (1880-1903). Book no. 2.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1903-1916). Book no. 3.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1917-1931). Book no. 4.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1932-1944). Book no. 5.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1944-1952). Book no. 6.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1952-1956). Book no. 7.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1956-1963). Book no. 8.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1963-1970). Book no. 9.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1970-1972). Book no. 10.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1972-1974). Book no. 11.
City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1974-1977). Book no. 12. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1977-1979). Book no. 13. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1979-1986). Book no. 14. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Marriages (1986-). Book no. 15. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

DEATHS

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1875-1915/). Book nos. 1, 2 & 3. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1850-1875). Book no. 4. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1875-1900). Book no. 5. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1900-1916). Book no. 6. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1916-1930). Book no. 7. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1930-1934). Book no. 8. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1934-1939). Book no. 9. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1939-1943). Book no. 10. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1943-1947). Book no. 11. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1947-1951). Book no. 12. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1951-1956). Book no. 13. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1956-1960). Book no. 14. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1960-1965). Book no. 15. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1965-1970). Book no. 16. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1970-1975). Book no. 17. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1975-1980). Book no. 18. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1980-1986). Book no. 19. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Newport. Newport-Index-Deaths (1986-). Book no. 20. City Hall. Newport, R.I.

Genealogists and historians in search of records (dating back to 1639) in early Newport settlement, SE in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, should consult the original holographic Town Council & Probate [Court] Records currently housed in a steel vault in the Newport Historical Society Library located at 82 Touro Street in Newport.

Approximately 30 of the City of Newport's ancient holographic registers (commencing c. 1636 through the early 1800's) are made available to the searcher by the Society.

Family searchers of birth, marriage, and death records should also consult the following:

Arnold, James N[ewell]. Vital Record of Rhode Island: 1636-1850. "Births, Marriages, and Deaths." 21 vols. Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1882-1901; reprint ed., Ann Arbor, Mich.: University of Michigan, University Microfilms International, 1973.

Shortly after 1860 Arnold began work on the massive Vital Record of Rhode Island, which would eventually consume the next twenty-one years of his life. Rhode Island town vital records, as published by Arnold, although a very helpful collections, is not without error and it is suggested that the originals be carefully examined.

Chapin, Dr. Charles Value. City Registrar. Index to the Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Providence, Rhode Island: 1636-1894. 35 vols. Providence, R.I.: H. Gregory & Co., 1894.

Nestor, Dr. Michael J. City Registrar. Index of the Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Providence, Rhode Is-

land: 1920-1960. 35 vols. Providence, R.I.: Sidney S[mith] Rider, 1961.

Snow, Dr. Edwin Miller. City Registrar. Index of the Births, Marriages, and Deaths Recorded in Providence, Rhode Island: 1636-1850. 35 vols. Providence, R.I.: Sidney S[mith] Rider, 1879.

▲Biography & Genealogy

Amory, Cleveland. The Last Resorts. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1952.

Amory's MS., The Last Resorts, is the second in a trilogy of which The Proper Bostonians (1947) was the first, and Who Killed Society? (1960) is the third and final volume. All three works deal with "the warfare of Celebrity with Aristocracy in America— from the 'First Families' to the 'Four Hundred' to 'Publi-ciety'."

_____. Who Killed Society? 1st ed. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1960.

Arnold, Elisha Stephen, comp. The Arnold Memorial: William Arnold of Providence and Pawtuxet; 1587-1675 (And a Genealogy of His Descendants). Rutland, Vt.: Tuttle Publishing Co., 1935.

Atkinson, Margaret Lindsay. The Lindsay Family Association of America (1st-10th Annual Report; 1904-1913). Boston, Mass.: N. A. Lindsay & Co., 1904-1913.

Margaret Lindsay Atkinson's series of carefully edited abstracts on the original colonial American Lindsay Family of Lynn, NE in Massachusetts Bay Colony c. 1630, and of Bristol Township (while it was yet a part of Massachusetts and Plymouth country c. 1690), was published between 1903 and 1913.

The Lindsay Clan secretary and family historian Atkinson offers a biography on Christopher Lindsay of Scotland, the original colonial American progenitor and antecedent of Mary Lindsey (1699-1775) [aka Lindsay, Lindsays, Lindseys, Linsea, Linsee, Linsees, Linsey, Linssay, Linssey, Linseys, Linsy, Lindley, Linzee, Linzy, Lyndsay, Lyndsey, Lyndzey et al]. However the name is spelled, probably all have come from the same Lincolnshire County root, either directly or through the more vigorous Scot branch.

John William Linzee's The Lindesele and Limesi Families of Great Britain, including the Probates at Somerset House, London, England, of all spellings of the name Lindeseie from 1300 to 1800..., vol. 1 of 2 (Boston, Mass.: [Printed in Great Britain for] The Fort Hill Press, 1917), et passim., covers the subject rather well.

See esp. Atkinson's The Lindsay Family Association of America, Annual Report of 1904; Annual Report of 1907; Annual Report of 1912, and Annual Report of 1913 for our Lindsay-Munro-Oxx family connections in the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.

Austin, John Osborne. One Hundred and Sixty Allied Families: On the Families of New England Settlers, many of whom

Migrated to Rhode Island. Salem, Mass.: Salem Press, 1893; reprint ed., Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982.

_____. The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island; Comprising Three Generations of Settlers Who Came Before 1690; With Many Families Carried to the Fourth Generations [c. 1760]. Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887. (See also Austin's 4 page supplement of additions and corrections.) Reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982. Refer also to George Andrews Moriarty Jr. "Additions and Corrections to Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island (1887).

John Osborne Austin's study of 500 Rhode Island families, compiled almost one hundred years ago, remains the most important work on the subject. The reprint edition of 1978 and 1982 includes 104 pages of important additions and corrections by Moriarty Jr. Anyone with early Rhode Island ancestry needs this book.

These genealogies begin with the first member of the family to come to New England and, as a result of the author's extensive research, are carried down into the 19th century. Since many of these families migrated to Rhode Island, these family histories also deal in detail with the Rhode Island stocks.

Bayley, Beatrice. The Oxx Family Heritage Book. Sterling, Pa.: Published by the author, 1981.

While I was doing my final revision on The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV..., the late Dwight Sanford Cushman (1915-1986), of the Los Angeles Colony of The Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of California, brought me a copy of one of Beatrice Bayley's "family heritage books." Included in her advance publicity material was a brief reference to OXX families in the United States.

This supposedly authoritative MS. was described by Bayley c. 1981 as "a directory of almost every OXX family [in the United States]."

In 1983, and again in 1985, the author of this 274-page MS. declared: "I have spent thousands of dollars and months of work to research through 70 million families and I have located almost every OXX family in these United States (Oxx's italics)." Bayley added: "The OXX name is very rare, and my research has shown there is only about one OXX family for every quarter million Americans (Oxx's italics)."

Based on Bayley's grossly misleading statements, this would foot up to 952 families in a U. S. population numbering approximately 238,000,000 persons in 1985. With 952 families, averaging, say, 3 members per household, you have a total of 2,856 individuals with the surname of

OXX. Not included in this total are numerous female members of the OXX families in the United States who married (prior to 1985) male members of other surnamed families.

Bayley's MS. listed only 37 OXX named persons in all, three of whom were deceased. Two other named persons were duplicates. Her remaining 237 pages had absolutely nothing to do with the OXX families in America. Moreover, her MS. made no reference either to Brigadier General Francis Hudson Oxx's The Descendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island. Frederick, Md.: Privately printed by the author, 1955, or to William Garderner Oxx III's The Oxx Family in America. With Scottish and English Antecedents and Descendants of Samuel Oxx and Mary Lindsay of Bristol, Rhode Island: From About the Year 1550 — And to the Present Time. Northridge, Calif.: Los Angeles Genealogical Press, 1973.

Lastly, Bayley's work offers the reader no biographical or genealogical reference to publications relating to the OXX families, such as, James N[ewell] Arnold's highly respected and very widely known Vital Record of Rhode Island: 1636-1850. "Births, Marriages, and Deaths." 21 vols. Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1882-1901; reprint ed., Ann Arbor, Mich.: University of Michigan, Microfilms International, 1973.

Bayley's work is a classic example of bad genealogy. In its present form, it is not worth the paper it is printed on.

Beaman, Alden G[amaliel]. Rhode Island Vital Records (New series): Births— 1590-1930. From Newport Common Burial Ground Inscriptions. 11 vols. to date. Newport, R.I.: Rhode Island Families Association; East Princeton, Mass., c. 1975—. [1986]

Bliss, Henry Putnam. The Bliss Family in America. Middletown, Conn.: Published by the author, 1904.

Bliss, John Homer. Genealogy of the Bliss Family of America: From About the Year 1550 to 1880. Boston, Mass.: Printed by the author, 1881.

Buckley, Abby Isabel. The Chad Brown Memorial; Consisting of Genealogical Memoirs of A Portion of the Descendants of Chad and Elizabeth Brown: 1638-1888. Brooklyn, N.Y.: Brooklyn Daily Eagle Press, 1888.

Clark, Ronald W[illiam]. Benjamin Franklin: A Biography. New York: Random House, 1983.

Clarke, Louise Brownell, comp. The Greenes of Rhode Island: With Historical Records of English Ancestry; 1534-1902.

Edited by Brevet Major-General George Sears Greene. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1903.

Clarke, Louise Brownell, comp. The Greenes of Rhode Island: With Historical Records of English Ancestry; 1534-1902. Edited by Brevet Major-General George Sears Greene. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1903.

Clayton, W. W[oodford]. History of Steuben County, New York: With Illustrations and Biographical Sketches. Philadelphia, Pa.: Lewis, Peck & Co., 1879.

Coffin, Louis, ed. The Coffin Family. Nantucket, Mass.: Nantucket Historical Society, 1962.

Coles, Edwin Wagner, ed. Los Angeles Colony Mayflower Lineages. Los Angeles, Calif.: Published by the Colony, 1980.

Conejo Valley Business Directory. 22d ed. Thousand Oaks, Calif.: Venture Publications, 1985.

Crandall, Ralph J. Genealogical Research in New England. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984.
Crandall's MS. includes a reprint of Jane Fletcher Fiske's excellent article, "Genealogical Research in Rhode Island," previously published in vol. 136 (July 1982) of the NEH&GS.

Crawford, Mary Caroline. Famous Families of Massachusetts. 2 vols. Boston, Mass.: Little, Brown & Co., 1930.

Cullum, Brevet-Major General George W[ashington], USAR (Ret.). Comp. Biographical Register of the Officers and Graduates of the U. S. Military Academy at West Point, New York (Since its establishment in 1802). 4th ed. 9 vols. (1920-1930). Chicago, Ill.: R. R. Donnelley & Sons, 1930.

Cutter, William Richard. Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts. 4 vols. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1908.

DAR Library Catalog: Family Histories and Genealogies. 3 vols. Washington, D. C.: Published by the Society, 1982.

DAR PATRIOT INDEX— Index of the Rolls of Honor (Ancestor's Index) in the Lineage Books of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Vol. nos. 1 to 160 to this date (4 vols. in 2). Washington, D.C.: Published by the Society, 1916-1940; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980.

Dean, John Ward, et al. Genealogy of the Family of Arnold in Europe and America. Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1879.

Dictionary of International Biography: 1973 (An Annual Biographical Dictionary of Notable Living Men and Women). Edited by Ernest Kay. Part 2 of vol. 10. Cambridge, London and Dartmouth, England: Melrose Press, 1973.

Dismukes, Philip, ed. dir. The Arnold Family. Arlington, Va.: American Genealogical Research Institute, 1972.

Doane, Rev. Gilbert H[arry], and Bell, James B. Searching For Your Ancestors: The How and Why of Genealogy. 5th ed. Minneapolis, Minn.: University of Minnesota Press, 1980.
James B. Bell has prepared a family history record book (work manual) to accompany it. It replaces Reverend Doane's classic 3d ed. An excellent text for beginning genealogists.

Eakle, Arlene H., and Cerny, Johni, eds. The Source: A Guidebook of American Genealogy. Salt Lake City, Utah: Ancestry Publishing Co., 1984.
Study it— it's the best and most complete guidebook to American research.

Fales, De Coursey. The Fales Family of Bristol, Rhode Island. New York: Printed by the author, 1919.
Refer also to The Fales Collection. An appreciation by John T. Winterich. New York: New York University, 1959.

Falk, Byron A., Jr., and Falk, Valerie R., eds. Personal Names Index To 'The New York Times Index': 1851-1974. Succasunna, N.J.: Roxbury Data Interface, 1980.

Fiore, Jordan D., ed. Mourt's Relation: A Journal of the Pilgrims of Plymouth. Plymouth, Mass.: Plymouth Rock Foundation, 1985.
This reprint of the book popularly known as Mourt's Relation represents the first annotated edition with modernized spelling and punctuation in almost one hundred and fifty years.

Folger, George Howland, comp. Historical Records of the Folger Family (Based on Folger's MS., records number 1 through 10, published in 1752 and located at the Nantucket Historical Association's Fair Street Museum, Nantucket, Mass.). Nantucket Island, Mass.: Atheneum Library of the Town of Sherbourne, 1870.

Gardner, Frank Augustine, M.D. Thomas Gardner, Planter (Cape Ann, 1623-1626); (Salem, 1626-1674); And Some of his Des-

cendants, Giving Essex County, Massachusetts, and Northern New England Lines to the Eighth Generation and Nantucket Lines through the Fourth Generation. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1907.

Gardner, Lieut. George. Gardner Memorial: A Biographical and Genealogical Record of the Descendants of Thomas Gardner, Planter (Cape Ann, 1624); (Salem [NaumKeag], 1626-1674.). Salem, Mass.: Newcomb & Greass Co., 1933.
Lieutenant George Gardner was a son of Frank Augustine Gardner, M.D. of the New England Gardners.

Gardner, Lillian Mary, and Morris, Charles. Gardner— History and Genealogy. Erie, Pa.: Erie Printing Co., 1907.

Gardner, William Edward. The Triumphant Captain John, and Gardners and Gardiners; Twelve Colonial Founders and Families. Nantucket Island, Mass.: Whaling Museum Publications, 1958.

Genealogical Index of the Newberry Library, Chicago [Illinois]. Vol. 3. Boston, Mass.: G. K. Hall & Co., 1960.

Genealogies of Rhode Island Families: From Rhode Island Periodicals. Edited by Paul Campbell. 2 vols. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1983.

General Society of Colonial Wars: 1977 (A Second Supplement to 1922 Index to Ancestors and Roll of Members). Baltimore, Md.: Waverly Press, 1977.

Gladding, Henry Coggeshall, comp. The Gladding Family, with Accounts of the Family Re-unions of 1890 and 1900, at Bristol, Rhode Island, the Gladding's Ancestral home. Providence, R.I.: Printed by the compiler, 1901.

Greenwood, Val D[avid]. The Researcher's Guide to American Genealogy. 2d ed. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1974.
So many books have been written on the methodology of American genealogical research that one is at first disinclined to welcome another. Nothing can be more unjust to the author of this excellent work, who has succeeded first in avoiding the unyielding repetition of many of his predecessors and second in producing a text on genealogical research really worthy of the name.
It is suggested by the author that Greenwood's Researcher's Guide be used concurrently with yet another exceptionally useful contribution to American genealogical research— Eakle, Arlene H. and Cerny, Johni, eds. The Source: A Guidebook of American Genealogy (1984).

Hakes, Harlo, ed. Landmarks of Steuben County, New York. Syracuse, N.Y.: D. Mason & Co., 1896.

Harris, Frank G. History of the Re-Union of the Sons and Daughters of Newport, Rhode Island; 04 July 1884. Newport, R.I.: Davis & Pitman, 1885.

Hereditary Order of Descendants of Colonial Governors. Edited by Robert Glenn Thurtle. Ann Arbor, Mich.: Edwards Brothers, 1980.

Hereditary Register of the United States of America. Edited by Jerome Francis Beattie. Phoenix, Az.: Hereditary Publications; Imperial Litho/Graphics, 1974.

Hills, Leon Clark. Cape Cod Series: History and Genealogy of the Mayflower Planters and First Comers to Ye Olde Colonie. 2 vols. in 1. Washington, D.C.: Hills Publishing Co., 1901; reprint ed., Baltimore, MD.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1981.
All sources are suspect, this one magnanimously so.

Hinchman, Lydia Swain. Early Settlers of Nantucket: Their Associates and Descendants. 2d ed. Philadelphia, Pa.: Ferris & Leach, 1901.

Hoppin, Charles Arthur. The Bliss Book. Hartford, Conn.: Published by the author, 1913.

Johnson, Allen. Dictionary of American Biography. (Published under the auspices of the American Council of Learned Societies.) Edited by Allen Johnson, Dumas Malone, and Harris Starr. 7th ed. 12 vols. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1957.

Kaminkow, Marion J., ed. Genealogies in the Library of Congress: A Bibliography. 2 vols. Baltimore, Md.: Magna Carta Book Co., 1972; Supplement 1972-1976, 1977.
Lists holdings of the libraries with genealogical collections and includes foreign genealogies and unpublished genealogies.

Kelly, Miss Helen Jean, comp. The Kelly Family of New York. (Includes such Allied Lines as Babcock, Calkins, Clayson, McClary, Meissner, Oxx, Phillips, and Puchmüller.) Rochester, N.Y.: Published by the author, c. 1987-1988.
The title— The Kelly Family of New York, may be changed prior to scheduled publication c. 1987/88. This work includes a section on "The Oxx Family of New York, c. 1773-1988: With English & Scottish Antecedents and Descendants of Jonathan Oxx (1766-1854) of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations."

Langley, Elizabeth. "The Langley Bible." Rhode Island Historical Magazine (April 1886).

Laurence, Ruth. Colonial Families of America. Vol. 16. New York: National American Society, 1936.

Library of Congress: Subject Catalog; 1975. Vol. 12. Washington, D. C.: Library of Congress, 1976.

Lindsay, Margaret Isabella. The Lindsays of America: A Genealogical Narrative and Family Record, beginning with the Family of the Earliest Settler in the mother State, Virginia, and including in an appendix all the Lindsays of America. Albany, N.Y.: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1889.
Contains many inaccuracies.

Longworth, Beatrice Rachel. Golden Memories of the Wood River Pioneers. La Fleche, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada. 1980.

Los Angeles Blue Book: An Annual Society Register of Southern California. Edited by Mrs. William Hord Richardson. Beverly Hills, Calif.: Published by the Society.

Los Angeles Colony Mayflower Lineages. Edited by Edwin Wagner Coles. Los Angeles, Calif.: Published by the Colony, 1980.

Mason, George C[hamplin]. Re-Union of the Sons and Daughters of Newport, Rhode Island; 23 August 1859. Newport, R.I.: Fred A. Pratt & Co., 1859.

Mayflower Families Through Five Generations: Descendants of the Pilgrims Who Landed at Plymouth, Mass[achusetts]. Edited by Lucy Mary Kellogg et al. 5 vols. to date. Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1975—.

Men of Achievement: 1974. (An Annual Biographical Dictionary of Notable Living Men.) Edited by Ernest Kay. 1st ed. Cambridge, England: Melrose Press, 1974.

Michaels, Carolyn Leopold, Scott, Kathryn S., comps. DAR Library Catalog: Family Histories and Genealogies. 3 vols. Washington, D. C.: Published by the Society, 1982.

Moriarty, G[eorge] Andrews. "Ancestry of John Greene of Warwick." Rhode Island Historical Society Collections (July 1930), vol. 23, no. 3. Providence, R.I.: Roger Williams Press, 1930.

Morrison, George Austin, Jr. The Clarke Families of Rhode

Island. New York: Evening Post Printing House, 1902.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register. 141 vols. to date. Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1847-1988.

NEH&GS. Dr. Arthur Adams, and Dr. Harold B. Bowditch. "Buying a Family Coat-of-Arms." Vol. 118 (April 1964); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1964.

New-England Historical and Genealogical Register; Consolidated Index.: Vols. 1-50 (4 vols). Boston, Mass.: New England Historic Genealogical Society (1906-1908); reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972.

NEH&GS. Index (abridged) to Vols. 51 through 112 (1897-1958). Comp. by Margaret W. Parsons. Privately published, 1959.

New York City Directory for 1854-1855. Edited by James Moulton. New York: Charles R. Rode, c. 1855.

Oxx, Brigadier General Francis Hudson. The Descendants of Samuel Oxx of Bristol, Rhode Island. Frederick, Md.: Privately printed by the author, 1955.

Oxx, William Garderner, III. The Oxx Family in America. With Scottish and English Antecedents and Descendants of Samuel Oxx and Mary Lindsay of Bristol, Rhode Island: From About the Year 1550— And to the Present Time. Northridge, Calif.: Los Angeles Genealogical Press, 1973.
Includes a detailed biography and genealogy of such allied family lines as: Arnold, Bliss, Bradford, Browne, Coddington, Gardner, Gladding, Greene, Hayward, Lindsay (and Lindsey), Munro, Thurston, Wardwell et al.

Oxx, William Gardner, III. The English Ancestry of William Anderson Oxx IV; 1327-1990: Bristol & Newport, Rhode Island Re-visited. 2 vols. Westlake Village, Calif.: Ballantrae Printers, 1988, 1990.

Pattison, Grace Emma. Pattison, Frink and Allied Families: Genealogical and Biographical. New York: American Historical Society, 1929.

Pine, Leslie G[ilbert]. American Origins. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1967.
Originally published in 1960.

_____. The Genealogist's Encyclopedia. New York: Weybright & Talley, 1969; Newton-Abbot, England: David & Charles, 1969.

Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island. 3 vols. Chicago, Ill.: J. H. Beers & Co., 1908.
Many public libraries have had their copies of this work rebound in 2 vols. instead of the original three as published in 1908. This work contains many errors and should be used with utmost care.

Representative Men and Old Families of Southeastern Massachusetts. 4 vols. Chicago, Ill.: J. H. Beers & Co., 1912.
This work contains many errors and should be used with utmost care.

Rider, Arthur F[remont], ed. The American Genealogical-Biographical Index. 48 vols. Middletown, Conn.: Wesleyan University Press, 1948.
This work is indexed according to both surnames and Christian names.

Roberts, Millard F[illmore], ed. Historical Gazeteer of Steuben County, New York. Syracuse, N.Y.: W. B. Gay & Co., 1891.

Rogers, L. E. The Biographical Cyclopedia of Representative Men of Rhode Island. 2 vols. Providence, R.I.: National Biographical Publishing Co., 1881.

Staley, George R. The Wardwells in a World of Change. Rome, N.Y.: Rome Sentinel Co., 1950.

Starbuck, Alexander. The History of Nantucket: County, Island and Town; Including Genealogies of the First Settlers. Boston, Mass.: C. E. Goodspeed & Co., 1924; reprint ed., Rutland, Vt.: C. E. Tuttle Co., 1969.

Stevenson, Noel C. Search and Research: The Researcher's Handbook; A Guide to Official Records and Library Sources for Investigators, Historians, Genealogists, Lawyers and Librarians. 5th rev. ed. Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book Co., 1973.

Stewart, George R[ippey]. American Given Names: Their Origins and History in the Context of the English Language. 2d ed. New York: Oxford University Press, 1979.

The Bygdeboker (rural chronicles). Oslo, Norway: Published by the Norsk Slektshistorisk Forening (Norwegian Genealogical Society), Ovre Slottsgate 17.

The Third Record Book of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Providence, R.I.: Standard Printing Co., 1911.

Thurston, Brown, comp. The Thurston Genealogies: 1635-1892. 3d ed. Portland, Me.: Published by Brown Thurston, 1892.

Thurston, Charles Myrick, comp. The Descendants of Edward Thurston: The First of the name in the Colony of Rhode Island. New York: Trow & Smith Book Manufacturing Co., 1868.

U. S. National Archives, Guide to the Records in the National Archives. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1948.

United States, Bureau of Naval Personnel. Register of Commissioned and Warrant Officers of the United States Navy and Marine Corps. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office (1814—.).

United States Naval Academy, Annapolis. Alumni Association. Register of Alumni, Graduates and Former Cadets and Midshipmen. Annapolis, Md.: United States Naval Academy (1886—). The title varies somewhat over the years: Annual Reunion; Annual Reunion and Register of Graduates; Register of Graduates.

United States Naval Academy, Annapolis. The Lucky Bag: 1983. (Presented By The Class of 1983 To The United States Naval Academy.) Edited by William C. Stacia Jr. [Annapolis, Md.: Published by the Brigade of Midshipmen, 1983.]

Virkus, Frederick A[dams], ed. The Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy: First Families of America. (A Genealogical Encyclopedia of the United States.) 7 vols. Chicago, Ill.: A. N. Marquis & Co., 1925; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1968.

Webster's Biographical Dictionary: A Dictionary of Names of Noteworthy Persons with Pronunciations and Concise Biographies. Springfield, Mass.: G. & C. Merriam Co., 1971.
A single-volume reference work, indispensable for checking spelling and alphabetization of personal names.

Whitman, Roscoe Leighton. History and Genealogy of the Ancestors and Some Descendants of Stukeley Westcott, One of the Thirteen Original Proprietors of Providence Plantations and the Colony of Rhode Island. [Based on the original research of the Honorable J. Russell Bullock (1866) of Bristol, Rhode Island]. Oneonta, N.Y.: Otsego Publishing Co., 1932-1939.

Whittemore, Henry. Genealogical Guide to the Early Settlers of America. New York: Louis H. Cornish, 1898.

Who's Who in California (An Annual Biographical Dictionary of Notable Living Men and Women). Edited by Alice Catt Armstrong. 8th ed. Los Angeles, Calif.: Who's Who Historical Society, 1971-1972.
A biographical compilation of notable living contemporaries in California.

_____. Edited by Sarah Vitale. 15th ed. San Clemente, Calif.: Who's Who Historical Society, 1985-1986.
A biographical compilation of notable living contemporaries in California.

Who's Who in Creative Real Estate: The Buyer's Broker Registry. Ventura, Calif.: William R. Broadbent, 1985.

Williams, Ethel W. Know Your Ancestors: A Guide to Genealogical Research. Rutland, Vt.: Charles E. Tuttle Co., 1974.
"Emphasizes American research, sources, and regional help."

Wright, Norman Edgar. Genealogy in America: Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Maine. Vol. 1. Salt Lake City, Utah: Deseret Book Co., 1968.

▲ Census Records: New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, and the U. S. Federal Census

New York. 1800 Census of Onondaga County, New York. Syracuse, N.Y.: Office of the County Clerk.

New York. Armstrong, Barbra Kay, comp. Index To The 1800 Census of New York. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1984.

"One or two other indexes to the 1800 census of New York have been published, but this is the only one that can be said to be entirely reliable." It serves "as a starting point for genealogical research in the Empire State."

New York. Census of 1800: Montgomery County, State of New York. S[aint] Johnsville, N.Y.: Enterprise & News, 1934.

New York. Jackson, Ronald Vern; Teeples, Gary Ronald; and Schaefermeyer, David [R.], eds. New York 1810 Census Index. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976.

New York. Jackson, Ronald Vern; Teeples, Gary Ronald; and Schaefermeyer, David [R.], eds. New York 1820 Census Index. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1977.

New York. Jackson, Ronald Vern, and Teeples, Gary Ronald, eds. New York 1830 Census Index. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1977.

New York. Jackson, Ronald Vern, and Teeples, Gary Ronald, eds. New York 1840 Census Index. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1978.

New York. Jackson, Ronald Vern, and Teeples, Gary Ronald, eds. New York 1850 Census Index. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1977.

Pennsylvania. Jackson, Ronald Vern, and Schaefermeyer, David [R.], eds. Pennsylvania 1850 Census Index. 2 vols. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976.

Rhode Island. Census of 1875: Bristol [Rhode Island], District No. 1.— Northern (taken between June 1-24, 1875. Attested to on 24 June 1875, by R[ichard] Church). Town of Bristol, R.I.: n.d.

Rhode Island. Census of 1875, District No. 1.— Northern (taken between June 1-24, 1875. Attested to on 24 June 1875, by Richard Church). Town Hall. Bristol, R.I.: 1924.

Rhode Island. Census of 1875: Newport, Rhode Island. District No. 1, Ward 1). Providence, R.I.: State Archives, n.d.

Rhode Island. Census of 1875: State of Rhode Island (Newport Wards 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 & 6). Providence, R.I.: State Archives, n.d.

Rhode Island. "Census of Bristol (February) 1689," cited in Richard LeBaron Bowen's Early Rehoboth. Vol. 1. Rehoboth, Mass.: 1945.

Refer to Bowen, Richard LeBaron, under the Massachusetts Bay Colony, Plymouth Colony, and the Commonwealth of Massachusetts section of Bibliography & Notes.

Rhode Island. Chamberlain, Mildred M. The Rhode Island 1777 Military Census. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1985.

Rhode Island. Colonial Census of 1774: Census of the Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Taken by Order of the General Assembly in the Year 1774. Arranged and edited by John Russell Bartlett, Secretary of State. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, c. 1775; Knowles, Anthony & Co., 1858.

Rhode Island. Hollbrook, Jay Mark, ed. Rhode Island 1782 Census. Oxford, Mass.: Hollbrook Research Institute, 1979.

Rhode Island. Jackson, Ronald Vern, ed. Rhode Island 1800 Census. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1972.

Rhode Island. Jackson, Ronald Vern; Teeples, Gary Ronald; and Schaefermeyer, David [R.], eds. Rhode Island 1810 Census Index. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976.

Rhode Island. Jackson, Ronald Vern; Teeples, Gary Ronald; and Schaefermeyer, David [R.], eds. Rhode Island 1820 Census Index. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976.

Rhode Island. Jackson, Ronald Vern, and Teeples, Gary Ronald, eds. Rhode Island 1830 Census Index. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1977.

Rhode Island. Jackson, Ronald Vern, and Teeples, Gary Ronald, eds. Rhode Island 1840 Census Index. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976.

Rhode Island. Jackson, Ronald Vern; Teeples, Gary Ronald; and Schaefermeyer, David [R.], eds. Rhode Island 1850 Census Index. Provo, Utah: Dana Press, 1976.

Rhode Island. MacGunnigle, Bruce C., comp. Rhode Island Freemen, 1747-1755: A Census of Registered Voters. Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982.

"This alphabetically arranged list is of 4,199 Rhode Islanders who took the oath against bribery and corruption, and it is not to be found elsewhere in the literature. For each it gives the town of residence and the date he became a freeman."

Rhode Island. Military Census of 1776-1777: Rhode Island. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

This MS. is in manuscript form in the Rhode Island State Archives Division, Providence, Rhode Island. Unfortunately, several towns are missing. It has not been in print as of the year 1888.

Rhode Island. Military Census of 1777: Bristol. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d. and no pagination.

This MS. is in manuscript form in the Rhode Island State Archives Division, Providence, Rhode Island. Unfortunately, several towns are missing. It has not been in print as of the year 1988.

Rhode Island. Military Census of 1777: Rhode Island. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

This MS. is in manuscript form in the Rhode Island State Archives Division, Providence, Rhode Island. It is incomplete. The last printing of this MS. was prior to the year 1888.

Rhode Island. New England Historical and Genealogical Register. 141 vols. to date. Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1847-1988.

This magnificent publication includes a considerable amount of information on Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, e.g., biography, genealogy, and history. There follows, a series of articles dealing with Rhode Island census records.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. George T. Paine, Esq., "Census of Bristol in Plymouth Colony, Now in Rhode Island [11 February 1688—] 1689." Vol. 34 (October 1880); Boston, Mass.: David Clapp & Son, 1880.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Transcribed by Katharine U[tter] Waterman. Vol. 127, part 1 of 11 (January 1973); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1973.

"The value of this source to genealogists, historians, demographers, and other scholars is of special note, since the census was taken about midway between the Rhode Island

censuses of 1774 and 1790, both published."

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Vol. 127, part 2 of 11 (April 1973); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1973.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Vol. 127, part 3 of 11 (July 1973); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1973.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Vol. 127, part 4 of 11 (October 1973); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1973.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Vol. 128, part 5 of 11 (January 1974); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1974.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Vol. 128, part 6 of 11 (April 1974); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1974.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Vol. 128, part 7 of 11 (July 1974); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1974.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Vol. 128, part 8 of 11 (october 1974); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1974.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Vol. 129, part 9 of 11 (January 1975); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1975.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Vol. 129, part 10 of 11 (July 1975); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1975.

Rhode Island. NEH&GS. "The Rhode Island Census of 1782." Vol. 129, part 11 of 11 (October 1975); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1975.

Rhode Island. Newport Census of 1774. Town Hall. Newport, R.I.: [c. 1774].

Rhode Island. Rhode Island Census of 1835. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, 1835.

Rhode Island. Rhode Island General Assembly: Census of the Inhabitants of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Taken in the Year 1774. Providence, R.I.:

State Archives (C. S. N., no. 74), 1858.

Rhode Island. Volkel, Lowell M. Rhode Island Census Index 1800: An Index to the 1800 Federal Census of Rhode Island. Thomson, Ill.: Heritage House, 1970.

U. S. Federal Census. First Census of the United States, 1790 (Rhode Island). Compiled by the Department of Commerce and Labor. Bureau of the Census. S. N. D. North, Director. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1903.

U. S. Federal Census. Reprint of the First Census of the United States, 1790 (Rhode Island). Spartanburg, S.C.: Reprint Co., 1963.

U. S. Federal Census. United States Bureau of the Census. Head of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790; Rhode Island. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1907-1908; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1980.

U. S. Federal Census of 1980. Commentary on:

Judging by a United States Census Bureau report issued on 31 May 1983 on the ancestry of Americans, England dominates American ancestry. Of the more than 226 million people counted in the 1980 census, more than 118 million traced their origins back to one foreign nation, while nearly 70 million more listed multiple ancestry.

America's mother country of England predominated, with 49,598,035 people listing it as their ethnic homeland. That's 26.34 percent of those who listed some ancestry.

Germany was a close second, boasting 26.14 percent, or 49,224,146. A preliminary 1979 study had shown persons of German ancestry as outnumbering the English, but the final 1980 statistics reversed the standings to give the English a lead of just 0.2 percent.

Federal census director Bruce L. Chapman noted that the 50 million Americans who trace their ancestry to England is more than the current population of that country.

England, including Wales, currently contains just under 49 million people, according to the British Embassy in Washington, D. C. If Americans of English and Welsh ancestry are added together the total is 51,262,633. And Chapman suggested that the figure for English-Americans may be low.

Chapman noted that the Irish, this nation's third largest ethnic group at 40,165,702, outnumber the population of the Republic of Ireland by a dozen times. The Scots in America numbered 10,048,816.

He also noted that the total of the more than 50 ancestral groups in the 1980 census study tops the nation's

population because many people listed more than one ancestry and thus were counted in more than one category.

The Census Bureau in Washington was careful to point out that just over 38 million Americans either listed "American" under ancestry or chose not to answer the question concerning their ethnic homeland.

▲ Collections: Church Records, Letter Books, Library Catalogs, Manuscripts, Personal Letters & Private Papers, Probate Court Records, Proceedings, Public & Private Libraries, Registers, Vital Statistics, and Miscellaneous Documents

Almy, Alice B. Letter Book. Bristol, R.I.

Arnold, James H. Vital Records of Rehoboth, Massachusetts. 2 vols. Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1897.

Central Registry of California. Bureau of Records & Statistics: Births, Marriages & Deaths. State Department of Public Health, 631 J Street, Sacramento, Calif. 95814. Refer also to Vital Statistics Branch. Department of Health Services, 410 N Street, Sacramento, Calif. 95814.

Central Registry of Massachusetts. City Registrar, Registry Division: Births, Marriages & Deaths. Room 1004, City Hall Annex, Boston, Mass. 02133. Refer also to State Registrar of Vital Statistics. 272 State House, Boston, Mass. 02133.

Central Registry of New York. Bureau of Vital Records: Births, Marriages & Deaths. State Department of Health, Empire State Plaza, Tower Building, Albany, N. Y. 12237. Refer also to New York: Births (1880—), Marriages (Jan. 1880—), and Deaths (1880—). Albany, N.Y.: Bureau of Vital Statistics, State Department of Health, 1880 to date.

Central Registry of Rhode Island. Division of Vital Statistics: Births, Marriages & Deaths. State Department of Health, State Office Building, Providence, R. I. 02908. Refer also to Room 101, Cannon Building, 75 Davis Street, Providence, R. I. 02908.

Collections of the Bristol Historical Society. Bristol, R.I.

Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Boston, Mass.: Hall & Hiller, 1804.

Collections of the Nantucket Historical Association. Nantucket, Mass.

Collections of the Newport Historical Society. Newport, R.I.

Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I.

County of Essex (Probate Court Records). Vol. nos. 308 & 309. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, n.d.

Cowell Collection. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island Historical Society, n.d.

Division of Vital Statistics: Births, Marriages & Deaths. Department of Health & Public Welfare, Regina, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada. Refer also to Provincial Custodian: "Births (1854—), Marriages (1878—), and Deaths (1882—)." Parliament Building, Regina, Province of Saskatchewan, Canada.

Division of Vital Statistics: Births, Marriages & Deaths. Department of Health & Public Welfare, Vancouver, Province of British Columbia, Canada.

Division of Vital Statistics: Births, Marriages & Deaths. Department of Health & Public Welfare, Winnipeg, Province of Manitoba, Canada.

Essex County Deeds. Vol. 19. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, n.d.

Felt, Rev. Joseph Barlow. Collections of the American Statistical Association. Vol. 1 (of 3 parts). Boston, Mass.: T. R. Marvin, 1843; Charles C. Little & James Brown, 1843. "Reverend Felt's MS. was issued in three parts, each with special t.-p., dated respectively 1843, 1845, and 1847."

Gago Coutinho, Admiral Carlos Viegas. A Nautica dos Descobrimentos; Calectanea de artigos, conferências e trabalhos ineditos. Organizada e prefaciada pelo comandante Moura Braz. Vol. 1. Lisboa, Portugal: Seara nova, c. 1949-1951.

Historical Collections of the Essex Institute. Vols. 37-40. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1907.

Information in a letter to the author from Helen J. Kelly of Rochester, New York, 15 May 1978.

Information in a letter to the author from Harry Overs, Director, Bureau of Data Processing, Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. Baltimore, Maryland, 07 May 1977.

Longworth, Thomas, ed. New York Register and City Directory: 1840-1841. New York: n.p., 1841.

Los Angeles County Archives, Room 212, 222 North Hill Street, Los Angeles, California 90017.

The Los Angeles County Archives is adjacent to the Los Angeles County Hall of Records and has current and old court case files, including probate, divorce, and civil-lawsuit records.

Before asking to view a particular file, the searcher must have a case number. The searcher can get this number by checking a surname index on microfiche across the street in the Los Angeles County Superior Court Building, Room 118-C, 111 North Hill Street, Los Angeles, California 90017.

Los Angeles County Hall of Records: Births, Marriages & Deaths. Room 10, 227 North Broadway, Los Angeles, California 90017.

Massachusetts Bay Colony Records, 1628-1686. 6 vols. Boston, Mass.: Massachusetts Historical Society Archives.

These volumes are indispensable for the student who wishes to make an intensive study of early Massachusetts history. They contain the proceedings of the General Court, and the first volume also gives proceedings of the Court of Assistants.

Massachusetts Bay Records. Vol. 1. Boston, Mass.: Massachusetts Historical Society Archives, n.d.

Massachusetts Colonial Records. Vol. 5. Boston, Mass.: Massachusetts State Archives, State House, n.d.

Massachusetts (Colony and Province): Records of the Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England. 5 vols. in 6. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1853-1854.

Massachusetts (Colony) Probate Court (Essex County). Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1916-1920.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections. 61 vols. Proceedings. 36 vols. Boston, Mass.: Printed for the Society [prior to 1900].

The most important contents of this large collection are specified under their respective headings.

The Massachusetts Historical Society Collections has published a vast amount of material, all of which is available in Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, Massachusetts, as are the Plymouth Church Records (1620-1859) in two volumes; and the Plymouth Colony Records in twelve volumes, and Plymouth Town Records in three volumes.

Massachusetts Historical Society Publications. Boston, Mass.: State Archives, State House.

These highly valued works consists of 79 volumes of its Collections; 68 volumes of its Proceedings, and some 50 special Publications, all of which are rich in source materials.

The searcher is apt to encounter some difficulty, however, when using these Massachusetts Historical Society texts due in part to the fact that the titles and dates of publication used by many of our public libraries and universities on their catalog (index card) files are not consistent.

Michaels, Carolyn Leopold, and Scott, Kathryn S., comps. Library Catalog: National Society Daughters of the American Revolution [Family Histories and Genealogies]. 3 vols. Washington, D.C.: Published by the Society, 1982.

Mitchell Library: Public Library of New South Wales [in SE Australia]: Dictionary Catalog of Printed Books. Vol. 26. Boston, Mass.: G. K. Hall & Co., 1968.

Moravian Church Records, 1753-1838. Newport, R.I.: Newport Historical Society Library, n.d.

National Union Catalog of Manuscript Collections: 1973-1977. Vol. 88. Washington, D.C.: Library of Congress, 1978.

This monumental work includes "Fortune 500 and other major groups of United States businesses— a majority of them extending well back into the nineteenth century." It also describes "federal and state censuses available state-by-state with locations and finding aids." It also includes William Thorndale's state-by-state descriptions of documents of first title, essential for those tracing colonial ancestors, and other invaluable information.

New York Times Obituaries: 1958-1968. New York: 1970.

Newport Directory: A List of Citizens Residing at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport, R.I.: Sampson & Murdock Co., 1905.

Oxx, Clive Spearman. Letter Book. London, England.

Oxx, Brigadier General Francis Hudson. Letter Book. Frederick,

Oxx, The Honorable Gordon Dixon. Member of the House of Representatives, Rhode Island General Assembly. Letter Book.

Oxx, John, (II). Letter Book. Currabeg, County Kildare, Republic of Ireland.

Oxx, John Alton. Letter Book. Hornell, Steuben County, N. Y.

Oxx, Captain Samuel, (I). Papers. Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, Westlake Village, Calif.

Oxx, Captain Samuel, 2d. Papers. Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, Westlake Village, Calif.

Oxx, Samuel, 3d. Papers. Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, Westlake Village, Calif.

Oxx, Lieutenant William Anderson, IV. Papers. Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, Westlake Village, Calif.

Oxx, William Gardner, III. Letter Book. Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, Westlake Village, Calif.

Probate Court Records of Essex County, Massachusetts: 1665-1674. Vol. 2. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1917.

Probate Court Records of Essex [County], Massachusetts Colony Probate Court for Essex County. 3 vols. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1916-1920.

Proceedings of the Annual Meetings of the Nantucket Historical Association; from c. 1895-1940. Waltham, Mass.: Waltham Publishing Co., n.d.

Records and Files of the Quarterly Court of Essex, Massachusetts: 1636—. 12 vols. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1911-1927.

Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex, Massachusetts: 1636-1683. Edited by George Francis Dow. 3 vols. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1911-1921.

Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex, Massachusetts: 1667-1671. Edited by George Francis Dow. Vol. 4. Salem, Mass.: Thomas P. Nichols & Son, Co., Essex Institute, 1914.

Records and Files of the Quarterly Court[s] of Essex County, Massachusetts. Vol. 14. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, n.d.

Records of the American Institute of Architects of Newport, Rhode Island (02 October 1904). Newport, R.I.: Newport Architects Historical Committee, c. 1900-1912.

Records of the Parish of Agoa-do-Pau, County of Lagoa, Islands of Saint Miguel's (São Miguel), the Azores. "The Family of Da Costa." São Miguel, Azore Islands, 1968.

Rhode Island Historical Society Collections: 1827-1941. 34 vols. Providence, R.I.: Published by the Society, 1827-1941.

This work was published occasionally from 1827 to 1902 (Vol. nos. 1 to 10), as Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society, then as a quarterly from 1918 to 1941 (Vol. nos. 11 to 34). It was superseded by Rhode Island History in 1942.

Refer also to Publications. 8 vols., 1893-1901, and Rhode Island History. 12 vols., c. 1940—.

Rhode Island Historical Society Collections. "Ancestry of John Greene of Warwick." Vol. 23, no. 3 (July 1930). Providence, R.I.: Roger Williams Press, 1930.

Rhode Island Historical Society Collections. "[The Surgeon John] Greene papers." Providence, R.I.

Rhode Island Historical Society Collections. Vol. 22, no. 1. Providence, R.I.: Roger Williams Press, 1929.

Rhode Island Historical Society Proceedings: 1900-1901. Vol. 16. Providence, R.I.: Published by the Society, 1901.

Salem Quarterly Court Records, 1650—. Vol. 5. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, n.d.

Shepley Collection of the Rhode Island Historical Society. Providence, R.I., n.d.

This work may also be listed under the name of George L. Shepley.

Suffolk Deeds, Suffolk County, Massachusetts: 1629-1697. 14 vols. Boston, Mass.: Rockwell & Churchill Press, 1880-1906.

The Essex Institute Collections. Vol. 1. Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, n.d.

The Saltonstall Papers, 1607-1791. Edited by Robert E. Moody. Vol. 1 of 2. Boston, Mass.: Massachusetts Historical Society, n.d.

▲General History: Dictionaries & Manuals, Diplomacy, History of England & the United States, Legal Definitions in Law, Social History, and Miscellaneous related topics

Bailey, Thomas A[ndrew]. A Diplomatic History of the American People. 3d ed. Edited by Dixon Ryan Fox. New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1946.

Black, Henry Campbell. Black's Law Dictionary: Definitions of the Terms and Phrases of American and English Jurisprudence, Ancient and Modern. 5th ed. Saint Paul, Minn.: West Publishing Co., 1979.

Commanger, Henry Steele, ed. Documents of American History. 6th ed. Reprint (2 vols. in 1). New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1958.

Furnas, J[oseph] C[hamberlain]. The Americans: A Social History of the United States: 1587-1914. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1969.

Hendrick, Burton J[essie]. Bulwark of the Republic: A Biography of the Constitution. 1st ed. Boston, Mass.: Little, Brown & Co., 1937.

Hofstadter, Richard, et al. The American Republic to 1865. 2 vols. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1959.

Kirkham, E. Kay. The Handwriting of American Records for a Period of 300 Years. 2d ed. Logan, Utah: Everton Publishers, 1973.

Korda, Michael. Power! How to Get It, How to Use It. New York: Ballantine Books, 1978.

Lester, James D. Writing Research Papers: A Complete Guide. 2d ed. Glenview, Ill.: Foresman & Co., 1971.

Morgan, Kenneth O., ed. The Oxford Illustrated History of Britain. Oxford & New York: Oxford University Press, 1984.

Morison, Samuel Eliot. The Oxford History of the American People. New York: Oxford University Press, 1965.

Rossiter, Clinton [Lawrence]. 1787: The Grand Convention. London: MacGibbon & Kee, 1968.

Sachs, William S., and Hoogenboom, Ari. The Enterprising Colonials: Society on the Eve of the Revolution. Chi-

cago, Ill.: Argonaut, 1965.
The authors give a good deal of valuable information regarding colonial society prior to and during the British military-naval occupation of Newport, Rhode Island.

Schuller, Dr. Robert H. Reach Out For New Life. Toronto, Canada: Bantam Books, 1984.

Smith, Goldwin [Albert]. A History of England. 3d ed. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1966.

Smith, Page. John Adams. Vol. 1 (1735-1784), vol. 2 (1784-1826). Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., 1962.

The Chicago Manual of Style. 13th ed., rev. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 1982.
Call it what evrybody else calls it, The Chicago Manual of Style— or, for short, The Chicago Manual.

The Oxford English Dictionary. 2d ed. 12 vols. Oxford, England: Clarendon Press; Oxford University Press, 1961.
A useful work for both the general reader and the special student.

Tunis, Edwin. Colonial Living. Cleveland and New York: World Publishing Co., 1957; Canada: Nelson, Foster & Scott, 1957.
An excellent MS. throughout. Describes "the ways of pioneer life in North America during the years that can truthfully be called Colonial: 1564 to, say, 1770."

Webster's Geographical Dictionary: A Dictionary of Names of Places with Geographical and Historical Information and Pronunciations. Rev. ed. John P. Bethel, General Editor. Springfield, Mass.: G. & C. Merriam Co., 1969.
The first source to consult in checking the spelling or alphabetization of place names.

Webster's Third International Dictionary of the English Language, Unabridged. Edited by Philip Babcock Gove. Springfield, Mass.: G. & C. Merriam Co., 1964.
By far the best dictionary available. The standard for spelling of English words and a basic reference work for any editorial library.

White, R[eginald] J[ames]. The Age of George III. New York: Walker & Co., 1968.

▲Military & Naval Science: American Revolution, Colonial Wars, Battle Maps & Charts, Maritime History & Nautical Science, Military History, Naval History, Privateering & Rhode Island Regiments, War of 1812, and Miscellaneous topics

Alden, John Richard. The American Revolution: 1775-1783. 1st ed. 2 vols. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1954.

Berg, Fred Anderson. Encyclopedia of Continental Army Units; Battalions, Regiments, and Independent Corps. Harrisburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 1972.

Bodge, George Madison. Soldiers of the King Philip's War [1675-1677]; Being a Critical Account of That War; A Concise History of the Indian Wars of New England from 1620-1677. Official Lists of the Soldiers of Massachusetts Colony Serving in Philip's War, and Sketches of the Principal Officers, Copies of Ancient Documents and Records Relating to the War.... 2d ed. Leominster, Mass.: Printed for the author, 1896; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1976.

This is the definitive study of the Indian War known as King Philip's War (1675-1676/77)," and it includes muster and payrolls of colonial soldiers, both regular and militia, as well as biographical and genealogical sketches. Also included are lists of grantees and claimants of the Narragansett Townships of Massachusetts, Maine, New Hampshire, and Connecticut.

It was first issued in The New England Historical and Genealogical Register, 1883-1891, vols. 37-45. The first separate edition was published in 1892.

Bowditch, Nathaniel. The New American Practical Navigator; Being an Epitome of Navigation; Containing All the Tables Necessary to be Used With the Nautical Almanac, in Determining the Latitude and the Longitude by Lunar Observations; and Keeping A Complete Reckoning at Sea. 1st ed. Newburyport, Mass.: Edmund M. Blunt, 1802.

Over 16 editions of this work have appeared since 1802.

Bridenbaugh, Carl. Fat Mutton and Liberty of Conscience; Society in Rhode Island, 1636-1690. Providence, R.I.: Brown University Press, 1974.

Brinnin, John Malcolm. The Sway of the Grand Saloon; A Social History of the North Atlantic. New York: Delacorte Press, 1971.

Includes accounts of Merchant Marine and passenger traffic.

Carrington, Brigadier General Henry B[eebee]. Battle Maps and Charts of the American Revolution, with Explanatory Notes and School History References. New York: Alfred B. Barnes, 1881; reprint ed., 2d ed., New York: Arno Press, a New York Times Co., 1974.

_____. Battles of the American Revolution, 1775-1781; Historical and Military Criticism, with Topographical Illustration. 5th ed. New York & Chicago: Alfred S. Barnes & Co., c. 1888; reprint ed., New York: Promontory Press, 1968.

General Carrington's first edition first appeared in 1876.

Catton, Bruce. The American Heritage Book of the Revolution. Edited by Richard M. Ketchum et al. New York: American Heritage Publishing Co. (book trade distribution by Doubleday), 1958.

Clark, William Bell, and Morgan, William James, eds. Naval Documents of the American Revolution. 5 vols. Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1964-1974.

These excellent volumes are lavishly illustrated with maps, portraits, ship pictures, inventories, sketches of contemporary naval weapons, views of seaport towns, numerous and very amusing caricatures and stories, and the index is comprehensive.

Clarke, Clorinda. The American Revolution: 1775-[17]83; A British View. 1st ed. London: Longmans, Green & Co., 1964; 2d ed. New York: McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1967.

Coggeshall, Captain George. History of the American Privateers, and Letters-of-Marque, during our War with England in the Years 1812, '13, and '14. Interspersed with several naval battles between American and British ships-of-war. 2d ed. New York: Printed by the author, 1856.

Commager, Henry Steele, and Morris, Richard B[randon], eds. The Spirit of 'Seventy-Six: The Story of the American Revolution as told by Participants. 2d ed. Reprint (2 vols. in 1). New York: Harper & Row, 1967.

Cowell, Judge Benjamin. Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island: or, Sketches of the Efforts of the Government and People in the War of the Revolution. Together With the Names of Those Who Belonged to Rhode Island Regiments in the Army. With Biographical Notices, Reminiscences, &c., &c. Edited by James Newell Arnold. Boston, Mass.: A. J. Wright, Printer, 1850; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1973.

In addition to a history of the state in the Revolution, with biographies of prominent officers, Judge Benjamin Cowell's work also provides authoritative lists of officers and men with references to rank, regiment, dates of service, and money due. It is the first edition of the book to have the excellent index by James Newell Arnold of Rhode Island.

Culver, Henry B., and Grant, Gordon. The Book of Old Ships: And Something of Their Evolution and Romance. Wherein will be found drawings and descriptions of many varieties of vessels, both long and round, showing their development from most remote times; the portraiture of their progress, their garnishment, etc., etc., etc. Together with Divers Dissertations upon the Origins of Shipping; also an Appendix wherein will be discovered to the inquisitive much information appertaining to the Ancient Uses and customs of the sea and mariners.... London: Martin Hopkinson, 1936.

DeWolf, Captain ("Norwest") John, 2d. A Voyage to the North Pacific and a Journey through Siberia more than a Half-Century Ago. Providence, R.I.: Welsh, Bigelow & Co., 1861.

Captain John DeWolf 2d was the half-brother (on his mother's side) of Peleg Oxx (1783-1805); Benjamin Oxx (1788-1809); Lewis Jenkins Oxx (1792-1819); Captain Charles Oxx (c. 1794-1821); Elizabeth Oxx (1796-1797); William Oxx Jr. (1805-.), and Mary Oxx (c. 1811-.). All of these members of the Oxx family are listed in The Oxx Family in America (1973).

Dyer, Frederick H[enry]. A Compendium of the War of Rebellion: Compiled and Arranged from Official Records of the Federal and Confederate Armies. Reports of the Adjutant Generals of the Several States, the Army Registers and Other Reliable Documents and Sources. 3 vols. Des Moines, Iowa: Dyer Publishing Co., 1908; reprint ed., New York: Yoseloff Press, 1959.

Engle, Eloise, and Lott, Arnold S. America's Maritime Heritage. Annapolis, Md.: Naval Institute Press, 1975.

Force, Peter, comp. and ed. American Archives: Fourth Series. Containing a Documentary History of the English Colonies in North America, from the King's Message to Parliament, of 07 March 1774, to the Declaration of Independence by the United States. 6 vols. Washington, D.C.: Published by Matthew St. Clair Clarke and Peter Force, 1837-1846.

The 1st, 2d, and 3d series have never appeared.

_____. American Archives: Fifth Series. Containing a Documentary History of the United States of America, from the Declaration of Independence, 04 July 1776, to the Definitive Treaty of Peace with Great Britain, 03 September 1783. 3 vols. Washington, D.C.: Published by Matthew St. Clair Clarke and Peter Force, 1848-1853.

No more published. The 5th series, left unfinished, ends with the year 1776.

Godolphin, Francis R, B., ed. The Greek Historians: The Complete and Unabridged Historical Works of Herodotus, Thucydides, Xenophon, and Arrian. Translated by Edward J. Chinnock. 2 vols. New York: Random House, 1942.

Griffith, Brigadier General Samuel B., II, USA (Ret.). In Defense of the Public Liberty: Britain, America, & The Struggle for Independence— From 1760 to the Surrender at Yorktown in 1781. 1st ed. Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Co., 1976.

Heitman, Francis B[ernard]. Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army during the War of the Revolution (April, 1775 to December, 1783). New rev. enl. ed. Washington, D.C.: Rare Book Shop Publishing Co., 1914; reprint ed., Baltimore, Md.: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1982.

This work is considered to be the standard reference work on the subject. It lists 14,000 Revolutionary War officers of the Continental Army, and militia and state troops, with service records.

Ketchum, Richard M., et al. The American Heritage Book of the Revolution. New York: American Heritage Publishing Co. (book trade distribution by Simon & Schuster), 1958.

Lord, Walter. The Dawn's Early Light. New York: W. W. Norton & Co., 1972.

Lossing, Benson John. The Field-Book of the American Revolution. 2d ed. 2 vols. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1855; reprint ed., Cottonport, La.: Polyanthos, 1972.

McClay, Edgar Stanton. A History of American Privateers. Freeport, N.Y.: Books for Libraries Press, 1970.

Middlekauff, Robert. The Glorious Cause: The American Revolution; 1763-1789. Edited by C. Vann Woodward. Vol. 2. New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1982.

Military Papers: Revolutionary War [1776-1783]. Vol. 2. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783]. Vol. 1. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783]. Vol. 2. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783]. Vol. 3. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783]. Vol. 4. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783]. Vol. 5. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

Military Returns: Revolutionary War [1776-1783]. Vol. 6. Providence, R.I.: Rhode Island State Archives, n.d.

New England Historical and Genealogical Register. 141 vols. to date. Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1847-1988.

NEH&GR. "The Abdication of George III." Vol. 129 (April 1975); Boston, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1975.

Oxx, Thomas Hudson. History of a Whaling Voyage in the Pacific Ocean: 1834. Pelham Manor, N.Y.: J. Davis & Son, 1892.

Pratt, Fletcher, and Howe, Hartley E. The Compact History of the United States Navy. 3d ed., rev. New York: Hawthorn Books, 1967.

Rhode Island Historical Society Collections. "'War of 1812 Muster Roll' (A Descriptive List of Men, Clothing, Arms, etc.)." Compiled by Byron A. Pierce. Vol. 22, no. 1 (January 1929). Providence, R.I.: Roger Williams Press, 1929. From Extracts published in Rhode Island Historical Society Manuscripts. Vol. 17, 1929.

Roscoe, Theodore. History of the United States Navy. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1956.

Selby, John. The Road to Yorktown. New York: Saint Martin's Press, 1976.

Smith, Joseph Jencks. Civil and Military List of Rhode Island (1647-1800): A List of all Officers Elected by the General Assembly from the Organization of the Legislative Government of the Colony to 1800. 3 vols. Providence, R.I.: Preston & Rounds Co., 1900-1907.

The Chronicle of the Society of Colonial Wars In The State of New York. A Record of the Organization, Constitution, By-Laws, Officers, Standing and Special Committees, Meetings, Record of Events, Properties, Benefices and Roster of Membership in the Continuing History of the Society: 1969-1978. New York, N. Y.: Published at the Offices of the Society, December 1978.

Trevelyan [Bart], Sir George Otto. The American Revolution. Edited by Richard B[randon] Morris. London: Longmans, Green & Co., 1899; reprint ed., New York: David McKay Co., 1965.

A condensation into one volume of the original six-volume work. Edited, arranged, and with an introduction and notes by Richard Brandon Morris of Columbia University.

Walker, Lieutenant Colonel Anthony. So Few the Brave (Rhode Island Continentals [June 1775 to November 1783]). Newport, R.I.: Seafield Press, 1981.

Although this MS. is considered "a valuable contribution to the history of literature on the American Revolution," its value would have been enhanced if it had included the names of enlisted Rhode Island Patriots who bore the brunt of the Revolutionary War.

Ward, Christopher. The War of the Revolution. Edited by John Richard Alden. 2 vols. New York: Macmillan Co., 1952.

Weigley, Russell F[rank]. History of the United States Army. New York: Macmillan Co.; London: Collier Macmillan Publishers, 1967.

[World War I] Record of Service— Soldiers & Sailors From Newport, Rhode Island in the German War. City Hall. Newport, R.I., n.d. A holographic MS.

Note: At least remnants of records exist for every war that the colonies and states were involved in; but as with other records maintained in New England during the first centuries of its existence, there is little uniformity of content or style in those records. Searching for Colonial Wars, Revolutionary War, and War of 1812 records still is, for the most part, a hit or miss task.

▲Published Articles: Church Records, Encyclopedias, Magazines, Newspapers & Pamphlets; Maritime & Yachting (America's Cup); Bristol, Newport & Providence, Rhode Island Ships' Documents, Enrollments & licenses; Maps, Charts & Plans of the Mayflower II; Pilgrim John Howland (Mayflower), U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary, U. S. Military Academy, U. S. Naval Academy, and miscellaneous related topics.

"85th Anniversary History of the John Howland Society: 1897-1982." Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the Society, 1982 [c. 1983], pp. 1-3.

Assembly: Magazine of the Association of Graduated, United States Military Academy. West Point, N.Y.: Published by the USMA (October 1956).

Auxiliary Manual: COMDTINST M16790.1A. Washington, D.C.: Department of Transportation, U. S. Coast Guard, 1982.

"Awards Criteria." United States Coast Guard Auxiliary: 1984 National Program. Washington, D.C.: Published by the U. S. Coast Guard Auxiliary National Board, January 1984, sec. 11, p. 1.

Bangs, Dr. Jeremy D[upertuis]. "Mayflower Passengers Documented in Leiden [The Netherlands]: A List." The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England. Vol. 51 (May 1985). Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (1985), pp. 57-60.

Barr, Dr. Dixon A. "John Tilley and William Mullins Accorded Full Status as Mayflower Descendants." The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England. Vol. 51 (November 1985). Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (1985), p. 181.

Bristol (R.I.) Gazette (various issues).

Bristol (R.I.) Phoenix (various issues).

Coe, Richard Elrich, ed. Flint & Powderhorn: Magazine of the Sons of the Revolution. Vol. 2, no. 1. Glendale, Calif. (1981), p. 21.

_____. The Searcher. Vol. 8, nos. 1 & 2. Long Beach, Calif.: Published by the Southern California Genealogical Society (1971), p. 4.

Colby, C. E. "The Seabird." Strangely Enough! (c. 1959).

Collier's Encyclopedia. 20th ed. Vol. 10 (1969) Article "Genealogy," pp. 613-617.

Commemorating the Two Hundred Seventy-Fifth Anniversary of the First Congregational Church of Bristol, Rhode Island: 1680-1955. Bristol, R.I.: Phoenix Printers (1955), n.p.

County Sentinel. Tiverton, R.I. (12 November 1942).

Cowan, Minnie, comp. "Gravestone Inscriptions of the Hudson City Cemetery, Hudson, Columbia County, New York." Hudson, N.Y. (August 1936). Mimeographed.

Crane, Elaine Forman. A Dependent People. Newport, Rhode Island in the Revolutionary Era. New York: Fordham University Press, 1985.

Custom House— State of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations (Certificates). Vault "A" (03 February 1783).

_____. (26 December 1783).

_____. (25 February 1821).

Daily News. Van Nuys, Calif. (02 October 1981).

Demos, John. "Families in Colonial Bristol, Rhode Island: An Exercise in Historical Demography." William and Mary Quarterly. 3d ser., vol. 25 (1968), pp. 44, 49-51.

_____. "Notes on Life in Plymouth Colony." William and Mary Quarterly. 3d ser., vol. 22 (1965), p. 271.

Dexter, Lincoln A., ed. Maps of Early Massachusetts: Pre-History Through the Seventeenth Century. Rev. ed. Sturbridge, Mass.: Printed by Universal Tag, 1986.

Downing, Antoinette F[orrester] and Scully Jr., Vincent J[oseph]. The Architectural Heritage of Newport, Rhode Island: 1640-1915. 2d ed., rev. New York: American Legacy Press, 1982.

This MS. includes more than 500 illustrations, drawings, and diagrams of Colonial American and post-colonial architecture in Newport, Rhode Island.

Edward, James G. The Newport Story. Newport, R.I. (1952), p. 25.

Encyclopaedia Britannica. 15th ed. Vol. 7 (1974) Article "Genealogy," pp. 991-993.

_____. 14th ed. Vol. 11 (1929) Article "Heraldry," pp. 456-472.

_____. 15th ed. Vol. 15 (1974) Article "Rhode Island," pp. 807-811.

Encyclopedia Americana. 49th ed. Vol. 12 (1981) Article "Genealogy," pp. 381-384.

Folger, William C. "Thomas Gardner and His Nantucket Descendants." Nantucket (Mass.) Inquirer (1862).

Godfrey, Dr. William S., Jr. "The Archaeology of the Old Stone Mill in Newport." American Antiquity. Vol. 17 (1951), pp. 120-129.

"Great Moments in America's Cup Racing." Popular Boating. Vol. 12 (September 1962).

Hart, David M. "How to Date a House." Yankee (July 1976). Dublin, N.H.: Yankee (1976), pp. 98 et passim.

Herald of the Times: Rhode Island. (12 January 1837).

_____. (30 March 1837).

Horseman, Reginold. "Nantucket's Peace Treaty With England in 1814." The New England Quarterly: A Historical Review of New England Life and Letters (June 1981). Boston, Mass.: Published by The New England Quarterly, Inc. (1981).

Howard, Harriet, ed. "The Dockmaster." The Commodores' Bulletin (Olympic Edition). Long Beach, Calif.: Published by the Eleventh Coast Guard District Auxiliary (October 1984), p. 4.

Howe, George L[ocke]. "The Voyage of Nor'west John." American Heritage: The Magazine of History. Vol. 10. New York: American Heritage Publishing Co. (April 1959), pp. 64-80.
The sobiquet "Nor'west John" describes Captain John DeWolf 2d of Bristol, Rhode Island. Captain DeWolf 2d was the half-brother (on his mother's side) of Peleg Oxx (1783-1805); Benjamin Oxx (1788-1809); Lewis Jenkins Oxx (1792-1819); Captain Charles Oxx (c. 1794-1821); Elizabeth Oxx (1796-1797); William Oxx Jr. (1805-.), and Mary Oxx (c. 1811-.). All of these members of the Oxx family are listed in The Oxx Family in America (1973).

Langley, Elizabeth. "The Langley Bible." Rhode Island Historical Magazine (April 1886).

Las Vergenes Independent. Las Vergenes, Calif. (14 October 1981).

Lewis, Rabbi Theodore. "Touro Synagogue— National Historic Site." Newport History: Bulletin of the Newport Historical Society. Edited by Mrs. Edward G. Crosby. Vol. 48, no. 159 (Summer 1975). Newport, R.I.: Franklin Printing House, 1975, pp. 281-320.

Los Angeles Times. Los Angeles, Calif. (19 May 1981).

_____. (20 October 1981).

Mason, George Champlin, Jr. "The Old Stone Mill at Newport." Magazine of American History (September 1879).

_____. (September 1884).

Matthews, Commander Edward J. "What Ship Is That?" U. S. Naval Institute Proceedings (September 1978), pp. 61-73.

Melville, Herman. Moby Dick; or, The Whale. Vol. 48, in Great Books of the Western World. Robert Maynard Hutchins, Editor in Chief. 54 vols. Chicago.London.Toronto: Encyclopaedia Britannica, 1952.

Morison, Samuel Eliot. "The Commerce of Boston on the Eve of the American Revolution." American Antiquarian Society Proceedings. Vol. 31 (1922), pp. 24-51.

Moser, Don. "The Azores, Nine Islands in Search of a Future." National Geographic. Vol. 149 (February 1976), pp. 261-288.

Newport: 1639-1976. Newport, R.I.: Newport Historical Society, 1976.

Newport Directory: 1912-1938. Newport, R.I., n.p., c. 1938.

Newport (R.I.) Mercury (28 August 1798).

The Newport Mercury is the oldest newspaper in America, and dates from 12 June 1758, at which time the office was opened by James Franklin, nephew of Benjamin Franklin. Edited by Messrs. William Barber and J. H. Barber, the old Mercury as it was fondly called was originally located on Queen Street in downtown Newport, Rhode Island.

_____. (02 November 1802).

_____. (11 March 1820).

_____. (10 October 1829).

_____. (23 January 1830).

_____. (23 March 1833).

_____. (22 March 1834).

_____. (01 April 1837).

_____. (26 November 1842).

_____. (06 May 1848).

_____. (02 February 1856).

_____. (02 May 1857).

_____. (25 February 1911).

_____. (19 April 1919).

_____. (06 March 1920).

_____. (13 November 1942).

News Chronicle. Thousand Oaks, Calif. (24 March 1985).

New York Gazette. New York City, N.Y. (23 October 1775).

New York Times. "New York Times Obituaries: 1958-1968." New York, N.Y.: New York Times, Inc., 1970, p. 775.

Ogden, Matthias. "Journal of Major Mathias Ogden." New Jersey Historical Society Proceedings. Vol. 13 (January 1928), pp. 17-30.

Oliver, E. Wesley, Jr., ed. The America's Cup: 1970. Woodside, N.Y.: Palmer & Oliver (1970), et passim.

Oxx, William Gardner, III, and Oxx, Jonathan Howland. "Major General Nathanael Greene of Rhode Island." Paper read at a meeting of the General Society of Colonial Wars in the State of California, 26 September 1982, at the Jonathan Club in Los Angeles, Calif. Mimeographed.

Oxx, William Gardner, III. "Life & Times in Early Eighteenth Century Bristol Township, United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations." Paper read at a meet-

ing of the California Society of the Sons of the American Revolution (General George Smith Patton Jr. Chapter), 16 February 1976, at the Port Royal Restaurant, in Channel Islands, Ventura County, Calif. Mimeographed.

_____. "Major General Nathanael Greene: Military Genius of the American Revolution." Paper read at a meeting of the Daughters of the American Revolution (Conejo Valley Chapter), 18 February 1987, at Westlake Village, Calif. Mimeographed.

_____. "The King Philip's War." Paper read at a meeting of the General Society of Colonial Wars in the State of California, 13 December 1980, at the California Club, Los Angeles, Calif. Mimeographed.

_____. "The Role of the Continental Navy in the American Revolution, 1775-1783." Paper read at a meeting of the Daughters of the American Revolution (Conejo Valley Chapter), 08 October 1987, at Westlake Village, Calif. Mimeographed.

_____. "The Role of the United Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations on the Eve of the American Revolution." Paper read at a meeting of the California Society of the Sons of the American Revolution (General George Smith Patton Jr. Chapter), 26 June 1976, at the Pierpont Inn, in Channel Islands, Ventura County, Calif. Mimeographed.

_____. "The Voyage of the Mayflower, 1620: The Ship, It's Commander, and His Passengers." Paper read at a meeting of the Sons & Daughters of the Pilgrims in the State of California, 12 November 1977, at Taix Restaurant, Los Angeles, Calif. Mimeographed.

_____. "Traitors Within: The Communist Party in the United States of America." Paper read at a meeting of The Military Order of the World Wars (Conejo Valley Chapter), 20 March 1986, at the Howard Johnson Restaurant, Thousand Oaks, Calif. Mimeographed.

Rehoboth Record. Rehoboth, Mass. (various issues).

Rhode Island Republican (30 October 1802).

_____. (15 March 1820).

_____. (20 September 1820).

_____. (26 January 1826).

_____. (15 October 1829).

_____. (21 January 1830).

_____. (23 August 1831).

_____. (27 March 1833).

_____. (19 March 1834).

_____. (11 January 1837).

_____. (29 March 1837).

Rhode Islander. Newport, R.I. (05 January 1842).

_____. (30 November 1842).

Roberts, Gary Boyd. "Presidential Mayflower Connections." The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England. Vol. 46 (February 1980). Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (1980), pp. 14-15.

Ronnberg, Erik A. R., Jr. William Avery Baker: A Tribute from His Friends. Rockport, Mass.: Published by the Council of American Maritime Museum et al, 1982.
This MS. contains excellent material on the reconstructed replica of the Pilgrim ship Mayflower II which crossed the Atlantic in 1957.

San Diego Union. San Diego, Calif. (18 January 1942).

Saunders, Dorothy Chapman. "Some Descendants of John Munro (E) of Bristol, R[hode] I[sland]." The American Genealogist. Vol. 61 (January-April 1986), pp. 180-184.

Schaefermeyer, David R. "Survey of Rhode Island Town Records at the Salt Lake Genealogical Library." The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England. Vol. 49 (November 1983). Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (1983), pp. 180-181.

Ships Documents of Rhode Island: Ship Documents & Enrollments; Ship Licenses Issued to Vessels Under Twenty Tons; Ship Licenses on Enrollments Issued Out of the Port of Bristol— Warren, Rhode Island: 1773-1939. 2 vols. Providence, R.I.: The National Archives Project, 1941.
This MS. includes references to Captain Charles Oxx

of Bristol, Master of brigantine Anne; Captain George Oxx, Master of sloop Lydia, and Captain William Oxx 2d, Master of sloop Sophronia, 1:15, 158, 241 respectively.

Spufford, Peter. "Population Mobility in Pre-Industrial England." Genealogists' Magazine. Vol. 17 (1974).

Stratton, Eugene A[ubrey]. The Howland Quarterly (July 1981). Vol. 45. Plymouth, Mass.: Pilgrim John Howland Society (1981), p. 1.

"The Big Step." The Bulletin. Los Angeles, Calif.: Published by the Los Angeles County Medical Association (21 June 1962), p. 15.

The Howland Quarterly (January-April 1978). Vol. 42. Plymouth, Mass.: Pilgrim John Howland Society (1978), n.p.

_____. (January-April 1979). Vol. 43. Plymouth, Mass.: Pilgrim John Howland Society (1979), n.p.

_____. (January-April 1980). Vol. 44. Plymouth, Mass.: Pilgrim John Howland Society (1980), n.p.

_____. (January-April 1982). Vol. 46. Plymouth, Mass.: Pilgrim John Howland Society (1982), pp. 1-5.

_____. (July 1982). Vol. 46. Plymouth, Mass.: Pilgrim John Howland Society (1982), p. 2.

_____. (January-April 1983). Vol. 47. Plymouth, Mass.: Pilgrim John Howland Society (1983), p. 4.

"The National Society, Sons of Colonial New England: 1620-1776." Pamphlet published by the Society (c. 1985), n.p.

"Thomas Gardner and His Nantucket Descendants." Nantucket Inquirer. Nantucket, Mass. (1862).

Thompson, Henry F. "An Atlantic Voyage in the Seventeenth Century." Maryland Historical Society Magazine. Vol. 2 (1907).

Turner, Dr. Henry Edward. "The Greenes of Warwick in Colonial History." Paper read at a meeting of the Rhode Island Historical Society, 27 February 1877, at Newport, Rhode Island. Newport, R.I.: Davis & Pitman, Printers (1877).

This was one of a series of readings on early Rhode Island families presented by Dr. Turner in the 1870's.

Ward, Ralph Leigh. "English Ancestry of Seven Mayflower Passengers: Tilley, Sampson, and Cooper." The American Genealogist. Vol. 52 (October 1976). Des Moines, Iowa: American Genealogist, 1976, pp. 198-208.

White, Elizabeth P[earson]. "Book Reviews." The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England. Vol. 47 (November 1981). Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (1981), p. 216.

_____. "Our Mayflower Ancestors as People." The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England. Vol. 52 (August 1986). Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (1986), pp. 118-123.

_____. "Some Howland Problems." The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England. Vol. 48 (August 1982). Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (1982), p. 135.

_____. "Some Notes on Colonial Life and Customs." The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England. Vol. 47 (August 1981). Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (1981), p. 146.

_____. "The New England Primer." The Mayflower Quarterly: A Journal of Family History in Colonial New England. Vol. 46 (May 1980). Plymouth, Mass.: Published by the General Society of Mayflower Descendants (1980), p. 65.

Whitt, Colonel S. S. "Reflections on Portugal." Officer Review. Vol. 23 (October 1983). Alexandria, Va.: Published by The Military Order of the World Wars (1983), p. 16.

MAINE
VT.
N.H.
N.Y.
MASS.
CONN.
R.I.
N.J.
YANKEE

GENEALOGICAL INDEX

for the lineal Antecedents (32 males, 31 females) of William[9] Anderson Oxx IV (ada age aca); Sheri[9] Lynn Oxx (ada age acb), and Jonathan[9] Howland Oxx (ada age acc), themselves direct descendants of Captain Samuel[1] and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx (I) of Bristol township, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations....

Member of family:	Genealogy Index Letters
1. Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I)	a
2. Elizabeth[2] Oxx	aa
3. Charity[2] Oxx	ab
4. Mary[2] Oxx	ac
5. Captain Samuel[2] Oxx 2d	ad
6. Jemima[2] Oxx	ae
7. Captain Benjamin[2] Oxx	af
8. Abigail[2] Oxx	ag
9. Captain George[2] Oxx	ah
10. Mary[2] Elizabeth Oxx	ai
11. William[2] Oxx	aj
12. Samuel[3] Oxx 3d	ada
13. Mary[3] Oxx	adb
14. Sarah[3] Oxx (1)	adc
15. Priscilla[3] Oxx	add
16. Sarah[3] Oxx (2)	ade
17. Jonathan[3] Oxx	adf
18. William[3] Oxx	adg
19. Captain William[3] Oxx 2d	adh
20. Jemima[3] Oxx	adi
21. Rebecca[3] Oxx	adj
22. Elizabeth[3] Oxx	adk
23. Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx	ada a
24. Abigail[4] Oxx	ada b
25. Sarah[4] Smith Oxx (1)	ada c
26. Thomas[4] Oxx	ada d
27. Sarah[4] Smith Oxx (2)	ada e
28. Daniel[5] Hudson Oxx	ada aa
29. Abigail[5] Greene Oxx	ada ab
30. Rebecca[5] Hayward Oxx	ada ac
31. Captain Samuel[5] Hayward Oxx 2d	ada ad
32. Sarah[5] Beala Oxx	ada ae

33. Catherine[5] Cornell Oxx — ada af
34. Constable Gordon[5] Dixon Oxx — ada ag
35. Thomas[5] Hudson Oxx — ada ah
36. Mary[5] Elizabeth Hayward Oxx — ada ai

37. Samuel[6] Hayward Oxx — ada aga
38. Gordon[6] Dixon Oxx — ada agb
39. James[6] Clifton Oxx — ada agc
40. Hannah[6] Bliss Oxx — ada agd
41. Captain William[6] Bliss Oxx — ada age
42. Rebecca[6] Jackson Oxx — ada agf
43. John[6] Wilbur Oxx — ada agg
44. Catherine[6] Clifton Oxx — ada agh
45. Alexander[6] Jackson Oxx — ada agi
46. Charlotte[6] Wharton Oxx — ada agj
47. Sarah[6] May Oxx — ada agk
48. James[6] Wharton Oxx — ada agl
49. Hannah[6] Leilo Oxx — ada agm
50. Robert[6] Clarke Oxx (I) — ada agn
51. Mary[6] Ann Oxx — ada ago
52. Thomas[6] Hudson Oxx — ada agp
53. Daniel[6] Hudson Oxx — ada agq
54. Harriett[6] Wharton Oxx — ada agr
55. Hannah[6] Kingsbury Oxx — ada ags
56. Elizabeth[6] Brown Oxx — ada agt
57. Wilson[6] Wharton Oxx — ada agu
58. Albert[6] Wharton Oxx — ada agv
59. Robert[6] Clarke Oxx 2d — ada agw

60. William[7] Gardner Oxx (I) — ada age a

61. William[8] Gardner Oxx 2d — ada age aa
62. Norman[8] Le Roy Oxx — ada age ab
63. Rear Commodore William[8] Gardner Oxx III — ada age ac

64. Lieutenant William[9] Anderson Oxx IV — ada age aca
65. Sheri[9] Lynn Oxx — ada age acb
66. Jonathan[9] Howland Oxx — ada age acc

The black enclosed circles on the left side of pp. 915-16 mark the direct line of descent to Lieutenant William[9] Anderson Oxx IV; Sheri[9] Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan[9] Howland Oxx of Westlake Village, California. The genealogy index letters listed on the right side are as recorded in The Oxx Family of America (1973) et passim.

NECROLOGICAL INDEX

for the lineal Antecedents (32 males, 31 females) of William[9] Anderson Oxx IV (ada age aca); Sheri[9] Lynn Oxx (ada age acb), and Jonathan[9] Howland Oxx (ada age acc), themselves direct descendants of Captain Samuel[1] and Mary [Lindsay] Oxx (I) of Bristol township, Rhode Island and Providence Plantations....

Member of family:	Age at decease:
● 1. Captain Samuel[1] Oxx (I)	c. 50
2. Elizabeth[2] Oxx	67
3. Charity[2] Oxx	1
4. Mary[2] Oxx	uncertain
● 5. Captain Samuel[2] Oxx 2d	76
6. Jemima[2] Oxx	83
7. Captain Benjamin[2] Oxx	c. 25
8. Abigail[2] Oxx	2
9. Captain George[2] Oxx	80
10. Mary[2] Elizabeth Oxx	uncertain
11. William[2] Oxx	85
● 12. Samuel[3] Oxx 3d	76
13. Mary[3] Oxx	uncertain
14. Sarah[3] Oxx (1)	infancy
15. Priscilla[3] Oxx	85
16. Sarah[3] Oxx (2)	87
17. Jonathan[3] Oxx	87/88
18. William[3] Oxx	infancy
19. Captain William[3] Oxx 2d	70
20. Jemima[3] Oxx	86
21. Rebecca[3] Oxx	79
22. Elizabeth[3] Oxx	80
● 23. Samuel[4] Hayward Oxx	53
24. Abigail[4] Oxx	infancy
25. Sarah[4] Smith Oxx (1)	2
26. Thomas[4] Oxx	34
27. Sarah[4] Smith Oxx (2)	1
28. Daniel[5] Hudson Oxx	2
29. Abigail[5] Greene Oxx	79
30. Rebecca[5] Hayward Oxx	80
31. Captain Samuel[5] Hayward Oxx 2d	uncertain
32. Sarah[5] Beala Oxx	2

33. Catherine[5] Cornell Oxx — 76
34. Constable Gordon[5] Dixon Oxx — 81
35. Thomas[5] Hudson Oxx — 71
36. Mary[5] Elizabeth Hayward Oxx — uncertain

37. Samuel[6] Hayward Oxx — 84
38. Gordon[6] Dixon Oxx 2d — 62
39. James[6] Clifton Oxx — 1
40. Hannah[6] Bliss Oxx — at birth
41. Captain William[6] Bliss Oxx — 62
42. Rebecca[6] Jackson Oxx — 23
43. John[6] Wilbur Oxx — 62
44. Catherine[6] Clifton Oxx — uncertain
45. Alexander[6] Jackson Oxx — uncertain
46. Charlotte[6] Wharton Oxx — uncertain
47. Sarah[6] May Oxx — 3 months
48. James[6] Wharton Oxx — 62
49. Hannah[6] Leilo Oxx — 43
50. Robert[6] Clarke Oxx (I) — 5 days
51. Mary[6] Ann Oxx — 77
52. Thomas[6] Hudson Oxx — 7 months
53. Daniel[6] Hudson Oxx — 69
54. Harriett[6] Wharton Oxx — at birth
55. Hannah[6] Kingsbury Oxx — 64
56. Elizabeth[6] Brown Oxx — uncertain
57. Wilson[6] Wharton Oxx — 6 days
58. Albert[6] Wharton Oxx — 22
59. Robert[6] Clarke Oxx 2d — 22

60. William[7] Gardner Oxx (I) — 66

61. William[8] Gardner Oxx 2d — 70
62. Norman[8] Le Roy Oxx — 75
63. Rear Commodore William[8] Gardner Oxx III

64. Lieutenant William[9] Anderson Oxx IV
65. Sheri[9] Lynn Oxx
66. Jonathan[9] Howland Oxx

Last Call

"They shall grow not old as we that are left to grow old, age shall not weary them nor the years condemn; At the going down of the sun and in the morning, we will remember them . . ."

The black enclosed circles on the left side of pp. 917-18 mark the direct line of descent to Lieutenant William[9] Anderson Oxx IV; Sheri[9] Lynn Oxx, and Jonathan[9] Howland Oxx of Westlake Village, California.

GENERAL INDEX

This index is divided in three parts: (1) a Genealogical Index, (2) a Necrological Index, and (3) a General Index. The third part, or General Index, lists significant names, places, and events mentioned in this book but omits places mentioned in connection with military activity. With few exceptions, all relevant names in this family history are indexed. The exceptions are: authors and titles of reference books, magazines, and newspapers.

Married women are indexed under their maiden surname (if known) as well as under the surname of their spouse. When variant spellings of a surname occur, they are alphabetized under the more popular spelling, followed by one or more of the alternate spellings.

A

Abigail (emigrant ship), 155
Abraham Redwood Library, Newport, R.I., 348, 448, 609
"Act of Independence" (1776), Providence, R.I., 281-3
Adam, James, English architect, 266
Adam, John, English architect, 266
Adam, Robert. 1728-1792. Scottish architect. Most important of four brothers, the others being John, James, and William. Architect to King George III, 266
Adam, William, English architect, 266
Adams, Elizabeth, 101
Adams, Morgan, Sr., financier of Los Angeles, Calif., 626
Adams, Samuel. 1722-1803. American revolutionary patriot and statesman. Leader of radicals in Boston, Mass., 253; organized the Committees of Correspondence among the Thirteen American Colonies, and in agitation that led up to the Boston Tea Party (1773), 262-3
Adams, Sarah of Woodbridge, Eng., 54, 63
Adelaide, sister of William I (the Conqueror), 435
Adey, Belcher, 248
Admiral Graf Spee (German pocket battleship), 628-9
Admiral Scheer (German pocket battleship), 628-9
"Adventurers," of Cape Ann Colony, 530, 532
Æthelred II. Called the Unready. 965-1016. King of Wessex and of England (979-1016), 13
Agoura High School, Agoura, Calif., 732
Akagi (Japanese aircraft carrier), 638
Alan, Sir. Lord Zouche of Ashby, Eng., 436
Alarm (H.B.M. ship), 285
Albee, Samuel, 417
Aldrich, J^no. (or John) of Pulham Market, Eng., 21
Aldus, An(n) of Ufford, Eng., 45
Alexander, George of Woodbridge, Eng., 65
Alexander (Wamsutta), Wampanoag Indian sachem, 89
Alexander, Sir William. Earl of Stirling. 1567?-1640. Scottish poet, 524

Alfred (or Ælfred). Called Alfred the Great. 849-899. King of the West Saxons (871-899), 12-13; quoted, 754
Allen, James, 304
Allen, Mrs. Martha (Oxx), 489
Allen, Samuel S., 416
Allen, Stephen, 449
Allen, Capt. Thomas (Am. Rev.), 386-8, 394
Allen, Capt. Viall, 394
Allerton, Pilgrim Isaac, passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 564
Alley, Hugh, 159,174, 779
Alley, Hugh, Jr., 165, 174
Alley, Mary, 174, 178, 210, 449, 778-9
Allin, Capt. Matthew (Am. Rev.), 394
Allin, Capt. Thomas (Am. Rev.), 394
Almy, Alice B., 123
Ambrose (emigrant ship), 152
America (schooner-yacht), 366, 369
American Navy, founding of, 372
American Order of Battle, Rhode Island Expedition (1778), 382
America's Cup. Called "the Hundred Guinea Cup," 366; race course off Newport, R.I., 369; "Auld Mug," 366, 369
Amis, Lidia of Langham, Eng., 45
Andersen, August (or Agust) of Stockholm, Sweden, 597-8; San Francisco, Calif., 598; territory of Alaska, 598; Klondike region, 598; return to Sweden and Norway, 599; children, 599
Anderson, Mrs. Amina (Simle), 589, 596-7, 600, 687-8
Anderson, Anna Mathilda of Oslo, Norway, 597-9
Anderson, Anton, 589, 596, 599
Anderson, Carl Oscar, 591, 600
Anderson, Clara Charlotte, 599
Anderson, Doris Edith, 591, 600
Anderson, Mrs. Emma (-), 596
Anderson family of Norway, 589-601
Anderson family of western Canada, 589-601
Anderson, Harold Arthur, 591, 600
Anderson, John Alfred of Oslo, Norway; later of LaFleche, Saskatchewan, Canada, 567, 585, 589, 591, 595-7, 599, 681, 687-8, 731, 735, 761, 765 et passim; Anderson Farm, LaFleche, Sask., Canada, 589, 600; marriage, 600; children, 600
Anderson, Mrs. John Alfred (Simle), 691, 731, 735-6
Anderson, Karl (I), 599
Anderson, Karl, 3d, 599
Anderson, Karl Wilhelm, 2d, 599
Anderson, May Isobel, 210, 426, 450, 473, 549, 567, 585, 591, 597, 600, 758, 761 et passim; American Airlines Stewardess Corps, 601; U. S. citizenship, 602; chief escrow officer, 602; real estate broker, 603; president of Oxx & Associates, Inc., Calif., 603-4; marriage, 589; real estate transactions, 603-4, 606; community activities, 606-7, 687-8
Anderson, Olga Ruby (or Ruby Olga), 591, 597, 600, 687, 731
Anderson, Oscar, 599
Anderson, Ragnhild (Ragna), 599
Anderson, Sven (or Samuel Oscar), 599
Andros, Sir Edmund. 1637-1714. British colonial governor in North America. Appointed (1676) governor of the "Dominion of New England." Interfered with colonists' rights and customs; colonies revolted (1689); later, governor of the province of Virginia (1692-97), 358
Angelcynn (England), 12
Angell, Edith M. of Colne, Eng., 72
Anglican faith, departures from in New England, 269, 272
Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, 12, bibli., 829
Anglo-Saxon, defined, 519
Ann, Cape, 528; overseas fisheries in (1624/5), 528-9, 532; Dorchester company, 529; map, 531; 'Dorchester Adventurers' and/or

'Western Adventurers,' 533-4
Anne (emigrant ship), 155
Anne (sailing ship-schooner), 454, Capt. Charles Oxx of Bristol, R.I., 235, 407; biog., 543-4
Anthony, Elizabeth, 446
Anthony, John, 446
Anthony, Mrs. Peleg (-), 288
Anthony, Mrs. Susanah (-), 446
Appleton, Major Samuel (Col. Wars), 93
Appomattox Court House, Va., 497; surrender of Confederate Gen. Robert Edward Lee to Union commander Gen. Ulysses Simpson Grant, 496-7
Aquidneck (Rhode Island), 85-6, 395
Arbella (emigrant ship), 152-4
Aristotle. 384-322 B.C. Greek philosopher, 746
Arkwright, Sir Richard. 1732-1792. English inventor and manufacturer, 266
Armitage, Joseph, 178
Armstrong, "Sachmo" Louis, orch. leader, 745
Army of Observation (1775), 381
Arnold, Maj. Gen. Benedict. 1741-1801. American officer in the American Revolution; expedition to Quebec, Canada, 378. Traitor. Arranged the surrender of West Point Military Academy to British (1780). Fled to British, shortly thereafter to England (Dec. 1781), where he spent the rest of his life in disgrace and poverty, 481
Arnold, Benedict, Jr., 481
Arnold, Benedict of Ilchester, Eng., 758-9, 763; second govenor of R.I., 467-9, 475; biog., 478-80, 482; children, 481
Arnold, Caleb, 481
Arnold, Damaris, 469-70, 473, 481-2, 758, 760 et passim
Arnold, Freelove, 481
Arnold, Godsgift, 481
Arnold, Josiah, 481
Arnold, Oliver, 481
Arnold-Oxx Family (1587-1988), 758-61
Arnold-Oxx Family connection in New England, 757; genealogy illus., 758-61
Arnold, Penelope, 481
Arnold, Richard of Llanthony, Eng., 474, 476, 482; Richard (I), 759
Arnold, Richard, 2d of Somersetshire Co., Eng., 474, 476, 482; Richard (II), 759
Arnold, Roger of Llanthony, Eng., 474, 476, 482, 759
Arnold, Stephen of Ilchester (?), Eng., 477
Arnold, surname and various spellings of, 474
Arnold, Thomas of Ilchester (?), Eng., 474, 476-7, 482, 729
Arnold, Thomas of Malcombe Horsey, Eng., 474; later of Cheselbourne, 474, 476, 482
Arnold, William of Leamington, Eng., 123, 460, 481, 758-9; founder of the Arnold family in R.I., 475; biog., 476; children, 477
Articles of Agreement, Bristol, Plymouth Colony, 106, 800-801
Astaire, Fred, actor, 745
Atago (Japanese heavy cruiser), illus., 637
Atheneum Library of Sherburne, Nantucket Island, Mass., 530
Atherton, Watching, 102
Atlantic voyages, early, 114, 116-19
Auras (sailing ship), Capt. Charles Oxx of Bristol, R.I., 235
Aurora (cutter-yacht), 369
Austen, Jane. 1775-1817. English novelist, 266
Australia II (12-M class yacht), 369
Avanley ("Old Q"), 266
Azores. Portuguese A.ço´res, described, 580-81; "Hawaii of the Atlantic," 581

B

Babcock, George, 343
Bacchante (cutter-yacht), 369
Bagley, Alice of Isleham, Eng., 45
Bagley, John, 102
Bailey, Lt.Col. Joseph, USA (Civil War), 495

Bailey, Joshua, 242
Bailey, Capt. Lemuel (Am. Rev.), 330
Bailey, Mary, 242
Bainbridge (CGN-25, cruiser), 704
Baker, El^{z}. (or Elizabeth) of Harleston, Eng., 44
Baker, Justice Hugh B. of Newport, R.I., 576, 804
Baker, Jack D., M.D. (LACMA), 650
Balcom, Mary, 185
Banet, Seipeo, 324
Banta, Mrs. Gertrude (Oxx), 489
Baptists, 108, 751; Baptist Church in America, 476; founding of, 437, 446, 759, 791
Barber, Samuel of Eyke, Eng., 53
Bardin, Nathan, 322, 324-5
Barefoot, John of Benhall, Eng., 31
Barnard, Thomas, 524
Barnes, Samuel of Pulham Market (?), Eng., 53
Barney, Israel, 352
Barney, Mrs. Merry (-), 352
Barnstable, Mass. Bay Col., allied family surnames of, 126
Barrett, Lillian Elizabeth, 603; Barrett Ranch, 603-5
Barrett, Mary of Ufford, Eng., 47
Barrington, R.I., 251; (Am. Rev.), Private Samuel Oxx 3d, military service during, 377-8; 384, 394
Barrows, Hannah, 490
Barrymore, Ethel (1879-1959), actress, 424
Barrymore, John (1882-1942), actor, 424
Barrymore, Lionel (1878-1954), actor, 424
Bartlett, John (Familiar Quotations), 746
Bartlett, Hon. John Russell, 151
Barton, Lt.Col. William (Am. Rev.), 288; Col., 378
Base Jumping, record of, 699-703
Basie, Count, orch. leader, 745
Bassett, William, 177
Baster, Joseph, 101
Baster (or Baxter), Roger, 345
Bates, Private Benoni (Am. Rev.), 383
Bates, C. Francis, Newport, R.I., estate of, 625
Bates, Private Christopher (Am. Rev.), 384
Bates, Private Jonathan (Am. Rev.), 384
Batt, Abby Howland, 122, see also Munro, Mrs. Abby Howlamd (Batt)
Bauden, John of Boston, Mass. Bay Col., 25
Baxter, Private William (Am. Rev.), 383
Bayley, Beatrice, grossly misleading family history published by, biblio., 874-5
Beard, Ruth, 548, 766, 768
Beethoven, Ludwig van, German composer, 746
Belcher, (-), 470, 473, 482, 758, 762
Belfast (H.M. cruiser), 60
Bellamie, John of Cornehill, Eng., 158
Bellevue Avenue, Cliff Walk and Ocean Drive of Newport, R.I., 546-7
Bellows, Private Daniel (Am. Rev.), 384
Bendall, freegrace of Boston, Mass. Bay Col., 25-6
Benham, Emma Mayhew of Woodbridge, Eng., 65
Benjamin, Private Russell (Am. Rev.), 383
Bennett, Charles P., Secretary of State, R.I., 393-4
Bennett, Herbert F., 417
Bennett, Lydia Swain, 522-3, 548, 567, 766, 768
Bennett, Mrs. Phebe (Swain), 522
Bennett, William H., Sr., 522, 768, 796
Benton, Robert of Diss, Eng., 35
Bergman, Mrs. Ingabor, 596
Bergman, Ingrid, actress, 745
Bergman, Ivor, 596
Berlisha, 113
Bertrand, John, 369
Bestoso, Robert, M.D., 575
"Big Band era," 645
Big Ben. City of London, Eng., 60

Birge, John, 102
Bismarck (German battleship), illus., 631
Björkman, Anna (or Margaret) of Boston, Mass., 576
Björkman, August (or Agust) of Halsingborg, Sweden, 567, 576, 579, 760, 765
Björkman, August Jerry of Tiverton Four Corners, R.I., 576
Björkman, Dorothy of Tiverton Four Corners, R.I., 576
Björkman, Evelyn of Tiverton Four Corners, R.I., 576
Björkman, Ida Josephine of Lowell, Mass., 576
Björkman, Laura Madeline of Gloucester, Mass., 576
Björkman, Mabel of Boston, Mass., 576
Björkman, Mary Elizabeth of Gloucester, Mass., 210, 426, 450, 473, 482, 521, 548, 567, 569, 576, 579, 584, 589, 625, 758, 760, 804; see also Oxx, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Björkman) (Dutra)
Björkman, Mrs. Velho Maria (Da Costa), 625
Blagrove, Nathaniel, 194
Blake, Ebenezer, 262
Blake, Henry of Pulham Market (?), Eng., 21
Blenheim Castle, Eng., 62
Bletsoe, Thomas, 102
Blewet, Ann(e) of Lowestoft, Eng., 36
Bliss, Amy, dau. of Judge Henry, 461, 463, 470-71, 473, 482, 758, 760
Bliss, Amy, dau. of Josiah, 470
Bliss, Rev. Arnold., 349
Bliss, Benedict, 470
Bliss, Brenton, 470
Bliss, Clark, 470
Bliss, Damaris, 469
Bliss, Rev. Daniel of Concord, Mass., 462
Bliss, Daniel, Jr., 462
Bliss, Elizabeth, dau. of Judge Henry, 470
Bliss, Elizabeth, dau. of Josiah, 470
Bliss, Elizabeth (or Betty), wife of Sir John Calcliffe of England, 464, 466
Bliss, Freelove, 469
Bliss, George of Belstone Parish, Eng., 461-6, 469; biog., 466-8; 760, 762-3
Bliss, George, son of Major John, 469
Bliss, George, Yale College (1784), 462
Bliss, Hannah May, 210, 426, 450, 457-8, 461, 463, 471, 519, 522, 568; biog., 472-3, 475, 482, 511, 758, 760 et passim; children, 472
Bliss, Judge Henry, 461, 463, 469; biog., 470; mentioned, 473, 475, 482, 758, 760 et passim; children, 470
Bliss, Henry, Jr., 470
Bliss, Henry Putnam, 465
Bliss, Isaac Pierce, 471
Bliss, James, 470
Bliss, James H., 471
Bliss, John, 467-9 et passim; as captain (1693), 469; major (1695), 461, 463, 468-9, 475, 481-2, 758, 760; children, 468-9
Bliss, Private John (Am. Rev.), 383
Bliss, John (I), son of Major John, 469
Bliss, John (II), son of Major John, 469
Bliss, John Homer, 560
Bliss, Jonathan, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, New Brunswick, Canada, 462
Bliss, Jonathan of Belstone Parish, Eng., 463-6
Bliss, Josiah, 461, 463, 469, 473, 475, 482, 758, 760 et passim; biog., 469-70; children, 470
Bliss, Josiah Saunders, 471
Bliss, Leonard S., Sr., 458, 461, 463, 475, 482, 758, 760; biog., 471-2; children, 471
Bliss, Leonard S. (I), 471
Bliss, Martha, 470

Bliss, Mary, dau. of Judge Henry, 470
Bliss, Mary (Elizabeth or Polly), 465-6
Bliss, Mary of Bristol, R.I. (or Rehoboth, Mass.), 185
Bliss, Mary Elizabeth, dau. of Leonard S., Sr., 471
Bliss, Mercy (or Marcy), 469
Bliss, Molly of Rehoboth, Mass., 185
Bliss-Oxx Family connection in New England, 757; genealogy illus., 762-5
Bliss, Ruth, 470
Bliss, Capt. Samuel, 185
Bliss, Sarah, 470
Bliss, surname and various spellings of, 460, 466
Bliss, Mrs. Susan (-), wife of Judge Henry Bliss, 470, 473, 482
Bliss, Theodore H., 471
Bliss, Thomas, Jr. of Belstone Parish, Eng., 123, 461-7, 763 et passim
Bliss, Thomas, Sr. of Belstone Parish, Eng., 123, 460-63; Puritan Thomas, 463; biog., 463-6; children, 464-6
Bliss, William, 470
Bliss, Rev. William, 349
Bliss, William D., 471
Bliss, (-), dau. of Judge Henry, 470
Block Island, R.I., 85, 290, 401, 524, 545
Blockade (privateer), 405
Blyth, James of Woodbridge, Eng., 50, 59, 63
Bogart, Humphrey, actor, 745
Boggs, Henry of Stapleford, Eng., 440
Boggs, Katherine of Stapleford, Eng., 440
Boggs, Mary of Stapleford, Eng., 440
Bombardment of Bristol, R.I., see Bristol, R.I. in the American Revolution
Bonaparte, Napoleon, see Napoleon I
Borden, Elizabeth Ellen Oxx, 799
Borden, George, 799
Borret, Mary of Ufford, Eng., 47
Boston Evening Post, 260
Boston Gazette, 260, 306
Boston harbor, British Royal Navy blockade of, 261; subscription in Bristol, R.I. for the relief of Boston inhabitants (1774), 261-4
Boston Tea Party (1773), 252
Bosworth, Benjamin, 101, 194
Bosworth, Benjamin, 256, 262, 303
Bosworth, Major Benjamin (Am. Rev.), 255, 292, 305
Bosworth, Benjamin, 2d, 283-4, 322-3
Bosworth, Edward, 101
Bosworth, Elizabeth, 184
Bosworth, Jr., Mrs. Elizabeth (-), 412
Bosworth, Hannah, 412
Bosworth, Nathaniel, 194
Boswell, James. Called Bozzy. 1740-1795. Scottish lawyer and biographer of Dr. Samuel Johnson, 266
Bosworth, Lewis, 416
Bosworth, Nathaniel, 102; deacon, 106
Bosworth, Obediah, 247
Bosworth, Samuel, 247
Bosworth, Private Samuel (Am. Rev.), 395
Bosworth, Mrs. Sarah Ann (Oxx), 416, 419
Bosworth, Timothy, 304
Bosworth, William, Jr., 412
Boulton, William of Cropedy, Eng., 51
Bounty (H.M. frigate), 656
Bourn (or Bourne), Aaron, M.D., 234; his Will, 205-6
Bourn (or Bourne), J^{d}., 244
Bourn (or Bourne), Shearsjashub, 235, 246, 249, 255 et passim; councilman of Bristol, R.I. (1763), 247
Bourne, Aaron, Jr. (or 2d), 206-7, 212, 234
Bourne, John W., 412
Bourne, R., 293
Bow, Louis S., USNR, 629

Bowen, Private Ashael (Am. Rev.), 383
Bowen's Wharf, Newport, R.I., 373
Bowler, Emily Fowler, 511
Boyd, Percival of Eng., 18, 20
Bradford, Daniel, 262, 304, 325-7, 415, 488
Bradford, Capt. Gerald R., USN, 660, 692
Bradford, William. Called "the Pilgrim Father." 1590-1657. Pilgrim Elder William of the emigrant ship Mayflower (1620), 221, 551, 555, 558. Signer of the "Mayflower Compact" off Plymouth, 562; Pilgrim signers, 791; governor of "Old Plymouth Colonie" (April 1621-32; 1635; 1637; 1639-43; 1645-56), 123, 151, 562, 752
Bradford, Dr. William, 247-8, 255, 261-2 et passim; as lieutenant governor of R.I., 273, 275, 284; prisoner of the British, 295-6; governor of R.I., 296-8
Bradford, Major William, 93
Bradstreet, Simon. 1603-1697. English provincial governor in North America. To America (1630); secretary, Mass. Bay Col. (1630-36); instrumental in forming New England Confederation (1643), of which he was commissioner (1646-79); governor of the colony (1679-86; 1689-92), 25
Bragg, Henry, 205-6
Brahms, Johannes, German composer and pianist, 746
Brandern, Charles. Duke of Suffolk, Eng., 472
Breed's Hill, see Bunker Hill, Battle of
Brenton, Abigail, 350
Brenton, William, 102
Briggs, Barnabus, 794, 796
Briggs, Lemuel, 324
Briggs, Phebe, 794, 796
Brigs, Samuel W., 325
Brilliant (schooner-yacht), 369
Bristed, Rev. John, 190
Bristol County Court House (1817), Bristol, R.I., 338; criminal activities in early Bristol County, 196-7
Bristol Gazette (R.I.), 306, 416
Bristol Historical Society, Bristol, R.I., 123, 220, 433
Bristol Narrows, R.I., 233-4, 286, see also Kekemuit River
Bristol Phoenix (R.I.), 132
Bristol, Rhode Island: Allied family surnames in, 125-6, 137, 146; fishing, 137, 143; housing, 129-35; traditional Christian upbringing in, 137, 140; role of women, 138-40; basic education, 140-42; social life, 142-6; the work ethic and family occupations, 147; local travel, 143; disorderly conduct and riots in, 196-7
Bristol, Rhode Island in the American Revolution (1775-1781), approach of, 251-3; Bristol Resolves, 256-8; Patriots, 260; subscription... for the relief of the poor distressed inhabitants of Boston (1774), 261-4; list of 72 Bristol subscribers, 262-3; bombardment of Bristol, 274-80; poem commemorating event, 278; invasion and torching of Bristol settlement by British and Hessian troops, 285-90; Capt. Samuel Oxx 2d's house set afire by British, 289-90
Bristol settlement; Plymouth Colony: First town meeting, the 4 original proprietors and 76 citizens inscribed, 101-2; early population of, 83; history of, 87-9 et passim; census of 1679, 105-6; severe earthquake in, 109; deaths in, 109-10
Bristol Wharf, Bristol harbor, Mass. Bay Col., arrival of young Samuel Oxx (I) from England (c. 1720), 127; in R.I., 404
Britannia, 10-13
Briteing, Joshua of Woodbridge, Eng., 46
British Isles, list of personalities, 266

British Museum, London, Eng., 60
British Order of Battle, Rhode Island Expedition (1778), 382
British Royal Navy (1812), strength of, 400-401; of the army, 400
Britting, Josh (or Joshua) of Woodbridge, Eng., 51
Broadalbin (or Broad Albin), Fulton Co., N.Y., 325-6, 483, 487, 491
Brocklebank, Capt. Samuel (Col. Wars), 94
Bronson, Beth Joy, 700
Brooke, Martha of Woodbridge, Eng., 52, 59, 63
Brookins, John of Boston, Mass. Bay Col., 25
Brooks, Martha of Woodbridge, Eng., 51
Broome, Robert H. of Surrey Mid-E, Eng., 72
Broomfield, Elizabeth of Warden-ton, Eng., 55
Brotman, Adolf Edward, USNR, 629
Brown, Abby, 442
Brown, Chad, "Chad Brown Memorial," 441
Brown, John of Providence, R.I., rebel during the Gaspée incident (1772), 253
Brown, Les, orch. leader, 745
Brown, Margery of Rendham, Eng., 32-3
Brown, Mrs. Sarah, 351-2
Brown, William, 101 (i)
Brown, William, 351-2 (ii)
Browne, Hope, 358
Bruce, Robert, see Robert I. Called "the Bruce." King of Scotland
Bruguiere, Emile A., 625
Bruguiere, Josephine, 625
Bruguiere, Louis, 625
Brummel (or Brummell), George Bryan. Called "Beau." 1778-1840. English dandy; friend of the prince of Wales, afterwards George IV; a gambler, 266
Bucaneer Queen (sailing ship), 656
Buckingham Palace, London, Eng., 60
Bullock, Nathaniel, 325, 488
Bullock, Simeon, 263
Bunker, Elizabeth, 794, 796
Bunker Hill, Battle of, 168
Bunker, Jonathan, 796
Bunker, Zacheriah, 794, 796
Burdick, Rev. Henry, 349, 390
Burdick, Mary Hannah, 453
Bureau of Ships, U. S. Navy Department, Wash., D.C., 628-9
Bureham, Alice of Pulham Market, Eng., 35
Burke, Edmund. 1729-1797. British statesman and orator. Championed liberal treatment of American colonies in Parliament, 266
Burke, Sir John Bernard, 438; American Families, Landed Gentry, General Armory of England, books on, 441
Burnett, Charles, 700
Burney, Fanny, orig. Frances. 1752-1840. English novelist, 266
Burns, Katherine, 571
Burns, Katherine Agnes, 571
Burnside, Ambrose Everett, 422
Burnside Memorial Town Hall of Bristol, R.I., 422
Burrell, James, 201-3
Burrill, James, 102
Burrows, James, 101
Burt, Rev. Parson John, 126, 184, 217, 220, 224-5, 263 et passim; death, 277
Burton, Stephen, 100-101, 103
Bushee, Private James (Am. Rev.), 395
Bushell, Edward of Boston, Mass. Bay Col., 25-6
Butcher, John of Sudbourne, Eng., 52, 59, 63
Butcher, John of Woodbridge, Eng., 52, 59
Butle, El^{z}. (or Elizabeth) of Bromeswell, Eng., 42
Byfield, Nathaniel, 100-101, 103
Byrne, Robert, 700
Byron, George Gordon. Called "Lord Byron." 1788-1824. English poet, 266

C
Cabot, John. Ital. Giovanni Caboto. 1459-1498. Italian navigator and explorer, 550
Cabral, Goncalo Velho, Portuguese mariner, 580
Cackamole, Sarah of Pulham Market, Eng., 48
Caesar, Gaius Julius. 100 B.C.-44 B.C. Roman general and statesman, 10
Calcliffe, Sir John of Devonshire Co., Eng., 464-5
Calendar: N.S., New Style (Gregorian, after 1752); O.S., Old Style (Julian, before 1732), 146
California (sailing ship), 656
Calkins, Hannah, 490
Calkins, Ripley, 490
Calvert, Rev. Lorne, 595
Cambridge, Sgt. John (Am. Rev.), deserter, 330
Cambridge, Mrs. Mary (Oxx), 313, 333
Cambridge, Mass. in 1688 (from Harvard Yard), 808
Campbell, Lt.Col. (-) (Rev. War), 190
Campbell, Lt.Col., 22d Regiment of Foot (Rev. War), 287
Canadian Pacific Railroad Co., Canada, 595, 599
Canonchet (Nannuntennew, Indian Saccohan) Narragansett tribe, sachem, son of Miantonomi, 89, 92, 94
Canonicus. 1565?-1647. Sachem of Narragansett Indians; friendly with English; ceded land comprising present state of Rhode Island to Roger Williams, 89, 92, 94, 476
Carlyle, Thomas. 1795-1881. Scottish essayist and historian, 556
Carpenter, Rev. Elisha, 185
Carpenter, Helen, 583
Carr, Private Bristol (Am. Rev.), 383
Carr, Capt. Caleb (Am. Rev.), 290, 376, 393, 395-6 et passim
Carr, Eunice Jordan, 513
Carr, Capt. John (Am. Rev.), 375
Carr, Phebe Ann, 457
Carroll, Harry V., M.D., 584
Carter, Frances of Harleston (or Pulham Market), Eng., 21
Carter, James Earl. 39th president of the U. S., 699
Carter, John of Harleston (?), Eng., 21
Carter, John of Pulham Market, Eng., 50-52
Carver, Pilgrim John. 1576?-1621. First governor of Plymouth Colony. Emigrated to Holland (1609); joined Pilgrims at Leyden; contributed liberally to finance the group. Agent of Pilgrims (1617-1620), in getting charter and financial to England for expedition to the New World, 550; chartered the Mayflower, gathered the London Pilgrims together, and sailed from London (15 July 1620). Elected governor under the Mayflower Compact (11 Nov. 1620), 554, 557; 559-60
Cary, Benjamin, 194
Cary, David, 102
Cary, John, 101
Cary, Deacon John, 224
Cary, Nathaniel, 263
Cary (or Carey), Sarah, 218
"Casablanca" (motion picture), 745
Castberg, Rev. T., 600
Caswell, J. H., Newport, R.I. estate of, 625
Catan, Martha of Martlesham, Eng., 49
Catholic Congregational Church, Bristol, R.I., 105, 127; "Act of Incorporation, of the Catholic Congregational Society" (1784), 127, 226; 312, 412, 499
Caunce, Capt. John W. of H.M. liner Queen Elizabeth, 686
Cavaliers, 463
Census of Bristol, Rhode Island. While yet a part of Plymouth Colony (1688/89), 222; Colonial Census of 1774, 328; of Bristol in

the United Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (1774), 331-2; early immigration figures (1607-1790) by percentages, 303; partial census record of (1774, 1782, 1790, 1800, 1810), 329; exodus westward and northward of Rhode Islanders during the American Revolution (1775-1781), 287; population figures (1790), 300-303; for the United States, 301-302; for Rhode Island, 303; census of R.I. (1800, 1810, 1820, 1830, 1840, 1850), 331-2
Census of New York (1810, 1820, 1830, 1840, 1850), extracts from, 490-91
Cerberus (H.B.M. frigate), 285
Chace, Doris Elizabeth, 568
Chambers, Jewell C., Los Angeles City Board of Education, L.A., Calif., 650
Chandler, Private Jonathan (Am. Rev.), 384
Chapman, Mrs. Ida Josephine (Bjorkman), 579
Charles I. Called "the Martyr King." 1600-1649. King of England, Scotland, and Ireland (1625-49), 148, 152, 158, 358, 462, 749
Charles II. 1630-1685. King of England, Scotland, and Ireland (1660-85), 104, 456, 468, 478, 535, 759; defeat at Battle of Worcester (1651), 783, 801
Charlton (or Charleton) of London, Eng., 31
Chase, Abraham, 185
Chase, Isaac, 248-9
Chase, Parmelia, 185
"Chateau Sur Mer," Newport, R.I., 609
Chatham, Earl of, see Pitt, William "the Elder"
Chesapeake (frigate), 401
Chesebrough Family, 330
Chetney, Gundar, 589
Child, Private Avile (Am. Rev.), 395
Childe, Alwin of Boston, Mass Bay Col., 26
Childress, John A., Clerk of the U. S. District Court, Los Angeles, Calif., 602
Chilton, Pilgrim James, passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 336, 752
Chipman, John, 561
Chopin, Frederic François, Polish composer and pianist, 746
Christ Church in Cambridge, Mass., 362
Christian, Charles Gardner, 570-71
Christian, Charles Henry, 523, 569, 801-2
Christian, Daisy Clinton, 570-71
Christian, Gabriella (or Ella Frances), 572
Christian, Harry, 571
Christian, Harry (or Henry) Clinton, 523, 569-70, 802
Christian, Harry Gibbs, 2d, 571-2
Christian, Mrs. Priscilla Weir (Gardner) of Nantucket Island, Mass., 210, 426, 752; of Mayflower ancestry, 426, 473, 482, 511
Christina, Sarah, 351-2
Christopher, Capt. R. V., USN, 695
Chronicles of Scotland, the, 172
Church, Col. Benjamin of Plymouth Colony (Col. Wars), 89, 94-6
Church, Private Constant (Am. Rev.), 395
Church, Deborah, 184
Church, Edmund, 288
Church, Elizabeth, 352
Church, Mrs. Elizabeth (Bosworth), 184
Church, Hannah, 352
Church, Nathaniel, 292
Church, Private Nathaniel (Am. Rev.), 384
Church of Christ in Bristol, R.I., 105, 126, 220, 222, 224-6, 254, 341, 487
Church of England, the established church, 269-70, 462, 749
Church of Saints Peter and Paul, Fen Stanton, Eng., 795

Church of the New Jerusalem, 691
Church, Peter, 249, 262, 265, 292, 303 et passim
Church, Samuel, 235, 249, 263
Church, Thomas, 184 (i)
Church, Thomas, 248, 304, 324 (ii)
Church, Capt. Thomas (Am. Rev.), 415, 419 (iii)
Churchill, Capt. Benjamin (Am. Rev.), 404
Churchill, Jeanette, 62
Churchill, Sir Winston Leonard Spencer. 1874-1965. British statesman and author; elder son of Lord Randolph Churchill. Prime Minister of England (1940-45), 12, 62, 266, 563, 745; on "good books," 674
Churchwarden, 226
Civil War (1861-1865), the, 493-4; military-naval dispositions of the North (Union forces) and South (Confederate forces), 493-4
Civilian Conservation Corps, Lompoc, Calif., 626-7
Claggett, William, 361
Clapp, Rev. M. Nathaniel, 140-41
Clark, Ann of England, 68
Clark, Mrs. Catherine (Oxx), 489
Clark (or Clarke), Lemuel, 262, 304
Clarke, Hannah Pratt, 458, 471, 473, 482, 758, 760 et passim
Clarke, Dr. John, 348
Clarke, Joseph of Westhorpe Parish, Eng., 471
Clarke, Louise Brownell, 433
Clarke, Timothy, 101
Clarke, Justice Weston of Newport, R.I., 358
Clarke, William Pratt, 471, 760
Clarke, William Pratt, Jr., mayor of Newport, R.I. (1906), 471
Claudius I. Full name Tiberius Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus. 10 B.C.-54 A.D. Emperor of Rome (41-54 A.D.), 10
Claverack Landing (Klaverack) on the Hudson, N.Y., 484; founding of, 484-5
Clayton, Hon. W. Graham, Jr., Sec. of the Navy, 699, 721
Clement, Mg^{t}. (or Margaret) of Framlingham, Eng., 37
Clifton, James, 452
Clinton, Sir Henry. 1738?-1795. Succeeded Sir William Howe as Commander-in-Chief in North America (1778), 296
Cnut II. Called Canute. c. 995-1035. King of England (1016-35), of Denmark (1018-35), and of Norway (1026-27), 12
Coats of Arms (trans. of F cotte d'armes), xii
Cobb, Lindley M., 453
Cobbett, Samuel, 102
Cocke, Joseph of Pulham Market (?), Eng., 21
Cocker, Robert of Metfield, Eng., 32-3
Cod, Cape, often "the Cape," Mass. Bay Col., allied family surnames, illus., 1, 126
Coddington, Mrs. Hope (Browne), 358
Coddington, Mrs. Mary (Oxx) of Newport, R.I., 357
Coddington, Nathaniel (1) of Newport, R.I., 357
Coddington, Nathaniel, shipmaster of Newport, R.I., 211
Coddington, Nathaniel, 2d of Newport, R.I., 357-8
Coddington, Nathaniel, 3d of Newport, R.I., 357-8
Coddington-Oxx family of Newport, R.I., 285, 357
Coddington, William. 1601-1678. Colonial governor in North America. To Mass. Bay Col. (c. 1630); protested the persecution of Anne Hutchinson (1637); withdrew (1638) to Aquidneck (R.I.); a founder of Newport (1639); first governor of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations (1674 1675, 1678), 86, 123, 211, 356-8, 468, 477, 551, 555, 558, 562, 799-800
Coe, Private Zephaniah (Am. Rev.), 383

Coffe, (-), 26
Coffin, Abigail, 548, 766-7
Coffin, James, 767
Coffin, Judith, 548, 766-7
Coffin, Louis, 530
Coffin, Peter, 524
Coffin, Tristram, Sr., 524
Coggeshall, Newby, 292
Coggeshall, William, 249-50, 263, 305
Coggeshall, William, 2d, 283-4
Cohen, Leon I., M.D., family physician, 600, 651
Cole, Private Gideon (Am. Rev.), 395
Cole, Private Joseph (Am. Rev.), 384
Coleman, Benjamin, 522
Coleman, Charles H., 522
Coleman, Lydia S., 752
Coleman, Mrs. Lydia Swain (Bennett), 522-3, 548
Coleman, S. S., USNR, 629
Coleman, Cdr. Thomas H., USN, 659
Colket, Meredith B., 750
College of Arms, London, Eng., xiii
Collins, Elizabeth Margaret, 700
Collins, Henry, 348
Collins, John A., 326
Collins, John A., Justice of the Peace, 487-8
Collins, Mary of Woodbridge, Eng., 50, 59, 63
Colonial Wars in the New England Confederation: French and Indian War (1754-1763), aka "the Seven Years' War," 163, 359; King George's War (1739-1748), 163; King Philip's War in New England (1675-1678), 89, 91-100, 163-6, 168, 210, 447, 562, 566-7, 779, 795; King William's War (1689-1697), 163; Pequot War in New England (1637), 92, 99, 163, 165, 779; Queen Anne's War (1702-1713), 163
Colt, Col. Samuel Pomeroy. 1814-1862. American inventor (firearms industry); of Hartford, Conn.; later of Bristol, R.I., 222, 425
Columbia (J-class yacht), 369
Columbus, Christopher. Called "Admiral of the Ocean Seas." 1451-1506. Discoverer of America, 116, 580
Como, Perry, vocalist, 745
Comstock, Lt.Col. Adam (Am. Rev.), 382
Comyngs, Elizabeth, 563
Conant, Roger. 1592?-1679. Emigrated to Mass. Bay Col. (1623). A founder and governor of colony at Naumkeag (Salem), 1626-28, 532, 534, 536 et passim
Concord, Mass., 272; Old North Bridge at, 272
Confederacy (or Confederation) of New England, 93-4
Congregational Church in Bristol, R.I. Called "First Church," 222, 224, 228 et passim; aka the First Congregational Church in Bristol, R.I. et passim
Congregational Church in New England, 751; congregationalism, 108, 221-2, 273; "covenants entered into, 269; founding of Harvard College (1636), 751
Congress (frigate), 401
Conimicut (Old Warwick?), R.I., 438
Connor, Dennis, 369
Constantine I. Called "the Great." Full name Flavius Valerius Aurelius Constantinus. 280?-337. Emperor of Rome (306-337), 11, 347
Constantine II (or Junior). Full name Flavius Claudius Constantinus. 317?-340. Emperor of Rome (337-340), 11
Constellation (frigate), 401
Constellation (12-M class yacht), 369
Constitution (frigate), 401
Continental Army (Rev. War), enlistments by states, 299; in Rhode Island, 299; uniforms, equipment, and pay of troops, 379-81; bounty land offered, 380; death sustained by patriots, 300
Continental Congress: First (1774), 470; Second (1775-1781), 470

Cooke, Nicholas, governor of R.I., 394
Coomer, John, 263
Cooper, Gary, actor, 745
Cooper, Humility, 563
Cooper, Rob. (or Robert) of Leverington, Eng., 40
Cooper, William of Westminster, Eng., 50
Cooper, William, Master of the emigrant ship James, 438, 443
Cornell, Thurston, 396
Cornell, Walter, 322, 324; as capt., 325
Cornwallis, Lt.Gen. Earl Charles. 1738-1805. Besieged at Yorktown, Va., by French and American armies at the close of the American Revolution (1781), 296-7, 364; First Marquis, 388
Corps, John, 101
Corte-Real (or Conterreal), Miguel. Visits North America (1502) in search of his brother Gaspar, but failed to return to Portugal, 478
Costello, Vice Adm. John D., USCG, 658
Cotes, Thomas of London, Eng., 158
Cotton, Rev. Nathaniel, 224-5
Country Journal (of Boston, Mass.), 260
Courageous (12-M class yacht), 369
Court of St. James, London, Eng., 60
Cowell, Private Ebenezer (Am. Rev.), 384
Cox, William, 250
Cox, William, Jr., 249, 265
Coxx, William, 248
Crandal, Rev. Joseph, 349
Crandle, Elizabeth, 352
Cranston, William H., mayor of Newport, R.I., 459
Crary, Lt.Col. Archibald (Am. Rev.), 375-7, 382, 384; Col., 383, 386-9, 391 et passim
Crecy and Agincourt (1346 and 1415), 749
Crisp, Mary of Leiston, Eng., 48
Crompton, Cdr. David Thomas, USN, 722
Cromwell, Oliver, Lord Protector of England (1653-58), 181; at the Battle of Worcester (1651), 783, 801
Crooks, Ivy B. of Chertsey, Eng., 72
Cross, John, 416, 419
Crow, An(n) of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 46
Crow, Hew (or Hugh ?) of Sudbury, Eng., 31
Crowder, Catherine of Griningham, Eng., 35
Cullen, Lord of Bishop, Middleham, Durham Co., Eng., 68
Curlew (privateer), 405
Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 505 et passim
Curry, Robert C., 625
Curtis, Solomon, 101
Cushing, Josiah, 263
Cushman, Pilgrim Robert. 1579?-1625. English agent of the Plymouth colony. In Holland (c. 1609); joined Pilgrim at Leyden. Made financial arrangements with English merchants for prospective colony; organized group sailing direct from England on the Mayflower. Served in England as agent of the Pilgrims (1620-25). Made one short visit to the colony in Plymouth (1621), 534, 550
Cushman, Thomas, 561
Cutliffe, Elizabeth S. I. of Lambeth, Eng., 72

D

Da Costa, descendants in California, 579
Da Costa, descendants in New England, 579
Da Costa, Velh Antonio, 579
Da Costa, Velho Maria, 576, 579
Dagget, Thomas, 102
Daniel (or Daniels), Peter, 352
Daniel (or Daniels), Mrs. Tabitha (-), 352
Daniels, Alice, 438, 442-3, 446
Dantford, Eliz. (or Elizabeth) of Benhall, Eng., 36

Dannenhauer, Francis H., USNR, 629
DAR (Daughters of the American Revolution), 392-3; Patriot Index ("Roll of Honor"), 392-3
Darrah, Rufus E., M.D., 523
Darwin, Charles Robert. Called "the great naturalist," 746
Davenport, Jonathan, 101
David, Earl of Huntingdon (crusader), see also David I
David I. Called "the Scotch Justinian." 1084-1153. King of Scotland (1124-53), 435
David, Rev. Ebenezer, 349
Davidson, Dr. Bruce M., 721
Davis, Alice Gibbs, 570
Davis, Jefferson. 1808-1889. President of the Confederate States of America (1861-1865), 493
Davis, Capt. Simon, Jr., 195
Davis, William H., 570
Day, Doris, singer, 745
Day, Mary of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 46
Deady, Rev. L. J., 575
Debloir, Stephen, 326, 488
de Bruce, Robert, see Robert I. Called "the Bruce." King of Scotland
de Bund, Gilbert, 472
Debussy, Claude Achille, French composer, 746
de Cantilupe, Millicent, 436
Declaration of Independence (1776), 269, 285
De Costa, Velho Maria, 575
Defender (cutter-yacht), 83, 369
Definitions of terms basic to this family biography, 805-7
de Greene, Sir Henry, Lord Chief Justice of England, 436
de Greene, Henry, 436
de Greene, John (the fugitive), 436
de Greene, Robert of Bowridge Hill, Eng., 436-7
de Greene, Thomas, 436
de Grene, Willemus, 436, see also de Powrygge
De Jesus, Alexandria, 579
de Lindeseia, Sir William of Scotland, 172
de Lindissi, Walter of Scotland, 170, 172
Dell, Matthew of Northill, Eng., 37
Del Ross, Esther Mary, 583
Del Ross, Frank, 583
Delta Queen (family boat), 665
de Mauduit, Matilda, 436
de Meschines, Maud, 435
Demorest, Cornelius, 489
Demorest, Mrs. Mary (Oxx), 489-90
Dempsey, Cdr. A. C., USCG, 652
Denison, Capt. George (Col. Wars), 94
Denn, Hen. (or Henry) of Wisbech, Eng., 40
de Powrygge, Willemus Grene, 436
de Quincey, Elene of England, 436
de Quincey, Roger. 2d Earl of Winchester, Eng. (a Magna Carta surety and crusader), 435-6
de Tatershall, Robertus of Norfolk, Co., Eng., 439
Deutschland (German pocket-battleship), 628
de Vere, Elizabeth of Norfolk Co. (?), Eng., 440
de Vere, Sir Richard of England, 440
de Vere, Sir Richard of Norfolk Co. (?), Eng., 440
de Vermandois, Isobel of England, 435
de Vermandois, Margaret of England, 435
Devlin, Lt.(jg), Harry A., USNR, 629
de Warren, Ada, 435
de Warren, William, 2d, Earl of Surrey, Eng., 435
deWolf, Capt. Charles, 250
deWolf, George. Called "General George," 543
deWolf, Mrs. Hannah (May), 214, 305, 483; see also Oxx, Mrs. Hannah (May) (deWolf)
deWolf, James. Called "Captain Jim," 227, 403
deWolf (or DWolf), John, 323 (i)
deWolf (or DWolf), John, 304, 322 (ii)

deWolf, John, II. Called "Nor'west John." Master-mariner, navigator, world adventurer, and seaman, 235-6, 308, 454, 499, 543
deWolf, Mark Antony, 424; founder of the deWolf clan in Bristol, R.I., 424
deWolf, Capt. Mark Antony, 222
deWolf (or DWolf), Mark Antony, 262, 282, 284
DeWolf, Richard C., 630
deWolf, Simon (or Simeon), 235, 406; see also Oxx, Simeon (or Simon) deWolf (DeWolf), 454
deWolf, William. Called "Major William," 409
Dexter, Thomas, 160-61, 165
Dexter, Thomas, Jr., 161
de Zouche, Sir Alan of Ashby, Eng., 436
de Zouche, Eudo, 436
de Zouche, Lucy, 436
Dickenson, John, 561
Dickson, Gordon, 326, 488
Dighton, Mass., evacuation of children and elders from Bristol, R.I. during the American Revolution (1777-78), 286; led by Capt. Samuel Oxx 2d and his companions, 286, 293; Ezra Stiles of Second Congregational Church leaves Newport, R.I. for Dighton with most of his flock (1776), 285
Diman, Hannah, 214, 412
Diman, James, 256
Diman, Jeremiah, 235, 248, 263
Diman, Joseph, 262
Diman, Nathaniel, 248-9, 292
Diman, Royal, 322-3, 409, 415
Diman, Thomas, 250
"Dirty Thirties," see Great Depression
Disease, Bristol settlement, R.I., 109-10, 129, 139, 157, 239-40
Distribution of the Oxx family history in the United States of America, Canada, England, Ireland, and Scotland, 811-24; map, 821
Dixon, Mrs. Abigail (or Abby) (Oxx), 390, 427
Dixon, Gordon, 427
Domesday Book (1081-1087), 13, 472; bibli., 836-7
Donop, Col. Count Karl von (Rev. War), 282
"Dorchester Adventurers" (or Western Adventurers") of Gloucester, Cape Ann (1623-24), 533-4
Dorchester Company, 530, 532 et passim
Dorman Land, defined, 192
Dorsey, Tommy, orch. leader, 745
Downing, Ann (or Anne), 538
Downing, Sir George. 1623-1684. Diplomat. To North America (1638); second graduate of Harvard College (1642); returned to England (1645); member of Parliament (1654-56). Downing Street, London, is named in his honor, 538
Downing, John, 22
Downing, Samuel, lawyer of London, Eng., 538
Doyle, Sir Arthur Conan, British physician, novelist, and detective-story writer, 744
Drake, Sir Francis. 1540?-1596. English navigator and explorer; Master of the ship Golden Hind (1577-80); appointed Vice Adm. under lord high admiral Charles Howard and at approach of the Spanish Armada was stationed off Ushant with one of three divisions of the fleet. Defeated Armada off Gravelines and pursued it to the north coasts of Scotland (1588), 366
Drayton, Catherine, 436
Drown, Jonathan, 130
Drown, Samuel, 305
Drown, Solomon, 250
Duchin, Eddie, lyricist and pianist, 745
Duddington (or Dudingston), Lt. William, R.N. (Rev. War), 252, 272
Dudley, Joseph of Boston, Mass. Bay Col., 25-6
Dudley, Thomas. 1576-1653. Colonial administrator in North

America; governor of Mass. Bay Col. (1634, 1640, 1645, 1650), 129
Duhy, John K., 313, 316
Dunham, Rachal (or Rachael), 352
Dunton (or Denton), Mrs. Dorothy (-), 351-2
Dunton (or Denton), Ebenezer, 351-2
Durand, Bennett, 629
Durfee, Private Walter (Am. Rev.), 395
Dury, Martha of Wardington, Eng., 53
"Dust Bowl" region, 627
Dutch, Robert, 102
Dutra, Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Björkman), 569, 576, 584
Dutra, Frederick, 584
Dutra, Joseph, Jr., 584
Dvorak, Anton, Czech composer, 746

E

Eachard, Thomas of Knoddishall, Eng., 43
Earthquake of 1827 in Bristol, R.I., 89
East Anglia, Eng., 17, 68, 76 et passim
Eastabrook, John, 249
"Eastern People," 89, see also Wampanoags
Eclipse (cutter-yacht), 369
Edward. Called the Confessor. 1002?-1066. Last of the Anglo-Saxon line. King of England, 3
Edward I. Called "Longshanks." 1239-1307. King of England (1272-1307), 474
Edward IV. 1442-1483. King of England (1461-70; 1471-83), 436
Egbert (or Ecgberht or Ecgbryht). 775?-839. King of West Saxons (802-839), 12
Eisenhower, Dwight David, 34th president of the U.S., 686
Elizabeth I. Called "Queen Bess." 1533-1603. England and Ireland (1558-1603), 460, 520
Elizabeth II. In full Elizabeth Angela Marguerite Bowes-Lyon. 1900- . Queen of England and Northern Ireland (1952- .), 62
Ellery, William, 285
Elliott, Col. Robert (Am. Rev.), 377
Elwein, John. Called "Brother John," 351
Emilia (bark), 411
Emmerson, William, 244
Emms, William of Sutton, Eng., 42
Enchantress (yacht), 626
Enchantress II (day sailer), 662
Endecott, Capt. John, colonial governor of Mass. Bay Col. (1628/29), 155
English pound in colonial North America, value of, 167
Enterprise (aircraft carrier), 625, 638
Enterprise (J-class yacht), 369
Enterprise (CVN-65, carrier), 704
Episcopalians, during the American Revolutionary period in Bristol settlement, R.I., 269, 272
Eric (Bishop ?) of Gardar (Greenland Island), 480
Esquire and Gentlemen, defined, 218
Estaing, Comte Jean Baptiste Charles Henri Hector d'; or François. French commander; commanded naval squadron aiding Americans during the American Revolution (1775-1781), 372-3
Estiss, Richard, 180
Evans, Betsey (or Betsy), 412

F

Fabius, Onondaga Co., N.Y., 325-6, 487
Falcon (H.B.M. brig), 285
Fales, De Coursey, 243
Fales, Nathaniel, 255; Nathaniell, 234, 263, 309
Fales, Nathaniel, Jr., 263, 283-4, 292
Fales, Thomas, 292
Fales, Timothy, 207, 242, 250, 292
"Family History v. Family Genealogy," xi
Fanning (or Fannin), John D., 427, 501-2, 506
Fanning's American Tory Troops (Rev. War), 285
"Far-Away Island," see Nantucket Island, Mass.

Faron, Lt.(jg) John Gray, USNR, 629
Farr, Joseph, 166
Farrar, Cannon, 586
Felicity (West Indianman), 410-11
Fellowship (emigrant ship), 530, 539
Felt, Joseph Barlow, 151
Ferraro, Richard E., Los Angeles City Board of Education, L.A., Calif., 650
Ferriman, Elizabeth of Bromeswell, Eng., 43
Fiedler, Hon. Bobbi. Member of Congress, 738
Fielding, Henry. 1707-1754. English novelist and playwright, 266
Filby (or Filbye), Margaret of Lowestoft, Eng., 40
Finney, Jeremiah, 102; councilman of Bristol, R.I. (1763), 247; 263
Finney, John, 101
Finney, Jonathan, 102
Finney, Josiah, 235, 246, 264, 303 et passim
First Baptist Church, Boston, Mass., 267
First Baptist Church, Newport, R.I., 576
First Baptist Church, Providence, R.I., 442
First Church, Salem, Mass. Bay Col., 537-8, 767
First Congregational Church, Bristol, R.I., 105, 126-7, 222, 224, 228 et passim
First Continental Congress (1774), Philadelphia, Pa., 285
First Rhode Island (States) Regiment, 376, 380-82, 390, 392
First Sabbatarian Church, Hopkinton, R.I., 343-6, 777
First Sabbatarian Church, Newport, R.I., 343-3, 345-7
Fiske, Jane Fletcher, 385, 395
Fitzgerald, Ella, singer, 745
FitzRanulf, Joan of Norfolk, Eng., 439
FitzRanulf, Ralph of Norfolk, Eng., 439
Flora (H.B.M. frigate), 285
Folger, Abiah, 538; mother of Benjamin Franklin, 538; 767
Folger, Anna, 548, 766, 768
Folger, Eleazer, 538, 767
Folger, Jethro, Jr., 768
Folger, Mary, 767
Folger, Peter, 538, 767
Folger, William Coleman, 529, 538, 540
Fones, Capt. John, 442, 447
Fones, Mrs. Margaret (-), 442, 447
Fones, Mary, 442, 447, 450, 770, 772
Forbes, John M., 541
Ford, Joseph, 101
Ford, Paul Leicester, authority on New England primers, 140
Forester, Cecil Scott ("the Hornblower Saga"), 371
Forrest, Helen, singer, 745
Fort Sumter, Va., fall of, 493
Fortune (emigrant ship), 155
"Founding Father," see Oxx, Capt. Samuel (I)
Fourth-of-July (privateer), 405
Fox, Charles James. 1749-1806. English statesman and brilliant orator. Led opposition to Lord Frederick North's coercive measures against the American colonies, including tea duty, 266
Foyles of London, Eng., 62
Francis, John, 442
Franklin, Benjamin. 1706-1790. American statesman, scientist, and philosopher. Benjamin's mother was Abiah Folger of Nantucket Island, Mass., 270, 538; "practical pacifist," 280; Dr. Benjamin, 769
Franklin, John W., 572
Franklin, William, 572
Freckelton, Hilda "Joy" of Wandsworth, Eng., 72
"Freemen," defined, 294
French and Indian War (1754-1763), 163, 359
Frier, Margaret, 537-8
Frigates (Royal Navy), discussion on, 370-71

Frost, Thomas of Pakenham, Eng., 41
Fry, Anthony, 102
Fulcher, George of Diss, Eng., 37
Fulcher, John of Hoxne, Eng., 35
Fuller, Abigail, 530
Fundamental Orders of Connecticut (1639), 751

G

Gable, Clark. Called the "king of Hollywood," actor, 745
Gainsborough, Thomas. 1727-1788. English painter of portraits and landscapes, 266
Gallap, William, 207
Gallop, Samuel, 102
Gamage, Joan, 474
Gamage, Sir Thomas, 474
Garderner (for Gardner), temporary use of by the author, 584
Gardiner, Private Asa (Am. Rev.), 384
Gardiner, Capt. Joseph of Mass. Bay Col., 166
Gardiner, Lion (Col. Wars). 1599-1663. English colonist in colonial America; arrived at Boston, Mass., 1635, 19
Gardner, Mrs. Ann(e) (Downing), 538
Gardner, Damaris, dau. of Richard, Sr. & Sarah, 538
Gardner, Deborah, dau. of Richard, Sr. & Sarah, 538
Gardner, Ebenezer, son of Capt. Nathaniel & Abigail, map, 539; 548; the Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988), 766-9
Gardner, Ebenezer, 2d (or Jr.), son of Ebenezer & Judith, map, 539; 548; the Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988), 766-9
Gardner, Dr. Frank Augustine, 538, 532-3, 540
Gardner, Lt. George, son of Frank A., 529
Gardner, George, son of Thomas, 537
Gardner, Hope, dau. of Richard, Sr. & Sarah, 538
Gardner, James, son of Richard, Sr. & Sarah, 538
Gardner, John, son of Thomas, 537
Gardner, Joseph, son of Richard, Sr. & Sarah, 538
Gardner, Capt. Joseph (Col. Wars), son of Thomas, 537; of the "Salem Company of Troops," Mass. Bay Col., 537-8, 561; killed in the King Philip's War (1675-76/78), 537-8
Gardner, Joshua, son of Sylvannus & Anna, 522, 548; map, 539; 567; the Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988), 766-9
Gardner, Love, dau. of Richard, Sr. & Sarah, 538
Gardner, Mrs. Lydia S. (Coleman), 752
Gardner, Miriam, dau. of Richard, Sr. & Sarah, 538
Gardner, Miriam, dau. of Thomas, 537
Gardner, Capt. Nathaniel & Sarah, 538-9, 548; the Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988), 766-7
Gardner, origin of the name, 528
Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988), 766-9
Gardner-Oxx Family connection in New England, 757; genealogy illus., 766-9
Gardner, Priscilla Weir of Nantucket Island, Mass., dau. of Capt. William & Lydia, 210, 426, 473, 482, 511, 521-3, 575, 577, 581, 752, 758, 802; map, 539; of Mayflower ancestry, 548, 566-8; The Tilley-Howland-Gardner-Oxx Family (1571-1988), 794-7; see also Christian, Priscilla Weir (Gardner); and Oxx, Mrs. Priscilla Weir (Gardner) (Christian), a "widow"; the Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988), 766-9
Gardner, Richard, Jr., son of Richard, Sr. & Sarah, 538
Gardner, Richard, Sr., son of Thomas, 537-8; map, 539; 548; biog., 538; the Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988), 766-9
Gardner, Ruth (?), dau. of Thomas, 537
Gardner, Samuel, son of Thomas, 537
Gardner, Sarah, dau. of Richard, Sr. & Sarah, 538, 767
Gardner, Sarah, dau. of Thomas, 537

Gardner, Seth, son of Thomas, 537
Gardner, surname and various spellings of, 528
Gardner, Sylvannus, son of Ebenezer, 2d & Ruth, 548; map, 539; the Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988), 766-9
Gardner, Thomas of Weymouth, Dorsetshire Co., Eng. Called "the Planter." To Cape Ann Colony, Mass., 123, 523, 528, 530, 535-7, 548; maps, 531 and 539; biog., 528-40; "Oath of a Freeman," 535; as town constable and juryman, 536; children, 537; the Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988), 766-9
Gardner, Thomas, Jr., son of Thomas, 537
Gardner, William Edward, 530
Gardner, Capt. William Henry, son of Joshua & Elizabeth, 522-3; map, 539; 548, 567, 752, 760; the Gardner-Oxx Family (1592-1988), 766-9
Garrick, David. 1717-1779. English Shakesperian actor, 266
Gaspée (H.B.M. revenue-schooner), 252; Gaspée incident, 252-4, 264, 272, biblio., 859
Gearing, Capt. Henry C., USN, 633
General Society of Mayflower Descendants, Plymouth, Mass., 502, 755
General Society of the War of 1812, 414-15, 756
Generations, defined and spacing of, xiv
Geneva Bible, the, 140
George I. George Louis. 1660-1727. King of Great Britain and Ireland (1714-27), 91, 114, 241
George II. In full George Augustus. 1683-1760. King of Great Britain and Ireland (1727-60), 110, 205, 244, 266
George III. In full George William Frederick. 1738-1820. King of Great Britain and Ireland (1760-1820), 150, 245, 251, 253, 258, 261; biog., 266-8; 281 et passim; Channel Fleet, 371; swearing of allegiance to, 381
George C. Marshall (SSBN, submarine), 704
Gerrie, Doris Helen, 583
Gershwin, George, lyricist, 745
Gershwin, Ira., lyricist, 745
"Giant of Jamestown," R.I., the, 458, 516
Gibbon, Edward, English historian, 744, 746
Gibbs, Sarah, 570
Gibson, Charles Dana. 1867-1944. American illustrator; created so-called "Gibson girl" type, 424
Gibson, Rev. William, 348-9
Giddens, Martha, 184
Gilbert, Anne of Sotterley, Eng., 49
Gilbert, William R., USNR, 629
Giles, Edward of Saxmundham, Eng., 34
Giles, Richard of Saxmundham, Eng., 34
Gillingham Greenes, the, 481; of England
Gladding, Private Ebenezer (Am. Rev.), 383
Gladding, Henry Coggeshall, 295
Gladding, John, 200, 202, 248, 273, 283-4, 286-7, 293-5, 311; prisoner of the British (Am. Rev.), 295
Gladding, John, Jr., 248, 265, 304
Gladding, John (one of 76 original settlers at Bristol, Plymouth Colony in 1681), 101, 200, 202, 248
Gladding, John (or Jonathan). Called "the Settler." Of London, Eng.; later of Newburyport, Mass. Bay Col., 124, 536
Gladding, Capt. Jonathan of Bristol, R.I., 218-19
Gladding, Private Joseph (Am. Rev.), 395
Gladding, Peter, 417, 420
Gladding, Priscilla, dau. of Capt. Jonathan & Sarah of Bristol, R.I., 210, 212, 217-19, 225-6, 325, 333, 392, 483, 487-9, 778, 780, 784, 787

Gladding, William, 249, 256, 273, 287, 293-5, 311; prisoner of the British (Am. Rev.), 295
Glasgow (H.B.M. brig), 142, 274-5, 280, 403
Glick, Eugene, M.D., 688, 735
Gloucester, R.I., 343, 346, 426
"Glorious Cause," the (Am. Rev.), 255
Glover, John, 256, 262
Glover, Jonathan, 262, 273, 287, 292-4, 311
Goddard, John, 361
"Golden Age of Newport, R.I.," the, 360-62
Goldsmith, Oliver. 1728-1774. British poet, playwright, and novelist, 266
Goldwater, Hon. Barry M., Jr. Member of Congress, 694, 699, 721
Gooch, Richard of Lowestoft, Eng., 39
Goodman, Benny, orch. leader, 745
Goolding, William of Metfield, Eng., 34
Gorham, Benjamin, 201
Gorham, Private Benjamin (Am. Rev.), 384
Gorham, Desire, 559, 567, 794, 796
Gorham, Jabez, 101
Gorham, Capt. John of Benefield, Eng. (Col. Wars), 124, 561, 566 794-5
Gorham, Ralph of Benefield, Eng., 124, 567, 795
Gorham, Capt. Shubael, 567, 794-5
Gorton, Samuel. 1592?-1677. Founder of a religious sect. Emigrated to Mass. Bay Col. (1637); tried for heresy, and banished (1637-38). Had similar difficulties in other settlements until he obtained a safe-conduct from the Earl of Warwick (1648). Settled in Rhode Island; named town Warwick; represented Warwick in Rhode Island legislature almost continually (1649-66). His sect, "the Gortonians," rejected outward religious ceremonies, held that Jesus Christ was both human and divine, and that heaven and hell exist only in the mind, 437, 442-3
"Gortionists of Rhode Island," the, 476
Gosnold, Bartholomew. d. 1607. English navigator; in command of expedition that touched southern Maine shore and coasted southward as far as Narragansett Bay (1602); second in command of expedition that carried settlers to Jamestown, Va. (1606-7), 524
Gracey, Adm. James, USCG, 658
Grand Articles (or "Grand Deed") of Bristol, R.I., 103-5
Grand Convention of 1787, Philadelphia, Pa., 300-301
Grant, Cary, actor, 745
Grant, Gen. Ulysses Simpson. 1822-1885. 18th president of the U.S. Received Gen. Robert Edward Lee's surrender at Appomattox Court House in Virginia, 497
Grasse, Fleet Adm. François Joseph Paul, Marquis de (Rev. War), 296
Graves, Amy, 174, 178
Graves, Lt. George G., USNR, 629
Graves, Thomas, 174
Graves, Rear Adm. Thomas, R.N., 1st Baron (Rev. War), 296
Gray, John, 292
Gray, Thomas, English poet, xviii
Gray, Col. Thomas, 292
"Great Bean Thanksgiving," the, 89
Great Chamber, the, 242
Great Charter, see Magna Carta
Great Depression, 597, 625-6
"Great Folks" of Bristol, R.I., 222, 424
Great Gale of 1815, the, 409, 421-2
Great Migration, 1st & 2d, 148, 152, 749-50
Great Puritan Exodus, 148
Great Swamp Fight (1675), W. Kingston, R.I., 89, 91-9, 164, 566
Green (or Greene?), Fleet S., 288; see also 448
Green Gate in Leyden, Holland, 550
Green Jacket Brigade, see Royal American Regiment of 1755
Greene, see also de Greene
Greene, Abby, dau. of John & Mary, 449

Greene, Abigail Hayward, dau. of Samuel I. & Sarah Elizabeth, 449
Greene, Mrs. Alice (Daniels), 438, 442-3, 446 et passim
Greene, Anne, wife of Giles Stagg, 436
Greene, Private Benajah (Am. Rev.), 383
Greene, Benjamin, son of Thomas & Elizabeth, 329
Greene, Caleb, 434
Greene, Catherine, dau. of John & Mary, 449
Greene, Catherine, dau. of Samuel & Elizabeth, 448
Greene, Catherine, dau. of Samuel I. & Abigail, 449
Greene, Private Chaffee (Am. Rev.), 384
Greene, Lt.Col. Christopher (Am. Rev.); later Col., 382
Greene, Christopher Reich, son of Samuel I. & Sarah Elizabeth, 447
Greene, Cornelia, dau. of John & Mary, 449
Greene, Daniel, son of James, Jr. & Mary, 447
Greene, David, son of James & Elizabeth, 447
Greene, Deliverance, dau. of James, Jr. & Mary, 447-8
Greene, Deliverance, dau. of Samuel & Mary, 432, 444; map, 445; 448, 450, 799-800; the Greene-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988), 770-73; 800
Greene, Private Edward, 2d (Am. Rev.), 384
Greene, Elisha, dau. of James & Deliverance, 446-7
Greene, Elisha, dau. of James, Jr. & Mary, 447-8
Greene, Elizabeth, dau. of James & Elizabeth, 446-7
Greene Family Crest, 439
Greene Family of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, 432-53
Greene, Fleet S(tanbrough), son of Samuel & Elizabeth, 448
Greene, Fones, dau. of James, Jr. & Mary, 447
Greene, Fones (1), dau. of Samuel & Elizabeth, 448
Greene, Fones (2), dau. of Samuel & Elizabeth, 448
Greene, Frederick Smith, son of Samuel I. & Abigail, 449
Greene, Gardiner, 439
Greene, George Allen, son of Samuel I. & Sarah Elizabeth, 449
Greene, Maj.Gen. George Sears, USA, son of Caleb of Warwick, R.I., 433-4; military campaigns in the Civil War (1861-65), 434-5
Greene, Sir Henry. Chief Justice of England, 440
Greene, Sir Henry (2d), son of Chief Justice Sir Henry of England, 439
Greene, Isabel, wife of Sir Richard de Vere, 440
Greene, Jabez, son of James & Elizabeth, 446-7
Greene, James of Potowomut, son of Dr. John Greene, surgeon, of Warwick, R.I., 438, 442-3; map, 445; biog., 446-7; 450; the Greene-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988), 770-73
Greene, James, son of Samuel & Mary, 448
Greene, James Allen, son of Samuel I. & Abigail, 449
Greene, Capt. James, Jr., son of James & Deliverance, 446-7; of Nassauket (Warwick), R.I., 442; map, 445; biog., 446-8, 450; the Greene-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988), 770-73
Greene, James, Jr. (or 3d), son of James, Jr. & Mary, 447
Greene, Jeremiah, son of James, Jr. & Mary, 447-8
Greene, Mrs. Joanne (Tattershall), 437-9, 441, 443-4, 446, 450
Greene, John, son of James, Jr. & Mary, 447-8
Greene, John, son of Samuel & Mary, 448; biog., 449
Greene, John, son of Samuel I. & Abigail, 449
Greene, John, M.D., son of Richard (II) of Bowridge Hill, Eng., 124. Called Surgeon John Greene of Salisbury, Eng., 124, 432, 436-7

444; map, 445; later, surgeon of Shawomet (Warwick), R.I., 436-8; American Families, Landed Gentry, and General Armory, books on, 441; biog., 437-46; children, 438, 443, 446; death, 438-9; the Greene-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988), 770-73
Greene, John, Jr., son of Dr. John & Joanne, 438, 443, 446; deputy governor of R.I., 442
Greene, John, Jr., son of John & Mary, 449
Greene, John (1), son of James & Elizabeth of Potowomut (Warwick), R.I., 447
Greene, John (2), son of James & Elizabeth of Potowomut (Warwick), R.I., 447
Greene, Jone (or Jane), dau. of Dr. John & Joanne, 438, 446
Greene, Joseph Hayward, son of Samuel I. & Abigail, 449
Greene, Mary, dau. of James & Deliverance of Potowomut (Warwick), R.I., 447
Greene, Mary (1), dau. of James, Jr. & Mary, 447
Greene, Mary (2), dau. of James, Jr. & Mary, 448
Greene, Mary, dau. of Dr. John & Joanne, 438, 443, 446
Greene, Mary, dau. of Richard (II) of Bowridge Hill, Eng., 436
Greene, Mary, dau. of Samuel & Mary, 448
Green(e), Mary of South Elmham, Eng., 46
Greene, Mary Elizabeth, dau. of John & Mary, 449
Greene, Mary Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel I. & Abigail, 449
Greene, Maj.Gen. Nathanael, son of Nathanael. 1742-1786. American Revolutionary officer, b. village of Potowomut (Warwick), R.I. Quartermaster general of the army (1778). After close of Revolutionary War (1781), lived on plantation near Savannah, Georgia, 437, 447; ael and/or iel, 443-4; 771
Greene-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988), 770-73
Greene, Peter, son of James & Elizabeth of Potowomut (Warwick), R.I., 447
Greene, Peter, son of Dr. John & Joanne, 438, 443, 446
Greene, Peter, son of Richard (II) of Bowridge Hill, Eng., 436-7
Greene, Peter Castoff, son of Samuel I. & Abigail, 449
Greene, Mrs. Philippa (-), 438, 442-3
Greene, Rachel of Gillingham, Eng., 436
Greene, Randall Eldred, son of Samuel I. & Sarah Elizabeth, 449
Greene, Rebecca, 436
Greene, Richard, son of Dr. John & Joanne, 438, 446
Greene, Richard (Jr.), son of Richard (II) of Salisbury, Eng., 436-7
Greene, Richard (I), son of Robert de Greene of Bowridge Hill, Eng., 436, 441, 771
Greene, Richard (II), son of Richard (I) of Bowridge Hill, Eng., 124, 436, 441, 444, 771
Greene, Robert of Bowridge Hill, Eng., 436-7, 441, 444, 771
Greene, Robert of Cucklington, Eng., 436
Greene, Ruth, dau. of Samuel & Mary, 448
Greene, Samuel, son of Capt. James, Jr. & Mary of Nassauket (Warwick), R.I., 447-8, 450; map, 445; biog., 447-8; children, 448; the Greene-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988), 770-73; 800
Greene, Samuel (2), son of Samuel & Mary, 448; biog., 448
Greene, Samuel I., son of John & Mary, 445, 449; biog., 449
Greene, Samuel Towle, son of Samuel I. & Sarah Elizabeth, 449
Greene, Sarah, dau. of James & Deliverance, 447
Greene, Sarah Hayward, dau. of Samuel I. & Abigail, 499

Greene, Sarah Joanna, dau. of John & Mary, 449
Greene, Mrs. Sarah (Oxx), 313, 329
Greene, Stephen, son of John & Mary, 449
Greene, Susanna, dau. of James & Elizabeth, 447
Greene, Thomas, son of Dr. John & Joanne, 436, 438, 446, 771
Greene, Private William (Am. Rev.), 383
Greene, William, governor of Rhode Island, 196-7
Greene, William of Bowridge Hill, Eng., 437
Greenleaf, Stephen, 524
Gregory I, Saint. Called Gregory the Great. 540?-604. Pope (590-604), 11
Grey, Charlotte of Bristol, Pa., 458
Greyhound (H.B.M. warship), 372
Grice, Martha of Linstead Parva, Eng., 31
Grieg, Edvard Hagerup, Norwegian composer, 746
Grigsby, Holeman, 649
Grimstone, Simon of Norwich, Eng., 49
Griswold, Rev. Alexander Viets, 126
Grover, Maj.Gen. Cuvier, USA (Civil War), 494
Gudgeon, Thomas, 313, 316
Gugger, Cdr. Roger P., USN, 722
Guiteras House, Bristol, R.I., 227
Gulley, Alice of Todpuddle Parish, Eng., 476
Gulley, John of Todpuddle Parish, Eng., 476
Guppey, Col. Joshua J., USA (Civil War), 495

H

Hadrian (or Adrian). Lat. Publius Aelius Hadrianus. 76-138 A.D. Emperor of Rome (117-38); Hadrian's Wall in North England, 11
Haile, Amos, 304
Hale, Rev. Edward Everett. 1822-1909. Chaplain, U. S. Senate (1903-9), 586
Hales, Nathaniel, Jr., 304
Hall, Benjamin, 416, 419
Hall, Celinda Peckham, 511
Hall, Samuel, 543
Hamilton, Alexander, lawyer and statesman, 746
Hamilton, Alexander, M.D. of Annapolis, Md., low opinion of Rhode Islanders, 362
Hamilton, Cosmo, 361
Hamlet, Prince of Denmark, 276, 390
Hammill, William, 513
Hammond, Richard, 102
Hampton Court Palace, London, Eng., 62
Hampton, Henry, 102
Handler, Mary, 351-2
Handy, Mrs. Abigail (Brenton), 350
Harding, Fran (or Frances) of Woodbridge, Eng., 43
Harleian Society of London, Eng., 24
Harlow, Ralph Volney, historian, 493
Harold II. 1022?-1066. King of England (Jan. 6-Oct. 14, 1006), 13
Harrads of London, Eng., 62
Harrison, Peter, architect, 359, 361-2, 609
Harsfield, (-). Called "Brother Harsfield," 351
Hart, Rescom, 322-3
Harvard College, founding of, 751
Harvard, John. 1607-1638. Clergyman. To North America (1637); settled at Charlestown, Mass. Bay Col. Left his library and half his estate, valued at about £800, to the newly founded college at "New Towne" (later Cambridge). The Massachusetts General Court named the college in his honor (1639), 557
Harvie, Ann of Metfield, Eng., 38
Hastings, Battle of (1066), 13
Hatcher, Capt. Jerry M., USN, 722
Hawes, Robert of Melton, Eng., 51
Haws, Ann, 352
Hawstead, Audry of Fornham, Eng., 38
Hawthorne, Nathaniel. 1804-1864. American novelist of Salem, Mass., 169

Hayman, Nathan, 101
Hayman, William E. B. of England, 576
Hayman, William Paul, Jr. of England, 576
Haymes, Dick, singer, 745
Hayward, Abigail, wife of Samuel I. Greene, 353, 449
Hayward (or Haywood), Mrs Abigail (-), 341-2, 351-3, 361, 426, 444, 775
Hayward, Adam le of Devonshire Co., Eng., 355
Hayward, Mrs. Catharine (White), 351, 353
Hayward, Catherine, 353
Hayward, Catherine (1), 353
Hayward, Catherine (2), 353
Hayward, Dorothy, 353
Hayward Family of Newport, Rhode Island (23 names), 353
Hayward, Mrs. Hannah (-), 341-3, 347, 351-3
Hayward, Hannah, dau. of Joseph & Abigail, 389-90, 392, 426, 428, 506
Hayward, Joseph, 353
Hayward (or Haywood), Joseph, 341-2, 351-3, 361, 426, 444; the Hayward-Oxx Family (c. 1690-1988), 774-6; map, 777
Hayward, Mrs. Lydia (-), 353
Hayward, Mary, 353
Hayward, Mary ("widow, L.S.S."), 353
Hayward-Oxx Family (c. 1690-1988), 774-7
Hayward-Oxx Family connection in New England, genealogy illus., 774-6; map, 777
Hayward, Peter, 353
Hayward, Rebecca, 353 (i)
Hayward, Rebecca, 353 (ii)
Hayward, Richard, 353
Hayward (or Haywood), Richard of of England. Called "the Englishman." 124, 341-2, 344, 346-7, 444, 449, 778, 780, 782, 784, 788; map, 777; the Hayward-Oxx Family (c. 1690-1988), 774-6
Hayward, Roger le of Buckinghamshire Co., Eng., 355
Hayward, Sally, 353
Hayward, Samuel, 353
Hayward, Samuel, husband of Catharine White, 351
Hayward, Sarah Beala, dau. of Joseph & Abigail, 210, 311, 333, 341-2, 353, 389, 426-7, 431, 444, 483, 501, 506, 778, 780, 782, 784, 788; map, 777; the Hayward-Oxx Family (c. 1690-1988), 774-6
Hayward, surname and various spellings of, 341-7, see esp. 345, 354-5
Hayward, Thomas of Mass. Bay Col., 346, 353-4
Hayward, William of Mass. Bay Col., 346, 354
Haywood, Joseph, son of Richard & Hannah, 353; see also Hayward, Joseph
Haywood (or Hayward), Richard, 353; see also Hayward, Richard of England
Healey, Peter of Ireland, 506
Hedge, William, 102
Heinen, Solomon Von, 207
Hemming (e), Agnes of Blunham, Eng., 34
Henke, Rev. George, 350
Henry V. 1387-1422. King of England (1413-22), 728
Henry VIII. 1491-1547. King of England and Scotland (1509-47), 436; Henrican Reformation, 749
Henry, Prince of Scotland. Earl of Huntingdon, Eng., 435
Henry the Navigator. 1394-1460. Prince of Portugal, 580
Hepburn, Kathryn, actress, 745
Heppe, Ragnhild, 600-601
Hereditary Societies & Orders: (1) Gen. Soc. of Mayflower Descendants, 694, 731, 735, 751-2, 755; typical meeting in a "colony," 751; Oxx family papers filed (1976), 752, 797; (2) Pilgrim John Howland Society, 755; (3) Nat. Soc. Sons and Daughters

of the Pilgrims, 694, 732, 735, 755; (4) Gen. Soc. of Colonial Wars, 694, 755, 757; GSCW medal, 752; (5) Hereditary Order of the Descendants of Colonial Governors, 694, 755-6; (6) Nat. Soc. Sons of Colonial New England, 749, 755; "New England: A State of Mind," 749-51; (7) Nat. Soc. Children of the American Colonists, 694, 732, 735; (8) Nat. Soc. Sons of the American Revolution, 693, 756-7; SAR logo, 393; SAR medal, 752; (9) Nat. Soc. Children of the American Revolution, 694, 731, 735; (10) Gen. Soc. Sons of the Revolution, 756; logo, 374, 376; (11) Gen. Soc of the War of 1812, 693, 737, 756-7; logo, 413; GSW-1812 medal, 752; (12) Nat. Soc. United States Daughters of 1812, 694, 732, 737, 756; (13) Military Order of the World Wars (or, The Military Order), 693, 744, 756
Herman, Rev. John G., 127
Herreshoff, James Brown. 1834-1930. American inventor, b. near Bristol, R.I. Brother John Brown Herreshoff (1841-1915) was a yacht designer. Brother Nathanael Greene Herreshoff (1848-1938), established the Herreshoff Manufacturing Company in Bristol (1878). Later famed for designing yachts to defend America's Cup in international yacht races (Vigilant, 1892; Defender, 1895; Columbia, 1899, 1901; Reliance, 1903; Resolute, 1920). First to propose (1903) the "universal rule" of measurement for the racing of yachts. Herreshoff family in Bristol, 83
Hessians (or Chasseurs, Rev. War) in Rhode Island, 273, 279, 285-8, 361, 375, 382 et passim
Hicks, Ephraim, 561
Hicks, Jim, 596
Higginson, Thomas Wentworth, 608
Hill, Mary of Beeston, Eng., 46
Hill, Rosanna, 759
Hinchman, Lydia Swain, 540
Hiram (privateer), 405
Hiryu (Japanese aircraft carrier), 638
Hiscox (or Hiscock), Rev. William, 345, 348-9
Hitcham, Jos(eph) of Brundish, Eng., 47
Hoagland, Mrs. Elizabeth (Oxx), 489
Hoar, Benjamin, 187, 304
Hoar, Hannah, 120, 187
Hoar, William, 102
Hoar, William, Jr., 249
Hogarth, William. 1697-1764. English painter, engraver, and supreme political satirist, 266
Holden, Randall, 437, 442
Holder, John, Sr. of Boston, Mass. Bay Col., 26
Holland, Sarita, 700
Holloway, Michael M., USN, 722
Holmes, Phebe, 484
Holmes, Sherlock (mythical detective), 3, 744
Holmes, Capt. William, 248, 263
Holt, Elizabeth Cornell, 513
Holt, James Joseph, 513
Holy Trinity Parish of Dorchester, Eng., 532
Honeyman (or Honyman), Rev. James, 127, 358
Hooker (or Vowell), John of Exeter, Eng., 436
Hooker, Robert, mayor of Exeter, Eng., 436
Hope, Bob (or Lester T. Hope), actor, 605
Hope (coaster), Capt. Samuel Oxx (I) of Bristol, Mass. Bay Col., 137
Hope (coaster), Capt. Samuel Oxx 2d of Bristol, R.I., 541
Hope (sailing ship), 235; George Oxx Jr., seaman of Bristol, R.I., 407, 542-3
Hopewell (emigrant ship), 153-4
"Hope Well Farm" of Lindsey of Nahant, Mass. Bay Col., 159
Hopkins, Mrs. Elizabeth (-), 552
Hopkins, John B., 253
Hopkins, Oceanus, born during the

voyage of the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 552, 566, 795
Hopkins, Private Preserved (Am. Rev.), 383
Hopkins, Governor Stephen of Providence, R.I., 285
Hopkins, Pilgrim Stephen, passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 552
Hopkinton, R.I., 343-5, 426
Hornblower, Capt. Horatio (mythical naval commander), 371
Hornet (aircraft carrier), 638
Horsefield, Israel, 351
"Hotten List," bibli., 834
Housing, early Bristol township, R.I., 129-37, 239
Howe, Bishop Mark Antony DeWolf, 424
Howe, Viscount Earl Richard. Vice Adm. of the White, R.N. Called "Black Dick," 286
Howe, Capt. Tyringham, R.N., 280, 286
Howe, Wallis E. (Old-time Bristol buildings of Bristol, R.I.), 135; (Old-time Newport buildings of Newport, R.I.), 611
Howard, Bernard, 8th son of the Earl of Arundel, Sussex Co., Eng., 440
Howard, Charles, 4th son of the Earl of Arundel, Sussex Co., Eng., 440
Howard, Emma of Woodbridge, Eng., 65
Howard, Mrs. Hannah (-), 343
Howard, Henry. Duke of Norfolk, Eng., 440
Howard, Private Henry (Am. Rev.), 384
Howard, Private John (Am. Rev.), 384
Howard, see Hayward
Howland, Arthur, brother of Pilgrim John of the Mayflower (1620), 559-60, 563-4
Howland, Benjamin B., 390, 501, 800
Howland, Desire, 559, 561, 566, 794-5
Howland, Elizabeth (2), 561
Howland, Private Fortune (Am. Rev.), 384
Howland, George, brother of Pilgrim John of the Mayflower (1620), 559
Howland, Hannah, 561
Howland, Henry of Huntingdonshire, Eng., 124, 559, 563, 566, 795
Howland, Henry, 2d, brother of Pilgrim John of the Mayflower (1620), 559, 563-4
Howland, Henry of Providence, R.I., 559
Howland, Hope, 561
Howland, Humphrey, brother of Pilgrim John of the Mayflower (1620), 559
Howland, Lt. Isaac, 561 (Col. Wars), militiaman in the King Philip's War (1675-76/78), 562
Howland, Jabez (Col. Wars), 101, 188, 561
Howland, Pilgrim John of Fen Stanton, Huntingdonshire, Eng.; Church of Saints Peter and Paul in Fen Stanton, 124, 559-61; passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 124, 522, 548, 558, 563, 566; manservant of Pilgrim (later governor) John Carver, 559; washed overboard, 552, 751-2; maps, 553 and 565; marriage to Elizabeth Tilley, 558-61; family and children, 561-2; Pilgrim John Howland Society, 563-4; the Tilley-Howland-Gardner-Oxx Family (1571-1988), 794-7
Howland, John of Bristol, Mass. Bay Col., 120, 144; Bristol in R.I., 206, 248-9, 263, 265, 292, 312, 316-17, 319, 324, 326, 515
Howland, John of Providence, R.I., 559
Howland, John, Jr. of Bristol, R.I., 249, 262, 559
Howland, Lt. John, 2d (Col. Wars), 534, 559, 561
Howland, Capt. Joseph (Col. Wars), 559, 561

Howland, Mrs. Joseph (-), 559
Howland, Lydia, 560-61
Howland, Margaret, sister of Pilgrim John of the Mayflower (1620), 559
Howland, Mrs. Margaret (-), 559
Howland, Mrs. Patience (-), 188
Howland, Ruth, 561
Howland, Samuel, 130, 218
Howland, Private Samuel (Am. Rev.), 383
Howland, Simon, brother of Pilgrim John of the Mayflower (1620), 559
Howland-Tilley-Gardner Oxx Family (c. 1592-1988), 794-7
Hubbard, Lacy, 345
Hubbard, Nathaniel, 193
Hubbard, Samuel H., 345, 348
Hubbard, Thomas of Hunston, Eng., 47
Hudson, Catherine, 448
Hudson, Deliverance, dau. of Thomas & Deliverance, 426-7, 432-3, 444-50, 457, 516, 770, 772, 774, 776, 778, 780, 782, 784, 788; see also Oxx, Mrs. Deliverance (Hudson); as wife of Capt. Thomas Hudson, 800
Hudson, Mrs. Deliverance (Greene), 432-3, 444-5, 448, 450, 770, 772
Hudson, Henry (not Hendrick, though this name occurs often in references to him). English navigator, 448, 484
Hudson, John, 448
Hudson, Private John (Am. Rev.), 384
Hudson, New York, founding of, 484-6
Hudson, Rebecca, 448
Hudson, Sarah, 448
Hudson, Capt. Thomas of Providence (?), R.I., 432, 444-5, 450, 770, 772, 799; as Captain, 800; children, 448
Hudson, Thomas, Jr., 448
Hudson, Private Thomas (Am. Rev.), 383
Hudson, Private William (Am. Rev.), 383
Hugenot connections and the given name Samuel, 119
Hull, James Dockray, 512
Humphrey, Private Nathaniel (Am. Rev.), 395
Humphrey, Private Nathaniel, 2d (Am. Rev.), 384, 395
Humphrey, Lady Susan of Lincolnshire Co., Eng., 150
Hunt, Judith A. of Surrey N, Eng., 72
Hunter, Dr. William, 361
Hurst, Joan, 559, 563, 566, 794-5; see also Rogers, Joan (Hurst)
Husham, Capt. John, 582
Hussey, Capt. Christopher, 524
Hussey, Puella (or Priscilla), 567, 794-5
Hussey, Stephen, 567, 795
Hutchinson, Anne, nee Marbury. 1591-1643. Religious liberal. Settled in Boston, Mass. Bay Col. (1634). Preached salvation by individual intuition of God's grace and love without regard for obedience to the specific laws of church and state; tried for "traducing the ministers and their ministry"; convicted (1637) and banished from Massachusetts. Emigrated (1638) to Aquidneck (Rhode Island); moved (1642) to home near what is now Pelham Bay, New York. She and her family were massacred by Indians, 456-7

I

Impressment of American sailors (1800-1812), 405
Ingell, Benjamin, 101
Ingraham, Mrs. Elizabeth (Lindsay), 182
Ingraham, Isaac, 201
Ingraham, Jeremiah, 262, 264, 284; as Captain, 283
Ingraham, John, 246
Ingraham, John, Jr., 246
Ingraham, Joshua, Jr., 248
Ingraham, William, 100-101
Institute of Russian Affairs, 645
Instructions basic to the use of this family history, 809

Insurgente (yacht), USNA, 708
Intolerable Acts, closing of the ports of Boston, Mass. by the British Royal Navy (1770's), 254
Intrepid (12-M class yacht), 369
Irish Rebellion (1916-1922), 505
Isle of Wight, called the Southampton Water, English Channel, Eng., 152, 366

J

Jack, Alexander, 433
Jackson, (-), Col. (Am. Rev.), 382
Jacob, Joseph, 101, 175
Jacob, Mrs. Sarah (Lindsey), 175
James (emigrant ship), 437-8, 442-5, 450
James I. 1566-1625. King of Scotland as James VI (1567-1625) and of Great Britain as James I (1603-25). During his reign, a group of scholars prepared a new version of the Bible (Authorized Version) called in his honor King James Bible (1611), 462, 550, 554
James III. 1451-1488. King of Scotland (1460-88), 171
James, Harry, orch. leader, 745
Jamestown, R.I., allied family surnames of, 125
Jamestown, Va. (1607), 541, 550
Janson, Gustav, 596
Jarrel (or Yarrell), Thomas. Called "Brother Thomas," 351
Jarvis, Howard, 602
Jelenic, Lt.Cdr. Eli Peter, USN, 576, 626
Jenckes, Private George (Am. Rev.), 384
Jenkins, Elizabeth, 484, 486; see also Thurston, Jr., Mrs. Elizabeth (Jenkins)
Jenkins, John, 449; see also Greene, Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth (-) (Jenkins)
Jenkins, John of Boston, Mass., 584
Jenkins, Mrs. Prudence (Marion) of Boston, Mass., 484
Jenkins, Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth (-), 449
Jenkins, Rear Adm. W. A., USCG, 653
Jenney Grist Mill, Plymouth Colony, 793
Jenney, John of Plymouth Colony, 560
Jethro, Thomas, 263
Jewell (emigrant ship), 152
Jews of Newport, R.I., 359-60, 362
John. Often called John Lackland. 1167?-1216. King of England (1199-1216), of house of Anjou or Plantagenet. Met barons at Runnymede, where he was forced to sign (15 June 1215) the Magna Carta, laying foundation for the security of English political and personal liberty, 14, 749
John & Sarah (emigrant vessel), 181, 783, 801
John Carter Library at Providence, R.I., 478
Johnson, An(n) of Tivetshall, Eng., 39
Johnson, Lady Arbella of Lincolnshire Co., Eng., 150
Johnson, Johnnie, 596
Johnson, Dr. Samuel. 1709-1784. English lexicographer, critic, and conversationalist. Known for his biting wit and hatred of Americans, 266; "...the Americans 'are a race of convicts, ...'," 259
Johnston, Gen. Joseph Eggleston, CSA (Civil War), 497
"Join or Die!" (Newport, R.I.), in 1774, 261
Jolls, John, 256
Jolls, Robert, 193-4, 265
Jolls, Thomas, 193, 249
Jones, Benjamin, 102
Jones, Capt. Christopher. Master of the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 552, 556, 566, 795
Jones, Rev. Jan Temple, 600
Jones, Lt. John Paul. Orig. full name John Paul. 1747-1792. Naval officer, born in Kirkcudbright, Scotland, 86; as Captain, 608

Jones, William, governor of Rhode Island, 400
"Jonnycakes," 87
Jugnelain, Jeremiah, 194
"Junior and/or Jr.," the use of, 431; defined, 727
Juno (brig), of William deWolf, 409; of John deWolf, 454
Juno (H.B.M. frigate), 285
Justice, Rev. A. C., 589

K

Kaga (Japanese aircraft carrier), 638
Keed, Margaret of Woodbridge, Eng., 45
Keith, Rev. Alexander of London, Eng., 24
Kekemuit River, R.I., 234; see also Bristol Narrows
Kemble (or Kemball), Henry of Boston, Mass. Bay Col., 24-5
Kemble (or Kemball), Mary of Boston, Mass. Bay Col., 25
Kemble, Thomas of Mass. Bay Col., 25
Kemp, Dr. Arthur, 649
Kennedy, John Fitzgerald, 35th president of the U. S., 649
Kennedy, Hon. Ted, U.S. Senate, 651
Kenney, Cdr. J. A., USN, 721
Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 501
King-Anderson Bill (1962), U. S. Congress, 649
King, Fleet Adm. Ernest Joseph, USN, 630, 640
King-Fisher (H.B.M. brig), 285
King George's War (1739-1748), 163
King Philip's War (1675-76/78), 89, 91-100, 163-6, 168, 210, 447, 562, 566-7, 779, 795
King William's War (1689-1697), 163
King's Chapel, Boston, Mass., 362
King's Chapel Burial Ground, Boston, Mass., 439
King's Dock (near Bowen's Wharf), Newport, R.I., 373
Kingston upon Hull (British Royal Naval Shipyard), N Eng., 370
Kinnicutt, Thomas, 234
Kirkpatrick, William T., 693
Klep, Lt.Cdr. Rolf, USNR, 629
Klove, Bonnie, mayor of Westlake Village, Calif., 665
Knights, Elizabeth, 25
Knox, Rev. William Kenneth (or Kenneth William), 595, 687, 691, 731
Kookaburra III (12-M class yacht), 369
Kristiansand (or Christiansand), the Naze, S Norway, 18
Kyle, James W., 645
Kyveliock, Hugh, 5th Earl Palantine of Chester, Eng., 435

L

La Dauphine (sailing ship), 85
Ladbrook(e), Frances of Woodbridge, Eng., 52, 59, 63
Ladd, Private William (Am. Rev.), 383
Lafavour, Daniel, 263
Lafayette, Maj.Gen. Marquis de. Full name Marie Joseph Paul Yves Roch Gilbert du Motier. 1757-1834. French statesman and officer. Entered American service in the Revolutionary War (1777). Maj.Gen. (1777). In Bristol, R.I., 137, 296
LaFleche, Saskatchewan, Canada, 589 et passim
LaFleche United Church, Sask., Canada, 595, 600
Lake Tahoe, Calif., 681
Lakeman, Herbert of England, 67
Lambert, Judith, dau. of Lambert of Lens. Count of Louvaine, Belgium, 435
Lambert, Judith of Lens, France, 435
Land Registry Office, Dublin, Ireland, 505
Landon, Daniel, 102
Lane, Rev. James Pillsbury, 224, 228, 231, 337
Langley, Miss Elizabeth, 432; the "Langley Bible," 432
Langworthy, Rachel (or Rachael), 345

Lark (H.B.M. frigate), 285
Laud, William. 1573-1645. English prelate. Openly expressed antagonism to dominant Calvanism and Puritanism; bishop of Saint David's (1621-26), 462-3, 749
Laurence, Margaret, 464
Law, Private Wilson (Am. Rev.), 395
Lawrell (emigrant ship), Commander Robert Oxx of E England, 16, 26-7
Lawton, Private Arnold (Am. Rev.), 383
Lawton, Elizabeth, 185
Lawton, Mrs. Elizabeth (-), 246
Lawton, Moses, 451
Lawton, Thomas, 246
Leavitt, Rev. D. P., 522
Lee, Francis Lightfoot, 302
Lee, Mary, 561
Lee, Richard Henry, 302
Lee, Gen. Robert Edward, CSA, Commander-in-Chief of the Confederate armies during the Civil War (1861-1865), 496
LeGrand, Hudson T., USNR, 629
Lehman, Hon. John F., Jr., Secretary of the Navy, 721
"Letters of Marque & Reprisal" (War of 1812), 401-2
Lettice, Thos. (or Thomas) of Alderton, Eng., 45
Lewis, Rev. Isaac, 126
Lewis, Rebecca, 522
Lewis, Rabbi Theodore, 369
Lewis, Thomas, 102
Lexington, Battle of (1775), 168
Lexington, Mass., 272
Leyden (or Leiden), Holland, 116, 550, 562-3
Liberty (H.B.M. revenue-sloop), 363
Liberty (12-M class yacht), 369
Lincoln, Abraham. 1809-1865. 16th president of the U. S., 493
Lincoln, Maj.Gen. Benjamin (Am. Rev.), 297, 373
Lincoln, Freeman, 247
Lincoln, Thomas of Pulham Market, Eng., 51-2
Linden Place (The George DeWolf Mansion of Bristol, R.I.), 425
Lindsay, Sir David of Glensk. 1365?-1407. 1st Earl of Crawford, 10th Baron Crawford; famed for his tournament with Lord Welles at London Bridge (1390), as narrated in Wyntoun's chronicle; having Lord Welles at his mercy, helped him to rise and presented him to the queen, 170-72
Lindsay (or Lyndsay), Sir David. Known also as Lindsay of the Mount. 1490-1555. Scottish poet. Compiled (1542) Register of arms of Scottish Nobility and Gentry, 170-72
Lindsay, David. 1440?-1495. 5th Earl of Crawford, 1st Duke of Montrose, Scotland, 171
Lindsay, James, 7th Earl of Balcarres, 24th Earl of Crawford, 171
Lindsay, John, 1st Earl of Lindsay, Earl of Crawford (1664), 171
Lindsay (The Lindsay Family Association in America), 148 et passim
Lindsay (or Lindsey), Mary of Bristol settlement, Mass. Bay Col., dau. of John, 2d & Elizabeth, 16, 22, 180; map, 181; 182, 186, 204-5, 208-11; children, 211-14; 217, 226, 673, 787; the Lindsay-Oxx Family (1595-1988), 778-81; see also Oxx (I), Mrs. Mary (Lindsay)
Lindsay-Oxx Family (1595-1988), 778-81
Lindsay-Oxx Family connection in New England, 757; genealogy illus., 778-81
Lindsay, Robert of Pitscottie, Scotland, c. 1500-c. 1565. Scottish historian, "Annals," "Historie and Chronicles," 170-71, 173, 779
Lindsay, surname and various spellings of, 148, 161, 172, 873
Lindsays of Scotland, 148, 169
Lindsay, William Alexander. 1846-

1927. Called the "Windsor Herald of Great Britain," 169
Lindsey, Benjamin, son of John, 2d & Elizabeth, 182
Lindsey, Benjamin, son of William & Mary, 185
Lindsey, Bennony, son of John & Mary, 178
Lindsey, Christopher, son of John & Amy, 174, 176, 179
Lindsey, Christopher, son of Robert (?) of Pitscottie, Scotland, 124, 172-4; his Will, 176-80
Lindsey, Christopher, 2d, son of Christopher of Pitscottie, Scotland; later of Lynn and Nahant, Mass. Bay Col., 124, 148-9; maps, 149 and 153; (Col. Wars), militiaman in the Pequot War in New England (1637), 165; biog., 165; his Will (1669), 176-8; children, 160, 165, 168; mentioned, 153-5, 157, 159-62, 168-9, 172-4, 176-7, 536, 687, 778-9; the Lindsay-Oxx Family (1595-1988), 778-81
Lindsey, Eleazer, son of Christopher, 2d & Margarett, 160-62; (Col. Wars), militiaman in the King Philip's War (1675-76/78), 166; mentioned, 165, 168, 176-8
Lindsey, Eleazer, son of John & Mary, 178
Lindsey, Elizabeth, dau. of John, 2d & Elizabeth, 182
Lindsey (or Lindsay), Mrs. Elizabeth (Munro), 184-5, 201, 209
Lindsey Family in New England, 148 et passim
Lindsey, Jemima, dau. of John, 2d & Elizabeth, 182
Lindsey, Jemima, dau of William & Mary, 185
Lindsey, John, c. 1644-c. 1705, son of Christopher, 2d & Margarett of Lynn and Nahant, Mass. Bay Col., 160, 165, 168; (Col. Wars), militiaman in the King Philip's War (1675-76/78), 166; map, 149; biog., 174; children, 178-9; mentioned, 176-8, 180, 778-9, 783
Lindsey, John, son of William & Mary, 184-5
Lindsey, John, 2d (or Jr.), 1668-c. 1719, son of John & Mary of Lynn and Nahant, Mass. Bay Col., 113, 120, 122-4; maps, 149 and 181; real estate transactions, 180; his Will, 180, 182; children, 182; mentioned, 174-5, 178-80, 182-3, 187, 209-10, 778-9, 782-3, 787; the Lindsay-Oxx Family (1595-1988), 778-81
Lindsey, Capt. John, 3d, son of John, 2d & Elizabeth, 120, 182; as Captain, 187
Lindsey, Joseph, son of William & Mary, 184; Lindzey, 263; 304
Lindsey, Lydia, dau. of John, 2d & Elizabeth, 182, 184
Lindsey, Lydia, dau. of William & Mary, 184
Lindsey, Martha (1), dau. of William & Mary, 184
Lindsey, Martha (2), dau. of William & Mary, 184
Lindsey, Mary, dau. of John & Mary, 175, 178
Lindsey, Mary, dau. of John, 2d & Elizabeth of Bristol, Mass. Bay Col.; see Lindsay, Mary
Lindsey, Mary, dau. of William & Mary, 184
Lindsey, Mrs. Mary (Wardwell), 184-5
Lindsey, Margarett, dau. of John & Mary, 175-6, 178; "Margaret M.", 176
Lindsey 2d, Mrs. Margarett (or Margaret) (-), 160, 162, 168, 210
Lindsey, Naomi, dau. of Christopher, 2d & Margarett, 160, 162, 165, 168-9; wife of Quaker Thomas Maule, 168-9; 176-8
Lindsey, Naomi, dau. of John & Mary, 179
Lindsey, Nathaniel, son of John & Mary, 178
Lindsey (probate court records), 168 et passim
Lindsey, Rebecca, dau. of William

& Mary, 184; 2d wife of Capt. Samuel Oxx 2d, 184, 212, 220-2; their Will, 309-15, 319-26, 331; children, 335-7, 392, 484; 506, 752, 803
Lindsey, Samuel, son of John & Mary, 178
Lindsey, Samuel, son of John, 2d & Elizabeth, 182
Lindsey, Samuel, son of William & Mary, 185, 304
Lindsey, Sarah, dau. of John & Mary, 175, 178
Lindsey, William, son of John, 2d & Elizabeth, 130, 180, 182-5, 220-21, 234, 248, 273, 286-7, 293-4, 309; children, 184-5
Lindsey Jr., William, son of William & Mary, 184
Lindsey 3d, William, son of William & Mary, 184; Lindzey Jr., 262; as "Jr.", 249-50
"Lindsey's Hill" at Nahant, Mass. Bay Col., 161
Lippitt, Col. Christopher (Am. Rev.), 330
Lipton, Sir Thomas Johnstone. 1850-1931. British merchant and yachtman. Competed for the America's Cup, symbol of international championship, with five yachts, each named Shamrock (1899, 1901, 1903, 1920, 1930), 366; the "Auld Mug," 366, 369
Liszt, Franz, Hungarian composer and pianist, 746
Litefold, Roger of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 31
Litter, Otis, 207
"Little Gray Lady of the Sea," the, 523, 542
Little James (emigrant vessel), 155
"Little Rhody," 85
Livingston, Col. Henry Beekman (Am. Rev.), 382
Lloyds of London, 405
Locassio, Leonard Leon, USNR, 629
Locke, Rev. George L., 190
Lompoc Union High School, Lompoc, Calif., 627
London Company at Jamestown, Va., (1607), 550
Long Beach City College, Long Beach, Calif., 645
Los Angeles County Medical Association (LACMA), L.A., Calif., 649-50
Los Angeles County Republican Assembly (LACRA), L.A., Calif., 650-51
Losberg, Maj.Gen. Friedrich Wilhelm von (Hessian commander in the Revolutionary War), 285
Louis, Frederick (Prince of Wales), England, 266
Louis XVI. 1754-1793. King of France (1774-1792); America aided in War of Independence in 1778-1779, 364
Louisburg (1745), reduction of, 257
Love, Rich (or Richard) of Metfield, Eng., 40
Love, Private Robert (Am. Rev.), 384
Lowell, James Russell. 1819-1921. American poet, essayist, and diplomat, 556
Loyalists (American Revolution), 269, 272, 300
Luderoski, Theodore T., USNR, 629
Luedders, Lt. J. Edward, USNR, 629
Lunenburg, Nova Scotia, Canada, 373
Luther, Private Daniel (Am. Rev.), 395
Luther, Private Jeremiah (Am. Rev.), 383
Lützow (German pocket-battleship, former Deutschland), 629
Lydia (H.B.M. frigate), 371
Lydia (sloop-coaster), Capt. William Oxx 2d of Bristol, R.I., 543, 803
Lyndhurst, Lord John Singleton Copley, 439
Lynn, Mass. Bay Col., 157 et passim
Lyon (emigrant vessel), 152

M

M. William, sister superior, 804; see also Mercy Home and School
Mabel (or Anabel), dau. of William, Earl of Arundel, Eng., 439

Macaulay, Thomas Babington, 1st Baron Macaulay. English writer and statesman, 744, 746
MacDonald, Ian, M.D. (LACMA), 649
Macdonough (privateer-brig), 405
MacHammond half-orphran's home, Manhattan, N.Y., 626
Macy, Obed, 527, 540
Macy, Sylvanus J., 540
Macy, Thomas, 524
Macy, William Francis, 540
Madison, James. 1751-1836. 4th president of the U. S. (1807-17), 399, 404-6. What we now call "The War of 1812" (was, at the time known as "The Second War of Independence"). Known also as "Mr. Madison's War" (1812-14), 401
Magna Carta (or Magna Charta), of June 1215, 14
Malcolm IV. Surnamed the Maiden. 1141-1165. Succeeded (1153) his grandfather David I (q.v.), who was youngest son of Malcolm III; forced to surrender to Henry II of England, Northumberland and Cumberland with all fiefs his grandfather David had received from Matilda in return for his support against Stephen, 435
Mallens (or Mallings), James, 352
Mallens (or Mallings), Mrs. Mary (-), 350, 352
Manchester, Benjamin, 303
Manchester, John, 304
Manchester, Teabury, 304
Manhaiden (or menhaden), fish of Bristol Narrows, R.I., 234
Mann, Private Andrew (Am. Rev.), 383
Mann, Sir Horace. 1701-1786. English diplomat, 297
Mann, Rev. Joel, 228, 499
Mannarelli, Alexis, M.D., 687, 731
Mannel, Collet of Peasenhall, Eng., 32-3
Mansfield, Andrew, 176-7
"March to the Sea" (1864), 434
Marden, Hannah of Woodbridge, Eng., 52
Mare, John, 351
Margets, Joan of Benhall, Eng., 31
Marion, Prudence, 484
Marsh, William of Woodbridge, Eng., 28, 54, 63
Marshall, Elizabeth, 448
Marshall, John, 448
Martha's Vineyard, Mass., 290, 401, 524, 545
Martin, Hannah of Woodbridge, Eng., 52, 63
Martin, John, 102
Martin, Joseph, 390, 433, 501
Martindale, Major (-) of Warren, R.I. (Am. Rev.), 288
Martindale, William, 248
Mary & John (emigrant ship), 152, 839
Mary Ann (coaster), Samuel Oxx (I), seaman of Bristol, R.I., 137, 541
Mason, George Champlin, 458-9
Mason, Capt. John, 99
Massasoit. Indian name Osamequin. Father of Wamsutta (Alexander) and Metacomet (Philip), 557; chief of the Wampanoag Indians, living in Mass. Bay Colony between Cape Cod and Narragansett Bay. Negotiated peace (1621) with the Pilgrims, and remained friendly with the white settlers all his life. His son was King Philip (q.v.), 89-91
Matchett, Samuel of Pelham Market (?), Eng., 21
Mather, Rev. Richard. 1596-1669. Congregational clergyman, founder of New England, 107
Mathers, Mary Catherine of Camberwell, Eng., 66
Matthews, Cdr. Edward J., USNR, 629
Maud, dau. of Waldeophus, Earl of Northumberland, Eng., 435
Maui, Hawaii, 685
Maule, Thomas, Quaker of Salem, Mass. Bay Col., 168-9
Maxon, Rev. John, 346, 349, 432, 799

May, Elisha, councilman of Bristol, R.I. (1763), 247
May, Hannah, 214, 305, 307, 483, 499; see also DeWolf, Mrs. Hannah (May), and Oxx, Mrs. Hannah (May) (deWolf)
May, John, 246, 263
May, John, Jr., 292
May, John of Norwich, Eng., 48
"Mayflower Compact," see Mayflower (emigrant ship)
Mayflower (emigrant ship), 116, 123-5, 155, 167, 210, 221, 223, 426, 473, 483, 522, 534, 539, 548-9, 563, 566, 569-72, 583-4, 751-2, 757, 795; voyage of, 550-54; "Mayflower Compact," 552, 554-9, 751-2, 755, 791, 793; signers of, 791; at Plymouth, 555-58; origin of the term Pilgrim, 564; "trodden paths" (map), 565; description of, design, and appearance, 551; "Mayflower Model" by R. C. Anderson, 551; Plymouth Rock, 557; return of the Mayflower to England, 566
Mayflower (sloop-yacht), 369
Mayflower II, replica of the original emigrant vessel (1957), 792-3; sketch of, 792-3
Mayhew, Thomas of Watertown, Mass., 524
McCandless (FFG-1084, guided missile frigate), 704
McClay, Edgar Stanton, 420-21
McClure, Hon. James, U. S. Senate, 605
McDermott, Margaret, 571
McDonal, Alan. Lord of Galloway and High Constable of Scotland, 435
McDonal, Helen, 435
McKay, Donald. 1810-1880. Shipbuilder of fast packets and clippers (1845-55), 543
McKee, Vice Adm. Kinnaird R., USN, 695
McMillan, Brock Chambers, 597
McSparren, Dr. James, 188
Mead, Nicholas, 102
Meller, Nathaniel of Halstead, Eng., 46
Mend, Richard Gary, 738
Mercy Home and School, Newport, R.I., 622, 625-6, 804
Miantonomo. d. 1643. American Indian sachem of the Narragansetts; friendly with English settlers; deeded Rhode Island to William Coddington and his associates (1638), Father of Canonchet, 437, 442, 476
Midway, Battle of (1942), illus., 638, 745
Middle or third names, their use and value of, 431-2, 727; selection of middle names honoring Anglo-Saxon-Norman Oxx family forebears, 728
Middletown, R.I., allied family surnames of, 125
MIG-17 (1955), Soviet aircraft (illus.), 644
Miglietta, Ethel Barrymore Colt, 425
Military Census of Rhode Island (1776-1777), 328; of (1777), 328
Miller, Abby Louisa, 22
Miller, Capt. Augustus Nelson, 22
Miller, Glenn, orch. leader, 745
Miller, John, 373
Millett, Capt. R. V., USCG, 659
Milton, John. 1608-1674. English poet, 107
Misquamicut (Westerly), R.I., 343, 348, 467
Mogami (Japanese heavy cruiser), illus., 639
Montagu, John. 1718-1792. Rear Adm. of the Blue, R.N., 252-3
Moor, Susan of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 43
Moore, Annie E. of Lambeth, Eng., 72
Moore, Capt. Charles 'Henry' G., USN, 627
Moore, Private John (Am. Rev.), 395
Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan, Canada, 596
Moravian Church, see United Brethren (Moravian) Church

Mordaunt, Charles. 1658-1735. 3d Earl of Peterborough, Eng.; military-naval commander and diplomat, 266
Mordaunt, Henry, 2d Earl of Peterborough, Eng., 440
Mordaunt, Lord John, 440
Mordaunt, Mary, 440
Moriarity, Mary of County Kildare, Ireland, 506
Morison, Priscilla Barton, 86
Morison, Samuel Eliot. 1887-1976. American historian and author, 116, 231; Rear Adm., USNR, 550; Harvard University, 557, 745
Morye, George, 101
Mosely, Capt. Samuel (Col. Wars), 92
Moses. Hebrew prophet and lawgiver, 556
Mount Hope (Neck) Lands (Pokonocket), 89, 94, 100, 119, 142, 221, 286
Mr. and Mrs., defined, 218
"Mr. Madison's War" (1812), 401
Muller, Rev. George I., 127, 342, 352, 389, 452-3
Mullins, William, 563
Mumford, Sally, 352
Mumford, Sarah, 352
Mumford, Stephen, 345, 347-8
Munday, Jonathan "of Great Britain," 194, 198, 204-5, 226, 241-2, 246-7, 311 et passim; councilman of Bristol, R.I. (1763), 247
Munday, Mrs. Mary (-) of Newport, R.I., 204
Munday, Richard, American architect, 361, 609
Mundays of Newport, R.I., 22, 204
Munro, Mrs. Abby Howland (Batt), 122
Munro, Mrs. Abigail (-), 803
Munro, Bennett, 122
Munro, Capt. Bennett, 247-8, 250, 265, 311
Munro, Charles, 263
Munro, Dana Carleton. 1866-1933. American historian of Bristol, R.I., 122
Munro, Edward, Jr., 326, 337, 488
Munro, Elizabeth, dau. of John & Sarah: spelled Munroe, 113; 120, 122-3, 179-80, 209-10; map, 181; children, 182; 210, 778-9; the Munro-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988), 782-5; 800-801
Munro, George of Scotland, 124, 181, 782-3, 801
Munro, George, son of John & Sarah, 130, 249, 800
Munro, George, Sr., 130, 249(?)
Munro, George B., 416
Munro, George, 2d, 307, 314, 323, 325
Munro, Hezekiah, 262, 283-4, 303
Munro, Major Hezekiah, Jr., 415
Munro, James, 262
Munro, Jeremiah, 235
Munro, John of Scotland, son of George & Marjory, 124, 801-2; later of Boston, Mass. Bay Col. (1651/52); map, 181; in Plymouth Colony before 1688/89, 801; biog., 801; identified as Goodman Roe, 783, 801; children, 800-801; the Munro-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988), 782-85
Munro, John, 2d, son of John & Sarah, 181, 782-3, 800-801
Munro, Lydia, dau. of Nathaniel (I) & Abigail, and wife of Capt. William Oxx 2d, Master of the sloop-coaster Lydia, 123, 336, 459, 543, 803-4; children, 804
Munro, Mrs. Marjory (Ross) of Scotland, 124, 783, 801; map, 181
Munro, Nathan (or Nathaniel), son of Bennett, 248, 256, 262
Munro, Nathaniel, 234, 283-4
Munro, Nathaniel, 1st:, husband of Abigail, 803
Munro, Nathaniel, 2d, 248
Munro-Oxx Family (c. 1590-1988), 782-5
Munro-Oxx Family connection in New England, 757; genealogy illus., 782-5
Munro, Mrs. Sarah (-), 783, 800-801
Munro, Sarah, dau. of John & Sarah, 800-801
Munro, Simeon, 284
Munro, Private Stephen (Am. Rev.), 383

Munro, Thomas, son of John & Sarah, 800-801
Munro, Thomas, 2d, 304
Munro, Wilfred Harold, historian of New England, 122, 359
Munro (or Munroe), William, 144, 175-6, 234, 263, 316-17, 319
Munro, William of Dundee, Scotland, 124, 801
Munro, William, Jr., 194
Munro, William, 2d, 303
Munro, William, son of Bennet(t), 250
Munro, William, son of John & Sarah, 800-801
Munro, (-), child of John & Sarah (?), 801 (i)
Munro, (-), child of John & Sarah (?), 801 (ii)
Munro, (-), child of John & Sarah (?), 801 (iii)
Munro, (-), child of John & Sarah (?), 801 (iv)
Murray, Iain of Australia, 369
"Music of the Swinging Years," 745
Myrick, Lt.(jg) Richard B., USNR, 629

N

Nahant, Mass. Bay Col., maps, 149 and 153; 157, 160-62, 165
Nantucket Historical Association, Nantucket Island, Mass., 529, 540
Nantucket Island, Mass., allied family surnames of, 126
Nantucket Island, Mass., 401, 523; "Far-Away Island," 524; "Little Gray Lady of the Sea," 523, 527; "Sea-girt isle," 538; the Original Nine Purchasers of, 524; temporarily part of New York Colony (1660-1692), 524, 540; "Great Nantucket Whalemen," era of, 525-6; "Golden Age of Whaling," 526; effects of the Civil War (1861-1865) on, 526
Napoleon I. Full French name Napoleon Bonaparte. Emperor of the French, 1805-1814, 400-401
"Narragansett Swamp Fight," see Great Swamp Fight
Narragansetts (Indian tribe of New England), 87, 92-4
National Origin of White Settlers in English Colonies in 1775 (map), 250
Naumkeag (Salem), Mass., 531-2
Negus, Mrs. Priscilla (Oxx) of Fabius, N.Y., dau. of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Priscilla, 313, 330, 483, 487-8, 509; see also Oxx, Priscilla of Bristol, R.I.
Negus, Isaac of Newport, R.I., 487-8; later of Fabius, N.Y., 333
Nelson (H.M. battleship), 629
Nelson, Horatio. Lord Viscount Nelson. 1758-1805. British naval hero, 60, 745
Nelson, Rev. William, 576
Netus (Nipmuck chief), 94
New Bedford, Mass., 524, 542
New England Confederation of 1643, 164, 538
New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Mass., 750
"New England Primer," 140
"New England's Memoriall" (1669), 111, 141
"New England's Prospect" (1634), 90
New Jersey (BB-62, battleship), 663
Newland, Mary, 564
Newport Daily News (R.I.), 256
Newport Historical Society, R.I., 345, 349, 433; bibli., 871
Newport Mercury (R.I.), 256, 260
Newport, R.I., allied family surnames of, 125-6
Newport, R.I. (Am. Rev.), Private George Oxx, military service in, 296
Newport, R.I. (Am. Rev.), Private Samuel Oxx 3d, military service in, 376 et passim
Newport, R.I., evacuation by British (1779), 295-6
Newport, R.I., 356-69, 608-9; "Newport's Golden Age," 360-62; "cottages," 609
Newport Tower, see Old Stone Mill

of Newport, R.I.
Newstead (or Newstand) of Sotterly, Eng., 49
Newton, Capt. John, 195
New York census, see Census of New York
New York Gazette, 260, 274
New York State Volunteers, 161st Regiment, Civil War (1861-1865), 492-8; military record of, 494-6
New York State Volunteers, 189th Regiment, Civil War (1861-1865), 492-8; military record of, 496-7
New York Yacht Club, 366
Nicholas, Rick, 700
Nichols, Elizabeth, 572
Nights, Elizabeth of Iken, Eng., 41
Niitsuki (Japanese destroyer), illus., 639
Nimrod (H.B.M. frigate), 526
Nipmucks (or Nipmunks), Indian tribe of New England, 87, 89, 92-4
Nischman (or Nitschmann), Bishop David, 350
No. 10 Downing Street, London, Eng., 60
Noble, Rev. Adam, 410
Norman Conquest of England (1066), see William I
Noonen (or Noonan), James, 263, 273, 287, 293-4
Noonen, Joseph, 311
Nooning, James, 263
Nooning, Jonathan, 242
Norris, Chuck, karate champion, 692
Norris, John, 248-9, 262
Norris, Private John (Am. Rev.), 395
Norris, Sam (or Samuel), 543
Norse Vikings, 12
NSDAR: National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, see DAR

O

Oakapple, Robert. Master of the sailing ship Felicity, 410; "God Help Us...," 411
Oath of a Freeman, explanation of, 535-6
Occupasuet. Indian land in Warwick, R.I., 446
Ocean Drive (or "Ten Mile Drive") of Newport, R.I., 609
Officer Candidate School (OSC), United States Navy, Newport, R.I., 804; formerly the Mercy Home and School of Newport, 804
Ogden, Major Matthias (Am. Rev.), 379
O'Hara, Brig.Gen. Charles, British Brigade of Guards at Yorktown, Va. (1781), 297
"Old Americans" (pre-Revolutionary War), 431
"Old Colony" (New Plymouth), 524
"Old Comers" (Plymouth and Cape Cod), 555, 558
Old East Burying Grounds of Bristol, R.I., 104, 109, 219 et passim; "Great Gale of 1815," ravaging of, 409
"Old Q," see Avanley
Oldridge, Joseph, 292
Old Stone Mill of Newport, R.I., 478; controversy and foolish claims, 479-80
Oliver, Nathaniel, 100-101, 103
Oman, Robert LeRoy, 512
Onge, John of Redgrave, Eng., 42
ONI: Office of Naval Intelligence, Navy Department, Wash., D.C., 627, 629-32
Ordzhonikidze (Soviet light cruiser), illus., 642-3
Orem, Rev. John, 188
Original 9 purchasers of Nantucket Island, Mass., 524
Orpheus (H.B.M. frigate), 285
Osborne, Jeremiah, 102
Osburn(e), George of Drinkstone, Eng., 44
Oslo, Norway, 595 et passim
O'Sullivan, Caitriona of County Kildare, Ireland, 502-3, 505, 507
Oxer, Owen Edward of Kenilworth, Eng., 14, 727
Oxfordshire County, England, 113-14
Oxford University, Eng., 62

OX, OXE, and OXX surnamed persons in England, Scotland, and Ireland, 1327-1988

OX

Ox, Alex (or Alexander) of Harleston, Eng., 21, 44
Ox, An (or Ann) of Alderton, Eng., 45
Ox, An (or Ann) of Benhall, Eng., 31
Ox, An (or Ann) of Cropredy, Eng., 51
Ox, An (or Ann) of Hoxne, Eng., 35
Ox, An (or Ann) of Lowestoft, Eng., 37
Ox, Rev. Andrew of Inveraray, Argyl Co., Scotland, 6, 30
Ox, Ann of London, Eng., 48
Ox, Anth. (or Anthony) of Tivetshall, Eng., 39
Ox, Anthony of Stepney (?), Eng., 31
Ox, Catherin(e) of Lowestoft, Eng., 39
Ox, Ed(mund) of Woodbridge, Eng., 43
Ox, Elizabeth of Cropredy, Eng., 54
Ox, Elizabeth of Lowestoft, Eng., 37
Ox, Elizabeth of Melton, Eng., 51
Ox, Frances of Harleston (or Pulham Market), Eng., 21
Ox, Frances of Pulham Market, Eng., 50
Ox, Francis of South Elmham, Eng., 32-3
Ox, Francis, son of Thomas of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 32-3 (i)
Ox, Francis, son of Thomas of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 38 (ii)
Ox, Grace of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 38
Ox, Grace of England, 37
Ox, Hannah of Banbury, Eng., 53
Ox, James of Banbury, Eng., 55
Ox, Jane of Westminster, Eng., 50
Ox, Joan of Sudbury, Eng., 31
Ox, John of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 38
Ox, John of England, 37, 59
Ox, John of Woodbridge, Eng., 48
Ox, Judith of Tattlepot (Farm), Eng., 21
Ox, Katherine of Woodbridge, Eng., 44, 80
Ox, Margaret of Metfield, Eng., 34
Ox, Margaret of Saxmundham, Eng., 34
Ox, Margery of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 31
Ox, Marth(a) of Metfield, Eng., 32-3
Ox, Mary of Brundish, Eng., 47
Ox, Mary of Cambridge, Eng., 48
Ox, Mary of Drinkstone, Eng., 44
Ox, Phillis of Harleston (or Pulham Market), Eng., 21, 52
Ox, Richard of Wroxton, Eng., 54
Ox, Rob (or Robert) of Alderton, Eng., 44
Ox, Rob (or Robert) of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 43
Ox (Oxe, Oxx), Robert of England; commander of the emigrant ship Lawrell, 16, 26-9; in Salem, Mass. Bay Col., 16
Ox, Robert of Lowestoft, Eng., 37
Ox, Sarah of Knoddishall, Eng., 43
Ox, Sarah of Pettistree, Eng., 38
Ox, surname and various spellings of, 6 et passim
Ox, Thomas of Banbury, Eng., 55
Ox, Thomas of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 32-3, 38
Ox, Thomas of South Elmham, Eng., 33
Ox, Thomas of Wardington, Eng., 53, 55
Ox, William of Stepney, Eng., 31
Ox, William of Wardington, Eng., 53

OXE

Oxe, Abery of Metfield, Eng., 41
Oxe, Abra of Metfield, Eng., 35
Oxe, Abry (or Avery) of Metfield, Eng., 40
Oxe, Agnes of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 30
Oxe, Agnes of Houghton, Eng., 30
Oxe, Alex (or Alexander) of Great Ashfield, Eng., 41-2
Oxe, Alex (or Alexander) of Harleston, Eng., 44
Oxe, Alex (or Alexander) of Norton,

Eng., 41-2
Oxe, Alex (or Alexander) of Pulham Market, Eng., 35
Oxe, Alex (or Alexander) of South Elmham, Eng., 35
Oxe, Alex (or Alexander) of Stanton, Eng., 36
Oxe, Alex (or Alexander) of Stowlangtoft, Eng., 42
Oxe, Alexander of Brockdish, Eng., 47
Oxe, Alexander of Drinkstone, Eng., 44
Oxe, Alexander of Metfield, Eng., 32-3
Oxe, Alexander of Pulham Market, Eng., 45, 48, 51
Oxe, Alex^{r}. (or Alexander) of Badwell Ash, Eng., 20, 36-7
Oxe, Alice of Pakenham, Eng., 41
Oxe, Alice of South Elmham, Eng., (the "Widow Alice"), 35
Oxe, Alice of Southill, Eng., 35
Oxe, Amos of Woodbridge, Eng., 51
Oxe, Amys (or Amos) of Woodbridge, Eng., 51
Oxe, An (or Ann) of Isleham, Eng., 44
Oxe, Ann of Alderton, Eng., 45
Oxe, Ann of Benhall, Eng., 31
Oxe, Ann of Blunham, Eng., 34
Oxe, Ann of Elmswell, Eng., 46
Oxe, Ann of Halstead, Eng., 38
Oxe, Ann of Hoxne, Eng., 35
Oxe, Ann of Lowestoft, Eng., 36
Oxe, Ann of Metfield, Eng., 38-9 (i)
Oxe, Ann of Metfield, Eng., 43 (ii)
Oxe, Ann of Northill, Eng., 37
Oxe, Ann of Norwich, Eng., 49
Oxe, Ann of Redgrave, Eng., 42
Oxe, Ann of Sutton, Eng., 42
Oxe, Anne of Great Ashfield, Eng., 48
Oxe, Anne of Hunston, Eng., 43
Oxe, Anne of Kelsale, Eng., 37-8
Oxe, Anth. (or Anthony) of Dennington, Eng., 46
Oxe, Anthony of Framlingham, Eng., 44
Oxe, Antony of Hollesley, Eng., 43
Oxe, Antony of South Elmham, Eng., 50
Oxe, Antony of Tannington, Eng., 47
Oxe, Bart (or Bartholomew) of Metfield, Eng., 38
Oxe, Cath (or Catherine) of Haskeston, Eng., 36
Oxe, Cath (or Catherine) of Lowestoft, Eng., 39
Oxe, (child) of Metfield, Eng., 33
Oxe, Christiana of Pulham Market, Eng., 33
Oxe, Christopher of Little Glemham, Eng., 30
Oxe, Deborah of Stratford, Eng., 31
Oxe, Denes of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 30
Oxe, Dionis of Benhall, Eng., 36
Oxe, Dorothy of Stratford, Eng., 42
Oxe, Edward of Drinkstone, Eng., 44
Oxe, Edward of Great Ashfield, Eng., 47
Oxe, Edward of Pulham Market, Eng., 21, 44 (i)
Oxe, Edward of Pulham Market, Eng., 47 (ii)
Oxe, Edmnd. (or Edmund) of Sudbourne, Eng., 45
Oxe, Edmund of Woodbridge, Eng., 43
Oxe, Ed^{wd}. (or Edward) of Pulham Market, Eng., 45
Oxe, Ed^{wd}. (or Edward), Jr. of Pulham Market, Eng., 45
Oxe, Eliz (or Elizabeth) of Halstead, Eng., 46
Oxe, Eliz (or Elizabeth) of Metfield, Eng., 34, 38
Oxe, Elizabeth of Blunham, Eng., 33, 35
Oxe, Elizabeth of Diss, Eng., 35
Oxe, Elizabeth of Great Ashfield, Eng., 48-9
Oxe, Elizabeth of London, Eng., 31
Oxe, Elizabeth of Lowestoft, Eng., 37
Oxe, Elizabeth of Pulham Market, Eng., 32-3, 47 (i)
Oxe, Elizabeth of Pulham Market, Eng., 50-52 (ii)
Oxe, Elizabeth of Tunstall, Eng., 38

Oxe, Elizabeth of Walberswick, Eng., 37
Oxe, Elizabetha of Pettistree, Eng., 39
Oxe, (Father) of Northill, Eng., 37 (i)
Oxe, (Father) of Northill, Eng., 37 (ii)
Oxe, (female) of Norwich, Eng., 48
Oxe, Frances of Blunham, Eng., 36
Oxe, Frances of Pulham Market, Eng., 21, 47, 51-2 (i)
Oxe, Frances of Pulham Market, Eng., 47 (ii)
Oxe, Frances of Pulham Market, Eng., 47, 50 (iii)
Oxe, Frances of Woodbridge, Eng., 53
Oxe, Francis of Glemham Parva, Eng., 56
Oxe, Francis of Little Glemham, Eng., 41
Oxe, Grace of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 38
Oxe, Hannah of Halstead, Eng., 46
Oxe, Hannah of Woodbridge, Eng., 54
Oxe, Hellen of Leverington, Eng., 40
Oxe, Henry of Blunham, Eng., 54
Oxe, Henry of Griningham, Eng., 35
Oxe, James of Pettistree, Eng., 39
Oxe, James of Woodbridge, Eng., 49-42
Oxe, Jane of Blunham, Eng., 34
Oxe, Jane of Metfield, Eng., 35
Oxe, Jane of Stratford, Eng., 40, 42
Oxe, J^{n}. (or John?) of Alderton, Eng., 45
Oxe, J^{n}. (or John?) of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 38-40 (i)
Oxe, J^{n}. (or John?) of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 38-9, 46 (ii)
Oxe, J^{n}. (or John?) of Drinkstone, Eng., 44
Oxe, J^{n}. (or John?) of Fornham, Eng., 39
Oxe, J^{n}. (or John?) of Great Ashfield, Eng., 46, 48
Oxe, J^{n}. (or John?) of Langham, Eng., 45
Oxe, J^{n}. (or John?) of Pulham Market, Eng., 21, 44, 48
Oxe, J^{n}. (or John?) of Woodbridge, Eng., 45, 49, 52
Oxe, Joan of Diss, Eng., 37
Oxe, Joan of Wisbech, Eng., 40
Oxe, John of Badwell Ash, Eng., 37
Oxe, John of Beeston, Eng., 46
Oxe, John of Benhall, Eng., 30
Oxe, John of Blunham, Eng., 31, 34
Oxe, John of Leiston, Eng., 48
Oxe, John of London, Eng., 42
Oxe, John of Lowestoft, Eng., 40
Oxe, John of Martlesham, Eng., 49
Oxe, John of Metfield, Eng., 36
Oxe, John of Norwich, Eng., 47
Oxe, John of Pulham Market, Eng., 49
Oxe, John of Thurston, Eng., 41
Oxe, John of Woodbridge, Eng., 53
Oxe, John Crow of Elmswell, Eng., 46
Oxe, Jone (or Joan?) of Sudbury, Eng., 31
Oxe, Joseph of Linstead Parva, Eng., 41, 56
Oxe, Kate of Kelsale (?), Eng., 37
Oxe, Katherin(e) of Lowestoft, Eng., 36
Oxe, Luke of Metfield, Eng., 34-7
Oxe, Major of Pulham Market, Eng., 50
Oxe, Margaret of Metfield, Eng., 34
Oxe, Margaret of Saxmundham, Eng., 34
Oxe, Margaret of Woodbridge, Eng., 46
Oxe, Margery of Badwell Ash, Eng., 20
Oxe, Margery of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 31
Oxe, Margery of Linstead Parva, Eng., 32-3
Oxe, Marget (or Margaret?) of Blunham, Eng., 32-3
Oxe, Marjerie of Pakenham, Eng., 38
Oxe, Martha of Metfield, Eng., 32-3
Oxe, Mary of Badwell Ash, Eng., 36
Oxe, Mary of Brundish, Eng., 47
Oxe, Mary of Drinkwater, Eng., 44
Oxe, Mary of Hunston, Eng., 47
Oxe, Mary of Metfield, Eng., 36, 46 (i)
Oxe, Mary of Metfield, Eng., 40 (ii)
Oxe, Mary of Pulham Market, Eng., 49

Oxe, Mary of Tunstall, Eng., 35
Oxe, Mary of Woodbridge, Eng., 51-2 (i)
Oxe, Mary of Woodbridge, Eng., 53 (ii)
Oxe, Mg^{t}. (or Margaret) of Alderton, Eng., 46
Oxe, Nicholas of Metfield, Eng., 32 (i)
Oxe, Nicholas of Metfield, Eng., 32-3 (ii)
Oxe, Philip of Sotterley, Eng., 49
Oxe, Philip of South Elmham, Eng., 46, 49
Oxe, Phyllis of England, 53
Oxe, Phyllis of Pulham Market, Eng., 49, 52 (i)
Oxe, Phyllis of Pulham Market, Eng., 50 (ii)
Oxe, Reginold of England, 15, 29
Oxe, Reginold of Little Glemham, Eng., 30
Oxe, Reginold of Suffolk, Eng., 15, 29
Oxe, Rob (or Robert) of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 39
Oxe, Rob (or Robert) of Darsham, Eng., 42
Oxe, Robert of Alderton, Eng., 44
Oxe, Robert of Blunham, Eng., 33
Oxe, Robert of Bungay, Eng., 31
Oxe, Robert of Chediston, Eng., 31
Oxe, Robert of Ellough, Eng., 55
Oxe (Ox, Oxx), Robert of England; commander of the emigrant ship Lawrell, 16, 26-9; in Salem, Mass. Bay Col., 16, 24, 26
Oxe, Robert of Framlingham, Eng., 37
Oxe, Robert of Great Ashfield, Eng., 41
Oxe, Robert of Isleham, Eng., 45
Oxe, Robert of Kelsale, Eng., 37
Oxe, Robert of Little Glemham, Eng., 30
Oxe, Robert of Lowestoft, Eng., 37, 40, 50 (i)
Oxe, Robert of Lowestoft, Eng., 40 (ii)
Oxe, Robert of Lowestoft, Eng., 40 (iii)
Oxe, Robert of Metfield, Eng., 32, 34, 38, 40, 43
Oxe, Robert of Pettistree, Eng., 38-9
Oxe, Robert of Rendham, Eng., 32-3
Oxe, Robert of South Elmham, Eng., 34-5
Oxe, Robert of Walberswick, Eng., 36-7
Oxe, Robert of Woodbridge, Eng., 51-2, 55 (i)
Oxe, Robert of Woodbridge, Eng., 55 (ii)
Oxe, Roberte of Redgrave, Eng., 41, 56
Oxe, Robt. (or Robert) of Bardwell, Eng., 39
Oxe, Robt. (or Robert) of Bromeswell, Eng., 43
Oxe, Robt. (or Robert) of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 39, 43
Oxe, Robt. (or Robert) of Hunston, Eng., 43
Oxe, Robt. (or Robert) of Lowestoft, Eng., 36-7
Oxe, Robt. (or Robert) of Metfield, Eng., 38, 41
Oxe, Robt. (or Robert) of Stratford, Eng., 30, 39-43
Oxe, Robt. (or Robert) of Ufford, Eng., 45
Oxe, Richard of Benhall, Eng., 31
Oxe, Richard of Little Glemham, Eng., 34
Oxe, Richard of London, Eng., 31
Oxe, Richard, Jr. of Stratford, Eng., 40
Oxe, Rich^{d}. (or Richard) of Stratford, Eng., 39-40
Oxe, Roger of Linstead Parva, Eng., 31
Oxe, Roger of Metfield, Eng., 32-3
Oxe, Sara (or Sarah) of Knoddishall, Eng., 43
Oxe, Sara (or Sarah) of Pettistree, Eng., 39
Oxe, Sarah of Aldeburgh, Eng., 43
Oxe, Sarah of Eyke, Eng., 53
Oxe, Sarah of Ipswich, Eng., 43
Oxe, Sarah of Metfield, Eng., 40, 46

Oxe, Sarah of Norton, Eng., 48
Oxe, Sarah of Stratford, Eng., 42
Oxe, Sibella of Pulham Market, Eng., 34
Oxe, Thomas of Alderton, Eng., 41, 56
Oxe, Thomas of Benhall, Eng., 30
Oxe, Thomas of Blaxhall, Eng., 45
Oxe, Thomas of Blunham, Eng., 32-4
Oxe, Thomas of Charsfield, Eng., 50
Oxe, Thomas of Claydon, Eng., 41
Oxe, Thomas of Friston, Eng., 32-3
Oxe, Thomas of Hasketon, Eng., 36-7
Oxe, Thomas of Kelsale, Eng., 37
Oxe, Thomas of Little Glemham, Eng., 30
Oxe, Thomas of Metfield, Eng., 32-4
Oxe, Thomas of Norham, Eng., 56
Oxe, Thomas of Northill, Eng., 37
Oxe, Thomas of Peasenhall, Eng., 32
Oxe, Thomas of South Elmham, Eng., 31
Oxe, Thomas of Sudbury, Eng., 31
Oxe, Thomas of Woodbridge, Eng., 52
Oxe, Thos. (or Thomas) of Bromeswell, Eng., 42
Oxe, Thos. (or Thomas) of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 30, 39
Oxe, Thos. (or Thomas) of Easton, Eng., 43, 45, 47
Oxe, Thos. (or Thomas) of Hasketon, Eng., 37
Oxe, Thos. (or Thomas) of Iken, Eng., 41
Oxe, Thos. (or Thomas) of Ufford, Eng., 44-5, 47, 49
Oxe, (widow) of Hasketon, Eng., 38 (i)
Oxe, (widow) of Hasketon, Eng., 38 (ii)
Oxe, (widow) of Pulham Market, Eng., 51
Oxe, (widow) of South Elmham, Eng., 51
Oxe, William of Pulham Market, Eng., 34
Oxe, William of Woodbridge, Eng., 52 (i)
Oxe, William of Woodbridge, Eng., 53 (ii)
Oxe, (-) of Aldeburgh, Eng., 44
Oxe, (-) of Badwell Ash, Eng., 41
Oxe, (-) of Benhall, Eng., 41
Oxe, (-) of Metfield, Eng., 32 (i)
Oxe, (-) of Metfield, Eng., 33, 44 (ii)
Oxe, (-) of Middleton, Eng., 41

OXX

Oxx, Amass of Woodbridge (?), Eng., 54, 59
Oxx, Amos of F. of Dean, Eng., 75
Oxx, Amos of Ipswich, Eng., 72
Oxx, Amos of Manchester S, Eng., 74
Oxx, Amos of Woodbridge, Eng., 20, 52, 63-6, 70, 77 (i)
Oxx, Amos of Woodbridge, Eng., 20, 27, 52-4, 63-4, 73, 77, 80 (ii)
Oxx, Amos of Woodbridge, Eng., 55, 64, 73 (iii)
Oxx, Amos of Woodbridge, Eng., 77-9 (iv)
Oxx, Amys of Woodbridge, Eng., 64
Oxx, Angela Spearman of Surrey NE, Eng., 71; of Surrey Mid-E, 72
Oxx, Ann of England, 59
Oxx, Ann of London, Eng., 48, 59, 63
Oxx, Ann of Southwick, Eng., 21
Oxx, Anna Bella of Woodbridge, Eng., 73 (i)
Oxx, Annabella of Woodbridge, Eng., 73 (ii)
Oxx, Annabella of Manchester, Eng., 74
Oxx, Anne of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 506
Oxx, Anne of Newtown, Eng., 73
Oxx, Anne of Woodbridge, Eng., 54
Oxx, Anne E. of Battersea, Eng., 74
Oxx, Aoife of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 501, 503, 505, 507, 621
Oxx, Mrs. Caitriona (O'Sullivan) of County Kildare, Ireland, 502-3, 505, 507, 621
Oxx, Cecily of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 504, 506
Oxx, Charlotte of Woodbridge, Eng., 64

Oxx, Clive Spearman of Kingston, Eng., 71; of Surrey N, 14, 76-9
Oxx, Daisy Evelyn of Lambeth, Eng., 71, 74
Oxx, Deidre of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 501-3, 621
Oxx, Edward of Woodbridge, Eng., 77-9
Oxx, Edward Walter of Ashby Z, Eng., 74
Oxx, Edward Walter of Woodbridge, Eng., 70, 80
Oxx, Elizabeth of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 506
Oxx, Elizabeth of England, 59, 63, 65-6
Oxx, Elizabeth of Woodbridge, Eng., 50, 59, 63, 65-6 (i)
Oxx, Elizabeth of Woodbridge, Eng., 53 (ii)
Oxx, Elizabeth Mary of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 502, 507, 621
Oxx, Elizabeth Spearman I. of Croydon, Eng., 74
Oxx, Elizabeth Woods of Woodbridge, Eng., 70
Oxx, Ellen of Banbury, Eng., 72
Oxx, Emma of Tendring, Eng., 74
Oxx, Emma of Woodbridge, Eng., 73
Oxx, Mrs. (-) (Fanning or Fannin) of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 501-2, 505-7; see also Oxx, Mrs. Thomas of Brooklyn, N.Y., 501
Oxx, Frances of Woodbridge, Eng., 20, 27-8, 54, 63-4
Oxx, George of Woodbridge, Eng., 78-9 (i)
Oxx, George of Woodbridge, Eng., 78-9 (ii)
Oxx, George Amos of Colne, Eng., 72
Oxx, George Amos of Woodbridge, Eng., 70, 72, 74
Oxx, George Amos (1) of Woodbridge, Eng., 70, 73
Oxx, George Amos (2) of Woodbridge, Eng., 70, 72, 80
Oxx, George Amos, 2d of Woodbridge, Eng., 77; soldier in the British Army. Killed in the First World War (1914-1918), 71
Oxx, George Amost of Woodbridge, Eng., 80
Oxx, George Robert of Kennington, Eng., 70
Oxx, George Robert of Lambeth, Eng., 70, 72
Oxx, George Robert of Wandsworth, Eng., 74
Oxx, George Robert, 2d of Kennington, Eng., 70
Oxx, George Spearman of Woodbridge, Eng., 54, 66; of Camberwell, 66, 73
Oxx, George Spearman Cullen of Wandsworth, Eng., 71; of Chertsey, 72; of Sutton, 74
Oxx, George Walter of Chorlton, Eng., 71, 74
Oxx, Hannah of Woodbridge, Eng., 54 (i)
Oxx, Hannah of Woodbridge (?), Eng., 55, 65 (ii)
Oxx, Hannah Frances of Woodbridge (?), 54, 66
Oxx, Hannah Wood of Woodbridge, Eng., 55, 64
Oxx, Harriet Woodhouse of Woodbridge, Eng., 55, 66; of Hastings, 73
Oxx, Harry (or Henry) of Woodbridge, Eng., 65, 73
Oxx, Henry of Woodbridge, Eng., 64-5, 71-2
Oxx, Hutchinson Maxwell of England, 55, 67
Oxx, Ilbert Florence of Wandsworth, Eng., 71-2
Oxx, Ilbert Mary of Wandsworth, Eng., 71
Oxx, J. (Mary) of Woodbridge, Eng., 52, 59, 63
Oxx, James of England, 59, 63
Oxx, James of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 501-3, 506, 509
Oxx, James of Woodbridge, Eng., 50-51, 63
Oxx, James Spearman of Camberwell, Eng., 70
Oxx, James Spearman of Lambeth, Eng., 72

Oxx, James Spearman of Wandsworth, Eng., 74
Oxx, John of Woodbridge, Eng., 49, 59, 63-5 (i)
Oxx, John of Woodbridge, Eng., 51-2, 63-5 (ii)
Oxx, Capt. John of Woodbridge, Eng.; Master in the British Mercantile Marine, 23, 29, 53-5, 66-7; biog., 67-8; death in Liverpool, Eng., 73
Oxx, John I of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 501, 503, 506
Oxx, John II of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 14, 501-3, 505-6, 621
Oxx, John Amass of Woodbridge, Eng., 54, 59, 66
Oxx, John Edward of E Preston, Eng., 73
Oxx, John Edward of Woodbridge, Eng., 70, 80
Oxx, John Mortimer (III) of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 501-3, 505-7, 621
Oxx, John William of Woodbridge, Eng., 67
Oxx, Johnathan Spearman of Surrey NW, 71, 76
Oxx, Kathleen (or Catherine) of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 427, 509
Oxx, Kevin John Tadhg (or John Kevin Tadhg) of Currabeg, County Kildare, Ireland, 507, 621
Oxx, Leonard Spearman of Lambeth, Eng., 70
Oxx, Leonard Spearman of Wandsworth, Eng., 72
Oxx, Maria of Woodbridge, Eng., 74
Oxx, Maria Anna Bella of Woodbridge, Eng., 73
Oxx, Mary of England, 24, 50, 59, 63
Oxx, Mary of London, Eng., 24, 50, 59, 63
Oxx, Mary of Newport M, Eng., 71
Oxx, Mary of Woodbridge, Eng., 49, 64-5 (i)
Oxx, Mary of Woodbridge, Eng., 49, 73 (ii)
Oxx, Mary of Woodbridge, Eng., 51 (iii)
Oxx, Mary Alder of Woodbridge, Eng., 54 (i)
Oxx, Mary Alder of Woodbridge, Eng., 54, 66 (ii)
Oxx, Mary Catherine of Camberwell, Eng., 73
Oxx, Mary Holder of Woodbridge, Eng., 54, 66; see also Oxx, Mary Alder
Oxx, Mrs. Mary (Moriarty) of County Kildare, Ireland, 621
Oxx, Mary Wood of Woodbridge, Eng., 63
Oxx, Matilda of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 427, 509
Oxx, Maxwell of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Eng., 71
Oxx, Patrick of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 501-2, 506, 509
Oxx, Philip of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 427, 501-2, 506, 509
Oxx, Priscilla of Woodbridge, Eng., 53, 64
Oxx, Robert of England, 59
Oxx (Ox, Oxe), Robert of England; commander of the emigrant ship Lawrell, 16, 26; in Salem, Mass. Bay Col., 24-5
Oxx, Robert of England; later of Newport, R.I., 802
Oxx, Robert of Lowestoft, Eng., 36
Oxx, Robert of Woodbridge, Eng., 51, 55, 65 (i)
Oxx, Robert of Woodbridge (?), Eng., 53 (ii)
Oxx, Robert, Jr. of Woodbridge, Eng., 64, 73
Oxx, Roberte of Metfield, Eng., 56
Oxx, Ronald Spearman of Kingston, Eng., 71
Oxx, Capt. Samuel (I) of East Anglia (?), Eng. "The Founding Father" of the Oxx Family in America (c. 1720-1988), 3, 16; see also Oxx, Capt. Samuel (I) of Bristol, Mass. Bay Col.
Oxx, Sarah of Ipswich, Eng., 73
Oxx, Sarah of Woodbridge, Eng., 53, 66 (i)

Oxx, Sarah of Woodbridge, Eng., 66 (ii)
Oxx, Mrs. Sarah Ann (-) of Eng.; later of Newport, R.I., 802
Oxx, Simon Spearman of Surrey SW, Eng., 71, 76-7
Oxx, Sonia Spearman of Surrey NE, Eng., 71; of Surrey Mid-E, 72
Oxx, Thomas of Woodridge, Eng., 52, 63-4
Oxx, Walter Charles of Boston R, Eng., 74
Oxx, Walter Charles of Woodbridge, Eng., 70
Oxx, Walter Charles, Jr. of Woodbridge, Eng., 71
Oxx, William of Billericay (and of Wickford), Eng., 64; soldier in the British Army. Killed in the First World War (1914-1918), 74
Oxx, William of Woodbridge, Eng., 64-5
Oxx, Woodhouse-Spearman of England, 53-5, 59

OXX surnamed persons in Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, United States of America c. 1720-1988

Oxx, Abbie Coggeshall, 459
Oxx, Abigail, dau. of Capt. Samuel (I) & Mary, 127, 183, 213, 225, 506
Oxx, Abigail (or Abby), dau of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Sarah, 390, 427
Oxx, Abigail (or Abby), dau. of Samuel, 3d & Deliverance, 353, 448, 451
Oxx, Albert Wharton, 408, 514, 547, 568
Oxx, Alexander Jackson, 512, 568
Oxx-Arnold-Bliss-Gardner family branch, 482
Oxx, Capt. Benjamin, son of Capt. Samuel (I) & Mary, mariner of Bristol, R.I., 127, 143-4, 183, 213, 232, 235, 406, 506, 542, 547
Oxx, Benjamin, son of Capt. William & Hannah, seaman of Bristol, R.I., 128, 225, 240, 407, 413, 542, 547
Oxx, Betsey (Betsy or Betty), dau. of Capt. William & Lydia, 804
Oxx-Bliss-Gardner family branch, 473
Oxx, Catherine, 128
Oxx, Catherine Clifton, 512, 568
Oxx, Catherine Cornell, 353, 448, 452
Oxx, Charity, 127, 183, 211, 225, 506
Oxx, Capt. Charles, Master of the schooner Anne (or Ann) of Bristol, R.I., 232, 235, 406-7, 454, 543, 547
Oxx, Charlotte Wharton, 512, 568
Oxx, Daniel Hudson. Called "Bumps." Of Jamestown and Newport, R.I., 353, 448, 450, 458; father of Brig.Gen. Francis Hudson Oxx, USA, 513-14, 568
Oxx, Mrs. Deliverance (Hudson), 210, 332, 426, 432-3, 448, 450, 457, 516, 774, 776, 778, 780, 782, 784, 788
Oxx, Edward Munro, 332, 804
Oxx, Eleanor, 128
Oxx, Elizabeth (Betsey or Betsy), dau. of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Rebecca, 128, 311-13, 330, 336-7; "of Chesebrough Family," 330, 484; 486, 506
Oxx, Elizabeth (or Eliza) of Bristol, R.I., dau. of Capt. Samuel (I) & Mary, 127-8, 144, 183, 225, 483-5, 506; first colonial American-born child with the English surname Oxx, 211
Oxx, Elizabeth Brown (or Lizzie), 459, 514, 568
Oxx, Elizabeth Palmer (or E. P.), 459
Oxx Family. Christian and humorous names of, 208-9
Oxx Family in New England, 757; genealogy illus., 787-90; map, 786
Oxx Family. List of 46 members in

colonial America (c. 1720-1770), 127-8; 24 members in Revolutionary War America (1776-1781), 128
Oxx Family of Bristol, in New England, 787-90
Oxx, Brig.Gen. Francis Hudson, USA. 1898-1956. Of Newport and Jamestown, R.I., 4, 114, 327-8, 390, 433, 513-14, 581, 810; photograph, 620
Oxx-Gardner-Bliss family branch, 548-9
Oxx-Greene-Bliss-Gardner family branch, 450
Oxx, Capt. George, son of Capt. Samuel (I) & Mary, mariner of Bristol, R.I., 235, 247, 249, 256, 328-9, 331-2, 399, 412-13, 419, 506, 542; see also Oxx, Corporal George (Am. Rev.)
Oxx, Corporal George (Am. Rev.), son of Capt. Samuel (I) & Mary; private in the Revolutionary War (1775-1781), 127-8, 143-4, 183, 190, 213, 290, 376-8, 380, 459; as corporal, 385, 393; extracts of military service in Barrington, Bristol, Warren, and Warwick, R.I., 393, 395-6; Continental Army, companions of, 395; see family genealogy chart no. 4, 397; see also Oxx, Capt. George, mariner of Bristol, R.I.
Oxx, George, son of Capt. William, 3d & Hannah, 332, 413, 419
Oxx, George, Jr., son of Capt. George & Hannah, seaman aboard sailing ship Hope of Bristol, R.I., 128, 235, 407, 454, 542-3, 547
Oxx, Mrs. Glorine Agnes (Raynor), 391
Oxx, Hon. Gordon Dixon, son of Daniel & Elizabeth, member of the House of Representatives, Rhode Island State Assembly, 390-92, 516
Oxx, Gordon Dixon, son of Samuel & Deliverance. Called "the Giant of Jamestown." 1818-1899. Of Newport, R.I., settled in Jamestown, R.I.; map, 445; mentioned, 149, 210, 332, 426, 450, 452, 519-22, 568, 575, 589, 691, 731, 735, 752, 758; biog., chap. 7, 457-518
Oxx, Lt. Gordon Dixon, Jr., son of Gordon & Glorine, 390, 392, 516
Oxx, Gordon Dixon, Jr., son of Gordon & Hannah, 511, 568
Oxx, Hannah, dau. of Capt. George & Hannah, 128
Oxx, Mrs. Hannah (-), wife of Richard of England, 341-4, 346, 351-3, 426, 774-5; map, 777
Oxx, Hannah Bliss, dau. of Gordon & Hannah, 511, 568
Oxx, Mrs. Hannah (Bosworth), dau. of William, Jr. & Elizabeth, 412
Oxx, Mrs. Hannah (Diman), dau. of Jeremiah & Sarah, 412
Oxx, Hannah (Harriett or Hattie) Kingsbury, 459, 514, 568
Oxx, Hannah Lyle (or Leilo), 459, 513, 568
Oxx, Mrs. Hannah May (Bliss), dau. of Leonard, Sr. & Hannah, 426; mentioned, 450, 457-8, 519, 522, 568, 758, 760, 762, 764, 770, 772, 774, 776, 778, 780, 782, 784, 788; biog., chap. 7, 457-516
Oxx, Mrs. Hannah (Hayward),389, 392-3; in loving memory of, 390
Oxx, Mrs. Hannah May (Bliss), see Bliss, Hannah May
Oxx, Mrs. Hannah (May) (deWolf), dau. of John, Jr. & Sarah, 214, 305, 454, 483, 499; see esp. 307-8
Oxx, Harriett, dau. of Capt. William, 3d & Hannah, 413
Oxx, Harriett Wharton, 514, 568
Oxx, Harry B. (or Henry Burdick), 459
Oxx, Harry Hamilton, 568
Oxx-Hayward-Bliss-Gardner family branch, 426
Oxx, Henry Burdick, 459
Oxx, James Clifton, 511, 568
Oxx, James Wharton, 458, 512-13, 568
Oxx, Jemima, dau. of Capt. Samuel (I) & Mary, 127-8, 144, 183, 207,

225, 506; of Mayflower ancestry, 212, 752
Oxx, Jemima, dau. of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Rebecca, 128, 311, 506; of Mayflower ancestry, 336, 752
(Oxx), Capt. John deWolf II, 235; see also deWolf, "Nor'west John"
Oxx, John Wilbur, 512, 568
Oxx, Jonathan of Bristol, R.I., son of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Priscilla, 127-8, 330, 334, 483, 487-92, 506-7, 509; later of Broadalbin, N.Y., 487-90; descendants of, 489-91; concerning the Will of his father Samuel, 2d, 325-6, 487-8; in N.Y. census, 490-91; of Howard, Steuben Co., N.Y., 491-2
Oxx, Lewis Jenkins of Bristol, R.I., seaman and first mate aboard sailing ship Providence, 406-7, 454, 542, 547
Oxx-Lindsay-Bliss-Gardner family branch, 209-10
Oxx, Mrs. Lydia (Munro), 421, 803-4
Oxx, Martha Lindsay, 332, 422, 459, 549, 804
Oxx, Mary, dau. of Capt. George & Hannah, 128; census of 1840, 332
Oxx, Mary, dau. of Capt. Samuel (I) & Mary, 127-8, 183, 211-12, 225, 506; map, 357; see also Coddington ton 3d, Mrs. Mary (Oxx) of Newport, R.I., 357-8
Oxx, Mary, dau. of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Priscilla, 127-8, 333, 358, 506
Oxx, Mary Ann, 459, 513, 568
Oxx, Mrs. Mary Ann (Wharton), 458-9, 512, 568
Oxx, Mary Elizabeth, dau. of Capt. Samuel (I) & Mary, 127, 214
Oxx, Mary Elizabeth Hayward, 353, 448
Oxx, Nathaniel Munro, 332, 422, 459, 804
Oxx, Norman LeRoy, 575; of Mayflower ancestry, 583, 794-7
Oxx, Peleg, seaman of Bristol, R.I., 232, 235, 407, 454, 542, 547
Oxx, Priscilla of Bristol, R.I., dau. of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Priscilla, 127-8, 311, 333, 341, 376, 392, 483, 487-8, 506; later of Fabius, N.Y., 325-6, 487-8, 509; see also Negus, Mrs. Priscilla (Oxx)
Oxx, Mrs. Priscilla Weir (Gardner) (Christian), widow of Nantucket Island, Mass., 521; biog. of the Gardner line, 521-40; mentioned, 426, 473, 511, 519, 539, 548, 568-70, 575, 577, 581, 758, 762, 764, 766, 768, 770, 772, 774, 776, 778, 780, 782, 784, 789; of Mayflower ancestry, 794-7
Oxx, Rebecca, dau. of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Rebecca, 311-13, 336, 506
Oxx, Rebecca Hayward, 353, 448, 451
Oxx, Rebecca Jackson, 511, 568
Oxx, Robert of England; later of Newport, R.I. (c. 1860's), 802
Oxx, Robert Clarke (or Robert James), USCG, son of Norman & Esther, 516; of Mayflower ancestry, 583, 794-7
Oxx, Robert Clarke (I), son of Gordon & Mary Ann, 513, 568
Oxx, Robert Clarke, 2d, seaman of Newport, R.I., son of Gordon & Mary Ann, 408, 515, 547, 568
Oxx, Capt. Samuel (I) of East Anglia (?), England (c. 1690-1743), Called "the Founding Father" of the Oxx family in America. English settler of Bristol, in Mass. Bay Col. (later in R.I.) c. 1720. Sea captain, mariner (c. 1731-43); 3, 16, 22, 58, 86-7, 108-9; 126-7 et passim; map, 121; aboard coasters Hope, Mary Ann, and Sea Sprite, 137; family and social life, 128-47; family bond with Scottish Lindsays and Munros of New England, 148, 150-52, 154-86; maps, 149, 153, and 181; tax collector (rates), 121, 137, 194-5; juror, 121, 137, 192; constable and town sergeant, 121, 137, 192-3, 195; surveyer of land and fences, 193; pursuit of Bristol county counterfeiters, 195; petitions of, 195-6; private library, 142; over-

seer of the poor, 121, 192; real estate transactions, 199-204; protestant work ethic of, 486; the Will of, 198; children, 211-14, 225; The Oxx Family in Bristol, in New England, illus., 787-90; mentioned, 217, 358-9, 393, 412, 420, 422-3, 457, 459, 483-4, 498, 501-3, 506, 536, 541, 545-6, 575, 589, 673, 691, 731, 735, 778-9, 782, 784; map, 786; 803, 809; biog., chap. 3, 113-216

Oxx, Capt. Samuel, 2d of Bristol, in Mass. Bay Col. (later in R.I.), son of Capt. Samuel (I) & Mary, c. 1730-1806. First male child with the English surname Oxx in colonial America, 212. Called "the Good Captain," 217. Mariner (c. 1752-1800), 217; churchwarden, 226; life at sea, 230-38; admitted as a Freeman (1763), 247, 294; helps lead children and the aged from Bristol settlement to Dighton, Mass et al, 286; Capt. Oxx's house set afire by the British (1778); petitioner before the State Assembly of Rhode Island, 234-5; 294; as juror, 302 et passim; real estate transactions, 241-3, 309-10; grand jury (Federal) in 1790, 302; federal census commissioner, 301-2; petitioner before State Assembly on behalf of Bristol and Warren fishermen, 234-5; retailer of spirits, 304; last Will & Testament, 312-14, 319-27; inventory of personal estate, 217-19; death of, 217, 314; eulogy for, 314; children, 333-6; Reverend Parson John Burt's "private baptism" of son William Oxx 2d (reference correction of), 803; mentioned, 127-8, 132, 142-4, 149, 181-3, 190, 204, 213, 341, 376, 392, 457, 483, 487-8, 501, 503, 506, 543, 575, 589, 691, 731, 735, 752, 778, 780, 782, 784; map, 785; 786-7; biog., chap. 4, 217-340

Oxx, Private Samuel, 3d (Am. Rev.), of Bristol, R.I., later of Newport, R.I., c. 1783; son of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Priscilla (1755-1830), 341. Patriot in the War for American Independence (1775-1781), 375, 378, 380; extracts of military records and service in Cambridge and Lexington, Mass. area (Army of Observation), 378; camped in Barrington, Bristol, and Newport, 377, 386-9, 393; Continental Army companions of, 383-4; The Hayward-Oxx Family (c. 1690-1988), 774-6; The Oxx Family in Bristol, in New England, 787-90; To the Glory of God... (eulogy for), Revolutionary War Memorial, 390-91; children, 427-8; mentioned, 127-8, 279, 283, 311, 328, 431, 457, 459, 483, 501-3, 506, 575, 589, 691, 731, 735, 772; map, 777; 778, 780, 782, 784; map, 786; 809; biog., chap. 5, 341-430

Oxx, Samuel Hayward of Newport, R.I., son of Samuel, 3d & Sarah, 1781-1834. Called "the Church Elder." Real estate transaction, 433; 128, 149, 210, 341, 346, 426-7, 506, 511, 516, 547, 568, 575, 589, 691, 727, 731, 735, 770, 772, 774-5; map, 777; 778, 780, 782, 784; map, 785; 788, 809-10; eulogy for, 432-3; children, 448-9, 451-3; biog., chap. 6, 431-56

Oxx, Capt. Samuel Hayward, Jr. of Newport, R.I., son of Samuel & Deliverance. Ensign, Militia of the State of Rhode Island, 2d Newport Company (1830), Captain (1831-32); 331-2; mentioned, 389, 392, 433, 448, 452, 459

Oxx, Samuel Munro, son of William, 2d & Lydia, 804

Oxx, Sarah (1), dau. of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Priscilla, 127-8, 333, 506

Oxx, Sarah (2), dau. of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Priscilla, 127-8, 311, 313, 334, 506; see also Greene, Mrs. Sarah (Oxx), 329, 334

Oxx, Sarah Ann, dau. of William, 3d

& Hannah, 413, 416, 419; see also Bosworth, Mrs. Sarah Ann (Oxx), 416, 419
Oxx, Mrs. Sarah Ann (-), wife of Robert of England (c. 1860), 802
Oxx, Sarah Beala, dau. of Samuel & Deliverance, 448, 452
Oxx, Sarah May, dau. of Gordon & Mary Ann, 512, 568
Oxx, Sarah Smith (1), dau. of Samuel, 3d & Sarah, 427, 506
Oxx, Sarah Smith (2), dau. of Samuel, 3d & Sarah, 428, 506
Oxx, Simeon (or Simon deWolf), seaman of Bristol, R.I., 235, 406, 542-3, 547; see also deWolf, Simeon
Oxx, Thomas of Bristol, R.I., son of Samuel, 3d & Sarah, 427; later of Brooklyn, Long Island, N.Y., 390, 422, 427, 483, 503, 505-6, 510; progenitor of our United States and Ireland Oxx family branch in the Republic of Ireland (c. 1830-1988), 427, 501-7; map, 503; children, 501-3
Oxx, Thomas of Newport, R.I., son of Robert & Sarah Ann, both of England and c. 1860, 803
Oxx, Thomas Edwin (or Edwin Thomas), son of Thomas & Mary, 459
Oxx, Thomas Hudson, son of Gordon & Mary Ann, 332, 448, 452-3, 513, 568
Oxx-Tilley-Howland-Gardner Mayflower Family connection in New England, 757; genealogy illus., 794-7
Oxx-Tilley-Howland-Gorham- Bunker-Briggs-Paul-Gardner family branch, 566-7
Oxx, Wealthy, 804
OXX. WILLIAM: Traditional use of the Christian prefix William in the author's own family, 521; origin of the name William, 519-20
Oxx, William of Bristol, R.I., son of Capt. George & Hannah, 127, 240
Oxx, Capt. William of Bristol, R.I., son of Capt. Samuel (I) & Mary, 214; last of the Oxx children born in Bristol township while it was still part of Massachusetts Bay Colony, 214; mariner of Bristol c. 1756-c. 1800; public health officer of the port of Bristol, 1800-1812, 305-6; duties, 307; real estate transactions, 243; mentioned, 127-8, 143-4, 183, 190, 204, 214, 225, 331, 341, 454, 506
Oxx, William of Bristol, R.I., son of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Priscilla, 128, 334, 506
Oxx, Capt. William, 2d of Bristol, R.I., son of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Rebecca, 335-6; real estate transactions, 242; mariner of Bristol c. 1786-1840; Master of the sloop Lydia, 543; mentioned, 128, 190, 232, 235, 247, 311, 313, 321-2, 324-5, 331-2, 335-6, 341, 406, 421, 459, 506; additions to his family biog., 804-5; children, 804
Oxx, William, Jr. of Bristol, R.I., son of Capt. William & Hannah; later of Greenwich Village, N.Y. c. 1838, 422, 483, 499-500, 510
Oxx, William, Jr. of Bristol, R.I., son of Capt. William, 2d & Lydia, 804; half-brother of Simeon de Wolf Jr. and Capt. John deWolf II, aka "Nor'west John," 235; seaman-privateersman aboard privateer Water Witch (c. 1814-15), 406, 408, 542, 547
Oxx, William, Jr. of Bristol, R.I., son of Capt. William, 3d & Hannah, 416; mentioned in father's Will (1836), 419
Oxx, Capt. William, 3d of Bristol, R.I., son of Capt. George & Hannah; mariner-seaman (1793), mate, (c. 1800), master (c. 1811), 235; service as Private William Oxx 3d, USA, during the War of 1812, 128, 406; extracts of military service records, 414-20; "killed at the (Great) Lakes," Sackett's Harbor, N.Y., 413; eulogy for, 414;

estate of, 415-20; mentioned, 190, 331; children, 413
Oxx, Private William, 3d, USA. Soldier in the War of 1812, 128, 406; see also Oxx, Capt. William, 3d of Bristol, R.I.
Oxx, Capt. William Bliss of Newport, N.Y., son of Gordon & Hannah (1848-1911), 511, 519. Called "the Whaler." Sea captain, mariner from c. 1866-c. 1873), 545-6; member of the Newport Military Band, 546; mentioned, 149, 210, 426, 450, 461, 472-3, 475-82, 511, 575, 577, 581, 589, 691, 731, 735, 752, 758, 802; Capt. Oxx's Nantucket Island-born wife, Priscilla Weir Gardner, of Mayflower ancestry, 566-7, 794-7; illus., 794-7; biog., chap. 8, 519-74
Oxx, Chief Warrant Officer William Charles, USA, of Newport, R.I., son of Norman & Esther, 583-4; mentioned, 516, 521, 720; of Mayflower ancestry, 794-7
Oxx, William Gardner (I) of Newport, R.I., son of Capt. William & Priscilla (1877-1943). Called "the Engineer." Mentioned, 149, 210, 426, 450, 473, 482, 521, 539, 548, 567, 569, 589, 613, 681, 731, 735, 751, 758, 760, 762, 765-6, 768, 770, 772, 774, 776, 778, 780, 782, 785, 804; maps, 777 and 786; The Oxx Family of Bristol, in New England (illus.), 787-90; children, 583-5; of Mayflower ancestry, 794-7; biog., chap. 9, 575-88
Oxx, William Gardner, 2d of Newport, R.I., son of William (I) & Loretta, 516, 521, 583; of Mayflower ancestry, 786, 794-7; biog., chap. 9, 575-88
Oxx, Rear Commodore William Gardner, III, USCG Aux., of Newport, R.I., later of Southern California; son of William (I) & Mary Elizabeth (1923-.); early boyhood, 657; Mercy Home and School of Newport, R.I., 622, 625, 804; Civilian Conservation Corps (1940-41), 626-7; United States Navy (1941-45), 627; Office of Naval Intelligence (1942-45), 627-32; artist-illustrator-writer, 628-44; Pearl Harbor Trial (or Hearings), Caucus Room, United States Senate (1945), 630, 640; USNR (1947-54), 631-2; higher education, A.A. (1947), B.A. (1949), M.A. (1951), 645-7; orchestra leader (1946-48), 645; professional career, Los Angeles Unified School District, Calif. (1954-83), 648; Director of Forensics, 648; marriage, 589; political activities, 649-51; United States Coast Guard Auxiliary (1974-.), 652-6; commendations and awards, 656-60; chief dockmaster, XXIIId Olympiad, Long Beach, Calif. (1984), 655-6; depth-sounding and charting of Westlake Lake, Calif. (1977-86), 660, 664-5; authorship and publications, 667-73; private library, 673-5, 744; "Anglophile," 746; London sojourn, 58-62; unification of all English-speaking nations, prediction of, 746; children, 687-8; letter to his children, 610; mentioned, 149, 210, 426, 463, 473, 482, 516, 523, 548, 567, 691-2, 699, 731, 735-6, 743-7, 758, 761-2, 765-6, 768, 770, 773-4, 776, 778, 781-2, 785, 789-90, 810; maps, 777 and 786; "home life, from Ye Observer," 743-7; The Oxx Family in New England (illus.), 787-90; biog., chap. 10, 589-690; of Mayflower ancestry, 794-7
Oxx, Wilson Wharton, 514, 568
Oxx (I), Mrs. Mary (Lindsay), see Lindsay, Mary
Oxx (I), Mrs. Mary Elizabeth (Björkman), see Björkman, Mary Elizabeth
Oxx 2d, Mrs. Priscilla (Gladding), see Gladding, Priscilla
Oxx 2d, Mrs. Rebecca (Lindsay), see Lindsay, Rebecca
Oxx 3d, Mrs. Betsey or Betsy (Evans),

see Evans, Betsey
Oxx III, Mrs. May Isobel (Anderson), see Anderson, May Isobel
Oxx 3d, Mrs. Sarah Beala (Hayward), 341; map, 777; eulogy for, 389; mentioned, 311, 392, 431, 483, 501, 774-5, 778, 780, 782, 784, 788; The Hayward-Oxx Family branch (c. 1690-1988); biog., chap. 5, 341-430; see also Hayward, Sarah Beala
Oxx, (-) (1801). "Infant of Willm. Oxx, dau. of Lydia Oxx,...." Record of child discovered by the author in November 1986, 804

OXX surnamed persons in the State of New York, United States of America c. 1780-1988

Oxx, Abigail, 508
Oxx, Ann C., 491
Oxx, Ansell of Avoca, N.Y.; soldier in the Civil War (1861-1865), 161st Regiment, New York State Volunteers, USA, 494-6, 508
Oxx, Betty A., 508
Oxx, Catherine of N.Y., dau. of Jonathan & Elizabeth, 489, 508
Oxx, Cecil M., 508
Oxx, Charity S., 508
Oxx, Charles, 508 (i)
Oxx, Charles, 508 (ii)
Oxx, Charles, 508 (iii)
Oxx, Charles E., 508
Oxx, Charles T., 492, 508; trainer of race horse "Roseben" c. 1900, at Brighton Beach, N.Y., 505
Oxx, Clare M., 508
Oxx, Claude E., 508
Oxx, Claude E., Jr., 508
Oxx, Clayton Edward, 508
Oxx, Dawn, 508
Oxx, Delmont O. Van, 508
Oxx, DeMerle H., 508
Oxx, Edna M., 508
Oxx, Edward, 508
Oxx, Edward P. of N.Y., son of Jonathan & Elizabeth, 489, 499, 508
Oxx, Edward S., 498, 508
Oxx, Elizabeth of N.Y., dau. of Jonathan & Elizabeth, 489
Oxx, Elizabeth of N.Y., dau. of William & Sarah, 490, 508
Oxx, Elizabeth, 508
Oxx, Mrs. Elizabeth (-), wife of Jonathan of Bristol, R.I., 487, 489, 490-92; see also Oxx, Jonathan of Bristol, R.I.
Oxx, Elizabeth (or Betsey), 489, 508
Oxx, Emma F., 508
Oxx family of New York, 483-500
Oxx, Florence E., 508
Oxx, Florence L., 508
Oxx, George, 508 (i)
Oxx, George, 508 (ii)
Oxx, George A., 492, 508
Oxx, George D., 508
Oxx, Gertrude of N.Y., dau. of Jonathan & Elizabeth, 489 (i)
Oxx, Gertrude, 489,508 (ii)
Oxx, Gertrude Ann of N.Y., dau. of William & Sarah, 490, 508
Oxx, Greg, 508
Oxx, H. Blanche, 508
Oxx, Hannah C., 508
Oxx, Mrs. Hannah (Calkins), wife of Jonathan, Jr. of N.Y., 490-91
Oxx, Harold, 508
Oxx, Harry, 491, 508
Oxx, Hiram D., 508
Oxx, Jacqueline Louise, 509
Oxx, James of N.Y., son of Thomas & (-) Fanning; later of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 427, 501-2; map, 503; mentioned, 506, 509
Oxx, Jane M., 509
Oxx, Jason J., 509
Oxx, Jennifer M., 509
Oxx, Jerrilyn Ann, 509
Oxx, Johanna Carol, 509
Oxx, John, 509
Oxx, John Alton, 507, 509
Oxx, John D., 509
Oxx (or Ox), Johnathan of Williams, N.Y., 491
Oxx, Jonathan, 509
Oxx (or Ox), Jonathan of Montgomery Co., N.Y., 490

Oxx, Jonathan of Avoca, N.Y., 491
Oxx, Jonathan of Bristol, R.I., son of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Priscilla; later of Broadalbin, N.Y., 487-90, see also Oxx, Jonathan of Bristol, R.I.
Oxx, Jonathan of Howard, N.Y., 491
Oxx, Jonathan (or Jonathen) of Montgomery Co., N.Y., 490
Oxx, Jonathan, Jr. of N.Y., son of Jonathan & Elizabeth, 489-91, 509
Oxx, Kathleen (or Catherine) of N.Y., dau. of Thomas & (-) Fanning; later of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 501-2, 506, 509
Oxx, Laura M., 509
Oxx, Laurena H., 509
Oxx, Lawrence M., 509
Oxx, Lawrence M., Jr., 509
Oxx, Lester, 509
Oxx, Lester M., 509
Oxx, Lloyd Elwood, 509
Oxx, Lula, 509
Oxx, Marian, 509 (i)
Oxx, Marian, 509 (ii)
Oxx, Marian, 509 (iii)
Oxx, Marian, 509 (iv)
Oxx, Martha of N.Y., dau. of Jonathan & Elizabeth, 489, 509
Oxx, Mary of N.Y., dau. of Jonathan & Elizabeth, 489-90, 509
Oxx, Mary, 509
Oxx, Matilda of N.Y., dau. of Thomas & (-) Fanning; later of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 501-2, 504, 509
Oxx, Merta M., 509
Oxx, Monroe, 509
Oxx, Monroe A., 509
Oxx, Murrie L., 509
Oxx, Mytle, 509
Oxx, Naomi, 509
Oxx, O. M., 509
Oxx, Orphus R., 509
Oxx, Orren Van., 509
Oxx, Orren W., 509
Oxx, Patrick of N.Y., son of Thomas & (-) Fanning; later of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 501-2, 506, 509
Oxx, Phebe Grana, 509
Oxx, Philip of N.Y., son of Thomas & (-) Fanning; later of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 427, 501-2, 506, 509
Oxx, Priscilla of Fabius, N.Y., 483, 487-8, 509; see also Oxx, Priscilla, dau. of Capt. Samuel, 2d & Priscilla of Bristol, R.I.
Oxx, Ripley Calkins of N.Y., son of Jonathan, Jr. & Hannah, 490, 510; town constable and Justice of the Peace, 492
Oxx, Ripley Calkins, Jr., son of Ripley & (-), 510
Oxx, Robert, 510 (i)
Oxx, Robert, 510 (ii)
Oxx, Robert L., 510
Oxx, Robin, 510
Oxx, Ruthella M. (or Thella), 510
Oxx, Samuel of N.Y., son of Jonathan & Elizabeth, 489-90, 510
Oxx, Samuel, 510
Oxx, Samuel of Avoca, N.Y., 491
Oxx, Samuel of Howard, N.Y., 491
Oxx, Samuel Edward, 510
Oxx, Samuel Edward, Jr., 510
Oxx, Sandra Lee, 510
Oxx, Sarah of N.Y., dau. of Jonathan & Elizabeth, 489, 510
Oxx, Mrs. Sarah (-), wife of William Oxx of N.Y., 490
Oxx, Sarah D., 510
Oxx, Sarah E. Stuart of N.Y., dau. of William & Sarah, 490
Oxx, Steuben C., 510
Oxx, Susan J., 510
Oxx, Thomas of Brooklyn, N.Y., son of Samuel & Sarah, 483, 501-2; map, 503; mentioned, 504-6; see also Oxx, Thomas of Newport, R.I.
Oxx, Mrs. Thomas, widow of Brooklyn, N.Y., 501; see also Oxx, Mrs. (-) (Fanning or Fannin) of Kilbeg, County Meath, Ireland, 501-2, 505-7
Oxx, W. Genevieve, 510
Oxx, Warren W. of Avoca, N.Y.; soldier in the Civil War (1861-1865), 510; 189th Regiment,

New York State Volunteers, USA, 492, 494-6; lawyer, 492-8; as Justice of the Peace, 498
Oxx, William of N.Y., 510 (i)
Oxx, William of N.Y., son of Jonathan & Elizabeth, 489-90, 510 (ii)
Oxx, William, Jr. of Greenwich Village, N.Y., son of William & Hannah, 483, 499-500, 510; see also Oxx, William, Jr. of Bristol, R.I.
Oxx, (-), child of Ripley & Hannah (Calkins) of N.Y., 490 (i)
Oxx, (-), child of Ripley & Hannah (Calkins) of N.Y., 490 (ii)
Oxx, (-), child of Ripley & Hannah (Calkins) of N.Y., 490 (iv)
Oxx, (-), child of Ripley & Hannah (Calkins) of N.Y., 490 (v)
Oxx, (-), child of Ripley & Hannah (Calkins) of N.Y., 490 (vi)
Oxx, (-), child of Ripley & Hannah (Calkins) of N.Y., 490 (vii)
Oxx, (-), child of William & Sarah, 490 (i)

OXX surnamed persons in the United States other than those previously listed in the three indexed divisions cited above:

Oxx, Edward E. (Florida, 1980's), 510
Oxx, F. L. (Illinois, 1980's), 510
Oxx, Florence (Colorado, 1980's), 510
Oxx, George B. (Florida, 1980's), 510
Oxx, James Jeremiah (New Jersey, 1980's), 510
Oxx, Jonathan Howland of San Fernando Valley, Calif., later of Westlake Village, Calif.; son of William, III & May Isobel (1965-.), 735; early boyhood, 735-9; his father's letter, 610; early athletic pursuits, 736-7; civilian flight training, 737-8; higher education, A.A. Moorpark College, Moorpark, Calif. (1965-87), 739; mentioned, 5, 149, 210, 426, 450, 473, 482, 549, 558, 567, 602, 681, 685, 691, 748, 752, 758, 761-2, 765-6, 769-70, 773-4, 776, 778, 781-2, 785, 790, 794, 797; maps, 777 and 786; The Oxx Family of Bristol, in New England (illus.), 787-90; biog., chap. 11, 735-9; of Mayflower ancestry, 794-7
Oxx, Joseph (New Jersey, 1980's), 510
Oxx, Joseph C., Sr. (New Jersey, 1980's), 510
Oxx, Kathryn L. (Ohio, 1980's), 510
Oxx, Kenneth B. (California, 1980's), 510
Oxx, Mrs. May Isobel (Anderson) of LaFleche, Saskatchewan, Canada, dau. of John & Amina; biog., 589-609; mentioned, 426, 450, 549, 567, 691-2, 699, 731, 735, 743-7, 758, 761-2, 765-6, 769-70, 773-4, 776, 778, 781-2, 785, 789, 794, 796-7; map, 777; see also Oxx III, Rear Commodore William Gardner of Newport, R.I.
Oxx, Patty D. (North Carolina, 1980's), 510
Oxx, Rose M. (North Carolina, 1980's), 510
Oxx, Sheri Lynn of San Fernando Valley, Calif., later of Westlake Village, Calif., dau. of Rear Commodore William, III & May Isobel (1963-.), 731; early childhood, 731-2; her father's letter, 610; advanced career education, Newberry College of Beauty, Canoga Park, Calif. (1982), 732; mentioned, 5, 149, 210, 371, 450, 473, 482, 549, 558, 567, 602, 681, 687-8, 752, 758, 761-2, 765-6, 769-70, 773-4, 776, 778, 781-2, 785, 790; maps, 777 and 786; The Oxx Family of Bristol, in New England (illus.), 787-90; biog., chap. 11, 731-2; of Mayflower ancestry,

794-7
Oxx, Timothy B. (Massachusetts, 1980's), 510
Oxx, Lt. William Anderson, IV, USN, of Los Angeles, Calif., later of Westlake Village, Calif.; son of Rear Commodore William, III & May Isobel (1960-.), 691; early boyhood, 692-3; his father's letter, 610; company commander, NJROTC (1975-77), 692; civilian pilot, 693; commendations and awards, 693-4; United States Naval Academy Preparatory School, Newport, R.I. (1978-79), 694-5; United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md. (1979-83), 697; midshipman cruise, 704; sky diving, 699-701; rock climbing, 701-703; base jumping, 699-703; sailing team, USNA, 708; graduation and commissioning, Class of 1983, 711-13; Naval Air Station, Pensacola, Fla. (flight training), 702, 704, 717; Naval Air Station, Corpus Christi, Tex. (advanced flight training), 717; naval service record (1978-88), 721-24; as Ensign (1983), 721; Lt.(jg) (1985), 722-3; Lt. (1986), 723-4; mentioned, 5, 149, 210, 426, 473, 482, 521, 549, 558, 567, 602, 681, 685, 752, 758, 761-2, 765-6, 769-70, 773-4, 776, 778, 781-2, 785; maps, 777, 786, and 790; The Oxx Family of Bristol, in New England (illus.), 787-90; biog., chap. 11, 691-748; of Mayflower ancestry, 794-7

OXXE, surname in Tendring in Essex Co., and Alverstoke in Hampshire Co., 76

P

Page, William Tyler, 632
Paine, Mary, 263
Paine, Nathaniel, 101
Paine, Robert Treat, 302
Paine, Thomas. Called "Citizen Tom Paine." 1737-1809. Political philosopher and author. Emigrated to American colonies; supported himself by contributions to contemporary periodicals. Published "Common Sense" (1776), a 47 page pamphlet, urging immediate declaration of independence, 385
Pampelion, Peter, 101
Papillon, Obediah, 194
Paris, Treaty of (1783/84), 297-8
Parish of Aqua-do-Pau, Saint Miguel, the Azores, Republic of Portugal, 579-80
Parish of Saint Andrews, Undershaft, City of London, Eng., 562
Parker Borden House, Bristol, R.I., 133
Parker, Cdr. Robert Wallace, USNR, 629-30
Parker, William, 304
Parkerson, James of Pulham Market (or Harleston), Eng., 21
Parliament, London, Eng., 60
Pasford, An (or Ann) of Bury St. Edmunds, Eng., 39
Passerille, Mary, 583
Patriots (American Revolution), 260 et passim
Patronymics (third or middle names), 727-8
Pattee, David, 629
Pattle, Margery of Stanton, Eng., 36
Patton, Gen. George Smith, Jr., USA. Called "Old Blood and Guts," 746
Paul, Elizabeth (or Eliza), 522, 548, 567, 766, 768, 794, 796
Paul, Joseph, 567, 794, 796
Peake, Christana, 758-9
Peake, Christian of England, 476-7, 481-2
Peake, Thomas, 759
Peake, Thomas of England, 476
Pearce, George A. of Wandsworth, Eng., 72
Pearce, Private John (Am. Rev.), 395
Pearl Harbor Attack (1941), Hawaiian Islands, 627
"Pearl Harbor Trial" (or Hearings), Washington, D.C. (1945), 630, 640

Pearse, Nathaniel (or Nathaniell), 235, 263
Pearse, Nathaniel, Jr., 250, 256, 263
Pearse, Richard, 248-50, 256, 263
Pearse, William, 262, 264, 292
Peck, John, 322-3
Peck, Jonathan, 234, 250, 263, 265, 304 et passim
Peck, Loring, 263
Peck, Private Samuel (Am. Rev.), 384
Peck, Samuel V., 303
Peck, Thomas, 262
Peck, Private Thomas (Am. Rev.), 395
Peckham, John, 246; councilman of Bristol, R.I. (1763), 247
Peckham, Rev. Timothy, 342, 350
Pefford, An (or Ann) of Bardwell, Eng., 39
Penfield, Samuel, 101
Penn, William, 199
Pepperdine, George. Pepperdine School for Boys, Los Angeles, Calif., 626
Pequot War in New England (1637), 92, 99, 163, 165, 779; see also Colonial Wars in New England
Perne, Richard of Gillingham, Eng., 436
Perry, Commodore Matthew Calbraith. 1794-1858. American naval officer of Newport, R.I.; brother of Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, USN, 86, 636
Perth, Australia, 369
Philip. Indian name Metacomet, son of Massasoit, colonial American Indian chief, sachem of the New England Wampanoags (from 1662); led King Philip's War (1675-76), upon the New England colonists. Killed in 1676 by raiding party (12 August 1676), 86-7, 89, 91, 99, 110
Philippa, 438, 442-3, 446 et passim
Phillips, John, 247
Phoenix (H.B.M. frigate), 372
Piccadilly Circus, London, Eng., 60
Pierce, Capt. Michael (Colonial Wars), 94
Pierce, Nathaniel, 203
Pierce, Richard, 202-3
Pierce, William, 203
Pigot (H.B.M. galley), 285,
Pigot, Maj.Gen. Sir Robert (Am. Rev.), 285, 363
Pike, Private James (Am. Rev.), 395
Pike, Joseph Burgess, 514
Pile, William, 524
Pilgrim John Howland Society, Plymouth, Mass., 563, 755
Pilgrim (sailing ship), 656
Pilgrims, the, 530, 549, 654, 566; see also Mayflower
Pitman, James, 390, 501
Pitscottie, Fifeshire Co., Scotland, 170, 173-5
Pitt, William. 1708-1778. Earl of Chatham. Called "the Elder Pitt" and later "the Great Commoner," 266
Pitt, William. 1759-1806. Called "the Younger Pitt." Second son of 1st Earl of Chatham; statesman, probably England's greatest prime minister; his remarkable prophesy, 260, 266; "My Lords,... never, never, never,..." 374
Plant, Sus (or Susan) of Dennington, Eng., 46
Plantin, Mary of Hollesley, Eng., 43
Plato. Original name Aristocles. 427?-347 B.C. Greek philosopher, 744, 746
Plato's Republic, 746
Plymouth and Cape Cod (1620-.), map, with appropriate dates of first settlements (1620-1700), 553
Plymouth Colony, 520
Plymouth Colony, allied family surnames of, 126
Plymouth Colony, towns of, 104
Plymouth Company at Plymouth Colony, 552
Plymouth, Mass., 530, 555-7
Plymouth Rock (1620), 752; sketch of portico erected (1920), 792
Pokonocket, see Mount Hope (Neck) Lands

Poor Richard's Almanack, 280
Pope, John, 102
Poppasquash, R.I., peninsula, 143; Point, 275; redoubt (Am. Rev.), 287
Porter, Cole, lyricist, 745
Portsmouth, R.I., allied family surnames of, 125
Potter, Bishop, 446
Potter, Deliverance, 442, 446, 770-71
Potter, Hopestill, 242, 290
Potter, Mrs. Isabel (-), 442, 446
Potter, Robert, 442, 446, 771
Potter, Capt. Simeon, 222, 249, 253, 255, 263-4, 405 et passim; as colonel, 276; as major general, 274
Power, William of County Kildare, Ireland, 502, 506
Powers, Richard J., 571
Poynton, Thomas of Ireland, 502, 506
Pratt, Hannah, 471
Pratt, Joseph, 262
Pratt, William, 471
Prerogative Court of Armagh County, Northern Ireland, 505
Prescott, Maj.Gen. Richard (Rev. War), 285-6, 288
President (frigate), 401
Prevost, Brig.Gen. Augustine (Rev. War), 373
Priest, Pilgrim Degory, passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 564
"Primacy of 1787," the, 300; see also Grand Convention of 1787
Privateering (Am. Rev. 1775-1781), patriot-privateers, 291; (War of 1812-1815), 405; "the final lot of," 420-21
"Probably v. presumed," defined, xiv
"Proposed Warship Design for South American Defense" (1942, 1944), illus., 628-30
Protestant Work Ethic, the, 186
Providence Gazette & Country Journal (R.I.), 261
Providence Historical Society, R.I., 433
Providence, R.I., allied family surnames of, 125-6
Providence (sailing ship), Lewis Jenkins Oxx, seaman and mate of Bristol, R.I., 235, 407, 542
Providence (sloop-of-war), 1st Lt. John Paul Jones commanding (Am. Rev.), 86
Public Record Office, Northern Ireland, 505
Puritans, 150 et passim; puritanism, 460-61, 463 et passim; "Puritan ideal," 7 9-50

Q

Quahogs, "cohogs" of R.I., 143
Quakers (Society of Friends), "the Quaker Grandees," 458; Quakerism, 108, 524, 537-8, 563-4; Nantucket Island, Mass., 524, 537-8; 751
Queen Anne's War (1702-1713), see Colonial Wars of New England
Queen Elizabeth (liner), 686
Quinn, Mary T., 384

R

Rachmaninoff, Sergei Wassilievitch, Russian composer, pianist, and conductor, 746
Rafferty, Dr. Maxwell L., Jr., State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Calif., 650
Rafn, Carl Christian. 1795-1864. Danish philologist and antiquary; published works on Norse sagas and antiquities, as Antiquitates Americanae (1837) on the discovery of America by the Scandinavians in the 10th century, 479-80
"Ragged, Lousy, Naked Regiment," the (Second Rhode Island Continental Battalion, 1777), 259
Rainbow (J-class yacht), 369
Rambler (privateer-brig), 405
Ramsey, John of Halstead, Eng., 38
Randall, Private Caleb (Am. Rev.), 383
Ranger, Edmund, 101
Ranger (J-class yacht), 369
"Rates," Bristol town rate (tax) lists, defined, 193

"Rates" (or "Raters"), warship classifications of the 17th century, 370-71
Rathbone, Private James (Am. Rev.), 384
Rathbone, Private Tibbetts (Am. Rev.), 384
Rawson, Joseph, 305
Raynor, Glorine Agnes, 391
Read, Private Gideon (Am. Rev.), 395
Read, Private William (Am. Rev.), 395
Reagan, Ronald Wilson. 40th president of the U. S., 712
Rebellion of 1916-1922, Ireland, 504
Redknap, Joseph, 176-7
Redlands, University of, Redlands, Calif., 645-7, 743
Reed, Joseph, 246, 292
Reed, Joseph J., 265
Reed, Margaret, 563
Rehoboth, Mass., 103 et passim
Reliance (cutter-yacht), 83, 369
Resolute (cutter-yacht), 83, 369
Resolves of Bristol, R.I. (1774), 255-8
Reutze, Rev. Matthew, 350
Reynolds, Capt. (-), Master of the emigrant ship Speedwell, 155
Reynolds, Grindall, 249
Reynolds, Jonathan, 304
Reynolds, Joseph, 234, 262, 292; as captain, 264 (Am. Rev.); as major, 303; as colonel, 304
Reynolds, Sir Joshua. 1723-1792. English portrait painter of women and children, 266
Reynolds, Nathaniel, 101
Reynolds, William, 325, 488
Rhode Island, Battle of (Am. Rev.), 279, 329-31, 382
Rhode Island Continental Militia, 283; pay of officers and enlisted men, 379-80
Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence, R.I., 122, 359, 384-8, 393-4, 433, 479
Richard II. 1367-1400. King of England (1367-1400), 439
Richard, Earl of Arundel, 439
Richards, Rev. Bob, 649
Richardson, Mrs. Amy (-), 174, 178
Richardson, Richard, 174
Richardson, Robert of Yorkshire Co., Eng., 68
Richardson, Mrs. Sarah (Oxx), 489
Richardson, William of Yorkshire Co., Eng., 68
Richmond, Private Jonathan (Am. Rev.), 384
Richmond, Col. William (Am. Rev.), 279, 284, 290, 393-6
Roanoke Island (1584/5-1591), the "Lost Colony" of, 550
Robert I. Called "the Bruce." King of Scotland (1306-29); Robert de Bruce I (1274-1329), 435
Robinson, Increase, 102
Robson, Robert of Woodbridge, Eng., 66
Rochambeau, Comte de. Jean Baptiste Donatien de Vimeur. 1725-1807. Lt.Gen. in Washington's Franco-American army at Yorktown, Va. (1781), 296, 364
Roche, Katherine, 571
"Rocky Nook," Kingston, R.I., 560, 566
Rodney (H.M. battleship), 629
Roe, Goodman, see Munro, John, 801
Roebuck (H.B.M. frigate), 372
Rogers, Ginger, actress, 745
Rogers, Mrs. Joan (Hurst), passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 559, 563, 566, 752, 794
Rogers, John, 101
Rogers, Mary (or Polly), 471
Rogers, Pilgrim Thomas, passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 752
Rogerson, Rev. Robert, 185
Roll Call of 105 Oxx surnamed persons in the State of New York (c. 1772-1988), 508-10
"Roll Call of the Taken." Oxx mariners lost at sea, 542-4, 546-7
Roman Catholic Church of Newport, R.I., 575
Roman numerals, use of in family names, 209

Roosevelt, Franklin Delano. 32d president of the U. S.; of Mayflower ancestry, 564
Rose (H.B.M. frigate). The Ghost of the Narragansett, 142, 274-6, 279-80, 370, 403; history of, 370-73; postscript to, 373
Ross, Margory of Scotland, 124, 181, 783, 801
Royal American Regiment of 1755 (Col. Wars), 744
Royal Charter of 1633, 457-8
Royal Charter of 1663, 468, 478, 481
Royal George (H.B.M. ship-of-the-line), 372
Royal Proclamation of 1763, 251
Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries in Copenhagen, Denmark, 479
Royal Yacht Squadron of Cowes, Eng., 366
Runnymede (1215), 749
Rusmeyer (or Rosmeyer), Rev. Louis, 127, 341-2, 351-2, 427-8, 431
Russell, Jonathan, 242, 247, 263, 310, 314 et passim
Russell, Joseph, 198, 206, 241-3, 245, 263, 292 et passim
Russisloff (brig), Capt. "Nor'west John" deWolf, 454
Ryan, Capt. J. W., USN, 721-2

S

Sabbatarian sect, Newport, R.I., 432
Sacket's Harbor (or Sackett's), E Lake Ontario, N.Y., 412-13
Sacos, Indian tribe of Maine, 94
Saffin, John, 101
Saint Augustine of Canterbury, Roman mission of, 749
Saint George's Chapel, Hyde Park Corner, London, Eng., 24
Saint George's Chapel, May Fair, London, Eng., 24
Saint James, Court of, 272
Saint James Episcopal Church, Manhattan, N.Y., 625, 761, 765 et passim
Saint Mary the Virgin Church, Henlow, Eng., 559
Saint Mary's (or St. Mary's) Woodbridge Church, Woodbridge, Eng., 78 et passim
Saint Michael's (Anglican) Church, Bristol, R.I., 108, 137, 225-6; history of, 187-90; rectory, 189; (Protestant-Episcopal), 120, 126, 412, 499 et passim
Saint Paul's Cathedral, London, Eng., 60, 745
Saint Saviours at Southwark, Surrey, London, Eng., 21-2, 78
Saint Thomas's (Anglican) Church in Salisbury, Eng., 437, 444, 450, 771
"Saints and Strangers," aboard the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 552
Saints Peter and Paul Church, Fen Stanton, Eng., 559
Salem, Mass. Bay Col., allied family surnames of, 126
Sallisbury, John, 207
Salter, Elizabeth, 352
Saltonstall, Sir Richard. 1610?-1694. To America (1630). One of the original settlers of Watertown, Mass. Bay Col., 150
Samson, Henry, 563
Samuel Oxx Memorial Library, Westlake Village, Calif., 673-4
Sandford, Joshua, 263
Sandford, Restcomb, 244-5
Sandford, Royal, 304
Sandman, Julie, 700
Sandy, Joseph, 102
SAR (Sons of the American Revolution), logo of, 393
Saunders, Private Abraham (Am. Rev.), 383
Saunders, Christopher, 101
Savage, James, 150
Savannah, Ga.; siege of, 372-3
Sayer, W. Norman, 575
Schopenhauer, Arthur. German philosopher, 744
Schubert, Rear Adm. Frederick P., USCG, 657
Schutte, Audrey M., 693
Scott, Sir Walter. 1771-1832. Scottish poet, novelist, historian,

and biographer. Insatiable reader of ballads and romances, 266
Scottish Clan Lindsay Society, 169 et passim
Sea Sprite (coaster), Samuel Oxx (I) seaman and mate of Bristol, R.I., 137, 541
Seabird (sailing ship), 581-2
Seaman, Elizabeth of Norwich, Eng., 47
"Seaport '76 Foundation," Newport, R.I., 373
Second Congregational Church in Newport, R.I., 127, 285
Second Continental Congress (1775-1781), 372
Second Royal Charter of 1663, 759
Second Rhode Island (States) Regiment, 382
Second War of Independence, see War of 1812
Seidel, Rev. Charles F., 127, 352, 427, 431
Separatists, emigration from England to Holland, 550; to North America, 556-7
Seventh-Day Baptist Church of Middletown, R.I., 469-70
"Seventh-day Baptist" in Newport, R.I., 345, 357; in England, 347
"Seventh-Day Memorial" of Hopkinton, R.I., 343-5
Sewall, Samuel. 1652-1730. To America (1661) and settled in Boston, Mass. Bay Col. Colonial American judge, presiding at Salem over witchcraft cases, condemning 19 persons to be executed (1692); later (1697), publicly confessed error and guilt for his part in the trials, 559
Sexias, Moses, 359
Shakespeare (or Shakspere), William. Family records show 44 different spellings of the surname. 1564-1616. Stratford upon Avon, 12, 276, 744, 746
Shanley, Dorothy, 568
Shapleigh, Major Nicholas of Kittery, Maine, 25-6
Shattuck, Mrs. Damaris (-), 537, 548
Shattuck, Samuel, 538, 767
Shattuck, Samuel, 538, 767
Shattuck, Sarah, 537-8, 548, 766-7
Shaw, Artie, orch. leader, 745
Shaw, Elizabeth of Ireland, 506
Shaw, Cdr. Robert Earl, USN, 722
Shawomet (Warwick), R.I., 437, 442
Shea, John F., 575
Shea, Loretta Pauline, 568, 575-6
Sheffield, Sir Edmund. Lord Sheffield of England, 533
Shepard, Dr. Thomas. 1605?-1649. Clergyman in colonial New England. Friend of John Harvard and influential in establishing Harvard College at Cambridge, Mass. Bay Col. (1636), 127, 229, 336
Shephard, Dr. Thomas, 184
Sherburne, Col. Henry (Am. Rev.), 382
Sheridan, Maj.Gen. Philip Henry, USA, 497
Sherman, Lt.Gen. William Tecumseh. 1820-1891. American army commander. His army made famous march from Chattanooga, Tenn. (06 May 1864) through Georgia and reached Atlanta after a series of engagements (02 September 1864); left Atlanta on the "March to the Sea" (15 November 1864), thence northward to the Carolinas, 434
Sherwood, Grace M., 328, 385-6
Shirayuki (Japanese destroyer), 637
Shirley, William. 1694-1771. Colonial governor in North America. To America (1731) and settled in Boston; governor of Mass. Bay Col. (1741-49); planned the successful expedition against Louisburg (1745). Again governor (1753-56), 196
Sibelius, Jean, Finnish composer, 746
Sidley, John F., 514
Sidney, John, 27
Siege of Louisbourg (or Louisburg), (1744/45), 168

Simle, Amina, 589, 596-7, 600-601
Simle, Mrs. Amina (Anderson) of LaFleche, Saskatchewan, Canada, 585
Simle, Helga Regina, 601
Simle, Herbrand Olson, 600; children of, 601
Simle, Ida, 601
Simle, Inred, 601
Simle, Julius, 601
Simle, Oliver (I), 601
Simle, Oliver, 2d, 601
Simle, Selma, 597, 601
Simle, Talmer, 601
Simmons, Sarah Sisson, 452, 459
Sinatra, Frank, vocalist, 745
Sisoa, Indian captain of the Narragansetts, 467
Skeete, Richard of Pulham Market, Eng., 32-3
Small pox, see disease
Smiley, Samuel A., 629
Smith, Adam. 1723-1790. Scottish economist. Authored Wealth of Nations (1776), 259
Smith, Allen, 324-5
Smith, Barnard, 303
Smith, Benjamin, 263
Smith, Catherine, 575
Smith, Daniel, 201
Smith (destroyer), 635
Smith, Brig.Gen. Francis (Am. Rev.), 285
Smith, Rev. Frederick, 127, 342, 351-2, 427, 501
Smith, James, 262, 292, 309
Smith, John, 101
Smith, Joseph, 201
Smith, Josiah, 263, 303
Smith, Nathaniel, 201, 263, 290, 304, 317 et passim
Smith, Nathaniel, 2d, 292, 313, 316
Smith, Parnel, 245
Smith, Rebecca, 187
Smith, Richard, 101, 103-4, 130, 201, 248, 262, 264
Smith, Richard (Jr.?), 201, 248, 262, 264, 284, 303-5, 313; councilman of Bristol, R.I. (1763), 247, 311
Smith, Samuel, 201-3
Smith, Stephen, 262, 284
Society for American Archaeology, 480
Society for the Propagation of the Gospel (in Foreign Parts), London, Eng., 108, 188
Society of Colonial Wars, 164
Society of Friends, see Quakerism
Society of the Cincinnati, 163
"Sons and Daughters of Newport," re-union of, 458-9
Sophronia (sloop-coaster), Capt. George Oxx of Bristol, R.I., 542
Soryu (Japanese aircraft carrier), 638
Sosoa, Indian Captain of the Narragansetts in New England, 763
Southard, Elizabeth, 102
Southworth, Elizabeth, 561
Soviet Navy, USSR, 640-43
Sowams, Indian village, 87
Spalding, George of Tunstall, Eng., 35
Spalding, Phyllis of Brockdish, Eng., 47
Spangenberry, (-). Called "Brother Spangenberry," 351
Sparhawk, Rev. John, 122
Spaulding, Mary of Charsfield, Eng., 50
Spearman, Sir Charles, magistrate of Durham Court, Eng., 68
Spearman, George of Anthonys (?), Eng., 67
Spearman, George of Bishop Middleham, Eng., 68
Spearman, Gilbert Illegy of Middleham, Eng., 68
Spearman, Mrs. Sarah (-) of Bishop Middleham, Eng., 68
Speedwell (pinnace), 155
Spencer, Maj.Gen. Joseph N. (Am. Rev.), 290, 393
Spicer, Samuel of Banbury, Eng., 53
Spitfire (H.B.M. ship), 285
Spooner, Thomas, 433
Sprague, Charlotte E., 572
Spurgin, Mary of Thurston, Eng., 41
SR (Sons of the Revolution), logo of, 374, 376
Stagg, Giles, 436

Stanbrough, Mrs. Elizabeth (Marshall), 448
Stanbrough, Fleet, 448
Standish, Myles (or Miles). 1584?-1656. Accompanied Pilgrims to North America on the Mayflower (1620); appointed captain, treated with the Indians, and superintended defenses of the colony, 551, 752
Stanwyck, Barbara, actress, "The Big Valley," 603
Starbuck, Edward, 524
Starkweather, Rev. John, 127
Stars & Stripes (12-M class yacht), 369
Stavanger Fjord (steamship), 596
Stephens, James, 351
Stephens, Mrs. Sarah (Christina), 351-2
Stevens, John Cox. Commodore of the schooner-yacht America (1851), 366
Stevens, Lt. Samuel (Am. Rev.), 393
Stevens, William, 524
Stewart, James, actor, 745
Stiles, Ezra. 1727-1795. American clergyman and scholar. Pastor of the Second Congregational Church, Newport, R.I. (1755-76 actively; 1776-86 in absentia); president, Yale (1778-95), 127, 204, 285, 361
Stillman, Rev. Samuel, 267
Stockholm, Sweden, 597
Stone, John Gedion of London, Eng., 24, 50, 59, 63
Strauss, Johann, Austrian composer and conductor, 746
Strauss, Richard, German composer and conductor, 746
Stuart, Gilbert Charles. 1755-1828. American painter of Rhode Island, 361
Sturgis, Harry Thomas, USNR, 629
Submarine (German type XXI, c. 1945), illus., 642
Subsidy Roll for Suffolk, Eng. (1327), 15, 29
Subsidy Rolls (1549) of Devonshire Co., Eng., 474
Sudbury Fight (1676), 168
Suffolk County, England, 113-14, 121
Sullivan, Maj.Gen. John (Am. Rev.), 288, 290
Sullivan, Michael H., M.D. of Newport, R.I., 457, 522, 802
Sunday, Private John (Am. Rev.), 395
Svendson, Olava F., of Oslo, Norway, 597-99
Svenson, Ruth, 596
Swain, Freeman, 522
Swain, John, 524
Swain, Lydia, 548
Swain, Richard, 524
Swan (H.B.M. brig), 142, 274-5, 403
Swan, Samuel, 307, 325
Swan, Thomas, 262
Swansea, Mass., 92, 103
Swansea, Mass. Bay Col., allied family surnames of, 126
Swedenborg, Emanuel, Swedish scientist, philosopher, and religious writer, 595, 691, 721, 731, 735

T

"Table of Kindred and Affinity," 351
Taft, Robert, 101
Talbee, Stephen, 303-4
Talbot (emigrant ship), 152
Talcott, Major John (Col. Wars), 94
Tarrantines. Indian tribe of Maine, 94
Tasker, Mary of Wroxton, Eng., 54
Tatershall, Robert (or Robertus) de of Norfolk, Co., Eng., 439
Tatley, Richard. Called "Brother Richard," 351
Tattershall, Eudo of Lincolnshire, Eng., 440
Tattershall, George of Stapleford, Eng., 440
Tattershall, George, Jr. of Stapleford, Eng., 440
Tattershall (or Tatarsole), Joanne of Salisbury, Eng., 437-9, 441, 444, 446, 450, 760
Tattershall, John of Hilden, Eng., 440
Tattershall, Robert of Lincolnshire, Eng., 439

Tattershall, Robert (I) of Buckenham, Eng., 439
Taunton, Mass. County seat of Bristol County, Mass., 111
Taylor, Rev. Barnabus, 183, 220, 224-5
Taylor, Rebecca of Devonshire Co., Eng., 576
Tchaikovsky, Peter Ilyitch, Russian composer, 746
Teive, Diogo de, Maderian navigator-explorer, 581
Ternay, Commodore Charles d'Arsac, Clevalier de, 364
Thacher, Bethia, 561
"Thames Street boys of Bristol," R.I., 405
Thatcher, Thomas, 202-3
Thayer, Rev. Thatcher, 457-8
The "Horn" (Cabo de Hornos); the "Cape Horners," 454
"The World Turned Upside Down" (Rev. War), 297
Third Baptist Church of Newport, R.I., 451-2
Thomas, Alice of Boston, Mass. Bay Col., 25
Thompson, Rev. (-) of Warren, R.I., 288
Thompson, Henry of Cambridge, Eng., 48
Thompson, Major Robert (Col. Wars), 102
"'Three L's'— lead, log, and lookout," 402
Throop, William of Bristol settlement, Plymouth Colony (1681), 102
Throope, Capt. Billings, 396
Throope, Samuel, 250, 263
Throope (or Throop), William, 256, 263, 307, 314, 416-17, 419-20
Thurber, James, 207
Thurston, Dorothy of Stratford (or Ipswich), Eng., 42
Thurston, Edward of England, 125
Thurston, Mrs. Elizabeth (Oxx), 211, 484, 486; map, 485
Thurston, Jr., Mrs. Elizabeth (Jenkins) of Hudson, N.Y., 484, 486
Thurston, Private James (Am. Rev.), 384
Thurston, John of Bristol settlement, Plymouth Colony (1681), 102
Thurston, Capt. John of Newport, R.I., 211, 484-6; map, 485
Thurston, Capt. John, Jr., of Newport and Providence, R.I., 484; of the village of Hudson, N.Y., 484, 486; map, 485
Thurston, Jonathan, 484
Thurston, Private Obed (Am. Rev.), 384
Thurston, Mrs. Phebe (Holmes), 484
Tiffany, Bathsheba, 185
Tiffany, Daniel, 185
Tiffany, Ebenezer, Jr., 394
Tilley, Mrs. Agnes (-) of Henlow (?), Bedfordshire Co., Eng., 566
Tilley, Edward of Henlow (?), Bedfordshire Co., Eng., passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), and brother of John, 791; signer of the "Mayflower Compact," 791
Tilley, Elizabeth of Henlow, Bedfordshire Co., Eng., dau. of Pilgrim John & Elizabeth, 551, 558-60, 562-3, 566; passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 566, 794-5
Tilley, Mrs. Elizabeth (-) of Henlow (?), Bedfordshire Co., Eng., 566
Tilley, Henry of Bedfordshire Co. (?), Eng., 566, 795
Tilley-Howland-Gardner-Oxx Family branch (1571-1988). Our Mayflower lineage, 794-7
Tilley, Mrs. Joan (Hurst) (Rogers), passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 551, 559-60, 566; married in Henlow, Bedfordshire Co., Eng., 562-3, 566, 752, 794-5
Tilley, Mrs. Johan (-) of Henlow (?), Bedfordshire Co., Eng., 566
Tilley, Pilgrim John of Henlow (?), Bedfordshire Co., Eng., passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 125, 523, 534, 551, 559-60, 562-3, 566, 752, 757, 794-5;

signer of the "Mayflower Compact," 791
Tilley, John, Jr., son of Pilgrim John of the Mayflower, 534
Tilley, Mrs. Margaret (-) of Henlow, Bedfordshire Co., Eng., 566
Tilley, Robert of Henlow (?), Bedfordshire Co., Eng., 125, 566, 795
Tilley, Thomas of Henlow (?), Bedfordshire Co., Eng., 566, 795
Tilley, William of Henlow (?), Bedfordshire Co., Eng., 566, 795
Tilley, William B., 416-17
Tillinghast, Private Samuel (Am. Rev.), 384
Tims, Richard of Cropredy, Eng., 54
Tirpitz (German battleship), illus., 631
Tiverton Four Corners, R.I., 576, 579, 625
Toadfish (sloop), 409
Tooklove, El^{z}. (or Elizabeth) of Ufford, Eng., 45
"Top Hat" (motion picture), 745
Topham, James G., 802
Topham, Col. John (Am. Rev.), 290, 384-6, 388-9, 391 et passim; First Rhode Island State's Regiment, 290
Tories (Thirteen American Colonies), see Loyalists
Torrey, Jonah, 176
Torrey, Sarah, 176
Touro Synagogue of Jeshuat Israel Congregation, Newport, R.I., 359-60, 362, 609
Tower of London, England, 60
Towle, Rev. Samuel, 127, 352, 451-2, 457
Townsend, John, 361
Townshend, Lord Charles. 1725-1767. English cabinet minister; sometimes called "Champagne Charley" because of his witty and eloquent, but reckless speeches. Disliked American colonists. Townshend Acts (1767) et al, 266
Townships of Rhode Island (map), 423
Townsley, Bernard, M.D., 649
Tracey, Spencer, actor, 745
Trafalgar, Battle of (1805), 745
Trafalgar Square and the Strand (Nelson Monument), London, Eng., 60
Treat, Major Robert (Col. Wars), 93
Treaty of Paris (1783/84), 298
Triangular trade, 356
Trinity Church of Newport, R.I., 127, 358, 609, 798
Tripp, Private Consider (Am. Rev.), 395
"Trodden paths" of Old Plymouth Colony, 565
Truscott, Floyd T., USNR, 629
TU-37 (Soviet bomber), illus., 644
TU-75-1 (Soviet bomber), illus., 644
Tuell, Angelina Dennis, 512
Turner, Haile, 248
Turner, Private Joseph (Am. Rev.), 395
Turner, Private Wharton (Am. Rev.), 395
Turner, Capt. William (Col. Wars), 94
Turner, William of Boston, Mass. Bay Col., 25
Tussaud, Marie (nee Gresholtz or Grosholtz). 1760-1850. Known as Madame Tussaud. Chamber of Horrors (Wax Museum), London, Eng., 62
Tweedie, James H., M.D., 687, 691

U

Ultey, Rev. Richard, 127, 351-2
Underhill, Capt. John (Col. Wars), 99
United Brethren (Moravian) Church (or United Brethren Church) of Newport, R.I., 127, 341, 350, 389-91, 427-8, 431, 451-3, 457, 501, 775 et passim; list of pastors, cf. 349 and 352
United Congregational Church of Newport, R.I., 457-8
United States Air Force Academy, Colorado Springs, Colo., 694
United States Coast Guard Academy, New London, Conn., and United

States Coast Guard Auxiliary, 738, 744
United States Federal Census of 1980, bibli., 889-90
United States (frigate), 401
United States Military Academy, West Point, N.Y., 513-14
United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md., 625, 694, 721 et passim
United States Naval Preparatory School, Newport, R.I., 694-5, 697, 721
United States Navy (War of 1812), strength of, 400-401; of the United States Army, 400
Upson, An (or Ann) of Alderton, Eng., 44
Usher, Allen, 249, 283-4
Usher, Hezekiah, 263, 289
Usher, Rev. John, 108, 120, 126, 187-8, 211-14, 225, 263, 272 et passim
Usher, Rev. John, Jr., 126, 412, 499

V

Van Doorn, Joshua, 303
Van Doorn, Moses, 304-5
Vandoorn (or Vondorin), Anthony, 262, 265
Van Vlyck, Rev. Charles Anthony, 127
Varnum, Col. James Mitchell (Am. Rev.), 381; as Brig.Gen., 382
Vasey, Agnes of Friston, Eng., 32-3
Vaughn, Elizabeth, 562
Velde, Bridget Vander, 562
Velde, Pryntgen Van den, 562
Vermandois (or De Vermandois), Isobel, 435
Vermandois (or De Vermandois), Margaret, 435
Vermeulen, James Gerald, 687-8, 691, 735
Vernon House, Newport, R.I., noted as French General Rochambeau's headquarters in 1780-81, 364
Verrazano (or Verrazzano), Giovanni da. 1485?-1528. Florentine navigator; explored coast of North America (1524) from Cape Fear northward, probably as far as Cape Breton, discovering New York and Narragansett bays, 85-6
Viall, Private Sylvester (Am. Rev.), 383
Vias, Miriam, 352
Victoria. In full Alexandrina Victoria. 1819-1901. Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland (1837-1901), and (from 1876) empress of India, 8, 266, 366, 369
Victoria and Albert Museum, London, Eng., 60
Victoria & Albert (royal yacht), 366
Victory (H.M. ship-of-the-line), Battle of Trafalgar (1805), 635
Vigilant (sloop-yacht), 83
Vigilant (schooner-yacht), 369
Viking Tower, see Old Stone Mill of Newport, R.I.
Virginia (pinnace), 541
Vlyck, Rev. Charles Anthony Van, 352, 390
Von Heinen, Solomon, 207
Vowell, see Hooker, John

W

Wadsworth, Capt. Samuel (Col. Wars), 93-4
Wagner, Richard, in full Wilhelm Richard, German composer, 746
Wakefield, Hon. Floyd L., California State Assembly, 650-51
Walbridge, Lt. Cope B., USNR, 629
Waldeophus. Earl of Northumberland, Eng., 435
Waldron, Private Abiather (Am. Rev.), 383
Waldron, Ambrose, 303
Waldron, Billings, 416-19
Waldron, Cornelius, 248-9
Waldron, George, 102
Waldron, Isaac, 292
Waldron, Dr. Isaac, 101
Waldron, Mrs. Jemima (Oxx), 313, 752; see also Oxx, Jemima
Waldron, John, 263, 290, 309
Waldron, Joseph, 198, 202-3
Waldron, (N-), 292
Waldron, Nathaniel, 235, 249, 265
Waldron, Newton, 265

Waldron, Samuel, 304
Waldron, William Throope, 311, 319, 324, 336; Throop, 752
Walker, John, 246, 249; councilman of Bristol, R.I. (1763), 247
Walker, Thomas, 102
Wallace, Capt. Sir James, R.N. (Rev. War), 261, 273-4; unleashes naval bombardment of Bristol, R.I. (1775), 274-80; 371-2, 403-4
Walley, John, 100-101, 103-11
Waller, Vice Adm. Edward C., III, USN, 721
Walpole, Horace (bapt. Horatio). Called "Walpole of Strawberry Hill." 1717-1797. English man of charming, vivacious, often brilliant letters (1732-97); about 2,700 in number, 297
Walsh, Elmer Francis, USNR, 629
Wampanoags, Indian tribe in New England, 87-9, 94-5, 99, 110-11, 557; see also Philip (Metacomet)
War of 1812, 168, 399-406; British and American strength, 399-401; death of Private William Oxx 3d, USA, at Sackett's Harbor, N.Y. (1815), 412-13; eulogy for, 414; effect and consequences of the War of 1812 in Nantucket Island, Mass., 525-6
Ward, Henry, 293
Ward, Mary of Ellough, Eng., 55
Ward, Richard, 348
Ward, Samuel, 348
Ward, Major Samuel, Jr. (Am. Rev.); later Lt. Col., 378
Ward, Sarah of Woodbridge, Eng., 51-2
Ward, Timothy of Woodbridge, Eng., 54
Wardwell, Allen, 325
Wardwell, Benjamin, 303
Wardwell, Private Daniel (Am. Rev.), 395
Wardwell, Isaac, 256, 292, 303
Wardwell, Private James (Am. Rev.), 384
Wardwell, Jemima, 221, 752
Wardwell, Mrs. Jemima (Oxx), 221, 752
Wardwell, Jonathan, 292
Wardwell, Joseph, 206, 262
Wardwell, Mrs. Martha (-), 184
Wardwell, Mary, 183, 220-21
Wardwell, Capt. Samuel (Am. Rev.), 383
Wardwell, Private Samuel (Am. Rev.), 383
Wardwell, Stephen, 212, 221, 224, 248-9, 256, 752
Wardwell, Uzal, 101
Wardwell, William, 183, 234, 290
Wardwell, Private William (Am. Rev.), 395
Wardwell, William of Lincolnshire Co., Eng., 125
Warnstead, Agnes of Llanthony, Eng., 474
Warnstead, Sir Richard of Llanthony, Eng., 474
Warren, Abraham, 189
Warren, E. R. I., 377, 394
Warren, Pilgrim Richard, passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 336, 564, 752
Warren, R.I., 111, 234, 251, 393 (Am. Rev.), British and Hessian troops in, 287-8; Private George Oxx and Private Samuel Oxx 3d, military service and encampment in, 377-8
Warren, Russell, 425
Warwick, R.I., allied family surnames of, 125
Warwick, R.I. (Am. Rev.), 251 et passim; Private Samuel Oxx 3d's military encampment in, 356
Washington, George. 1732-1799. 1st president of the U. S. & Lt. Gen. (Am. Rev.), 266, 290, 297-9, 364, 378, 388, 394; Commander-in-Chief during the American Revolution (1775-1781), 137, 163; called "the Great Virginian," 746; visits Bristol and Newport, R.I. (1781), 296, 359, 364; surrender of British General Cornwallis at Yorktown, Va. (1781), 297; "Father of his Country," 268; as first president of the U. S., 268

Water Witch (privateer), 405; death of William Oxx Jr. (1815), seaman of Bristol, R.I., 408, 542
Watson-Wentworth, Charles; 2d Marquis of Rockingham, England, 266
Watt, James. 1736-1819. Scottish mechanical engineer and inventor, 266
Watt, James G., Secretary of the Interior, 603
Wayfarers' Chapel, Portuguese Bend, Calif., 592, 595, 687-8, 721, 731, 735
Wayne, John, actor. Called "the Duke," 745
"Wealth of Nations" (1776), 259; see also Smith, Adam
Weaver, Michael A., schoolmaster of Woodbridge School, 14, 78-80
Webb, Capt. James (Am.Rev.), 382
Webb Thomas H., 479-80
Webb, William of Houghton, Eng., 30
Wedgewood, Josiah. 1730-1795. English potter; famous for "Etruria ware or Wedgewood ware," 266
Weekly Mercury (of New York), 260
Welch, Cdr. Thomas Albert, USCG, 656
West, Mrs. Ann (-), 351-2
West, Private Asa (Am. Rev.), 395
Westcott, Private Abraham (Am. Rev.), 383
Westcott, Damaris, wife of Gov. Bebedict Arnold, 469, 481-2, 758-9
Westcott, Private Ford (Am. Rev.), 383
Westcott, Stukeley, 481, 759
Westerly, R.I., 345
West, Private Hicks (Am. Rev.), 395
West, John, 248-9, 256
West, John (Marc), 351-2
Westlake High School, Westlake Village, Calif., 738
Westlake Village, Calif., 603 et passim
Westminster Abbey, London, Eng., 13, 60
Westminster Catechism, 141
West, Private Nathaniel (Am. Rev.), 395
West, N. Hix, 292
West, Oliver, 292
West, Samuel, 262
West, William, 303
"Whaler, The," of Royal Kaanapali Beach, Maui, Hawaii, 680, 683-4
Whaler Will (USCG Aux. patrol vessel), 663
Whaling industry, 524-5
Wharton, Edward of Bristol, Bucks Co., Pa., 458
Wharton, Edward L. of Bristol, Bucks Co., Pa., 458
Wharton, Mary Ann of Bristol, Bucks Co., Pa., 452, 458, 568; see also Oxx, Gordon Dixon, biog., chap. 7, 457-518
Whipple, Capt. Abraham (Am. Rev.), 253
White Cliff of Dover, Eng., 10, 62
White, Elizabeth Pearson, 565
Whitefield, George, 350-51
Whitehall (Court of Saint James and), London, Eng., 251, 272
White, Joan of Little Glemham, Eng., 34
White, Rev. John of Dorchester, Eng., 532-4
White, Richard, 102
Whitford, Mary, 448, 450, 770, 772
Whitford, Nicholas, 448, 772
Whitman, Edward Payson, architect, 625
Wight, Rev. Elder Henry of Bristol, R.I., 126, 185, 217, 222, 226, 314, 406-8, 499, 803; biog., 228-9; death, 228-9
Wilford, Michael J. of Surrey, Mid-E, Eng., 72
Wilkes, John, English political reformer, 266
Wilkins, John, 101
Wilkinson, Rear Adm. Theodore S. "Ping," USN, 627
Willard, Josiah, 196-7
William. Earl of Arundel, West Sussex, Eng., 439
William I. Called William the Conqueror; the Duke of Normandy.

1027-1087. King of England (1066-87), 6-7, 13-14, 60, 435, 439, 520, 528, 727; bibli., 836-7
William I. Called William the Lion. 1143-1214. King of Scotland (1165-1214), 172
William IV. Called "the Sailor-King," also "Silly Billy." 1765-1837. King of Great Britain and Ireland (1830-37), 435
William Howard Taft High School, Woodland Hills, Calif., 651, 659-60, 692-3
Williams, Mrs Abby Louisa (Miller) of R.I., 22
Williams, Fielding Louis of R.I., 22
Williams, Henry of Surrey, Eng., 21, 48, 59, 63
Williams, Col. James (Am. Rev.), 388-9
Williams, Nathaniel, 101
Williams, Roger. 1603?-1683. Called "the Baptist." Famous as apostle of religious toleration and an advocate of democracy and liberal government. Returned to England (1643) and secured a charter for the Providence Plantations in Narragansett Bay (1644). President of the colony (1654-57), 85-6, 89, 356, 444, 446, 468, 476-7, 759
William. The Christian name and its origin, 519-20; name of first born (male) in the author's family line, 520-21
Wills, defined, 308; "Letters Testamentary," defined, 316-17
Willson, Mrs. Bethiah (-), 245
Willson, David, 243-7
Willson, Thomas, 249, 283-4, 311
Wilson, John, 102
Windsor Castle, England, 62
Winslow, Pilgrim Edward, passenger on the emigrant vessel Mayflower (1620), 534, 752
Winslow, Josiah. 1629?-1680. Of Plymouth Colony, member of the governor's council (1657-73) and governor of New Plymouth Colony (1673-80), first native-born governor in America, 93
Winslow, Private William (Am. Rev.), 384
Winsor, Justin. 1831-1897. American librarian and historian of Boston, Mass. Librarian of Boston Public Library (1868-77), and of Harvard College (1877-97), 151, 480
Winthrop, John. Called "Squire Winthrop." 1588-1649. Lord of the Manor of Groton in County Suffolk, England, 750; left Suffolk, Eng. for Mass. Bay Col. aboard vessel Arbella with about 1,800 conveyed in Arbella and in other ships arriving at Salem, Mass. at the same time. Colonial governor (1629). Re-elected governor (1631, 1632, 1633, 1637-40, 1642-44, 1646-49), 151-8
Wisby, Edward of Halstead, Eng., 46
Women in colonial Bristol, R.I., role of, 138-40
Woodbridge, Rev. Benjamin, 100
Woodbridge, Suffolk Co., Eng., 14, 77 et passim
Woodbury, Hugh, 101
Woodbury, Jonathan, Jr., 184
Woodbury, Katherine, 184
Woodbury, Samuel, 102
Woodhouse, Hannah of Whitby, Eng., 67
Woodhouse, Sarah of England, 68
Woodhouse-Spearman of Woodbridge, Eng., 53-5, 66-7
Wood, Marion Isobel, 572
Wood, Mary of Ellough, Eng., 55
Wood (or Woods), Mary of Woodbridge, Eng., 64-5
Wood (or Woods), Timothy of Woodbridge, Eng., 54, 64-5
Wood, William, pre-colonial Massachusetts Bay Colony, 157
Wood, William H., 572
Worcester, Battle of (1651), Eng., 181, 783, 801
Workman (or Warkman), John, 351
"World Turned Upside Down," the (Rev. War), 297
Worslye, Hen (or Henry), of Blun-

ham, Eng., 32-3
Wright, Lloyd, American architect, 595
Wyntoun, Andrew of. 1350?-1420. Scottish chronicler; canon of St. Andrews; elected prior of St. Serf's Inch in Loch Leven (c. 1395); wrote the Oryginale Cronykil of Scotland, 172

X

Xenophon, Greek historian; the Anabasis, 660, 667

Y

Yale College, 285, 361; founding of, 751
Yankee (brigantine-privateer), 403-5
Yankee Lass (privateer), 405
Yarrell, Rev. Thomas, 127, 351-2
Yates, Mary, 799
Yates, Hon. Sidney, U. S. Congress, 605
Yorktown (aircraft carrier), 638
Yorktown, Va., 296-7, 364
Yorty, Hon. Samuel William, mayor of Los Angeles, Calif., 650
Yosemite Valley, Calif., 701
Young, Emmate, 474
Young, Capt. H. L., USN, 722
Young, Rev. Loring, 735
Young, Pearce, 474
Young, Rev. Robert Loring, 688
YP 657 (patrol vessel), USNA, 704

Z

Zinzendorf, Count Nikolaus Ludwig von of Berthelsdorf, Bohemia, 349-50

DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH & HUMAN SERVICES — Social Security Administration

Refer to:
SXN

Baltimore MD 21235

FEB 07 1990

Mr. William Gardner Oxx III
2429 Leeward Circle
Westlake Village, California 91361

Dear Mr. Oxx:

I am responding to your request regarding surnames because of my responsibilities under the Freedom of Information Act.

A Report of Distribution of Surnames in the Social Security Number File is not routinely done; however, such a report was compiled in September 1984. It represents the social security numbers issued from the beginning of the social security program in 1936 through the month of compilation. Included in the data are some multiple records representing name changes (such as maiden to married name) and records of individuals who have died since obtaining their numbers. Thus, the total records represented are somewhat greater than the number of living people involved.

The data from which the tables were compiled include only the first six letters of the surnames, and all tables are based on those six letters only. Therefore, name groups may include several different surnames starting with the same six letters.

There were 198 people in SSA records with the surname of Oxx as of the compilation in September 1984. I hope this information is helpful.

Sincerely,

Delmar D. Dowling

Delmar D. Dowling
Freedom of Information Officer

Note: The information included in this correspondence was received by the author on 11 February 1990. The Oxx Family searcher should be aware that in 1987, an extension of the Social Security Act of 1935 required children of 5 or older to have Social Security numbers. The law was tightened further to age 2 in 1988. These two amendments to the Social Security Act should be considered by the searcher when reading the SSA correspondence, dated 07 February 1990.

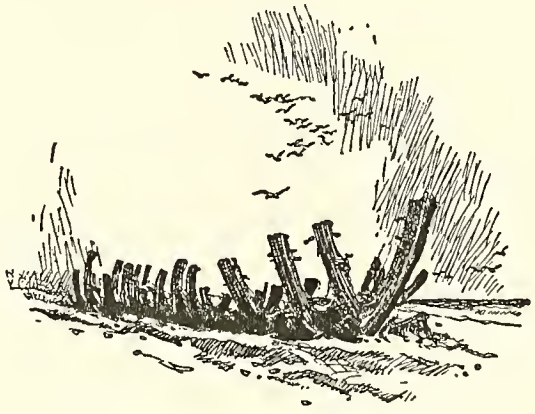
POSTSCRIPT

Well, so it goes in this madcap world. In the 10 years between now and the year 2000, our family may see more happen than has occurred in the past 90 years.

What will our lives be like from 01 January 2000 A.D. and beyond? To say the least, it ought to be interesting.

As I reach my 67th birthday on 19 January 1990, I have a burning desire to live to see the 21st century dawn, and make some contribution along the way, but that is not in my hands. I'll just hope, and live one day at a time!

God willing, I hope our little family will join together on New Year's Eve of 31 December 1999.



FINIS

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06665 511 7